

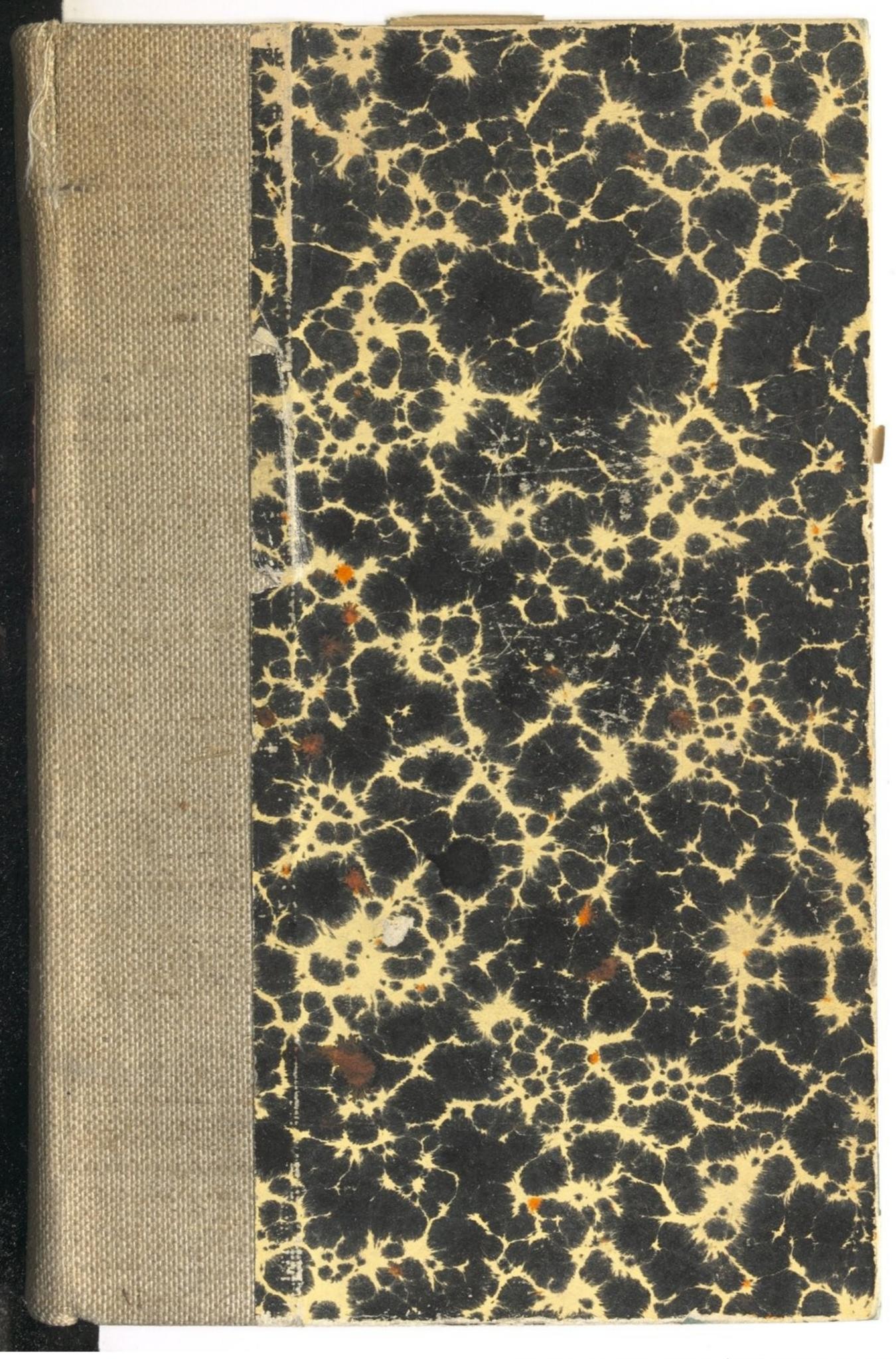
[Ipomedon in drei englischen Bearbeitungen]



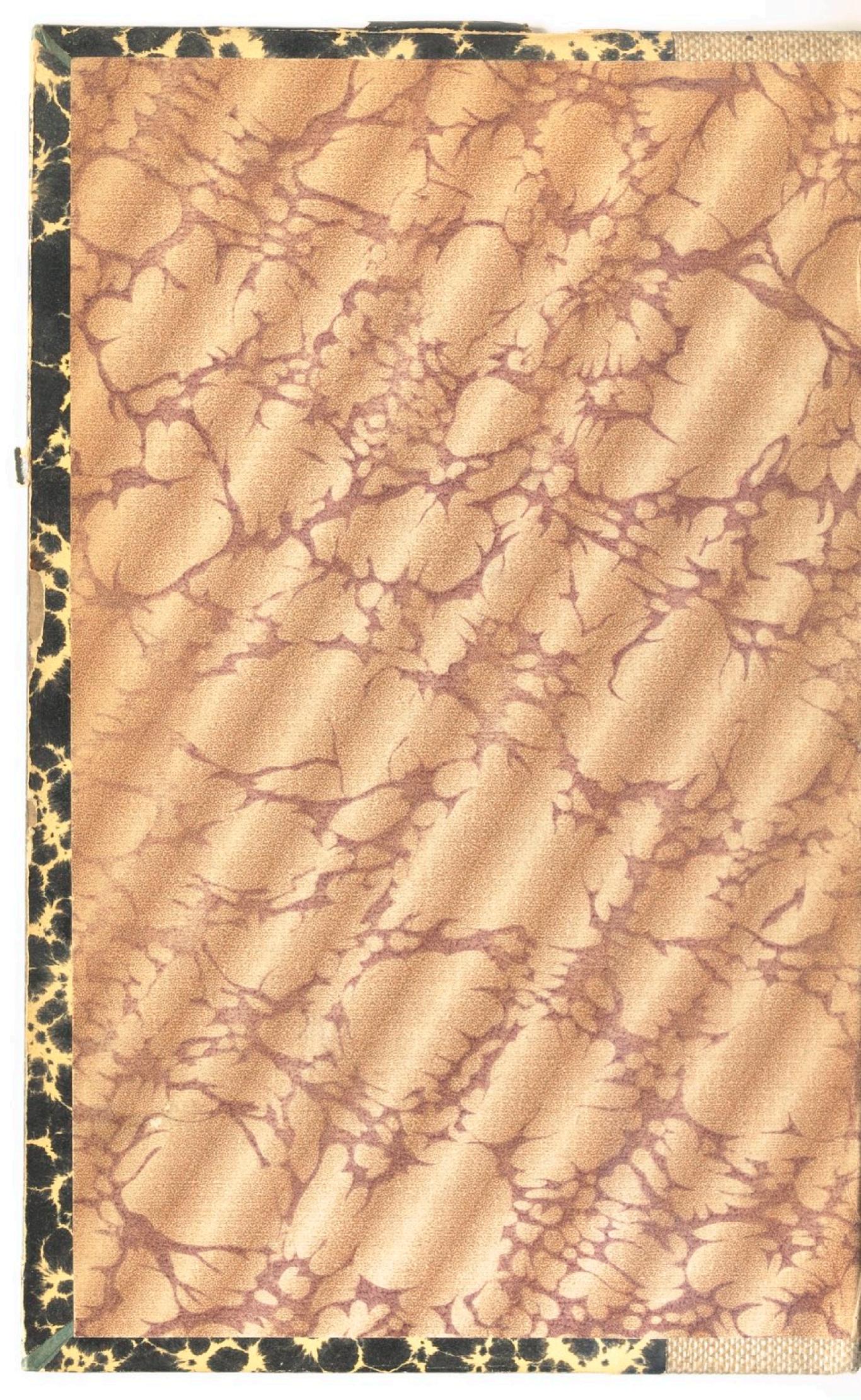
- I [Ipomedon in drei englischen Bearbeitungen]. 1889.
- 1/ Les contenus accessibles sur le site Gallica sont pour la plupart des reproductions numériques d'oeuvres tombées dans le domaine public provenant des collections de la BnF. Leur réutilisation s'inscrit dans le cadre de la loi n°78-753 du 17 juillet 1978 :
- La réutilisation non commerciale de ces contenus est libre et gratuite dans le respect de la législation en vigueur et notamment du maintien de la mention de source.
- La réutilisation commerciale de ces contenus est payante et fait l'objet d'une licence. Est entendue par réutilisation commerciale la revente de contenus sous forme de produits élaborés ou de fourniture de service.

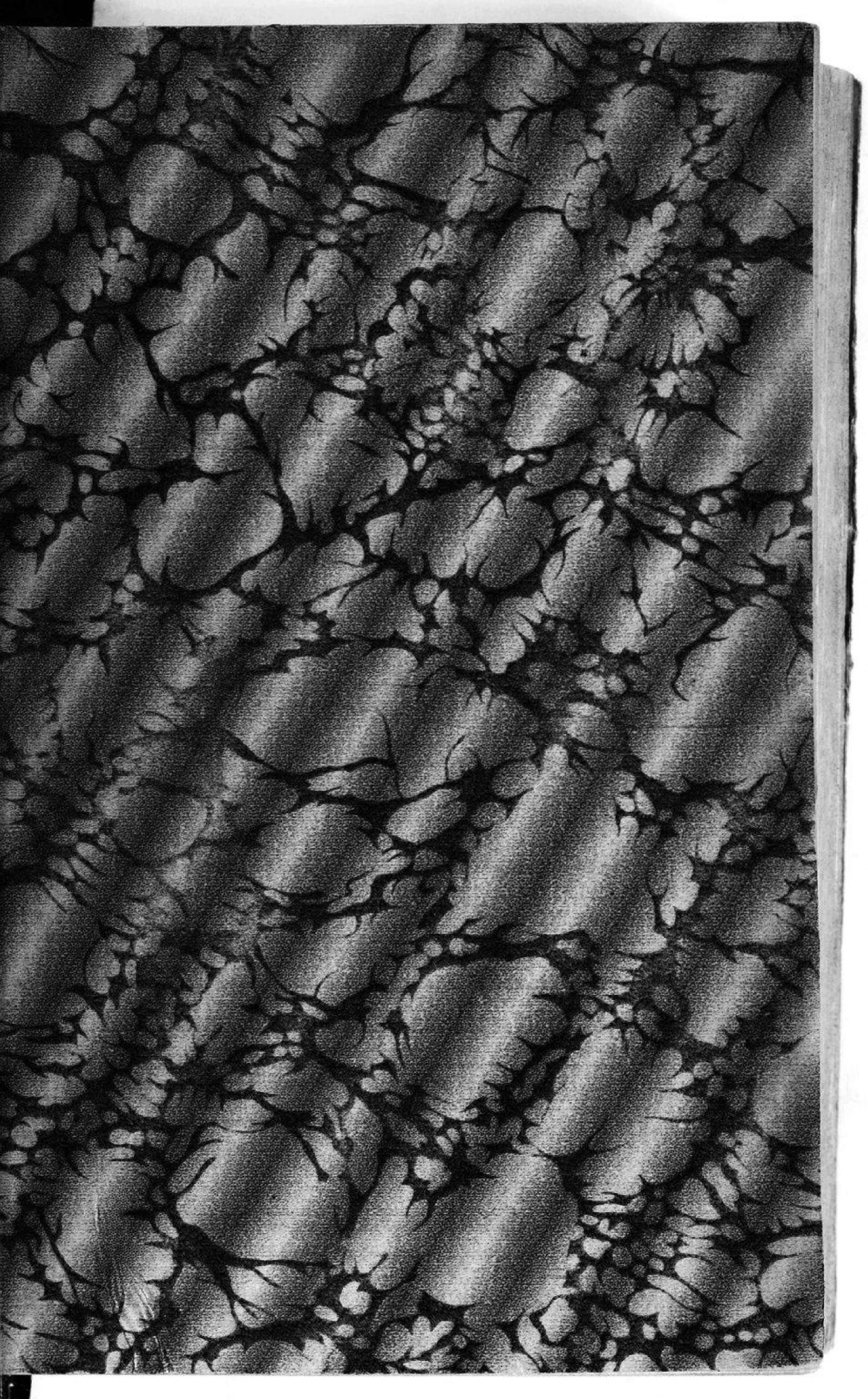
CLIQUER ICI POUR ACCÉDER AUX TARIFS ET À LA LICENCE

- 2/ Les contenus de Gallica sont la propriété de la BnF au sens de l'article L.2112-1 du code général de la propriété des personnes publiques.
- 3/ Quelques contenus sont soumis à un régime de réutilisation particulier. Il s'agit :
- des reproductions de documents protégés par un droit d'auteur appartenant à un tiers. Ces documents ne peuvent être réutilisés, sauf dans le cadre de la copie privée, sans l'autorisation préalable du titulaire des droits.
- des reproductions de documents conservés dans les bibliothèques ou autres institutions partenaires. Ceux-ci sont signalés par la mention Source gallica.BnF.fr / Bibliothèque municipale de ... (ou autre partenaire). L'utilisateur est invité à s'informer auprès de ces bibliothèques de leurs conditions de réutilisation.
- 4/ Gallica constitue une base de données, dont la BnF est le producteur, protégée au sens des articles L341-1 et suivants du code de la propriété intellectuelle.
- 5/ Les présentes conditions d'utilisation des contenus de Gallica sont régies par la loi française. En cas de réutilisation prévue dans un autre pays, il appartient à chaque utilisateur de vérifier la conformité de son projet avec le droit de ce pays.
- 6/ L'utilisateur s'engage à respecter les présentes conditions d'utilisation ainsi que la législation en vigueur, notamment en matière de propriété intellectuelle. En cas de non respect de ces dispositions, il est notamment passible d'une amende prévue par la loi du 17 juillet 1978.
- 7/ Pour obtenir un document de Gallica en haute définition, contacter
- utilisationcommerciale@bnf.fr.

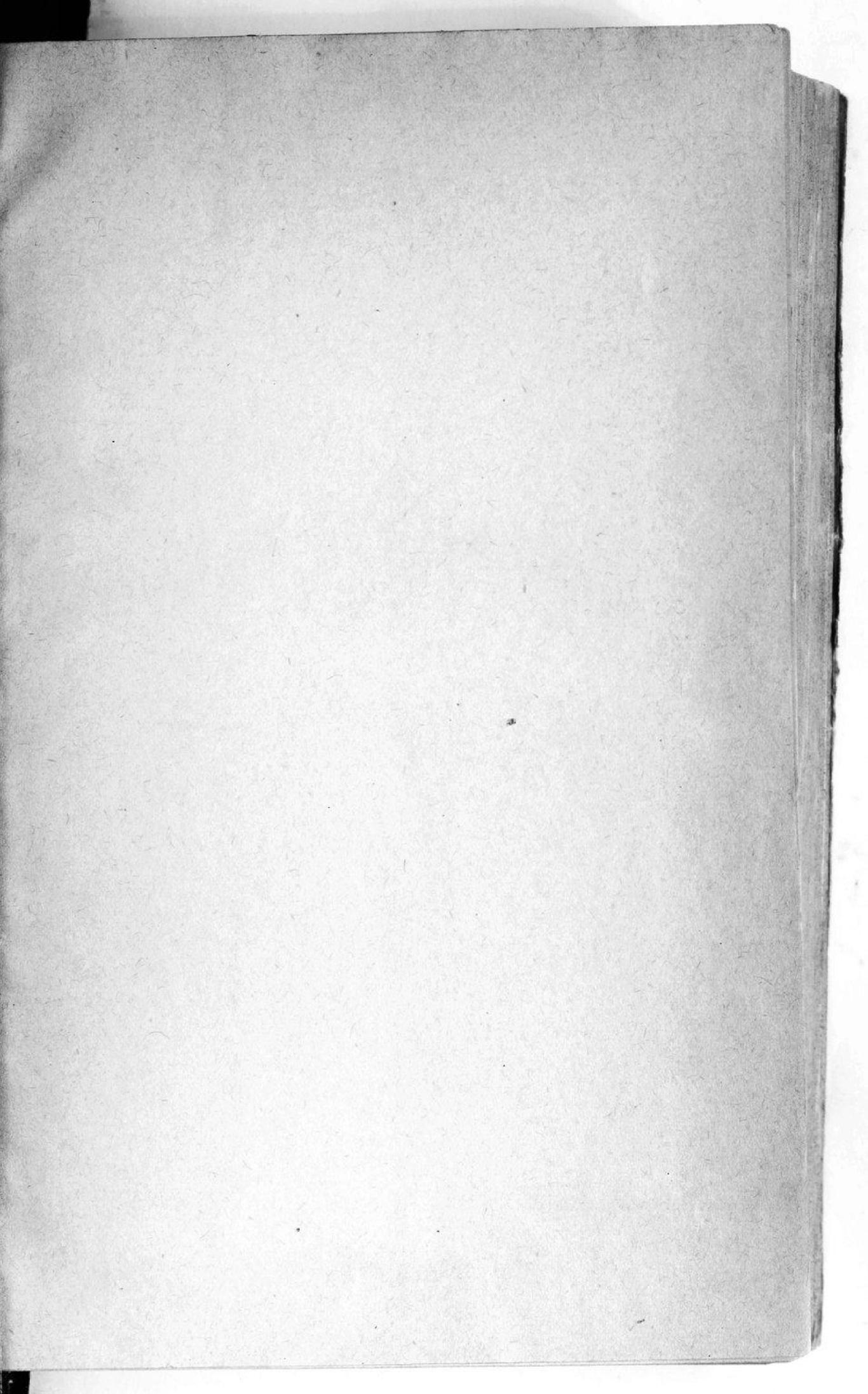


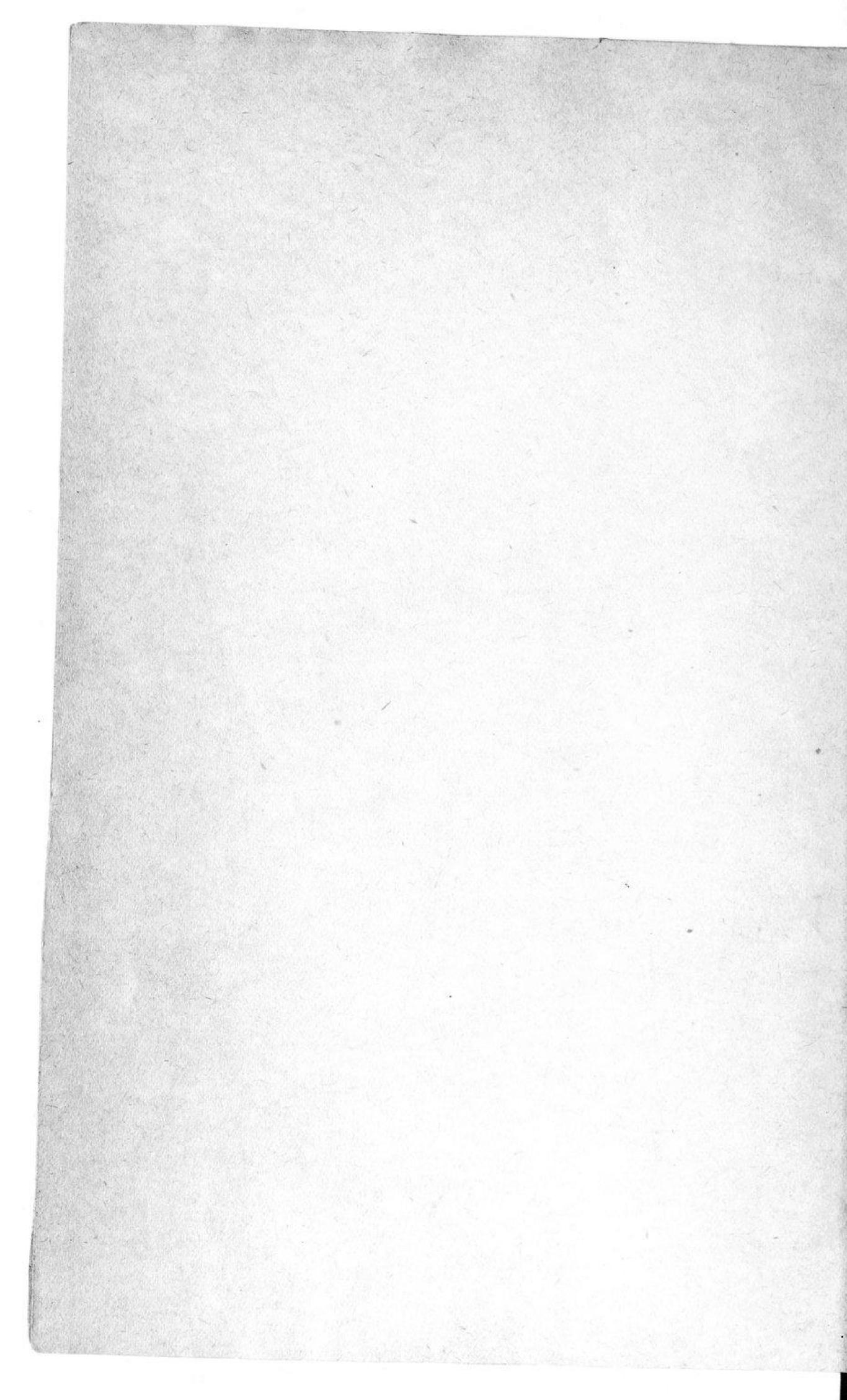
Source gallica.bnf.fr / Bibliothèque nationale de France











868

EINLEITUNG.

8° Je 2253

DIE HANDSCHRIFTEN UND AUSGABEN.

Jede der englischen versionen ist nur in éiner hs. auf uns gekommen, ein umstand, der, zusammengehalten mit dem factum, dass z.b. von Sir Beves of Hamtoun und von Sir Isumbras nicht weniger als sechs hss. erhalten sind, vielleicht darauf schliessen lässt, dass der stoff des abenteuerromans Ipomadon in England weniger beifall gefunden hat, als jene. Dass nicht weniger als drei bearbeitungen vorliegen, spricht nicht gegen diese annahme, da dieselben, wie sich später zeigen wird, von einander völlig unabhängig sind. Eher jedenfalls der umstand, dass die von uns an zweiter stelle reproducirte version früh im 16. jahrh. gedruckt worden ist. Auch von Sir Torrent of Portugal giebt es nur éine hs., daneben aber reste eines alten druckes. Bei dgl. mag der zufall oft sein heimtückisches spiel getrieben haben. Dass der stoff, sei es in anglonormannischer oder in englischer einkleidung, bereits am ende des 13. jahrhunderts in England nicht unbekannt war, zeigt eine erwähnung in Rich. v. 6659 f.: I wole reden romaunces non Off Paris (andere hss. besser Pertonape, vgl. Weber III p. 359) ne off Ypomydone, dessen älteste hs., das Auchinleck - ms., bekanntlich der ersten hälfte des 14. jahrh.'s angehört; dagegen hat Chaucer schwerlich eine der englischen fassungen in der hand gehabt, denn in diesem falle wäre es undenkbar, dass, wie Edward Schröder, Anz. f. d. a. VIII p. 122, vermuthet hat, Sir Thopas v. 187 der das reimwort bildende name *Ypotis* auf einer verwechslung des dichters zwischen dem zur Elucidarien-litteratur gehörigen Ipotis und unserem Ipomadon beruhen könnte; während wir sonst allerdings wohl annehmen dürfen, dass Chaucer die romanzen, die er namentlich aufführt, auch selbst gesehen und gelesen hat, und ausserdem noch manche, wie Sir Perceval und The squyer of low degree, die er an der betr. stelle nicht besonders erwähnt.

Die längste und wichtigste der drei englischen fassungen (= Ip. A) ist erhalten in der hs. 8009 der Chetham library in Manchester, über deren inhalt ich Engl. stud. VII p. 195 ff. ausführlicher gehandelt habe. Unser gedicht füllt dort fol. 188 a—332 a. Das auf fol. 234 folgende blatt ist verloren. Diese niederschrift repräsentirt nicht das autograph des dichters oder wenigstens eine demselben nahe stehende copie; sie stellt im gegentheil eine der nachlässigsten und sorglosesten abschriften dar, die mir in der mittelenglischen litteratur vorgekommen sind. Vor allem scheint sich der dichter nicht dessen

bewusst geworden zu sein, dass er es mit einer strophischen dichtung zu thun hat, denn er setzt nie am schlusse einer stanze ab und eröffnet mehrmals verse mit grossen initialen, die eine der inneren strophenviertel beginnen (vgl. v. 4897 und 7623). Die directe folge davon ist, dass er sehr häufig nicht nur einzelne verse, sondern ganze viertel- und halbstrophen überspringt, an anderen stellen, wenn auch selten, die strophe durch zudichtung von einer oder mehreren zeilen überladet, wie str. 50, 103, 521, was z.b. den schreibern der Auchinleck-hs., die den strophenanfang durch ein §-zeichen am rande zu markiren pflegen, viel weniger passiren kann. Damit hängt weiter zusammen die häufige zerstörung des reimes, vor allem natürlich in den caudae, deren bindung am wenigsten in die augen springt, daneben aber auch oft in den langzeilen, wo derartige fehler billig wunder nehmen; und zwar liegt vor 1) umstellung einiger worte, wie v. 408, do I wille für I wille do im reime auf froo, soo; v. 2374 cheke and chynne für chynne and cheke, r. m. eke, meke, seke; v. 5294 Shuld weld my londes brode für My londes brode shuld wold, r. m. told, wolde, holde; v. 5540 dayes thre für thre dayes, r. m. pays, layes; v. 5756 be not for he für not for hym be, r. m. plente; v. 7637 sheld and spere für spere and sheld, r. m. feld, yelde, welde. Oder 2) ein synonymum ist für das andere eingesetzt, und zwar a) substantiva, wie v. 452 byddynge für prayere, r. m. here; v. 916 lenage für kinne, r. m. inn, thyn, begynne; v. 1192 sele für love, r. m. above; v. 1594 tydynge für tythande, r. m. rennande, hande; v. 2306 pays für lond, r. m. vnderstonde; umgekehrt v. 2700 place für pays, r. m. orfrayes; v. 3483 kepe für hede, r. m. yede; v. 3634 waye für stye, r. m. specyally, spye, whye; v. 5658 tyme für tyde, r. m. abyde; v. 7074 und 8004 shorte (resp. shyrte) für serke, r. m. werke; v. 7837 grounde für grene, r. m. twene, seene, bene; b) adjectiva, wie v. 1732 stronge für stoure, r. m. armowre, bowre, floure; v. 2551 leeff für dere, r. m. dere (noxa), werre, here; v. 3314 dere für soure, r. m. emperoure, stoure, succoure; v. 4411 wyzt für grym, r. m. hym; v. 7106 fre für hend, r. m. frend; c) verba, wie v. 45 ye must für you bvs, r. m. thus, Cabanus, vs (vgl. v. 3993, v. 6389, v. 8378 u. ö.); v. 1003 knewe für kende, r. m. wende, ende; v. 1158 take für hyde, r. m. byde; v. 2180 fynde für crave, r. m. save, rave, knave; v. 3690 chastyse für chyde, r. m. pryde; v. 4443 goos für sought, r. m. broughte, poughte, nought; vgl. v. 4743 gothe für sought, mit denselben correspondirenden reimworten; v. 5840 presud für wendes, r. m. defendes; v. 6448 forgoone für forgonge, r. m. wronge; v. 7643 wedde für welde, r. m. feld, sheld, yelde; d) adverbielle begriffe, wie v. 6639 above für in hevyn. Oder 3) ein wort ist für eines von gegentheiligem sinne eingesetzt, wie v. 1039 good für bad, r. mit stadde, had, ladde; v. 6869 tane für tyne, r. m. Palestyne, myne, Lyolyne; v. 6901 goo für ryde, r. m. byde. 4) Statt des sing. steht der plural, wie v. 6460 foote für feete, r. m. heete. 5) Die tempora sind vertauscht; a) präs. für prät., wie v. 2539 thynke für thought, r. m. broughte, besought, wrouzte; v. 3722 askys für aste, r. m. faste; v. 8363 toke für tas, r. m. space; b) prät. für präs., wie v. 1603 stoode für stande, r. m. rennande, hande; v. 1638 toke für take, r. m. slake; v. 2299 had für has, r. m. place, was, gaase; v. 4154 hathe für hade, r. m. glade; ladde, bade; v. 4175 made für mase, r. m. rase, harnas;

v. 5119 sayd für says, r. m. dayes. 6) Einfache verba wechseln mit umschreibungen, so ist wol einfaches verb für die umschreibung eingesetzt v. 5140 says für gan say, r. m. weye, wo allerdings auch weye für weyes verschrieben sein könnte. 7) Der bedeutung nach einander ganz fern stehende worte sind für einander eingesetzt, vgl. v. 1253 age für arte, r. m. parte, v. 1418 iwis wahrscheinlich für nought wers, r. m. rehersse; v. 1459 brede für wynde, r. m. fynde, behynde, wynde; v. 2003 kyng für hende, r. m. frende, wend, ende; v. 3227 nym für gyve, r. m. stryffe, fyve; v. 4124 say für fall, r. m. hall, shall, all; v. 5836 thoughte für swoughe, r. m. dronghe, inovghe, clongh; v. 8516 a lye für lele, r. m. counsele, selle, dell. 8) Umstellung und vertauschung von synonymen findet sich vereinigt v. 1483, wo für wayle efte sythe, ofte sythe grede einzusetzen ist, r. m. ledde, dede, redde. 9) Da endlich, wie später zu erörtern, der dialekt des schreibers sich von dem des dichters nicht unerheblich entfernt, so ist auch durch abänderungen von verbalen flexionsendungen der reim oft vollständig zerstört; vgl. v. 1036 goothe für gaase, r. m. grace, casse, face; v. 1105 lyethe für lyese, r. m. whyce, price, nyce; v. 1134 goothe für goose, r. m. losse, foos, sopose; v. 5363 hathe für hase, v. 5366 goothe für gase, r. m. grace, tras, v. 7751 haste für hase, r. m. face, grace, gaas; ganz abgesehen von den sehr häufigen schwankungen in der färbung der vokale, die in vielen strophen an scheinbar ungenauen reimen schuld sind. 10) Von gröberen inhaltlichen verderbnissen im versinneren hebe ich noch bes. v. 6541 und v. 8782 f. hervor; unter gleichzeitiger entstellung des reimes v. 3940, 4675, 5315, 7307. 11) Beispiele für umstellungen einzelner verse sind v. 2347 f., v. 4109: 4112 und v. 5547 f., zweier strophenviertel v. 1760 ff. und v. 4538 ff.

Wie weit allen diesen verderbnissen gegenüber die aufgabe

der emendatio geht, wird später zu erörtern sein.

Ich führe schliesslich noch die am fusse der seiten verzeichneten custoden an: fol. 201 b: Yf they cowth neuer; fol. 215 b: Whiles god sendus; fol. 229 b: To you had he comyn; fol. 242 b: Ye perfore we maye saye; fol. 254 b: And seyde younde; fol. 268 b: Oper bobe lesse and more; fol. 280 b: And all his landes; fol. 294 b: Alas syr kynge; fol. 308 b: A littill she tovchyd; fol. 322 b; The lady stode vppon.

Diese version war bisher ungedruckt.

Ip. B) ist nur erhalten in Ms. Harl. 2252, wo das gedicht f. 54—84 a füllt; vgl. über diese hs. H. L. D. Ward: Catalogue of Romances etc. Vol. I. London 1883, p. 755 ff. und Kirschten, Ueberlieferung und sprache der mittelenglischen romanze The lyfe of Ipomydon. Marburger dissertation 1885, (in comm. bei G. Fock in Leipzig) p. 1 ff. Sie ist erheblich sorgfältiger geschrieben als die eben besprochene, aber auch ihrerseits nicht frei von lücken, umstellungen und sonstigen verderbnissen. Eine zweite, modernere hand hat manches geändert und einzelne worte hinzugefügt. Dieser text ist abgedruckt in H. Weber's Metrical Romances etc. Vol. II. Edinburgh 1810, p. 279—365; ein verzeichniss der von ihm begangenen fehler und ungenauigkeiten giebt Kirschten aao. p. 4 ff., welches an ein paar stellen zu berichtigen resp. zu ergänzen ist; so v. 660 liest W. And für All; v. 941 liest ms. nicht roos, sondern roose; v. 945 druckt W. nicht unrichtig thereinne, indem er

den schwung am r durch e wiedergiebt; ebenso v. 1116, v. 1242, 1719, 1796, 1802, 1935, 2085, 2136, 2212, 2221, 2234; auch v. 1956 Melliager ist das r mit schwung versehen, den W. allerdings unrichtig durch s wiedergiebt; über v. 1105 vgl. meine kritische note z. d. st.; v. 1240: Das einer 9 ähnliche abkürzungszeichen bedeutet nicht nur us, sondern zuweilen nach vorhergehendem u auch nur s, wodurch W.'s schreibung Campaynus gerechtfertigt wird; v. 1242 liest W. Moche statt Mvche, v. 1288 she statt sho, v. 1298 stode statt stonde mit abgekürztem n; v. 1331 armor ist der schwung am letzten r durch e wiederzugeben; v. 1374 bietet die hs. nicht, wie K. und W. p. 478 sagen, webee, sondern wetee; v. 1514 liest W. his statt hys, v. 1517 wolde statt wold, v. 1657 laughid statt laughed, v. 1737 stert statt sterte, v. 1839 thow statt thou, v. 2139 liest ms. nicht messyngeris, wie K. angiebt. sondern messengeris; v. 2171 liest W. tho statt fro, v. 2177 long statt longe, v. 2247 archebisshoppe statt archebissopp; v. 2246 liest auch W. richtig solempnyte.

In Warton's History of English Poetry, ed. Hazlitt, II p. 184 bis 189 finden sich 220 verse unseres gedichts mit vielen kleinen ungenauigkeiten abgedruckt. Auch George Ellis, Specimens of early english metrical romances, rev. by J. O. Halliwell. London

1848, p. 505 ff. bietet einzelne textproben.

Ueber das einzige, jetzt noch vorhandene blatt eines in der officin von Wynkyn de Worde um c. 1500 hergestellten druckes, welches jetzt in der als Bagford Ballads bezeichneten sammlung alter druck-fragmente im Brit. Museum aufbewahrt wird, (= W) vgl. u. a. Catalogue of Books in the Library of the British Museum. Printed in England, Scotland, and Ireland, and of Books in English printed abroad to the year 1640. Vol. II. London 1884, p. 898*), Ward aao. p. 757 und Kirschten, aao. p. 1 ff., der die betr. 56 verse genau abgedruckt hat; nur ein paar belanglose versehen sind zu erwähnen, so v. 293 countreye] 1. countre; v. 306 The] 1. They; v. 312 such] 1. suche; v. 319 every] 1. euery. Eine vergleichung dieses fragmentes mit der hs. zeigt, dass der verlust, der uns durch den untergang dieses einzigen exemplars des alten druckes erwachsen ist, viel weniger den philologen, wie den liebhaber trifft, denn das ms., welches demselben zu grunde lag, war mit dem uns erhaltenen sehr eng verwandt; abgesehen von kleinen graphischen differenzen, deren notirung, wenigstens wenn es sich um mehr als zwei hss. handelt, ohnehin jeder einsichtige herausgeber unterlässt, sind die vierzehn in meiner ausgabe angeführten sachlichen varianten von geringer bedeutung.

^{*)} Wenn dort von 'Three leaves of the metrical Romance of Ipomydon' die rede ist, so beruht diese angabe auf einem irrthum, denn zwei dieser blätter enthalten den anfang eines gedichtes über die kreuzzüge Karl's des grossen; das erste beginnt: O Myghty fader in heuen on hye One god and persones thre That made bothe daye and nyght And after às it was thy wyll Thy nowne sone thou sente vs tyll In a mayden to lyght etc. Das zweite; Now Machamyte be turke vntrue To our lorde cryst Ihesu And to his lawe also Meny crysten men slayne hath he And wane constantyne that noble cyte Wyth many townes mo etc.

Ip. C) ist, soweit bis jetzt bekannt, nur auf uns gekommen in einer pergamenths. aus dem ende des 14. jahrhunderts, dem ms. 25 der bibliothek des Marquis of Bath, über welche Engl. stud. X p. 203 ff. zu vergleichen ist. Diese version füllt hier fol. 90—105; fol. 101 fehlt und nicht minder fol. 106, welches den schluss der erzählung enthielt; doch dürfte es sich hier nur um wenige zeilen handeln. Henry Bradshaw soll sich lange mit der absicht getragen haben, diesen prosaroman für den Roxburghe Club zu ediren; jetzt, wo er im kräftigsten mannesalter dahingeschieden ist, steht einer ausgabe von anderer seite nichts mehr im wege.

Von dem französischen abenteuerroman Ipomadon des Hue de Rotelande existiren zwei hss. und ein fragment einer dritten; die beiden ersteren sind im besitze des British Museum, das letztere

in dem der Bodleiana.

A) Cod. Cott. Vesp. A. VII, pergamenths. des 13. jahrhunderts, beschrieben bei Ward, aao. p. 728 ff. Der Ip. füllt hier fol. 39—104. fol. 48 a² nach z. 28, hinter v. 1142 hat der schreiber netto 300 verse übersprungen, ohne dass ein äusserer grund dafür ersichtlich wäre; ich kann mir nur denken, dass in der vorlage des abschreibers, — denn dass A nicht das original repräsentirt, lässt sich aus seinen vielen fehlern leicht nachweisen — die vielleicht auch, wie die vorliegende hs., in zwei spalten à 37—38 verse geschrieben war, zwei blätter ausgefallen waren; der einwand, dass dann auch hier der anfang der lücke auf das ende eines blattes oder einer seite fallen müsste, ist nicht stichhaltig, denn die vorlage kann sehr wol auf der rückseite eines blattes und in der mitte einer seite begonnen haben. Ward hat aus dieser hs. eine anzahl stellen abgedruckt, vor allem diejenigen, in denen der autor sich selbst nennt.

B) Ms. Egerton 2515, eine membrane des 14. jahrh.'s, über welche Ward aao. p. 746 ff. zu vergleichen ist. Das gedicht steht auf fol. 3a—70c. Das erste blatt der hs., enthaltend die ersten 149 verse in vier columnen à 37—38 zeilen, ist verloren. Dass diese hs. nicht eine copie der vorhin genannten älteren oder ihrer unmittelbaren vorlage sein kann, ergiebt sich nicht nur daraus, dass die in A ausgelassenen 300 verse in ihr richtig überliefert sind (vgl. Ward aao. p. 748), sondern auch aus einer grossen anzahl anderer stellen, wo sie zur metrischen und inhaltlichen besserung von A verwerthbar ist.

C) Ein Rawlinson-fragment von 162 versen, in ms. Rawlinson Miscellanea 1370, herausgegeben von E. Stengel, Zeitschr. für rom. phil. VI, p. 394—6; die schrift ist öfters verblasst und schwer zu entziffern. Durch anwendung von reagenzien ist es mir gelungen, häufig mehr oder richtiger zu lesen, als Stengel, dessen entscheidung in zweifelhaften fällen offenbar zuweilen durch die lesung von A beeinflusst worden ist.

Die genaueren details über diese hss. gehören in den zweiten band des vorliegenden werkes, während das hier gesagte blos zur vorläufigen orientirung dienen sollte. promised and the list that the land desired with the product of the first and the first the firs

A. John Renal Science and Archive a significant series and a significant

LITTERATURGESCHICHTLICHES.

A

Der inhalt der vier versionen des stoffes.

Eine inhaltsanalyse von Ip. B findet sich in Ellis' Specimens p. 505 ff.; die erste hälfte des frz. romans wird kurz besprochen bei Ward aao. p. 732 f.; die Histoire littéraire de la France hat denselben nicht berücksichtigt. Die hier gebotenen inhaltsanalysen, welche Ip. A, Ip. C, und das frz. gedicht zusammen behandeln, dienen einem doppelten zwecke: sie wollen sowol dem leser die orientirung erleichtern und das rasche auffinden einzelner stellen ermöglichen, als auch die grundlage für die weiteren litterargeschichtlichen erörterungen bilden. Dagegen glaube ich, was Ip. C anlangt, um raum zu sparen, einfach auf die ausführliche und leicht zugängliche inhaltanalyse bei Ellis aao. p. 505—527 verweisen zu dürfen.

In Sicilien herrscht der könig Meleager; da er kinderlos ist, bestimmt er seinen neffen Capaneus zum erben seiner herrschaft. Seine schwester hat er mit dem herzog von Calabrien vermählt, der dabei seine lehnsoberhoheit anerkennen musste. Aus dieser ehe entspringt nur eine tochter, welche nach dem frühzeitigen tode der eltern im alter von funfzehn jahren die regierung antritt, mit körperlichen und geistigen vorzügen ausgestattet; nur bezüglich ihres zukünftigen gemahls zeigt sie sich sehr anspruchsvoll, indem sie gelobt, nur dem tapfersten ritter der welt ihre hand zu reichen, und erhält darum den beinamen la fiere; der ruf von ihrer schönheit und von ihrer prächtigen hofhaltung dringt in entfernte länder. (Ip. A v. 25 — v. 136, Ip. C p. 323 1 — p. 324 9, frz. v. 49 — v. 168).

In derselben zeit herrscht in Apulien der könig Hermogenes, dessen einziger sohn Ipomedon durch Tholomeu eine vortreffliche erziehung erhalten hat. An einem hoffeste, wo Ip. als knappe in der halle bedient, hört er den ruhm der fürstin von Calabrien verkünden und verfällt darüber in nachdenken und kummer; er spricht seinem erzieher gegenüber seinen wunsch aus, die sitten fremder länder kennen zu lernen und speciell jener herrscherin seine dienste anzubieten. Thol. vermittelt ihm die erlaubniss seines vaters, der seinen sohn mit reichen mitteln zur reise ausstattet, und begleitet ihn. (Ip. A v. 137 — v. 297, Ip. C p. 324 10 — p. 324 48, frz. v. 169 — v. 315)

In der stadt angelangt, wo die fürstin hof hält, stellt, nachdem Thol. für ein gutes quartier gesorgt hat, Ip. sich derselben vor und bittet um die erlaubniss, ihr dienen zu dürfen, was diese mit freuden bewilligt und ihm sofort das mundschenkenamt überträgt; dadurch erhält er gelegenheit, sowol seine höfische bildung wie seine freigebigkeit zu zeigen. Von allen geliebt und geschätzt bringt er so drei jahre am hofe zu; nur vermerkt man übel, dass er von ritterschaft und waffenthaten nichts wissen will und nur das vergnügen der jagd kennt, und hält ihn deshalb für einen feigling, bes. auch die fürstin, welche ihn im übrigen ihrem ideal durchaus entsprechend findet. (Ip. A v. 298 — v. 562, Ip. C p. 324 48 — p.

325 41, frz. v. 316 — v. 558)

Zur sommerszeit beschliesst die fürstin eines tages, einen jagdzug zu veranstalten; Ip. betheiligt sich an demselben, tödtet mehr hirsche wie alle anderen jäger und zerlegt einen derselben in gegenwart der fürstin nach allen regeln der waidmannskunst. Nach der rückkehr sitzt Ip., der für den abend ausdrücklich seines schenkenamtes entbunden ist, mit der fürstin, ihrer vertrautesten hofdame Ismeine und ihrem cousin Jason an der tafel; die fiere und er sehen einander verliebt an, dann aber, geleitet von der furcht vor übler nachrede, macht sie Jason vorwürfe über die zärtlichen blicke, die er angeblich Ismeine zuwerfe, und erklärt ihm, dass schönheit ohne ritterschaft nicht genüge, um die gunst der damen zu erwerben; Ip., der sehr wol fühlt, dass dieser tadel vielmehr ihm gelte, beruhigt Jason und verabschiedet sich bei anbruch der nacht von der fürstin förmlicher, als es sonst seine gewohnheit war, und diese folgt ihm mit ihren blicken bis zur thüre. (Ip. A v. 563 — v. 898, Ip. C p. 325 42 — p. 327 10, frz. v. 559 - v. 931)

Sie bringt die nacht schlaflos zu, bereut ihr benehmen gegen Ip., macht sich gedanken über seine verabschiedung, verwünscht ihren stolz und beschliesst, trotz mancher gegengründe, ihm ihr herz zu öffnen. Aber auch Ip. findet keine ruhe; er überlegt hin und her, ob er am hofe bleiben oder ihn verlassen solle, um den ihm noch mangelnden ruhm der tapferkeit zu erwerben, und beklagt sein loos als unglücklich liebender. Thol. gegenüber giebt er am nächsten morgen vor, ein beunruhigender traum veranlasse ihn, nach hause zurückzukehren. Sie verlassen heimlich den hof; Jason trifft sie im walde und bietet vergeblich alle überredungskunst auf, um Ip. zur rückkehr zu bewegen oder die erlaubniss zu erhalten, ihn zu begleiten, und erfährt nicht einmal seinen namen. Betrübt geht er zur fürstin und berichtet ihr, dass ihr fremder knappe den hof verlassen habe, worüber sie um so mehr in trauer und verzweiflung versinkt, als sie vernimmt, dass jener auch jetzt noch seinen namen verschwiegen habe. Sie eröffnet, wenn auch in abgebrochener rede, Ismeine ihren liebeskummer und macht sich selbst vorwürfe über ihren stolz und ihre härte. Ism. tröstet sie mit der aussicht, dass der fremde knappe um ihrem gelübde zu entsprechen, sich kriegsruhm erwerben und dann bald zu ihr zurückkehren werde. (Ip. A v. 899 — v. 1523, Ip. C p. 32711 — p. 329 28, frz. v. 932 - v. 1562

Auch Ip. gesteht seinem erzieher seine unbezwingbare liebe zu der fürstin, worüber sich dieser freut, weil, wie er sagt, die liebe den

mann dazu anstachele, sich ruhm und ehre zu erwerben. Bald darauf treffen sie auf ihrem wege einen boten, der Ip. kunde bringen soll von der schweren erkrankung seiner mutter. In Barlet angelangt, findet er dieselbe zwar noch am leben, aber hoffnungslos darniederliegend; sie theilt ihm unter dem siegel der verschwiegenheit mit, dass er noch einen bruder habe, der vor ihrer vermählung mit Herm. geboren sei, übergiebt ihm einen ring, den jener ihr beim abschied gegeben hat, und ermahnt ihn, denselben nie abzulegen: der welcher ihn erkennen würde, sei sein bruder. Darauf stirbt die königin und wird bestattet; Ip. bittet seinen vater, ihn zum ritter zu schlagen, zieht, als dies geschehen, auf abenteuer aus und trägt überall den preis davon, ohne aber irgendwo namen und abkunft zu verrathen. (Ip. A v. 1563 — v. 1768, Ip. C p. 320 ²⁹ — p. 331 ¹²,

frz. v. 1563 — v. 1798)

In Calabrien brechen indessen kriegsunruhen aus und die grossen des landes fordern die fürstin auf, einen gemahl zu wählen, damit frieden und ruhe im lande hergestellt werde. Sie bittet um acht tage bedenkzeit, worüber sich murren erhebt; auf das zureden eines der barone, namen Drias, wird ihr dieser aufschub bewilligt, nach dessen ablauf sie auf Ismeine's rath erklärt, sie könne ohne zustimmung ihres oheims, des königs von Sicilien, dem sie lehnspflichtig sei, keinen endgültigen beschluss fassen. Gegen diese neue verzögerung erhebt ein alter baron, namens Amfion, mit heftigen worten einspruch, während Drias sich ihrer sache annimmt und auf die schlimmen folgen hinweist, welche die übergehung des königs haben könne. Seine darlegung findet beifall und es werden nach Sicilien boten entsandt, denen der könig verspricht, zu einer bestimmten zeit nach Calabrien zu kommen, wo er von der fiere anscheinend mit grosser freude empfangen wird. Bei der nun stattfindenden berathung hebt zunächst wieder Amfion die nothwendigkeit ihrer vermählung hervor und schlägt zu diesem zwecke in erster linie den sohn des königs von Spanien vor; Drias betont dagegen, es sei unrecht, sie in ihrer freien wahl zu beschränken. Auf die direkte frage Meleager's hin erklärt die prinzessin, drei bewerber in die engere wahl nehmen zu wollen, den sohn des königs von Russland, den herzog von der Normandie, und den sohn des königs von Irland; um sich für einen derselben zu entscheiden, bittet sie um einen tag frist. Sie nimmt dann mit Ismeine rücksprache und sie beschliessen, dass der könig ersucht werden soll, ein dreitägiges turnier auszurufen; wer in diesem den ersten preis erringe, solle ihr gatte werden; es leitet sie dabei die idee, dass, wenn ihr geliebter noch lebe, und nicht aller tapferkeit baar sei, er sich zu diesem turnier gewiss einfinden werde. Nachdem am nächsten tage Amfion den könig nochmals gebeten hat, dieser ungewissen lage ein ende zu machen, und dadurch eine sehr energische erwiederung seitens der fürstin hervorgerufen hat, stellt letztere den erwähnten antrag und weist zur begründung desselben auf ihr gelübde hin. Dieser vorschlag findet allgemeine billigung, und nachdem der könig die frist bis zum turnier auf vier monate festgesetzt hat, kehrt er nach Sicilien zurück. (Ip. Av. 1769 — v. 2287, Ip. C p. 331 ¹³ — p. 334 ¹⁸, frz. v. 1799 — v. 2588)

Als Ip. durch seinen knappen Egeon, der in Calabrien zurückgeblieben war, von dem geschehenen erfährt, ist er hoch erfreut

und beräth sich mit Thol. dahin, dass er an dem turnier theilnehmen und bis zu diesem termin dem könig von Sicilien dienen wolle. Er nimmt ausser Thol. ein ihm nahe verwandtes mädchen mit, ferner drei knappen, deren erster mit einer weissen rüstung angethan ist, der zweite mit einer rothen, der dritte mit einer schwarzen; auch die farbe der rosse ist dem entsprechend; er selbst wählt jägerkleidung. Als der ritterzug sich Palermo nähert, befindet sich der könig und Capaneus gerade allein im walde auf der jagd; sie hören das geräusch der herankommenden reiter, und der könig, der einen feindlichen überfall fürchtet, schickt Capaneus ab, um jene nach ihren absichten zu fragen. Ip. erwidert, er komme in friedlicher absicht und wünsche den könig zu sprechen. Dieser veranlasst Capaneus, ihm ein gutes quartier in der stadt auszusuchen, Ip. ladet ihn zum essen ein und beschenkt ihn als unterpfand guter kameradschaft mit einem überaus kostbaren becher. Zum könig zurückgekehrt, bietet Ip. ihm seine dienste an, unter der bedingung, dass er speciell der königin, und zwar hauptsächlich durch beschaffung von jagdbeute, dienen dürfe, 'druz la reine' genannt werde, und das recht habe, sie zu und von den mahlzeiten weg zu führen und sie bei beiden gelegenheiten zu küssen. Der könig ist über diese forderungen aufgebracht und giebt auf das zureden seiner barone nur widerwillig nach, während die königin mit dem arrangement sehr einverstanden ist. In den nächsten zwei monaten weiss Ip. sich am hofe des königs allgemein beliebt zu machen und insbesondere die liebe der königin zn gewinnen, die ihm auch den höchsten minnelohn nicht versagt hätte, wenn jener ihn erbeten, was freilich nicht geschieht; er giebt sich im übrigen den anschein, als interessire er sich nur für die jagd und wolle von ritterschaft und turnier nichts wissen, und dient den rittern zum gespött. Inzwischen kommt die zeit des turniers heran; der könig und die königin mit gefolge ziehen nach Calabrien, begeben sich aber zunächst nicht nach Candres, sondern bleiben in einem eine meile davon entfernten castell. Capaneus und der könig bemühen sich vergeblich, Ip. zur vorbereitung zum turnier zu veranlassen, und ziehen dann nach Candres, während die königin mit ihrem ritter zurückbleibt. Dort wird das königliche zelt aufgeschlagen. Es folgt nun die aufzählung der hervorragenderen, am turnier theilnehmenden fürsten und ritter. (Ip. Av. 2288 - v. 2990, Ip. Cp. 334 ¹⁹ — p. 337 ¹⁸, frz. v. 2589 — v. 3466)

Am abend vor beginn des turniers erklärt Ip., am folgenden tage auf die jagd gehen zu wollen, was ihm das gespött der hofdamen einbringt, und bestimmt den thorwächter, ihm schon früh zeitig die pforte zu öffnen. Am morgen zieht er mit hundegebell und hörnerschall zum schlosse hinaus, damit die königin und ihre damen ihn hören sollen, und begiebt sich nach einer im dichtesten walde gelegenen eremitage, wo er die jägerkleidung ab und seine weisse rüstung anlegt und Thol. auffordert, den tag über statt seiner auf die jagd zu gehen und ihn am abend an derselben stelle zu erwarten. Nur von einem knappen begleitet, betritt er als erster den turnierplatz, wo er im laufe des tages zuerst Antenor, den herzog von Spanien, besiegt und zu der fiere schickt, die ihn durch Jason mit lanzen versorgen lässt und nur bedauert, dass der weisse ritter nicht mit ihrem geliebten identisch ist. Amfion will jenen rächen, wird aber selbst überwunden und getödtet,

sein ross erhält Jason zum geschenk. Nächst Ip. zeichnet sich Ismeon der stolze, kaiser von Deutschland, aus; Capaneus fordert ihn heraus, erhält zwar erst einen betäubenden schlag auf den helm, macht ihn aber dann durch eine schwere verwundung kampfunfähig. Sein cousin, der graf Daires von Lothringen, will ihn rächen, greift Cap. an und hätte ihn zum gefangenen gemacht, wenn nicht Ip. ihm zu hülfe gekommen wäre und Daires zu boden geworfen hätte. Endlich besiegt er noch den grafen von Flandern [nach Ip. A den herzog von Bretagne] und sendet der fiere sein ross. Damit schliesst der erste turniertag; Ip. redet Jason an, giebt sich ihm zu erkennen und trägt ihm auf, seine herrin zu grüssen, da er selbst hier nicht länger verweilen könne; dann verschwindet er im walde. aber theilt der fürstin mit, dass der weisse ritter mit dem fremden knappen identisch sei, der aber nun das land verlasse. Vergeblich lässt sie ihn überall suchen und wird in ihrem kummer von Ismeine getröstet. Während auch alle theilnehmer am turnier ihm den preis dieses tages zuerkennen, kehrt Ip. zur eremitage zurück, kleidet sich um und kehrt im jagdaufzuge nach dem schlosse zurück, um der königin die köpfe der drei von Thol. geschossenen hirsche darzubringen. Während er ihr bei tische aufwartet, erscheint Thoas, des königs kämmerer, der erst nach mehrfacher aufforderung seitens der königin berichtet, der könig und andere ritter hätten sich tapfer gezeigt, aber ein ritter in weisser rüstung habe sie alle übertroffen. Ip. erzählt dem gegenüber von seinen hunden, und wie an diesem tage der weisse hund Baucan sich am besten gehalten hätte, und bittet die königin, dem könig etwas von dem erbeuteten wildpret zu schicken, damit dieser sehe, wie eifrig er ihr diene. Das geschieht und der könig und seine grossen amüsiren sich nicht wenig über den dem kammerdiener vom druz la reine gegebenen auftrag, mit ausnahme von Capaneus, der sich darüber grämt. Ip. aber verabschiedet sich von der königin und geht zu bette. (Ip. Av. 2991 - v. 3592, Ip. C p. 337 ¹⁹ — p. 341 ⁴⁰, frz. v. 3467 — v. 4477)

Am nächsten morgen steht er zeitig auf und zieht ebenso geräuschvoll wie am vorigen tage zur jagd aus. Bei der eremitage legt er die rothe rüstung an, veranlasst Thol. wieder, für ihn der jagd obzuliegen, und reitet auf den turnierplatz. Hatte er es den ersten tag mit der äusseren [nach Ip. A mit der inneren] partei gehalten, so schlägt er sich am zweiten zur inneren [nach Ip. A mit der äusseren]; die fiere aber ist sehr bekümmert, als sie vernimmt, dass der weisse ritter nicht anwesend ist, und verwünscht ihren hochmuth, der sie in diese schlimme lage gebracht habe. Monestus von Irland bittet Meleager um die erlaubniss zum ersten waffengange und erhält sie; er wendet sich gegen den rothen ritter, dieser aber besiegt ihn; Jason, der Ip. mit speeren versieht, wird beauftragt, ihn, der sich des besitzes der fürstin schon im voraus gerühmt hatte, ihr als gefangenen zuzuführen. Capaneus greift den grafen von Flandern an, wirft ihn vom pferde und führt dieses als beute mit sich; das sieht der rothe ritter, kämpft mit ihm, überwindet ihn und nimmt ihm sowol sein eigenes pferd wie das eben gewonnene ab. Ebenso befreit er den grafen Drias, den Cap., nachdem er sich von seiner niederlage etwas erholt, zu boden geworfen hatte. Die fürstin bewundert seine tapferen thaten und sendet ihm durch Jason eine lanze, deren fähnchen sie selbst gefertigt hat. Kaeminus, der seneschall des königs, greift ihn an, wird aber vom pferde geworfen, welches Ip.'s knappe wegführt; nicht besser ergeht es dem könig, der seine ritter rächen will; er wird leicht verwundet, verliert sein ross und entgeht nur durch die hülfe der seinigen der gefangenschaft. Darüber bricht der abend herein: die äussere [nach Ip. A die innere] partei ist besiegt, und die allgemeine ansicht ist, dass dem rothen ritter der preis gebühre. Es spielt sich dann zwischen Ip. und Jason dieselbe scene ab, wie am vorigen abend; auch der schmerz der fiere erneuert sich, als sie vernimmt, dass ihr geliebter mit dem rothen ritter identisch war, aber soeben das land verlassen hat. Ip. handelt genau so wie am abend vorher; die königin beredet sein angegriffenes aussehen und ermahnt ihn, im jagdvergnügen mass zu halten, während die hofdamen sich nur über ihn, als einen feigling, lustig machen. Der kämmerer erscheint und erzählt von den thaten des rothen ritters, der sogar den könig und dessen seneschall überwunden habe, am abend aber verschwunden sei. Der druz la reine bedauert die ritter, welche sich solchen schlägen unnöthiger weise aussetzen, und fügt hinzu, jener möge dem könig sagen, an diesem tage habe Ridell, sein rother hund, sich bei der jagd vor den anderen ausgezeichnet. seinen wunsch wird auch diesmal dem könig ein theil des wildprets geschickt, der sich mit seinen rittern, ausgenommen Capaneus, über die vermeintlich thörichten reden Ip.'s höchlich belustigt. Dieser aber verabschiedet sich in gewohnter weise von der königin. (Ip. A v. 3593 — v. 4168, Ip. C p. 341 ⁴¹ — p. 345 ¹⁵, frz. v. 4478 — v. 5530)

Am folgenden morgen weckt der druz la reine die königin und ihre hofdamen ebenso rücksichtslos, wie an den beiden vorigen tagen, legt bei der eremitage die schwarze rüstung an, besteigt das schwarze ross und begiebt sich nach dem kampfplatz. Adrastus, der fürst von Athen, hat durch seine sterndeuter von dem turnier kunde erhalten, ohne aber zugleich zu erfahren, wer sieger in demselben werden würde. Er reist daraufhin nach Calabrien und langt am morgen des dritten turniertages an, schlägt sich zu der äusseren [nach Ip. A zu der inneren] partei und erscheint in rother rüstung auf dem felde. Die fiere, welche vorher nur von der anwesenheit eines schwarzen ritters gehört hat, ist hocherfreut, als Ismeine ihr das erscheinen des rothen meldet, weil sie sicher zu sein glaubt, dass dies ihr geliebter ist. Sie schlägt Jason zum ritter und schickt einen anderen knappen statt seiner mit speeren auf den kampfplatz. Der rothe ritter greift den schwarzen an, wird aber von ihm besiegt, verliert sein ross und muss schwören, an diesem tage die rothe rüstung nicht mehr zu tragen. Ip. trägt dem oben erwähnten knappen auf, der fürstin das rothe ross zu bringen, aber hinzuzufügen, der rothe ritter, ihr geliebter, sei besiegt und werde nicht ihr als gefangener zugeführt werden. Diese ist über das vermeintliche geschick ihres freundes sehr betrübt und niedergeschlagen. Im weiteren verlaufe des turniers greift der könig von Schottland den schwarzen ritter an, wird aber von diesem getödtet. Dann besiegt dieser Sicanius, einen ritter aus dem gefolge des königs, schickt ihn als gefangenen zur königin und wirft nach längerem kampfe Capaneus zu boden; da kommt diesem der könig Meleager zu hülfe und verwundet Ip. in den arm, flieht aber dann aus furcht vor seinen streichen. Damit ist die niederlage der äusseren [nach Ip. A der inneren] partei besiegelt und das turnier hat sein ende erreicht. Es folgt dann ein gespräch

zwischen Ip. und Jason, welches mit dem am vorigen und vorvorigen abend im wesentlichen identisch ist; nur verspricht Ip. noch, in kurzer zeit wiederzukommen und in musse mit der fiere zu sprechen. Damit tröstet auch Jason dieselbe, als sie über die nachricht von seinem weggange verzweifelt ist. Die sofort angestellten versuche, ihn zu finden, sind vergeblich. Ip. begiebt sich indessen nach der eremitage, kleidet sich um und kehrt als jäger zum castell zurück. Während des essens erscheint Thoas und berichtet über die heldenthaten des schwarzen ritters, von dem der seneschall sich besiegt bekennt, und überbringt der königin den auftrag ihres gemahls, am nächsten morgen zeitig in Candres zu sein, wo die gattenwahl der fürstin stattfinden solle. Der druz la reine bittet Thoas, dem könig von dem erbeuteten wildpret zu bringen, ihm aber zugleich zu sagen, er werde ihm in zukunft keines mehr senden, und beizufügen, an diesem tage habe sein schwarzer hund am meisten geleistet. Thoas' bericht bewirkt, ausser bei Capaneus, allgemeine heiterkeit. Die königin aber bemerkt, dass ihr druz verwundet ist und blutet, und fragt ihn, wie er zu dieser verletzung gekommen sei; er giebt vor, bei der jagd auf einen hirsch gestürzt zu sein und sich an einem baumstumpf verletzt zu haben, worüber ihn die hofdamen verhöhnen. Die aufforderung der königin, sie am morgen nach Candres zu begleiten, lehnt er ab und verabschiedet sich von ihr, wie jeden abend; seiner nichte aber lässt er sagen, sie solle sich heimlich, ohne abschied, um mitternacht aus dem schlosse entfernen. Dann geht er selbst zur ruhe. (Ip. A v. 4169 — v. 4912, Ip. C p. 345 15 — p. 348 45 [von da ab fehlt ein blatt in der hs.], frz. v. 5531 — v. 6595)

Früh am morgen ruft er seinen wirth zu sich und theilt ihm mit, dass er mit dem weissen, rothen und schwarzen ritter identisch sei; er wolle sich noch nicht vermählen, sondern vorläufig weiter auf abenteuer ausziehen; dann beauftragt er ihn, mit den von ihm mitgebrachten und den von ihm erbeuteten rossen nach Candres zu reiten und in seinem namen dem könig das weisse, der königin das rothe, Capaneus das schwarze, Lyard, das pferd des königs, der fiere und das des Capaneus Jason zum geschenk zu machen; die fürstin soll er ausserdem ermahnen, ihrem gelübde nie untreu zu werden. Ein anderes ross schenkt er dem wirthe und behält nur das des Kaeminus für sich selbst. Der wirth führt den ihm gewordenen auftrag getreulich aus und übergiebt jedem das ihm zugedachte ross mit der betr. ansprache. Die fiere erklärt ihre volle bereitwilligkeit, sich mit dem ritter zu vermählen, der im turnier gesiegt habe, vorausgesetzt, dass es gelinge, ihn aufzufinden, wogegen niemand etwas einwenden kann. Damit löst sich die versammlung auf, während die fiere in Candres bleibt. Als die königin ihre zimmer betritt, bemerkt sie zu ihrem grossen verdrusse, dass Ip.'s nichte verschwunden ist, ist sehr erzürnt auf diesen und wünscht, an ihm gerächt zu werden. Der seneschall Kaeminus erbietet sich dazu, was die königin sehr freundlich aufnimmt; er waffnet sich und reitet Ip. nach, der, müde und verwundet wie er war, am wege eingeschlummert ist, den kopf an das knie der jungfrau gelehnt. Diese weckt ihn, als sie pferdegetrappel hört. Der seneschall fordert in brüsker weise die rückgabe des mädchens sowie seines rosses, und bietet ihm an, ihm beim könig verzeihung zu erwirken, wenn er ihm lehnspflicht leisten wolle. Ip. entgegnet, für die entführung der jungfrau werde er

dem könig in bälde busse leisten, das pferd habe er aber nicht gestohlen, sondern rechtmässig im turnier erworben. Daraufhin fordert ihn der seneschall zum zweikampfe heraus, der so lange währt, bis durch einen schlag Ip.'s das rechte schulterbein seines gegners zerbricht und er selbst kopfüber zu boden stürzt. Ip. befiehlt ihm, sich der königin als gefangener zu stellen, giebt ihm ein schlechteres pferd und behält das seine. Zurückgekehrt erzählt er der königin, wie es ihm ergangen sei, und rühmt gegen seine sonstige gewohnheit die tüchtigkeit seines gegners. Die königin aber ist über diesen ausfall um so betrübter, als sie einzig aus liebe zu ihm seine rückkehr gewünscht hatte. (Ip. A v. 4913 — v. 5594, Ip. C p. 348 46 [von dem wortwechsel zwischen Ip. und

dem seneschall ab] — p. 349 13, frz. v. 6596 — v. 7200)

Ip. schlägt mit seiner nichte den weg nach Apulien ein; er vernimmt, dass sein vater gestorben ist, kann sich aber nicht entschliessen, die regierung seines landes schon anzutreten, sondern setzt einen regenten ein und beschliesst, nach Frankreich zu gehen, wo er gehört hat, dass krieg ist, während er Egeon nach Calabrien schickt, um die entwickelung der verhältnisse dort zu verfolgen. Artus, der könig von Frankreich, und sein jüngerer bruder Daires, der über Lothringen herrscht, bekriegen sich. Ip. schlägt sich auf seiten des ersteren; in der nächsten schlacht besiegt er einen ritter, schickt ihn als gefangenen zu seinem eigenen herrn und lässt diesem sagen, er sei der schwarze ritter, den er früher auf dem turnier in Candres getroffen habe, worüber Daires nicht wenig in furcht geräth. Nachdem der kampf lange hin und her geschwankt hat, wird endlich, fast ausschliesslich durch Ip.'s verdienst, das heer des Daires in die flucht getrieben; daraufhin sendet dieser eine anzahl seiner barone als gesandte zu Ip., lässt ihn bitten, den frieden zwischen ihm und seinem bruder zu vermitteln, und verspricht ihm dafür seine tochter zur gemahlin zu geben und den besitz von ganz Lothringen nach seinem tode. Ip. sagt seine vermittlung zu unter der bedingung, dass jener die lehnsoberhoheit seines bruders anerkenne, und wagt auch die hand von Daires' tochter nicht abzulehnen. Er bringt in der that einen endgültigen frieden zwischen den brüdern zu stande, und es wird nun ein tag zur vermählung festgesetzt; an dem morgen desselben aber verlässt er heimlich das land. (Ip: A v. 5595 — v. 6080, Ip. C p. 349 14 — p. 350 41, frz. v. 7201 - v. 7650)

Auf dem wege trifft er Egeon, der ihm berichtet, ein riese aus Gross-Indien von abschreckender hässlichkeit, namens Leonin, sei in Calabrien eingebrochen und belagere die fürstin in Candres; sein ziel ist, sie zu gewinnen und mit sich nach Indien zu nehmen; zu diesem zwecke hat er einen tag festgesetzt, bis zu welchem sie einen ritter stellen muss, der für sie kämpft, oder sich ihm überliefern. Ip. bespricht sich mit Thol. über diese sachlage und vermuthet, die fürstin werde vor allem ihren oheim Meleager um entsendung eines ritters zu ihrer vertheidigung bitten; er beschliesst also, wieder nach Sicilien zu gehen, und zwar, um unerkannt zu bleiben, als narr ausstaffirt; Thol. soll sich heimlich in der stadt ein quartier nehmen. Ip. reitet in die halle hinein, wo der könig mit seiner gemahlin und gefolge gerade bei tische sitzt. Entsteht schon allgemeines gelächter über seine äussere erscheinung, so noch mehr über sein närrisches be-

nehmen und das was er spricht. Von seinem narrenrechte gebrauch machend, ruft er verschiedenen der reihe nach spöttische bemerkungen zu, versteckte hindeutungen auf seinen früheren aufenthalt am hofe sowie auf das turnier. Zur bedingung seines längeren bleibens macht er, dass der könig ihm den nächsten kampf, für den man bei ihm hilfe fordere, überlassen müsse, während er sich auch dann noch das recht vorbehalte, ihn auszufechten oder sich zurückzuziehen. Auf die fürbitte der ritter und der königin selbst hin wird dem narren diese forderung bewilligt. Während er auf dem fussboden sitzt und isst, kommt eine jungfrau in die halle geritten und bittet den könig im namen ihrer herrin, seiner nichte, einen ritter zu senden, der den kampf gegen Leonin auf sich zu nehmen wage. Von allen anwesenden rittern getraut sich keiner, ein wort zu entgegnen. Umsonst fragt sie nach Capaneus, der an diesem tage auf die jagd geritten war. Ip. nimmt diesen handel für sich in anspruch und der könig muss, durch sein wort gebunden, sein verlangen gewähren. Die jungfrau, in der man sofort Ismeine wieder erkennt, lehnt die begleitung des narren energisch ab und verlässt niedergeschlagen die halle. Ip. waffnet sich unter seiner narrenkleidung, schickt Thol. mit ross und rüstung auf einem anderen wege nach Calabrien voraus und folgt seinerseits der von einem zwerge begleiteten Ismeine. (Ip. Av. 6081 - v. 6594, Ip. Cp.

 350^{42} — p. 352^{46} , frz. v. 7651 — v. 8135)

Sie befiehlt ihm, umzudrehen, da sie seine gesellschaft nicht wünsche, er aber beruft sich darauf, dass die fiere ihn in früherer zeit geliebt habe. Sie reiten weiter, bis sie zu einer quelle im walde kommen, wo sie sich niederlassen, um das mittagbrod einzunehmen; der zwerg bittet Ismeine, den ritter zu sich zu rufen, diese aber weigert sich energisch. Ein cousin von Leonin, namens Malgis, hat von jenem auf seine bitte Ismeine zum geschenk erhalten und kommt jetzt zu ihrem lagerplatze, um von ihr besitz zu ergreifen; Ip. räth ihm, diese idee aufzugeben und Leonin um ein anderes geschenk anzugehen; er wird schnöde abgefertigt, und es kommt zum kampfe zwischen beiden; Malgis wird verwundet und besiegt, muss sein pferd gegen das des zwerges hergeben und erhält den auftrag, Leonin zu sagen, er werde die fiere nicht ohne harten kampf gewinnen. Der zwerg weisst Ism. darauf hin, dass sie nur durch den vermeintlichen narren gerettet worden sei, ohne damit eindruck zu erzielen. Sie reiten weiter, machen dann nachtquartier und setzen am nächsten morgen ihre reise fort. Auch diesmal ist Ism. ungehalten, als der zwerg bei der mittagsmahlzeit auch für Ip. sorgt. Ueberdem erscheint Leonin's schwestersohn Creon, dem dieser ebenfalls Ismeine versprochen hat, und will sie mit sich nehmen. Der narr verweigert sie auch ihm, und es kommt zum kampfe, in dem Ip. erst nach langer zeit den sieg davon trägt, der nun seinen gegner beauftragt, Leonin zu sagen, die gewinnung der prinzessin solle ihm nicht leicht gemacht werden. Ism. staunt über diese that und begreift nun doch, dass unter der narrenlarve ein gutes stück ritterschaft verborgen liegt; sie lässt Ip. durch den zwerg auffordern, an der mahlzeit theil zu nehmen, was jener ablehnt unter dem vorwande, er fürchte, von ihr heimtückisch umgebracht zu werden. So begnügt sich der zwerg, ihm speise und trank zu bringen, und alle drei setzten dann die reise fort, bis sie

abends in ein dorf kommen, wo die herberge so eng ist, dass alle drei gezwungen sind, in einem zimmer zu schlafen. Ip. legt seine rüstung ab und erscheint Ism. in der kostbaren gewandung, die er darunter trägt, als ein schöner, stattlicher ritter; sie bittet ihn um verzeihung wegen ihres unfreundlichen benehmens gegen ihn, die ihr gern gewährt wird. In der nacht schleicht sich Ism., von heisser liebe zu Ip. gepeinigt, nach langem inneren kampfe zu seinem bette, weckt ihn auf, gibt sich zu erkennen und entdeckt ihm ihr herz; Ip. weist sie barsch ab und verspricht nur, sie am nächsten tage anhören zu wollen. Am folgenden morgen wird die reise fortgesetzt; aber als sie gemeinschaftlich die mahlzeit einnehmen, erscheint Leonin's bruder Leander und macht in derselben weise wie die beiden anderen ritter seine vermeintlichen ansprüche auf Ismeine geltend. Nach kurzem wortwechsel zwischen dem zwerge und ihm kommt es zum kampfe, in dem Leander getödtet wird; sein knappe schafft die leiche zu Leonin. In der folgenden nacht kommt Ism. wieder zu Ip.'s lager, spricht von ihrer liebe zu ihm und fordert ihn auf, von dem kampfe gegen Leonin abzusehen und mit ihr in ihr erbland Burgund zu gehen, was Ip. mit hinweis auf sein gegebenes wort ablehnt und sie auf spätere zeiten vertröstet. (Ip. A v. 6595 — v. 7475, Ip. C p. 35247 — p.

355 ²⁶, frz. v. 8136 — v. 9202) Am morgen schickt er Ism. mit unsicheren versprechungen zur prinzessin, die so wenig wie der sonstige bericht Ismeine's über ihre sendfahrt zur hebung ihres muthes beitragen; sie lässt heimlich boote bereit machen, um im nothfall das land verlassen zu können. Inzwischen hat Ip. die eremitage erreicht; als er vernimmt, dass Leonin eine schwarze rüstung trägt und auf einem schwarzen rosse sitzt, wählt er für sich dieselbe ausstattung und reitet auf den kampfplatz, von niemandem erkannt, wie von Ismeine, die überdies der fürstin gegenüber bestreitet, dass dieser ritter mit dem identisch sei, der ihr aus Sicilien gefolgt war. Es entspinnt sich ein wortwechsel zwischen beiden rittern über das grössere anrecht des einen oder anderen auf die fürstin, auf den ein erbitterter zweikampf folgt, erst zu ross, dann, nachdem beide pferde getödtet sind, zu fuss; in einer kurzen ruhepause lehnt Ip. die aufforderung des riesen an ihn, sich zu ergeben, energisch ab, während eine ihm beigebrachte wunde durch eine berührung mit dem ringe seiner mutter sofort geheilt wird. Endlich wird der riese schwer verletzt und dadurch kampfunfähig gemacht; er erklärt sich für überwunden und bittet nur um sein leben und freien abzug aus dem lande, was ihm unter der bedingung der zurücklassung seines zeltes bewilligt wird. Tholom. führt Ip. ein frisches pferd zu, dieser reitet zu dem zelte des feindes, holt aus demselben eine fahne, nähert sich dann der stadtmauer und erklärt laut, er sei Leonin und habe den ritter der fürstin besiegt. Daraufhin begiebt sich diese mit ihrem gefolge auf die schiffe und stösst vom lande ab, während Ip. sich im zelte ausruht. (Ip. A v. 7476 — v. 8200, Ip. C p. 355²⁶ — p. 357¹³, frz. v. 9203 — v. 9924)

An dem tage, wo Ism. ihre botschaft an Meleager's hofe ausrichtete, war Capaneus nicht anwesend; als er zurückkehrt und das vorgefallene vernimmt, erräth er sofort, dass der narr mit dem druz la reine identisch ist, und macht sich mit einer schaar auserlesener ritter auf den weg nach Cal., um der prinzessin zu helfen;

er trifft auf die schiffe, auf welchen diese sich mit ihrem gefolge befindet, gibt sich zu erkennen und verspricht, ihr gegen den riesen beizustehen. Er reitet dann dem schwarzen ritter entgegen, der sich für Leonin ausgiebt, und trotz seiner grossen ermüdung nimmt Ip. lieber auch diesen kampf auf, als dass er sich zu erkennen gibt; da beide gegner sich an tüchtigkeit gleichen, dauert derselbe erstaunlich lang, bis zuletzt ein hieb des Cap. Ip. das schwert aus der hand schleudert und zugleich den eisenhandschuh abstreift, so dass der ring blosgelegt wird. Cap. erblickt denselben und fragt Ip., von wem er ihn erhalten habe, und wer er selbst sei. Dieser antwortet ihm der wahrheit gemäss [soweit Ip. C] und beide erkennen sich als brüder; so schliesst der zweikampf mit einer langen umarmung. Einer der begleiter des Cap. eilt zu der fürstin, benachrichtigt sie von diesem glücklichen ausgang und erzählt ihr von Ip.'s persönlichkeit und seinen thaten. Dann erscheinen die brüder selbst und die liebenden begrüssen sich. Durch einen brief des Cap. von der sachlage in kenntniss gesetzt, eilt Meleager aus Sicilien herbei und alle begeben sich nach Barlet in Apulien, wo die vermählung Ip.'s mit der fürstin stattfindet, der die krönung folgt. Ip. gibt Thol. Ismeine zur gemahlin und macht ihn zum herzog von Burgund, während Jason die tochter des fürsten von Lothringen erhält; ebenso wird Egeon für seine dienste belohnt. Ip. lebt nun mit seiner gemahlin lange jahre ungetrübten glückes und sie schenkt ihm schöne kinder. Er selbst fällt später vor Theben. (Ip. A v. 8201 — v. 8888, Ip. C p. 357 ¹⁴ — p. 358 ⁶ [das letzte blatt fehlt], frz. v. 9925 — v. 10530)

Durchmustern wir nun den inhalt dieses abenteuer-romans in bezug auf die originalität der einzelnen züge, auf die kunst der composition und auf die dem gedichte zu grunde liegende idee.

Bei der frage, ob originell oder entlehnt, fällt unser auge zunächst auf die in der erzählung begegnenden personennamen; über sie handelt Ward aao. p. 732. Sie sind nicht vom dichter neu erfunden, sondern verschiedenen altklassischen sagenkreisen entlehnt; so dem thebanischen die namen der beiden haupthelden, Ipomedon und Capaneus; sie werden z. b. zusammengenannt in der kurzen darstellung der thebanischen sage, die sich Alis. v. 2843 v. 2878 findet; Ward mag recht haben, wenn er die nahe verwandtschaft derselben zusammenbringt mit einer mittheilung des Hyginus. Ebendahin gehören auch Creon und Amfion, vgl. Alis. v. 2847; dass es zur antiken sage stimmt, wenn letzterer, wie es Ip. A. v. 1891 heisst, moste conthe of auncyente layes, ebenso wie wenn Amphiorax als sterndeuter im dienste des Adrastus bezeichnet wird, hat Ward ebenfalls schon richtig hervorgehoben; nicht minder wird der zug, dass Kaeminus zum seneschall des königs Meleager gemacht wird, als reminiscenz daran aufzufassen sein, dass beide gemeinschaftlich am Argonautenzuge und an der kalydonischen jagd theilgenommen haben. Auch mag die vermuthung Ward's berechtigt sein, dass der frz. dichter den könig von Frankreich Atreus nennen wollte, wie der name in der hs. B thatsächlich geschrieben ist; Ip. A und C haben in ihren vorlagen allerdings Artus gelesen. Wenn der herzog von der Normandie Nestor heisst, der könig von Spanien Antenor, und der könig von Sicilien Meleager, so berührt uns moderne leser diese naive verquickung zwischen alterthum und mittelalter

freilich fast komisch; doch steht mit dgl. unsere dichtung keinesweges vereinzelt; ich erinnere nur daran, dass in den abenteuer-romanen die heiden mit vorliebe biblische, resp. jüdische namen führen: im namenindex zu dem später noch zu besprechenden Generides A finden wir Abell, Amalek, Amanewel, Balaam, Ismael, Manassen,

Ruben, Sampson u. s. w.

Anders steht es mit den ortsnamen. Der schauplatz der handlung ist Süd-Italien, speciell Apulien, Calabrien und Sicilien. Die hauptstadt von Ap. ist Barlet, die jetzige hafenstadt Barletta, die von Calabrien Candres, 'a name that we cannot explain', sagt Ward aao. p. 732; ich möchte es für identisch, mit dem jetzigen Catanzaro halten, welches die hauptstadt der gleichnamigen provinz ist, ausserdem liegen beide nahe am meere, vgl. Ip. A v. 7548 ff. Die hauptstadt von Sicilien endlich ist Palerne=Palermo. Zeigt sich der dichter so einigermassen über die geographischen verhältnisse orientirt, so erscheint es doppelt befremdend, dass ein einziges mal angedeutet ist, dass Sicilien eine insel ist, zu der man nur zu schiffe gelangen kann, nämlich da, wo es Ip. A v. 2028 von dem könig Meleager heisst, dass er be see and sonde reist, um von Sic. nach Cal. zu gelangen, und auch auf diese möchte ich nicht viel gewicht legen, da das eine typische alliterirende bildung ist, zu der sich überdies frz. v. 2158 ff. keinerlei entsprechung findet. Bei der reise der boten nach Sic. (Ip. A v. 2001 ff., frz. v. 2097 ff.) war ja eine solche detaillirung der route nicht nöthig, aber bei der ausführlichkeit, mit der die erste reise des Ip. und seines gefolges nach Sicilien geschildert wird, war eine erwähnung der seefahrt fast unerlässlich; statt dessen gelangen sie dort Ip. A v. 2471 porow frythe and ferne (ähnlich frz. v. 2745: El bois unt lungement erre) nach Palermo; ebenso wenig ist bei der heimkehr der Ismeine mit dem zwerge, denen der narr folgt, mit einem worte des übersetzens von Messina nach Reggio gedacht. Im gegentheil: Capaneus, der sich mit seiner mannschaft von Sic. nach Cal. begeben hat, scheint dem wortlaute der texte zufolge (vgl. Ip. A v. 8258 f. = frz. v. 9935 ff.) erst in nächster nähe von Candres das meer in sicht zu bekommen. Es ist mir nach alledem sehr unwahrscheinlich, dass Hue de Rotelande sich Sicilien als insel gedacht hat, während der verf. von William of Palerne, dessen handlung sich z. th. in denselben ländern abspielt wie unser gedicht, sich dessen sehr wol bewusst ist; der werwolf führt die als hirsch und hindin verkleideten liebenden nach Reggio, v. 2718 ff.: pat set is ful semli vpon pe see bonke. A gret number of naueye to pat hauen longet, And pere pe buxum bestes bihoued ouer passe. And so brod was he see, hat sayle hem bihoued Holliche al a nizt and vp happe well more etc.

Die erwähnung anderer europäischer länder knüpft sich fast nur an die nennung der fürsten, welche sich zum turniere versammeln; eine besondere besprechung erfordern dieselben ebenso wenig, wie *Ynde Maiore*, betreffs welches landes sich der autor der im mittelalter geläufigen bezeichnung anschliesst (vgl. die anm. zu Ip. Av. 6138). Auch der krieg zwischen Lothringen und Frankreich, dessen hauptstadt *Paris* ist, giebt zu keinen erörterungen anlass. Dass alle diese verhältnisse den wirklichen historischen zuständen irgend welcher zeit entsprechen sollten, wird in einem abenteuer-

roman von vornherein niemand erwarten oder beanspruchen.

XXVIII

Wenn ich jetzt zu den einzelnen episoden der erzählung übergehe, so bemerke ich im voraus ausdrücklich, dass es mir keinesweges darauf ankommt, bei anführung von parallelen aus anderen
dichtungen in jedem einzelnen falle zu bestimmen, wo das original
und wo die nachahmung vorliegt: vielfach dürfte vorläufig eine

entscheidung darüber geradezu unmöglich sein.

Wenn auch bezüglich der namen von personen und örtlichkeiten nicht zu dem Artuskreise gehörig (über Artus als name des
königs von Frankreich vgl. o. p. XXVI), schliesst unser roman sich
doch nach tendenz, characterzeichnung und handlung an diese klasse
unverkennbar an. Ich hebe nur die hauptpunkte hervor und werde
mich dabei öfters auf die verdienstliche arbeit von Joh. Alton:
Einiges zu den characteren der Artussage. XXXIII. jahres-bericht
über das k. k. staatsgymnasium im VIII. bezirke Wiens für das
schuljahr 1883. Wien 1883. zu beziehen haben, die ich gern fortgesetzt und namentlich auf die frauencharactere ausgedehnt sehen
möchte.

Wenn eine der ersten eigenschaften, die den Artus-ritter zieren sollen, die freigebigkeit ist (vgl. Alton aao. p. 10 und 74) so wird gerade diese vom dichter dem Ip. nachgerühmt; gleich bei seinem debut am hofe der fiere wird dieselbe illustrirt durch die schenkung des mantels an den kellermeister; vgl. ferner Ip. A v. 555 ff. Die zweite tugend, durch die ein Artus-ritter sich auszeichnet, ist die curtoisie: ich finde dieselbe hier wieder in dem zuge, dass der von der jagd heimkehrende Capaneus sofort entschlossen ist, der fürstin von Calabrien zu helfen; fast noch mehr in dem verhalten des Ip., wenn er sofort auf die bitte des rothen ritters, nicht von dem turnier ausgeschlossen zu werden, eingeht, obwohl er ihn vollständig in seiner gewalt hat, oder wenn er dem besiegten Leonin gestattet, das land zu verlassen, unter der einzigen bedingung, dass er sein zelt nicht mit sich nimmt. Was endlich die mit besonnenheit und überlegung gepaarte tapferkeit anlangt, so kann ich mir den beweis sparen, dass die haupthelden unseres romanes diese forderung voll und ganz erfüllen. Es ist eine ächt ritterliche anschauung, dass durch fayrehede, largesse und curtesye allein die liebe einer dame nicht erworben werden kann, wenn dem bewerber proves und hardinesse mangelt (Ip. A v. 692 ff. und v. 840 ff., vgl. Alton aao. p. 19 f.). Freilich deutet der dichter wiederholt an, dass in wirklichkeit heftige liebe durch äussere mängel sich nicht aufhalten lässt (vgl. Ip. A v. 3015 ff.), daraus entstehen dann aber eben solche conflicte, wie sie hier gezeichnet werden. Andrerseits weckt und fördert die liebe die lust zu ritterschaft und tapferen thaten, vgl. Ip. A v. 1490 ff. und v. 1556 ff., Alton aao. p. 20.

Der hofhalt des königs Meleager in Sicilien liefert ein seitenstück zu der des königs Artus in Carlion oder Quarradigant; wie zu diesem von allen seiten könige und fürsten kommen, um ihm als dem grössten könige der welt zu huldigen (vgl. Alton aao. p. 48 f.), so bezeichnet Ip. den Meleager als den tapfersten, gütigsten und höfischsten herrscher auf der ganzen welt, als den einzigen, dem zu dienen er lust habe (Ip. A v. 2588 ff.). Capaneus bittet den könig besonders um erlaubniss, der fiere helfen zu dürfen, und der als narr verkleidete Ip. nimmt die erste hülfsleistung, welche

von dem könig gefordert werde, für sich in anspruch. Dies moment führt uns darauf, dass die scene, wo Ismeine, auf die der zwerg ausserhalb der stadt wartet, den könig um hülfe für ihre herrin angeht und nur gezwungen die begleitung des narren annimmt, ein auffallendes gegenstück findet in dem anfange von Ly Beaus Disconus; in beiden fällen hat ein scheinbar nicht leistungsfähiger mann Artus die gewährung der ersten ritterlichen that, die an seinem hofe gefordert wurde, abgedrungen; in beiden ist die hülfesuchende jungfrau von einem zwerge begleitet; in beiden lehnt sie mit aller energie den ihr von Artus zugewiesenen helfer ab, um sich später zu überzeugen, dass sie ihm unrecht gethan hat. Die parallele wird noch vervollständigt, wenn wir hinzunehmen, dass Ly B. Disc. vor Artus ebenso seinen rechten namen verschweigt - dort freilich weil er ihn nicht weiss - wie Ip., wenigstens nach Ip. A, unter andern verhältnissen der fiere gegenüber (vgl. v. 430 ff.)

Zu der stellung des druz la reine zur königin weiss ich für jetzt ein pendant aus den romanen des Artus-sagenkreises nicht beizubringen; aber der zug, dass die königin ihm auch die letzte gunst nicht versagt haben würde, wenn er danach getrachtet hätte, würde ohne die praecedenz von Crestiens Chevalier de la charette kaum denkbar sein (vgl. die vortreffliche abhandlung von G. Paris über diesen roman, Romania XII p. 459 ff.; speciell hierher gehört p. 519 ff.).

Capaneus ist die rolle zugetheilt, welche in den Artus-epen Gauvain vertritt; wie dieser ist er des königs neffe, wenn auch von anderer seite; wie die Artusritter und solche, die es werden wollen, sich um Gauvains freundschaft bewerben, so hier Ip. um die seinige; seine klugheit (vgl. Alton aao. p. 76 f.) zeigt sich darin, dass er der einzige von den rittern Meleager's ist, der sofort erräth, dass der narr mit dem druz la reine identisch sein dürfte; wie jener ein erklärter feind der schmäher und verleumder ist und abwesende freunde in schutz nimmt (s. Alton aao. p. 79), so ist Cap. wenigstens der einzige, der betrübt und ergrimmt ist, wenn Mel. und seine ritter sich über Ip. lustig machen (vgl. Ip. A v. 3584 f., v. 4159 f., v. 4843); wie bedrängte ritter und damen, wenn sie an Artus' hof kommen, sich zuerst an Gauvain um hülfe wenden, wie Lunete, Chev. au lyon v. 2400 ff., ihn in erster linie als einen ritter nennt, der ihr helfen könne (vgl. Alton aao. p. 80 f.), so erkundigt sich hier (Ip. A v. 6547 ff.) Ismeine, wo Cap. sei, auf den sie hauptsächlich ihre hoffnung gesetzt habe, und er ist in der that der einzige, der es wagt, der fiere zu hülfe zu eilen, sobald er von ihrer bedrängten lage kunde erhält; momentan freilich ist er ebenso vom hofe abwesend, wie Chev. au lyon v. 3922 ff. in ähnlichem falle. Der schlagendste beweis endlich für die behauptung, dass für die figur des Cap. Gauvain modell gesessen hat, liegt in seinem zweikampf mit Ip.; wie bei einem kampf zwischen Gauvain und einem andern Artus-ritter, 'da weder G. als allgemein anerkanntes ideal der ritterschaft, noch der gegner als das vom dichter creirte ideal besiegt werden darf', dieser einen ausweg finden muss, um beiden helden gerecht werden zu können (vgl. Alton aao. p. 15 ff.), so wird hier die lösung durch den von Cap. gekannten ring herbeigeführt und es folgt eine stürmische umarmung.

Der character des seneschall Keuz ist vertreten durch den

seneschall des königs Meleager; wie jener ist er prahlerisch und sucht jedem etwas anzuhängen. Seine angestammte grobheit (vgl. Alton aao. p. 88) spiegelt sich am deutlichsten wieder in der brüsken art und weise, wie er von Ip. die rückgabe der jungfrau und des ihm abgewonnenen rosses fordert; wie in den Artus-epen wird er schmählich besiegt und gedemüthigt, sobald er es wagt, sich mit einem wirklich tapferen ritter zu messen, und zwar bei genau der gleichen gelegenheit, wie Keuz im Atre peril. (vgl. Alton aao. p. 90).

Als typus der dem Artus-hofe feindlichen ritter möchte ich hier nur den liederkundigen Amfion anführen, der sich seiner herrin gegenüber nichts weniger wie höfisch und gentil zeigt, die kunde von dessen tode von der fürstin ohne das allergeringste bedauern

entgegen genommen wird.

Wenn durch all dies mit einiger sicherheit nachgewiesen ist, dass der ganze character unseres gedichtes derselbe ist wie der der Artus-epen, so ist damit natürlich nicht gesagt, dass nicht auch züge aus anderen verwandten stoffen sich hier wiederfinden könnten.

Zu dem berichte von dem regierungsantritt der fiere, dem verlangen der grossen, sie solle sich vermählen, und ihrem gelübde stimmt frappant überein der anfang der älteren gestaltung des - Partonopeus-romans, am besten repräsentirt durch die nordische Partalopa saga (herausgeg. von O. Klockhoff, Upsala 1877, p. 1): . . hans dottir het Marmoria, er allra kvenna var vænst þeirra, er i þann tima vorv i heime ok sem hon var XV vetra gömvl, þa andadizt fadir hennar; enn hon var þa meykonungr yfir öllv rikinv; enn af þvi at radgiöfvm hennar þotti at henni litil rikis stiorn, þa redv þeir henni at giptazt þeim manne, er fremstr væri vm alla hlvti, sem hennar tign sæmdi [vgl. Ip. A v. 85-90] . . . en hon villdi avngvann þeirra, þviat hon villdi þann eiga, er fremstr væri fyst at riddaraskap ok sidan at öllum ödrum atgerdvm, hvort er hann væri kongs son edr annarr madr [Ip. A v. 115 — v. 120]. Auch die zögernde und abgebrochene art und weise, wie die fiere ihrer vertrauten den namen ihres liebhabers mittheilt, erinnert an eine ähnliche stelle im frz. und im engl. Partonopeusroman, die ich hier nach beiden texten zum abdruck bringe:

quant volt Partonopeus nomer, Ses diols li trence son parler; Pasmee chiet sor sa seror, Et quant revient de sa dolor, Nel puet nomer, et ne porquant Balbie l'a en souglotant: 'Parto, Parto,' a dit sovent, Puis dist: 'nopeu' moult feble-

ment;
E quant a 'Partonopeu' dit,
Pasmee ciet de sor son lit.
Al revenir si dist avant,
A paine amende son samblant.

engl. v. 5782 ff.:
Buth whan she named Partanope's name,

What for sorow and what for shame,
She had no power hit ones to sowne,
But fyll in a new sodeyn sowun.
Whan to herself she come ayen
And wolld haue seyd 'Partanope'
fayn,

'Parto, Parto', she sayd at ones, And full febyly she sayd efte sones: 'Nopee' that wyth voys tremelyng, And ther wyth anon fyll in sownning

Apon her bed and lay full stylle, And at the last, as was goddes wylle,

From her dyssese she rose ayen.

Mit der Partonopeus-sage hat unser roman endlich den freilich auch sonst häufig wiederkehrenden zug gemeinsam, dass, um einer jungen fürstin zu einem ihrer würdigen gemahl zu verhelfen, ein dreitägiges turnier veranstaltet wird, dessen preis ihre hand sein soll.

Der zug ferner, dass ein junger mann sich in eine unbekannte dame verliebt, deren schönheit und vortrefflichkeit er rühmen hört, begegnet nicht selten; vgl. darüber Bennewitz, Chaucers Sir Thopas, Halle 1879, p. 37 f.; auf diese weise fasst z.b. Durmart (Li Romans de Durmart le Galois, herausgeg. von E. Stengel. Tüb. 1873, v. 1116 ff.) liebe zu der königin von Irland auf grund der lockenden schilderung des pilgers. Chaucer verspottet dieses epische motiv in seinem Sir Thopas v. 73 ff.

Die vorführung von Ip.'s kunstfertigkeit im zerlegen eines auf der jagd erbeuteten hirsches gemahnt sofort an die bekannte episode im Tristan-roman; vgl. ten Brink, Geschichte der engl. lit. Erster band. Berlin 1877, p. 298; und mit 'Tristan als narr' stimmt die rolle, welche Ip. im zweiten theile der erzählung an Meleager's hof spielt, einigermassen überein, während sie andrerseits allerdings auch mehr als oberflächlich an die sage von Robert dem teufel erinnert. Und dies moment führt mich zu einem weiteren zuge der sage.

Von besonderer wichtigkeit ist nämlich hier die geschichte von den drei verschiedenfarbigen rossen, auf denen Ip. an den drei tagen des turniers reitet, von den drei gleichfalls unterschiedenen hunden, denen er angeblich sein jagdglück verdankt, von der ängstlichen bemühung, unerkannt zu bleiben, und von der bedeutenden verwundung, die er am letzten tage davon trägt. Dass diese motive sich nicht nur in dem vorliegenden romane finden, ja höchst wahrscheinlich schon vor ihm, hat Ward aao. p. 734 f. bereits mit vollem rechte hervorgehoben; man vgl. ausserdem Breul's einleitung zu seiner ausgabe des Sir Gowther, p. 126 f., und die dort angeführten parallelstellen. In unserem falle fürchtet der held des tages wenigstens, an der ihm beigebrachten schweren verwundung von der königin erkannt zu werden.

Erinnert der zug, dass Ismeine zu dem als narren verkleideten Ip. eine heftige liebe fasst, einerseits daran, dass in der sage von Robert dem teufel die tochter des kaisers sich in den unscheinbar aussehenden und anscheinend närrischen stummen verliebt (vgl. Breul aao. p. 126), so ist andererseits die nach moderner moral nicht unbedenkliche art und weise, wie die jungfrau zur nachtzeit sich dem bette des mannes nähert und ihm ihre unbezwingbare liebesgluth gesteht, dem kenner mittelalterlicher epen keinesweges befremdlich; A. Schultz, das höfische leben etc. I p. 465 weist auf eine anzahl ähnlicher episoden hin; man beachte jetzt auch Li romans de Claris et Laris, herausgeg. von Joh. Alton. Tüb. 1884, v. 25844 ff.; auch hier kämpft die dame lange mit sich, ehe sie sich zu diesem schritte entschliesst (vgl. Ip. A v. 7121 ff. und v. 7358 ff.)

Der krieg Zswischen Artus, dem könig von Frankreich, und seinem jüngeren bruder Daires lässt sich vergleichen mit dem kriege der beiden brüder in Claris et Laris v. 12288 ff., welchen Alton wiederum (aao. p. 818 f.) mit dem streit der zwei schwestern um die erbschaft im Chev. au lyon v. 4695 ff. in verbindung bringt. Desgleichen ist der zug, dass ein ritter die ihm zur belohnung für eine helden-

that unter den vortheilhaftesten bedingungen angebotene braut verschmäht, um der schon früher erwählten geliebten nicht untreu zu werden, sehr geläufig; ich erinnere statt vieler belege nur an Guy of Warwick, ed. Zupitza, London 1875—6, v. 3928 ff., wo erzählt wird, wie Guy, unter dem vorwande einer plötzlichen erkrankung, um den aufschub seiner vermählung mit der tochter des kaisers bittet.

Dieselbe rolle, welche in unserer geschichte Ismeine als vertraute der fürstin spielt, ist in dem abenteuerroman Generides, von dem wir zwei von einander unabhängige englische redaktionen besitzen, während das vorauszusetzende französische original verloren zu sein scheint, der Mirabell bei der prinzessin Clarionas zugewiesen; ihr gesteht sie ihre liebe zu Generides und von ihr lässt sie sich in schweren lebenslagen trösten und beruhigen. Tholomeu's stelle nimmt dort Nathanael ein, der, dem jungen Generides auf seiner reise nach Indien als begleiter und beschützer beigegeben, in der stadt wo der könig residirt, für ihn ein gutes quartier miethet (vgl. Gener. A v. 1002 ff.: Whan he into Ynde came, He aspied, where the king was; Thiderward he hasted a pase With his maistre and his meigney, Til he come to that citie, There the king lay in his palice. Nathanael was ful war and wise: The best hostel, that he fond, He toke it to his lordes hond = Gener. B v. 377 f.: Of dynerse folke he asked, where laye the kyng; 'Att Parentynne', they seid withoute feyning, Off all the land named the chefe citee. Then Natanell as sone as ever he myght, The best loggyng of all that he cowde see, For his maister he dede it redy dight, And ther he toke his rest as for that nyght, mit Ip. A. v. 301 ff.). Bei seinem ersten auftreten am hofe des königs schenkt Generides seinen mantel dem kellermeister, genau wie Ip. vor der fiere (vgl. Gener. B v. 421 ff.: They hadde mantellys and all of on makyng, Whiche were right sone departed bothe in fere; Generydes withoute taryeng Gaue his mantill onto the boteler; Thenne Natanell, in right curtes maner To the porter he gaue that was his owne, In thankefull wise the better to be knowen, mit Ip. A v. 467 ff. [Gener. A heisst es nur v. 1020 ff.: Generides without mo wordes Cast of his mantell, without letting, That was of the Sarrasynes wirching, That was riche and disgyse.]). Wie Ip. dem Thol., so theilt Gener. ihm das geheimniss seiner liebe zu Clarionas mit. Wie Thol. Ismeine, so erhält Nat. zum schlusse Mirabell zur gemahlin (vgl. Gener. A v. 10026 ff. = Gener. B v. 6947 ff. mit Ip. A v. 8805 ff.).

Auf den typischen character der kampfschilderungen in den mittelalterlichen epen ist schon oft hingewiesen worden. Ich mache nur noch darauf aufmerksam, dass, wie hier die beiden brüder Cap. und Ip. einen zweikampf eingehen, ohne sich zu kennen (vgl. o. p. XXIX), so Gener. A v. 4434 ff. und B v. 2619 ff. Ismael the savage und Generides zusammen kämpfen, bis letzterer, nachdem er dem anderen den helm vom haupte geschlagen hat, jenen an der ähnlichkeit der züge mit den seinen als sohn desselben vaters erkennt; ferner erinnert der kampf des King of Kings mit Generides mehr als oberflächlich an den verlauf des zweikampfes zwischen Leonin und Ip.; in beiden fällen ermahnt der feind des helden denselben zuerst, vom kampfe abzulassen und sein leben zu retten, während er ihn später zur unterwerfung zu bereden sucht; vgl.

Gener. A. v. 5767 f.: I rede, that thou goo home ageyn, To saue thi life thou oughtest be fayn, mit Ip. A v. 7749 ff.; ferner Gener. A v. 5819 ff.: Wikked man, art thou yete on live, In this maner with me to strive? . , . Therfor I rede, thou chaunge thi thoght And my man become right now, That shal be mych more for thi prow: To medes I wil gyve the thi life And grete londes, and leue thi strife; And whan I have Clarionas ygete, For thi love I shal hir lete; And thou wilt here of me craue, At my yeft thou shalt hir haue; And, for I the so doughtie know, Me reweth sore, to bring the low, Or yet to flee here at mischief: To saue thi life me were ful lef. If thou wilt not, thou getest noo grace, But thou shal die here in this place! [ähnlich Gener. B v. 3410 ff.] mit Ip. Av. 7919 ff. Ein ähnliches anerbieten macht in der isländischen Mirmans saga, deren romanisches original verloren ist, der jarl Boering dem jungen helden Mirman, der sich ihm zum zweikampfe gestellt hat, Cap. XI (Riddara sögur. Zum ersten mal herausgegeben von E. Kölbing. Strassburg 1872, p. 164 13 ff.): Hverju treystir þu, ungr sveinn, er þu þorir at berja vid mik? Lat heldr af þinum hegoma ok villu ok snust til Maumet. Far sidan med mer, ok mun ek gjöra þik mikinn mann i riki minu ok hjalpa sva lifi þinu; vgl. insbes. Mirman's antwort: Ekki em ek gamall ne vanr bardögum. En ek treystumst afli almattigs guds þess er styrkti David ungan i stridi etc. mit Ip. A v. 7958 ff.

Auch der ausgang des kampfes ist in den betr. episoden des Gener. und Ip. derselbe; vgl. bes. Gener. A v. 6071 ff.: Whan the king of swonyng wooke, His swerd bi the point he toke And seid: O knight, sir Generides, At this tyme ye graunt me pees To you I yelde me anoon right, As in this world for most noble knight, That is living, I dar wele say, Youre worthines tel I may . . . And graunt me, if it be youre will, With myn ost to wende still Sauelie into my lond ageyn Without more tene or trayn; Upon this swerd shal I swere, That never the soudon shal I dere , . . . And Clarionas, sir, vnto you I releysse my clame as now, For treulie to hir ye have more right, Than ony other living wight, For neuer quite you she may, That ye have doon for hir this day, mit Ip. A v. 8099, v. 8106, v. 8110—8115, v. 8100—8105. Endlich ist auch das ende der beiden besiegten gegner des helden der erzählung genau dasselbe; vgl. Gener. A v. 6165 ff.: The kinges woundes fast blede; To the ship in hast thei hem spede, In bed thei leid him go soft, For febilnes he swoned oft, And so at last in swonyng Of his life he made ending: So mych bloode was from him goon, That lenger life had he noon, mit dem inhaltlich gleichen, aber allerdings weit kürzeren berichte in Ip. A v. 8122 ff. = frz. v. 9845 ff.

Zu der verwunderten frage Leonins, wie Ip. zu dem pferde seines bruders gekommen sei, und Ip's trotziger antwort darauf (s. Ip. A v. 7728 ff. = frz. v. 9443 ff.) stellt sich Sir Beues v. 1863 ff., wo es von dem riesen heisst: Of Beues he nam gode hede, Ful wel a knew Beues is stede: how ert nome hef, ywis: Whar stele how stede Trenches, hat how ridest vpon here? Hit was me broheres Grandere! Grander, queh Beues, y zaf hod! And made him a kroune brod etc.

Auf die berührungen zwischen Ip. und der Lancelot-sage hat schon Ward aao. p. 735 f. hingewiesen.

Es ergiebt sich aus all diesen inhaltlichen parallelen, die sich gewiss ohne grosse mühe vermehren liessen, mit einiger wahrscheinlichkeit, dass von der summe der episoden, aus denen sich unser roman zusammensetzt, wol nur sehr wenige auf eigne erfindung seitens des frz. dichters zurückzuführen sind: sein verdienst liegt vielmehr, wie mir scheinen will, in der kunstvollen composition des romans, vor allem in der strengen einheitlichkeit der handlung. Im gegensatz zu vielen, ja wol den meisten romans d'aventure steht jede episode der dichtung in engster beziehung zu den beiden hauptfiguren derselben, Ip. und die fiere, deren schicksale von ihrer ersten bekanntschaft bis zu ihrer glücklichen endgültigen vereinigung uns vorgeführt werden; das lehrt eine unbefangene durchsicht des inhaltes auf den ersten blick. Die beiden deutlich zu unterscheidenden theile der erzählung (vgl. Ward aao. p. 732 und p. 744), deren erster mit Ip.'s heimkehr nach Apulien beim schlusse des turniers endigt, werden durch die darin ausgeführte moralische grundidee verknüpft. Ip. weiss genau, dass er in bezug auf tüchtigkeit und gewandtheit in ritterlichen übungen und turnieren von keinem einzigen ritter am hofe der fiere übertroffen wird, aber ein trotziger stolz, vielleicht - obwol sich das nirgends direkt ausgesprochen findet - gerade durch das hochmüthige gelübde der fürstin hervorgerufen, verhindert ihn, seine leistungsfähigkeit zu zeigen, ja, er erheuchelt geflissentlich gleichgültigkeit und indolenz, wenn von dergleichen gesprochen wird, um zu spät einzusehen, dass niemand an die tüchtigkeit eines ritters glaubt, so lange derselbe sie nicht documentirt hat; und von da ab ist das einzige ziel, welches er verfolgt, dem in ihrem gelübde angedeuteten ideal eines tapferen ritters ähnlich und dadurch ihrer würdig zu werden. Trotzdem spielt er bei seinem ersten aufenthalte am hofe Meleager's die frühere rolle weiter und führt sich beim zweiten als narr ein, damit ja niemand auf die idee kommen möge, dass er mit dem weissen, rothen und schwarzen ritter identisch sei. Er verlässt nach seinem glänzenden siege im turnier das land und hätte sich selbst nach der niederlage Leonin's am liebsten nicht zu erkennen gegeben, weil er fürchtet, ihren ansprüchen noch immer nicht zu genügen. An stelle des früheren stolzes ist eine gewisse zaghaftigkeit und selbstunterschätzung getreten. Eine andere geheime triebfeder seines handelns ist das bestreben, die fiere für die schnöde art und weise, wie sie Jason an seiner statt zurechtgewiesen hat, ein wenig zu strafen; darum leitet er sie am dritten turniertage geflissentlich irre bezüglich der persönlichkeit des von ihm besiegten, rothen ritters, darum lässt er es Ismeine gegenüber ganz im unklaren, ob er jener gegen Leonin helfen will oder nicht, darum gibt er sich endlich selbst für den Inderprinz aus und versetzt sie dadurch in die höchste furcht.

Die prinzessin ihrerseits büsst schwer für das hochmüthige gelübde, durch welches sie gewissermassen der stimme ihres herzens vorgegriffen hat. Der widerstreit zwischen diesem einerseits und der in ihr erwachten liebe zu dem schönen und höfischen Ip., der aber anscheinend ein feigling ist, andererseits, ist es in erster linie, der sie zu dem harten worte fortreisst, welches die ursache ihrer trennung wird. Als sie ihren stolz bereut und beschliesst, ihr benehmen

gegen Ip. zu ändern, ist es zu spät; sie verliert ihren geliebten in der folge nicht nur einmal durch seine entfernung vom hofe, sondern an jedem turniertage von neuem; ihr schmerz muss sich noch vergrössern durch die erwägung, dass das von ihr dem einmal ausgesprochenen gelübde zu liebe gebrachte opfer ein unnöthiges war, da durch seine tapferen thaten der beweis erbracht ist, dass es Ip. neben seiner höfischkeit auch keinesweges an muth und kriegerischer tüchtigkeit fehlt. Trotz aller sich entgegenstellenden schwierigkeiten aber hält sie an ihrer liebe fest, und so wird beider

beharrlichkeit durch die schliessliche vereinigung belohnt.

So dient auch das vom dichter dem einfachen gange der erzählung hinzugefügte beiwerk direkt oder indirekt dem hauptzwecke, der beleuchtung des charakters der hauptpersonen. Selbst der passus, welcher am ersten als überflüssig und die handlung aufhaltend angesehen werden könnte, Ip.'s aufenthalt in Frankreich und seine dort abgelegten proben von tapferkeit und diplomatie, die eben darum wol der dichter von Ip. B übersprungen hat, dürfte thatsächlich nicht fehlen. Der dichter musste wenigstens an éinem beispiel zeigen, in welcher weise Ip. den ihm noch mangelnden kriegerischen ruhm erwirbt, ohne dabei durch eine anderweitige vermählung, so lockend wie das anerbieten auch sein mag, der fiere die im herzen gelobte treue zu brechen, die er ja später auch der werbung Ismeine's gegenüber wahrt. Und ausserdem hat er nicht versäumt, in einer episode diesen abschnitt der erzählung in direkte beziehung zum turnier zu setzen (vgl. Ip. A v. 5735 ff. = frz. v. 7344 ff.).

Dazu kommt zweitens die fortwährend gleichmässige steigerung des interesses. Hierher gehört z. b. der bericht üher den verlauf der drei turniertage, wo die gefahr der einförmigkeit nahe genug lag. Die leistungen des rothen ritters übertreffen die des weissen, und der zuletzt erscheinende schwarze wird mehr gelobt als sie beide. Besonders wirkungsvoll ist die einführung des zweiten rothen ritters am dritten tage, in dessen person die fiere ihren geliebten besiegt glaubt. Am zweiten tage beredet die königin am abend nur Ip.'s angegriffenes aussehen, am dritten bemerkt sie seine verwundung, durch die sein geheimniss nahe daran ist, ver-

rathen zu werden.

Auch bei der besiegung der drei ritter, welche auf den besitz Ismeine's ansprüche erheben, durch Ip., ist eine steigerung der situationen nicht zu verkennen. Der zweite kampf ist länger und schwerer als der erste; erst nach diesem beginnt Ismeine, die tüchtigkeit ihres begleiters anzuerkennen; behielten ferner die ersten beiden ritter ihr leben, so wird der dritte getödtet; endlich ist zu beachten, dass der erste Leonin's cousin, der zweite sein

neffe, der dritte gar sein bruder ist.

Schliesslich noch ein wort über die beiden letzten zweikämpfe in unserer erzählung. Auch hier wird durch eine anzahl momente das interesse in spannung erhalten. Die fürstin weiss nicht, wer der ritter ist, der ihre sache vertritt; nach beendigung des kampfes mit Leonin weiss niemand, ob der vertheidiger oder der gegner der fiere gesiegt hat, da beide eine schwarze rüstung getragen haben, und nur dadurch wird es Ip. möglich, sich für Leonin auszugeben, woraus wiederum die nothwendigkeit seines zweikampfes

mit Capaneus resultirt, und erst nach diesem erfolgt die gegen-

seitige erkennung.

Nach alledem nimmt der vorliegende roman zwar nicht in bezug auf die originalität der erfindung, wol aber in rücksicht auf die einheitlichkeit der composition und auf die erregung uud erhaltung des interesses bei dem leser unter den romans d'aventure eine hervorragende stellung ein.

B.

Das verhältniss der drei englischen versionen zum frz. texte und zu einander.

Schon der umstand, dass es möglich war, in der doch verhältnissmässig nicht zu knappen inhaltanalyse Ip. A, Ip. C und frz. znsammenzufassen und auf diese weise das ihnen gemeinsame als solches zu fixiren, zeigt zur genüge, dass diese drei versionen des stoffes sehr eng verwandt sein müssen. Es ist ferner von vorn herein als selbstverständlich anzusehen, dass das französische gedicht die direkte oder indirekte quelle der englischen versionen ist; der umgekehrte fall würde nicht nur in der geschichte der me. epik ganz vereinzelt dastehen, sondern vor allem zeitlich undenkbar sein: das werk des Hue de Rotelande muss nach Ward's umsichtigen ausführungen (aao. p. 729 f.) vor 1190 abgefasst sein, und um diese zeit gab es in England noch keine romanzendichtung.

Es ist aber weiter leicht zu erweisen, dass der autor von Ip. A ein ms. des uns bekannten frz. gedichtes vor sich gehabt und seiner übertragung zu grunde gelegt hat. Eine eingehende vergleichung beider ergibt nämlich, dass eine ganze anzahl englischer verse oder versreihen sich als mehr oder weniger wörtliche übersetzungen aus dem frz. characterisiren; hierher gehören z. b. v. 515 f.: Covar de be countennaunce he semyd, To hardenes nothynge he yemyde = frz. v. 521 f.: Par semblant trop cuars esteit, De ardement gueres n'aueit; v. 587: Logys and pavelons they pyghte = frz. v. 581: Lor logges e lur tentes fermerent (fourmeront B); v. 639: Forther myghte he go no foote = fr. v. 618: N'alast auant mye vn pas; v. 800 ff.: All othere thynges men davnte may, But, sertenly, be no waye Love wille not be davnte. Who presus ofte to serve hytte, Worse schall have his gurdovn quyte = frz. v. 764 ff.: Tote autre rien puet hom danter, Mes amour n'est iames daunte: Cum len plus le sert a gre, Plus en auera feble guerdon; v. 807: The wyseste is holdyn moste foolys = frz. v. 768: Li sage est li plus bricon; v. 947 f.: Euer more worthe ys sempylte, Then over-provde or fers to be = frz. v. 981 f.: Quant assez plus (om. A) vaut simplete, Qe ne fet orgoil ne fierte; v. 968 f.: Me nedyd not to love for thy The kyng of Pers or of Araby = frz. v. 1028 f.: Ia ne deuoie estre amie Al roi d' Arabie ne de Perce; v. 1043 ff.: Wyste she, on morowe how it shuld fare, Her grette sorowe do blyde ware, And yet inough she had = frz. v. 1105 ff.: Qe en vendreit, si ele le seust, Sa grant dolur duble fust, Mes assez en ot sanz dubler; v. 1175: Sore is he bett, that darre not wepe = frz. v. 1218: Mal est batu qe plurer n'ose; v. 1254: Love them betwene well ys parte = frz. v. 1297:

Entre eux est l'amur bien partie; v. 1332 f.: Yt is full ille to know a mon, For no thyng ye me love = frz. v. 1380: Fort est a conustre homme, v. 1382: Dieu sayt, qe vous m'amez pètit; v. 1427: What pryde? Ye, of love = frz. v. 1487: Quel orguil, dame? Quel? d'amur! v. 1430: Leve lady, whome love yee? = frz. v. 1489: Amur, dame? Ki amez vus? (die übertragung erwiese sich als noch genauer, wenn wir für Leve, Love lesen dürften); v. 1481: And to Jason, that no colpe hade = frz. v. 1531: E vers Jason, ki coupes n'out; v. 1568: Ye notte well, sche hathe made avone = frz. v. 1589: Kar bien sauez, k'ele ad uoe; v. 1647: A counsell wille I telle to thee = frz. v. 1699: Vn conseil vus voil descovrir; v. 1688: Ip. wolde no lenger abyde = frz. v. 1737: Ip. pas ne targa; v. 1902: And I suffyre ite = frz. v. 1978: De meie part se il est suffert; v. 2017: What ever she bouzte, she made good chere = frz. v. 2132 f.: Quenqe ele pensast, mut bele chere Fist; v. 2031: To Canders, that riche citte = frz. v. 2170: A Candre, la riche cite; v. 2328: So non wyste, what I were = frz. v. 2616: Ke nuls ne sache, qe io seie; v. 2339: In few wordes ys curtesye = frz. v. 2628: Le bel teisir est curteisie; v. 2354 f.: Oute of this contre wynde I wille, To serue the kynge of Cesille = frz. v. 2617 f.: Io voil de cest pais partir, Le rei de Cezile seruir; v. 2366: Syr, I shall do your comaundement = frz. v. 2634: Sire, al vostre cumandement; v. 2369 ff.: His leve toke Ipomadon Att fader and frendes ilkone; Wyth hym he ledde a maye = frz. v. 2635 ff.: Ipomedon ad cunge pris De sun pere e de ses amis; Od lui enmeine vne (om. A) pucele; v. 2478: All but Cabanus alonne = frz. v. 2755: Trestus fors soul (om. A) Capaneus; v. 2666: The cuppe toke Ipomadon = frz. v. 2935: Ipomedon la cupe prist; v. 2699: Bend abowte wyth orfrayes = frz. v. 2964: De chef en chef bende d'orfreis; v. 2884: To serue my lady well = frz. v. 3217: De servir la reine ben; v. 3026: To the porter he gaase = frz. v. 3501: Al porter est tut dreit ale; v. 3151: As he hadde neuer sene hym are = frz. v. 3710: Cum se unkes ne l'eust veu; v. 3220: Syr, syn thou knowest hym for so good = frz. v. 3832: Quant vus le sauez a si bon; v. 3289 f.: At Palerne now, thy riche citte, Drynkand pyment or wyne? Naye, thou art in turnamente! = frz. v, 3980 ff.: A Palerne, la riche uile, Al uin, al clare, al piment? Ainz estes al turneement! v. 3382: What was he? The white knyght? = frz. v. 4199: E ki est? li blanc chevalers? v. 3587: When the quene suppud had = frz. v. 4467: Quant la reine mange out; v. 3693: For his pryde fell Lusyfere = frz. v. 4595: Lucifer chai par orgoil; v. 3708: Off that justyng nothyng ys me = frz. v. 4642: Mut m'est a poi de lur iuster; v. 3929: The nyghte ys comyn, the day is went = frz. v. 5172: La nuit reuent, le iur s'en uet; v. 3932: Was drevyne to dyscomfettoure = frz. v. 5170: Sunt turnez a descumfiture; v. 4044: Put your huntyng to respyte, There in ye have overmekyll delyte = frz. v. 5323 f.: Metez en respit le chacer, Trop uus de lite cel mester; v. 4117: The whyte and the rede bobe she forgatte = frz. v. 5450 f.: tut ublia Le uermel vassal e li blanc; v. 4295: Ipomadon fayled nought = frz. v. 5687: Ipomedon ne failli mie; v. 4314: To day pou shalt no ar mys were = frz. v.

XXXVIII

5742: Hui mes armes ne porterez: v. 4364: Syne Manastus off Irelande = frz. v. 5809: Co fust Monesteus de Yrlande; v. 4482: It is my broper, that have I slayne = frz. v. 6067: Cist est mi freres, k'ai oscis; v. 4496: The stowre lettyd no ping for pis = frz. v. 6079: L'estur pur co ne finast mie; v. 4613: I darre not sey, the kyng fled pat tyde = frz. v. 6283: Io ne di pas, li reis fuist; v. 4895: Why, what ys me off per sposayll? = frz. v. 6584: Nen ai soing de lur espusaille; v, 5014: Off an vowe I harde her speke = frz. v. 6685: Si oi dunc d'un uu parler; v. 5074: Wyth outen stede may I not goo = frz. v. 6699: Senz destrer ne m'en puz partir; v. 5132: He, that was the drewlarayn = frz. v. 6758: Cil ke fist dru la reine; v. 5311: Thus partyd that grett semble = frz. v. 6917: Ore est partie l'asemblee; v. 5234: Whiles I was at he grette semble = frz. v. 6941: Tant cum fui a cel asemblee; v. 5885 f.: Mervelys you not for thy, Thow Ip. was very = frz. v. 7487 f.: Seignurs, ne uus merueillez pas, Se il esteit mut febles e las; v. 5944: As he, that wold be frende = frz. v. 7540: Cum cil, ki mut sis amis ert; v. 6075 f.: This long day no tome I had To tell the sorow = frz. v. 7645: N'ai pas ci leisir d'escriure Sa grant dolour; v. 6082: Att the essuynge oute of Fraunce = frz. v. 7652: Al eissue de France dreit; v. 6132: A long while no worde he spake = frz. v. 7692: Grant pece apres vn mot ne dist; v. 6166: What is his name? Syr Lyolyne! = frz. v. 7697: Cum ad nun? Sire Leonins;v. 7606: To here that hedovs noyse and crye = frz. v. 9328: Granz est la noise e haut li criz; v. 7719: I ame of hight and pou arte lowe = frz. v. 9438: lo sui de haut e vus de bas; v. 7790: There in lyethe no chevalrye = frz. v. 9509: Si n'ert pas grant cheualerie; v. 8204: The tyme Imayne in Cesille was = frz. v. 9927: Quant Isme in e fut en Sezile; v. 8344: But yf it were the drewlerayne = frz. v. 10019: Se ne fust li druz la reine.

In den bisher angeführten belegen handelte es sich um ganz getreue übersetzungen; sehr häufig sind einzelne worte des originals direkt in die übertragung herübergenommen, mehrmals auch gerade in einzelnen zeilenschlüssen; noch frappanter ist es, wenn beide reimworte beibehalten sind; man beachte dafür folgende stellen: v. 848 f.: For fayrehedde or for any largenesse, But thow were man of proves? = frz. v. 879 f.: Pur franchise ne pur largesse, Te convient autre pruesce; v. 1532 f.: Thus of love he lernythe the artte, And well I trove, he hathe his parte = frz. v. 1565 f.: Mut par aprent d'amur l'art, Kar il en ad mut bien sa part; v. 2447 f.: flouris: paramowres = frz. v. 2717: flurs: d'amurs; v. 2651 f.: The cupe was good and precious, The stonys good and vertuous = frz. v. 2915 f.: Liste des peres preciuses, Mut cleres e mut uertuuses; v. 2654 f.: The crapet and the sersolitte, The emerand and the ametite = frz. v. 2921 f.: E charbucheles e grisolites, Diamandes e amatistes; v. 2973 f.: He brought in his companye Noble knyghttes oute off Russye = frz. v. 3451: Cist i maine en sa cumpainie Tuz les chevalers de Ruissie; v. 3519 f.: Certes, madam, Cabanus And of Ireland Manastus = frz. v. 4361 f.: F si rat fet Capaneus E de Irlande Monesteus; v. 3677 f.: Curst pryde and wykkyd vysse, Woo worthe thy grette malisse = frz. v. 4585 f.:

Ohi, orgoil, orible vice, Tuz tens pert la vostre malice; v. 4390 f.: Ipomadon pere sone cryed, III C knyghttes to hym relyd = frz. v. 5851 f.: A haute voiz i corne e crie, Plus de treis cenz a lui relie (nach B); v. 6138 f.: Certes, syr, oute of Ynde Mayore, He is the sonne of Alamadure = frz. v. 7695 f.: Sire, il est de Inde la maiur, Filz a un riche almazor (amatour B); v. 6700 f.: Many a tyme he gan hym payne, To praye his lord for Imayne = frz. v. 8213 f.: Cist Malgis out uns mut grant peine Vers sun seignur de aueir Imeine; v. 6810 f.: Trowest thou, be any grett proves He brought the knyghte to this destres? frz. v. 8349 f.: Quidez uus, fol, ke (nach B) par pruesce Tenist celui en tel destresce; v. 6813 f.: He dyd it be his grette foly e And nothyng be his chevalrye = frz. v. 8353 f.: Asez fist plus par sa folie, Ke par sa grant chevalerie; v. 8649 f.: Cabanus: Pryncyvs = frz. v. 10281 f.: Capaneus: Perseus; umgestellt v. 8613 f.: Prynsyus: Cabanus = frz. v. 10255 f.: Capaneus: Perseus. v. 1361 f. und v. 3942 f. sind wol durch änderung der englischen überlieferung dieselben reimworte einzuführen, wie im frz. texte; vgl. die anm. z. d. st.

Endlich will ich noch drei stellen namhaft machen, wo die im urtext angewendete anaphora von dem bearbeiter treu nachge-

bildet worden ist; vgl.

frz. v. 2831 ff.: Ne ne uestes unkes mes,

uadlez,

chez;

frz. v. 8573 ff.:

Cum fous parti, cum fous uent, E cum fous pres de mei se tent; Cum fous se cuntent, cum fous uet,

Cum fous parole e dit e fet; desue,

Cum fous set, cum fous rit e resue.

frz. v. 10335 ff.:

Pur vus se fist rere le col, Pur uus se fist tenir pur fol, Pur la deredne pur vus feire; Pur uus ad eu meint cuntreire, Pur vus ad suffert meinte peine.

Ip. A v. 2564 ff.:

So fayre stedys, so fayre palfreys, Si beaus cheuaus ne tel harneis, So fayre hors, so fayre harneys, Si beaus oiseaus, si beaus Wythchylder so fayre and yinge; So fayre haukes, so fayre hovndes, Si beas leuers, si beaus bra- So fayre racchis, goynge on groun-To se, ys grette lykynge. [des, So fayre knyghttes, so fayre a maye,

So fayre and so good araye....

Ip. A v. 6981 ff.: As fole he comys, as folle he gas, As fole all his matters masse, As a fole he hym demeynes, As a fole he lawghis, as a fole

he lyes, Fole chere ad, cum fous se As a fole he sittes, as a fole he rysis,

As a fole all way he counteynes.

Ip. A v. 8672 ff.:

For your love aventurs sought: For your love he made kytte his here,

For your love he made hym fole euery where,

For your love grette wonder wrought,

For your love hathe sufferd payne, And for your love Lyolyne hathe slayne.

Ich habe absichtlich eine so grosse anzahl von belegen aus allen theilen der beiden werke beigebracht, um jeden zweifel zu beseitigen, dass das frz. gedicht die direkte vorlage für das längere der beiden englischen epen gebildet hat. Es knüpft sich daran die zweite frage, ob es die einzige war, oder ob dem dichter daneben etwa noch eine andere quelle zu gebote gestanden hat: um diese zu beantworten, müssen wir die etwaigen sachlichen hinzufügungen und inhaltlichen änderungen in Ip. A näher ins auge fassen.

Von sachlichen hinzufügungen erwähne ich die folgenden: 1) v. 46-51: Melenger's bruder schickt Cab. an den hof des königs und lässt ihn dessen obhut empfehlen; der könig verspricht, ihm seine länder abzutreten, sobald er im stande sein werde, dieselben zu regieren. frz. v. 73 f. nur: Mes vn son neueu pruz aueit, Ke sun heir apres lui esteit. Der dichter wollte den aufenthalt des Cab. an seines oheims hofe motiviren; aber die begründung ist ziemlich nichtssagend und überdies hält der könig sein übermässig grossmüthiges versprechen nicht. Neu ist auch die notiz v. 55-60, dass Cab. der liebling des königs ist und von ihm zum ritter geschlagen wird; doch verstand sich das letztere von selbst, vgl. z.b. Am. a. Amil. v. 163 ff. 2) v. 64 ff. Die schwester Meleager's hat viele bewerber; frz. v. 87 nichts. Das ist ein sehr gewöhnlicher zug in den romanzen; vgl. u. a. Eglam. B v. 37 ff. 3) Ip. A v. 94 ff.: Die prinzessin übernimmt mit fünfzehn jahren die herrschaft des landes; davon steht frz. v. 105 nichts, wo allerdings aber von dieser alterstufe auch die rede ist. 4) Ip. A v. 282: And she ne wyste, whedder he sholde, als weiteres motiv hinzugefügt für die anfängliche weigerung der königin, ihren sohn reisen zu lassen. 5) Ip. A v. 284 f.: Ip. bittet seine mutter um ihren segen; frz. v. 306 nichts; vgl. u. 6) Ip. A v. 289 ff.: Der könig giebt Thol. die reisekasse in verwahrung; frz. v. 308 heisst es: Or e argent enporte assez, was nicht nothwendig als widerspruch gegenüber der andern version aufgefasst werden muss. Da Thol. später stets die pflichten des reisemarschalls versieht, so lag diese beifügung nahe; so heisst es Gener. A v. 956 f. von Sereyne, als sie ihren sohn mit Nathanael an den hof seines vaters schickt: Nath. she cleped thoo And yave him largelie of hir tresour. Dass jeder von beiden ein reitpferd mitnimmt, Ip. A v. 292, versteht sich gleichfalls von selbst. 7) v. 328: Thou artte wythe thy neybors kende, sc. weisst also, wer den besten wein im keller hat. 8) Ip. A v. 345: For holdynge of an ayre; frz. v. 372 ist der grund des streites zwischen den beiden baronen nicht angegeben. 9) Str. 37 ist zusatz, frz. v. 476 nichts, Vgl, meine bemerkungen über diese stelle, p. 373. 10) Ip. A v. 558 f.: Manche leute ärgern sich darüber, dass Ip. seiner jagdliebhaberei wegen verspottet wird. 11) Ip. A v. 767: In a swite they bothe were clade; frz. v. 755 nichts. 12) Ip. A v. 893 f.: Die fiere ist zu vorsichtig, um sich zu verrathen; frz. v. 933 nichts; man vgl. v. 818-20, wozu sich ebenfalls frz. keine genauere entsprechung findet. 13) Ip. A v. 1748-50: Wo Ip. hinkommt, muss man sich darauf beschränken, ihm den tüchtigen ritter ohne namen zu nennen; frz. v. 1785 nichts. Das ist aber auch weiter nichts wie eine naheliegende consequenz des in der vorigen strophe erzählten.

14) v. 1787 ff.: Die grossen des landes drohen der fürstin, sich einen könig aus anderem geschlechte zu wählen, frz. v. 1827 ist der inhalt der rede überhaupt nicht angegeben. 15) Ip. A v. 2455: Der anfang von dem texte des liedes, welches Ip. singt; frz. v. 2721 vac. Vgl. die anm. z. d. vorliegenden stelle. 16) v. 2754: But thou not drede pe for no skathe, dh. doch offenbar: 'Fürchte nicht, dass deine ehre als gemahl der königin dabei in gefahr komme', ein geschickter und der sachlage angemessener zusatz. 17) Ip. A v. 2946 f.: Alle die von westen herkamen, schlugen ihre zelte im walde auf; frz. v. 3388 nichts. 18) Ip. A v. 3208: Wyth a spere come lasone, gegenüber frz. v. 3813: lason reuent, ne fut pas loign; Ip. braucht aber momentan durchaus keinen speer. 19) Str. 298. An der entsprechenden frz. stelle, v. 4375-78, ist nur von der besiegung des königs von Spanien und des Amfion die rede = Ip. A v. 3531-3 und v. 3540-2; dag. ist Ip. A v. 3534-39 hinzufügung; merkwürdig ist nur der dabei untergelaufene fehler, denn der kaiser von Deutschland (um den es sich hier allein handeln kann) ist nicht von Ip., sondern von Cabanus besiegt worden, vgl. Ip. A v. 3295 f.; der bericht des kammerdieners ist also irrig. 20) Ip. A v. 3647-52: Ip. hält es an diesem tage mit der äusseren partei, weil der könig auf der inneren seite steht und er diesen so wenig schonen möchte wie irgend einen anderen ritter. Dieser zusatz ist geschickt und der situation entsprechend. 21) Ip. A v. 3827: Hee wyste not, where he rede knyzt was, ist neu, aber sehr passend eingefügt, denn gegen den rothen ritter, der ihm so eben eine schlappe beigebracht hat, müsste sich doch die revanche-idee des Cab. in erster linie richten. 22) Ip. A v. 4020-25: Egyon führt die von Ip. im turnier erbeuteten pferde des Cananeus und des königs heimlich nach der stadt. Diese nur für die vorliegende stelle passende notiz schliesst sich an eine aus einer anderen übertragene an. Die frz. hier stehende bemerkung, v. 5291-4: 'Darüber, dass Ip. den ersten preis davon getragen hat, ist blos eine stimme', ist Ip. A v. 3934-6 früher schon verwerthet. 23) Ip. Av. 4077 f.: Die erwähnung der besiegung des grafen von der Normandie und der befreiung des Drias durch Ip., auf grund des v. 3773 ff. erzählten; frz. v. 5374 nichts. 24) Ip. Av. 4233-38: Ip. hat von der ankunft des Griechenfürsten erfahren und schliesst sich an die äussere partei an, da er vernimmt, jener habe sich zu der inneren gesellt; frz. v. 5612 nichts. Und doch war diese notiz kaum zu entbehren, da wir ohne dieselbe garnicht erfahren, auf welcher seite Ip. am letzten tage steht. 25) Ip. A v. 4372-5, enthaltend das selbstgespräch der fiere, fehlt frz. nach v. 5819. 26) Ip. A v. 4484 f.: Ye, syr, lette this greffe ouergoo, For better is oo man dede pen tow, eine passende hinzufügung. 27) Ip. A v. 4583--5: Egyon bringt Ip. das schwarze pferd wieder und hilft ihm hinauf; frz. v. 6251 nichts. 28) Ip. A v. 4817 f.: Off venysone this dayes thre He hathe not ben begilld; frz. v. 6506 vac. Der zusatz ist sachgemäss. 29) Ip. A v. 5197 f.: Er mag sein, wer er will, an ritterlicher tüchtigkeit fehlt es ihm nicht; frz. vac. Vgl. die anm. z. d. st. 30) Ip. A v. 5230-35: Die früher über Ip. gespottet haben, fühlen sich nun beschämt; frz. v. 6832 nichts. 31) Ip. A v. 5248-52, welche die gemüthsstimmung und zugleich die energie der fiere in der verheimlichung derselben schildern, fehlen frz. v. 6843. 32) Ip. A v. 5303: Die leute bedauern, was sie früher über Ip.

gesagt haben, da er nun verschwunden sei, und rühmen seine tüchtigkeit. 33) Ip. A v. 5427 f.: Der seneschall verspricht, er wolle die königin bitten, Ip. zu verzeihen; frz. v. 7036 nichts. 34) Ip. A v. 5433-5: Es ist eine schmach für einen so tüchtigen ritter, mehr zu sagen, als was er verantworten kann; frz. v. 7039 nichts. 35) Ip. A v. 5523—28. Der seneschall muss erklären, dass Ip. ihn nichts von seinem eigenthum entführe; dieser schiebt die schuld seines unfalls auf das schicksal (er ist fatalist, wie die helden Chaucer's, vgl. Engl. stud. II p. 531); frz. v. 7122 nichts. 36) Ip. A v. 5538—51, die letzte rede des Cananeus in seinem gespräche mit Ip., ist in der hauptsache neu: nur ist v. 5538 zu vergleichen mit v. 5526, wo aber auch frz. nichts entsprechendes bietet, sowie v. 5544 mit v. 5510, wo es ebenso liegt. Die hinzufügung ist durchaus passend. Ebenso zeigen Ip.'s letzte worte wenig berührung mit frz. v. 7141-48. 37) Ip. A v. 5561-72: Die königin schaut nach dem seneschall aus, weil sie fürchtet, er werde nicht zurückkommen. Sie sieht ihn endlich schwer verwundet herankommen und fragt ihn, was ihm begegnet sei: man sehe ihm an, dass er mit dem druz la reine zusammengetroffen sei. Der seneschall beklagt, dass er diesen ritt im dienste seiner herrin unternommen habe; frz. v. 7157 nichts. Auch dieser zusatz dient unzweifelhaft zur belebung der scene. 38) Ip. A v. 5612 f. Man ist über die ankunft des Ip. in Apulien erfreut und sendet ihm geschenke; frz. v. 7212 nichts. 39) Ip. A v. 5631 f.: Beim verlassen seines landes setzt Ip. einen vertreter ein; frz. v. 7227 nichts. Vgl. u. 40) Ip. A v. 5980: Ip. sagt, er halte das anerbieten des königs nur für einen fallstrick (vgl. die anm. z. d. st.); frz. v. 7560 nichts. 41) Ip. A v. 6029-34: Der könig verspricht Ip. reichen landbesitz in Frankreich für die ihm geleisteten dienste; frz. v. 7602 vac. 42) Ip. A v. 6094 f.: Ip.'s frage, wenn Egeon Cal. verlassen habe, und dessen antwort, dass er sich dort zwei jahre aufgehalten habe; frz. v. 7661 anders. 43) Ip. A v. 6202-4: Ip. will nicht direkt nach Calabrien gehen, da man ihn dort von dem turnier her noch kennen würde; frz. v. 7736 nichts. 44) Ip. A v. 6420 ff.: Then at the fyrste he lyghte: My hors my sellff kepe I will. He sayd: Come hedyr to me, gille! (= v. 6563); frz. v. 7917 nur: E cil de sun cheual descent. In derselben strophe ist neu v. 6424-6 sowie 6427: Emydys the floure he made his sete, im verhältnis zu frz. v. 7923: Al manger s'est dunc cist asis; vgl. Gowth. v. 332 f.: Vnto po hye bord he chesse; per undur he made is seytt. 45) Ip. A v. 6532 f.: Wenn du behaupten willst, ich lüge, so erbiete ich mich, mit dir zu kämpfen; frz. v. 8061 nichts. 46) Ip. A v. 6571-6582: Ueber eine gute rüstung zieht Ip. eine schlechte gewandung; diese notiz ist fast unerlässlich, vgl. z. b. Ip. A v. 7320, wo Lyol. sagt: As a fole he is dyghte, was freilich frz. auch fehlt. 47) Ip. A v. 7116-20: Die schilderung von Imeine's liebe zu dem narren; frz. v. 8682 nichts. 48) Ip. A v. 7278-83: Lyvnder sieht Ip. an, vermuthet in ihm den besieger des Cryon und Magis und fordert ihn zum kampfe heraus; frz. v. 8958 nichts. 49) Ip. A v. 7663-67: Der zwerg hat viel zu grosse furcht vor Imeine, um gegen ihren befehl der fiere den namen des fremden ritters zu verrathen, und ausserdem weiss er denselben nicht einmal. Ip. A v. 8054-7: Ip. denkt an seine liebe zu der fiere, ehe er den kampf wieder aufnimmt; frz. v. 9781 nichts. 51) Ip. A v.

8114-16: Lyol. verspricht, auf sein schwert zu schwören, dem lande nie mehr schaden zufügen zu wollen; frz. v. 9838 nichts. Der ausdruck ist jedoch typisch, vgl. die anmerkungen. 52) Ip. A v. 8123 f.: Lyol. erliegt auf dem griechischen meere seinen wunden; frz. v. 9846 nur: E s'en uunt tut siglant al uent; vgl. o. p. XXXIII. 53) Ip. A v. 8240-48: Cabanus bittet den könig Mel. um erlaubnis, die fiere zu befreien, und erhält sie; frz. v. 9932 nichts, was ich oben p. XXVIII u. ausdrücklich hätte betonen sollen. 54) Ip. Av. 8403-5: Ip. will lieber trotz seiner verwundung mit Cab. kämpfen, als sich ihm zu erkennen geben; frz. v. 10081 nichts, höchstens ist v. 10055 f. zu vergleichen. 55) Ip. Av. 8530 f. beantwortet Ip. die erste frage des Cab., wo er geboren sei; frz. v. 10201 nichts. Allerdings lag die beantwortung dieser frage eigentlich schon in Ip. A v. 8512 = frz. v. 10186, vgl. ausserdem Ip. Av. 8670. 56) Ip. Av. 8583-88. Ipomadon nennt auf Cabanus' frage seinen namen; frz. vor v. 10230 nichts, uud doch ist dies moment für den zusammenhang der erzählung fast unentbehrlich. 57) Ip. A v. 8631-36: Wenn Cab. um ihretwillen gefallen ist, will die fiere nicht länger leben; frz. v. 10270 nichts. 58) Ip. A v. 8864-75: Nach Mellengere's tode wird Cabanus zum könig von Sicilien gekrönt, vermählt sich und fällt schliesslich mit seinem bruder zusammen vor Theben. Davon weiss weder unser frz. gedicht noch das zweite werk des Hue de Rotelande, Prothesilaus, etwas; dass dort Capaneus garnicht mehr vorkommt, ist übrigens merkwürdig genug. Dagegen ist der passus über die zwei söhne des Ip., Cawnus und Portusalus, v. 8837-57, aus dem anfang des Prothesilaus entlehnt, den also der englische dichter auch gekannt haben muss; ich gebe die entsprechenden verse hier nach Ward aao. p. 752: Deux fiutz eurount et non plus: Vnqe si bels ne voit nuls. Ambedeu estoient chiualers, Pruz, hardys, joefnes et legers. Daumus out a noun ly eynez nez, De Poille fust roi corounez. La fiere, quant ele deuya, Al son fiutz puys ne (om. ms.) diuisa Tut Calabre en eritage, Car ceo out este son corage. Protholaus fust nome, Plus bels hom ne fust nee, Kar en tote rens resembla Le bon piere, q' il l'engendra.

Kein einziger dieser zusätze ist derartig beschaffen, dass er mit notwendigkeit auf die benutzung einer nebenquelle seitens des englischen dichters hinwiese; die meisten derselben beweisen nur, dass er sich in seinen stoff hineingelebt und sich mit erfolg bemüht hat, in dem in der vorlage gebotenen gesammtbilde einzelne kleine züge ergänzend beizufügen; hervorheben möchte ich namentlich no. 16,

20, 24, 36, 37, 44, 46, 53.

Ich wende mich nun zu den bedeutenderen sachlichen abweichungen der bearbeitung vom original. Hierher gehört 1) die einleitung. Die des frz. gedichtes ist ganz farblos und könnte auch vor jedem beliebigen anderen roman d'aventure stehen, denn der gedankengang ist in v. 1—48 etwa folgender: Durch das anhören guter geschichten kann man viel lernen, und darum thun die weisen unrecht, wenn siemit ihrem wissen nicht hervortreten. Der autor, Hue de Rotelande, wundert sich darüber, dass die vorliegende erzählung bis jetzt so von ihnen vernachlässigt worden sei; zwar wolle er damit keinesweges sagen, dass die lateinische fassung desselben nicht gut geschrieben sei, aber die zahl derer, welche diese sprache verstehen, ist zu gering; darum wolle er de Latin Romanz fere und sich dabei möglichst kurz

fassen. Der englische dichter hätte ja diese motivirung einfach aufnehmen und auf die schwerverständlichkeit des Frz. übertragen können; dann hätte sich seine einleitung inhaltlich an die des Arthour and Merlin, des Speculum vitae und anderer me. werke angeschlossen; statt dessen hat er es vorgezogen, in str. 1 die tendenz des romans kurz anzudeuten (vgl. u. p. 362) und in str. 2 den character seines helden mit ein paar strichen zu zeichnen, um so den leser für ihn zu interessiren, und zeigt damit, dass er das ganze gedicht vorher sorgfältig gelesen und im allgemeinen richtig verstanden hat. 2) Ip. A v. 79: Die eltern der fiere sterben nach zehnjähriger ehe, nach frz. v. 101 schon nach zweijähriger; s. u. 3) Ip. A v. 200 ff.: Thol. begibt sich zu Ip. und fragt ihn, weshalb er so in gedanken vertieft sei; frz. v. 235 f. ruft vielmehr Ip. seinen erzieher zu sich. 4) Ip. A v. 235-7: Die in diesen versen ausgesprochene drohung bezieht sich hier auf den fall, dass Ip.'s eltern die erlaubnis versagen sollten, frz. v. 259 ff. auf die etwaige weigerung seines erziehers, ihn zu begleiten, wo Ip. A das v. 226 nur ganz kurz andeutet. 4) Ip. A v. 295: Two men and no more mene; dag. frz. v. 315: Vn garz petit les conduiseit. Aber currure im folgenden verse scheint darauf hinzudeuten, dass auch hier der sing. für den plur. einzusetzen ist. 5) Ip. A v. 665: Tille her maydens bryghte; vgl. frz. v. 647: Ore poez, seignurs, fet la fiere; s. u. 6) Ip. A v. 1230 ff.: Me thought, my fader had loste a syde, My moder another also, And therby darre I well warrande, They are bothe dede or ellys nyhande; vgl. frz. v. 1277 ff.: Dont ay grant pour de ma miere, Kar songoy qe mon piere Vn des costes out perdue Ieo quide qele est prest del murrir. Die letztere fassung ist natürlich die hier allein passende; s. u. 7) Ip. A v. 1655-7: For, certes, thy fader not yt nought, Ne none, in erthe pat euer was wroughtte, Notte passynge thre ymelle; dag. frz. v. 1703: Nel seit nul hom fors vus e mei. Das englische thre entspricht unzweifelhaft besser dem wirklichen sachverhalte, da doch natürlich auch Ip.'s bruder um den sachverhalt weiss. 8) Ip. A v. 1816 f.: And on here bedde hur layes. Wythe that come hyr mayde Ymayne etc.; dag. frz. v. 1885 ff.: La fiere remeint mult pensiue. A grant tristrur sa vie meine. A une feiz apele Ismeine. Der unterschied liegt darin, dass nach Ip. A Imeinens auftreten sich sofort an die audienz der barone bei der fürstin anschliesst, nach frz. dagegen ein längerer zeitraum dazwischen liegt. 9) Der inhalt von Amfyon's rede ist Ip. A v. 2217—22 ein durchaus anderer wie frz. v. 2523 f. 10) Ip. A v. 2784 ff. ist die situation ein klein wenig anders gedacht wie frz. v. 3057 f.; dort hat die königin dem gespräche des königs mit Ip. beigewohnt und noch vor der entscheidung gelegenheit gehabt, sich über Ip. ein urtheil zu bilden; im englischen texte wird er erst, als der vertrag fait accompli geworden, zu ihr geschickt und erwirbt sich allerdings auch so sofort ihr wolwollen. 10) Ip. A v. 2792 ff.: She louyd hym wondur-wele perfore: And he had axed her any more, In hope he myght have bene; dag. frz. v. 3082 ff.: La reine pas nel haeit; Se il eust mustre sa ualur, Ele l'eust ame par amur. 11) Ip. A v. 3258-66 wird all das speciell auf Ip. bezogen, was frz. v. 3885-912 vom kampfe im allgemeinen gesagt wird. 12) Ip. A v. 3327 ff. ist the duke of Breten (oder Breteyne, das v. 3331 mit agayne reimt) an stelle

des quens de Flandres getreten, vgl. frz. v. 4110 ff. 13) Vgl. Ip. A v. 4491: The body to an churche pey hade (l. ladde?) mit frz. v. 6075: Al temple Diane est porte. Der Dianentempel, der sich frz. in der sonst durchaus christlichen umgebung einigermassen sonderbar ausnimmt, ist also durch eine christliche kirche ersetzt. 14) Ip. A v. 4777-9: And sithe couthe no man hym se: Dede, full well I trowe, he be, Or els in presone bounde. Anders frz. v. 6453 f.: E tant tost cum il l'aueit pris, Fut il a la fiere tramis, wo der bericht aber dem thatbestande direkt widerspricht. 15) Ip. A v. 5314: The kyng to the castell rode gegenüber frz. v. 6918: Li reis sen uet uers sa cuntree; cuntree erscheint auffällig, da man diesen ausdruck zunächst auf eine rückkehr nach Sicilien beziehen würde, wovon doch hier keine rede sein kann; castell ist dag. ganz sachgemäss. 16) Man vgl. Ip. A v. 5520: A stede I hadde of thy brober mit frz. v. 7124: Ainz oi de uus un cheual bon. Wenn der englische dichter mit seiner wiedergabe dieses verses nicht einen scherz beabsichtigt hat, so liegt ein irrthum vor, denn er war thatsächlich auf dem pferde des Caeminus selbst von hofe weggeritten (vgl. u. a. v. 5065 ff.). 17) Nach Ip. A v. 5930-2 werden die zelte aufgeschlagen, um das kastell zu bewachen; nach frz. v. 7534 f. wol nur für die nacht. 18) Nach Ip. A v. 6454 reitet Imeine auf einem zelter, nach frz. v. 7941 auf einem maulthier; vgl. die anm. z. d. st. 19) Statt frz. v. 8392-8422, einem gespräche zwischen Ismeine und dem zwerge, in welchem letzterer sich in einem gewissen lehrhaften tone über die nachtheile der armuth auslässt, bietet Ip. A v. 6840-51 theils eine entlehnung aus einem früheren englischen passus, theils eine übertragung einer vorher unübersetzt gebliebenen frz. stelle (s. u.). 20) Nach Ip. A v. 7337 nimmt der zwerg Ip. den panzer ab, nach frz. v. 9079 er sich selbst. 21) Nach Ip. A v. 8664-6 spricht die fiere die vermuthung, der ritter, der Lyol. erschlagen habe, sei mit ihrem geliebten identisch, Imeine gegenüber offen aus; frz. v. 10301 f. heisst es davon umgekehrt: La fiere de parfunt suspire E pensa, mes nel uolt dire. — Schliesslich kommen zwei fälle zur besprechung, wo über mehrere stellen zugleich zu urtheilen ist. Es handelt sich 22) um die beiden einander gegenüberstehenden parteien beim turnier, deren geschick an den drei tagen in Ip. A umgekehrt berichtet wird, wie frz.; nach frz. v. 4534 ff. wird am ersten tage die innere partei überwunden, und Ip. schlägt sich deshalb am zweiten tage zur äusseren, Ip. Av. 3641 ff. wird das gegentheil berichtet; unter demselben gesichtspunkt vergleiche man frz. v. 5604: Ke cil de hors sunt descumfit mit Ip. A v. 4225 f.: They on the inner syde Was dyscomfett laste; frz. v. 6002: Cil ert de hors e Drias denz mit Ip. A v. 4438: Dreas was wyth outen pat day And he wyth in, the sothe to say; frz. v. 6174: Ceus dedenz ore sunt rebaudiz, v. 6176: E unc ia ces de hors chacez, mit Ip. A v. 4554 ff.: The inner syde att the laste Was overcome thare. On the chasse followed Ipomadon. Ich muss mich begnügen, diesen widerspruch einfach zu registriren; eine erklärung dafür weiss ich nicht. Fast noch merkwürdiger ist, dass derselbe bei dem späteren kriege in Frankreich wiederkehrt: vgl. frz. v. 7517 f.: Cil de hors sunt mut rebaudiz E cil dedenz pres descumfiz mit Ip. A v. 5900 f.: The inner syde every dell Was comfortyd of hym wonder-well; gerade wegen dieser parallelen stellung habe ich mir nicht erlaubt, in diesem

falle den englischen text zu ändern, obgleich unter der inneren partei doch wol die des Dayres verstanden werden muss, die das kastell besetzt hält (vgl. z. b. Ip. A v. 5927: pat were wyth in). 22) Ip. A v. 3078 ff. wird Ipomadons knappe mit Egyon identificirt, während frz. v. 3567—70 unzweifelhaft von einer anderen, allerdings nicht namentlich genannten persönlichkeit die rede ist; vgl. bez. dieses punktes Ip. A v. 3442 f.: At the ermytage hathe him bidyn His cosyn Egyon, mit frz. v. 4271: Truue i ad tuz ses uadlez, sowie Ip. A v. 3887: He lede him syne to Egyon, mit frz. v. 5080: Al uadlet baille le destrer. Es ging hier doch wol die absicht des englischen bearbeiters einfach dahin, der persönlichkeit des Egeon eine activere rolle zuzuweisen.

Diese unterschiede zwischen Ip. A und seiner vorlage sind, wenn man den umfang beider dichtungen in betracht zieht, gering an zahl. Ausserdem dürfen wir hier wie bei der vorigen rubrik nie die möglichkeit vergessen, dass die dem verfasser von Ip. A direkt vorliegende hs. von den wenigen uns erhaltenen im wortlaut wie in qualität hie und da abgewichen sein kann und in folge davon dieser an manchen stellen selbständiger verfahren zu sein scheint, wie vielleicht thatsächlich der fall ist; es fehlte wirklich nicht an analogien dazu. Was nun die oben notirten zweiundzwanzig differenzpunkte anlangt, so sind sie entweder ganz irrelevant, oder sie verbessern, resp. verschlechtern den text. In jedem falle zu eruiren, was den dichter zu ihnen veranlasst hat, dürfte ein vergebliches bemühen sein; dagegen ist soviel wol sicher, dass die annahme einer zweiten vorlage durch keine einzige derselben bewiesen wird.

Die nächste frage, die sich nach erledigung von Ip. A aufdrängt, bezieht sich auf das verhältnis von Ip. C zu Ip. A und zu frz. Dass vor allem nicht Ip. C, obwol zufällig in einer älteren hs. auf uns gekommen, die quelle von Ip. A sein kann, erhellt schon zur genüge aus unseren bisherigen erörterungen; überdies ist Ip. C ganz erheblich kürzer und gedrängter in der darstellung als Ip. A und frz.; ich erinnere hier nur an die den unglückseligen zweikampf zwischen Drias und Cavdor behandelnde episode des dritten turniertages (Ip. A v. 4429 — v. 4495 — frz. v. 5991 — v. 6078), welche in Ip. C vermisst wird. Viel näher läge die vermuthung, dass Ip. C ein prosauszug aus dem umfänglichen engl. epos wäre; aber auch sie lässt sich widerlegen durch anführung der folgenden stellen, wo Ip. C mit frz. zusammengeht, während sich in Ip. A nichts entsprechendes findet; man vgl. also:

1) Ip. C p. 323 7: that all his lyve he governed his roialme in rest and peace = frz. v. 52: Tuz iors son regne en pes teneit; Ip. A v. 28 ff. vac. 2) Ip. C p. 323 13: Now leyve we the king = frz. v. 85: Ore leiroms de li atant; Ip. A v. 61 vac. 3) Ip. C p. 324 2 f.: theim thoght, it come of an high pride = frz. v. 135 f.: N'i out cil..., Ke ceo ne tint a grant orgoil; Ip. A v. 121 ff. anders. 4) Ip. C p. 326 34—42 = frz. v. 825—46; vgl. bes. Ip. C p. 326 36: for the viseman saith: Seldom seen, sone forgetyn = frz. v. 837 f.: Car homme dit, qe par eloingnance Met lem amur en vbliaunce, und Ip. C p. 326 41 f.: and that he might vndrestond the glose of hire menyng = frz. v. 828: E q'i[l] sa glose entendit; Ip. A v. 824 ff. anders. 5) Ip. C p. 326 43 ff. = frz. v. 849 ff.,

die einführung der Ismeine in die erzählung; vgl. bes. Ip. C p. 326 45: And this Eman sat at an other borde betwix twoo knightes = frz. v. 853: Entre deus chiualers s'acist; Ip. A vac.. 6) Ip. C p. 328 30 f.: and when he wist and where he shuld fynde, he said, for certayn, he wold come to him = frz. v. 1366: A vous vendra, si vous volez; diese bemerkung fehlt Ip. A nach v. 1321. 7) Ip. C p. 32844 f.: and cursed the tyme, that ever she spake so to Jason in repreving of him, dem sinne nach ähnlich frz. v. 1448: Tut altrement le me estoit faire; Ip. A v. 1389 nichts. 8) Ip. C p. 330 6: him befell an other adventure = frz. v. 1614: Vn autre auenture li vent; Ip. A v. 1594: Come there new tythande. 9) Ip. C p. 330 10 : and whome he soght = frz. v. 1636: e ke querez; Ip. A v. 1606 nichts. 10) Ip. C p. 330 15 f.: And Ipomedon bad him turne agayn = frz. v. 1682: Ore poiez, amis, returner; Ip. A v. 1622 ff. nichts. Gleich darauf Ip. C p. 33017: in all the haste, that thei might, inhaltlich = frz. 1685: N'unt vn point de suiur eu; Ip. A v. 1638 nichts. 11) Ip. C p. 330 22 f.: and she said to him, that she wist wele, that she was bot deid = frz. v. 1700: Quant vei qe pres sui del morir: Ip. A. v. 1646 nichts. 11) Ip. C p. 331 13 ff.: Einige von den nachbarn der fiere habe ihr heirathsanträge gemacht, sind abgewiesen worden und grollen ihr nun = frz. v. 1809 ff. Ip. A v. 1771 ff. nichts. 12) Ip. C p. 331 29: Die fiere ist in verlegenheit, weil sie weder nein noch ja sagen mag = frz. v. 1829 ff.: E la fiere ne set qe faire, Kar ele i ueit duble cuntraire: Ben ueit ke n'est pruz l'escundit, E l'ottrier li ualt petit etc.; Ip. A v. 1790 ff. nichts. 13) Ip. C p. 331 43 f.: a theif or a manys mortherrere = frz. v. 1878: De murdres v de laruns; von mördern ist Ip. A v. 1808 nicht die rede. 14) Ip. C p. 331 49: and toke leyve and went theire way = frz. v. 1884: Pernent cunge si sunt partiz; Ip. A. v. 1812 nichts. 15) Ip. C p. 332 20: And strofe ychoon with othre = frz. v. 1956: E comencent a estriuer; Ip. A v. 1879 ff. nichts. 16) Ip. C p. 333 23: and the king and all the othre lordes assented therto = frz. v. 2439: Li reis entent e li barun; Ip. A v. 2144 ist vom könig nicht die rede. 17) Ip. C p. 333²⁴: and departed till on the morow = frz. v. 2442: Atant se sunt trestuz parti; Ip. A v. 2145 nichts. 18) Ip. C p. 333 45: They might have an answere = frz. v. 2523 f.: ses baruns Vodreient oir lur respuns; Ip. A v. 2218 ff. nichts. 19) Ip. C p. 333 49 f.: And then said she to the king = frz. v. 2537: La fiere dunc parole al rei; Ip. A v. 2235 ff. ist vom könig nicht die rede. 20) Ip. C p. 333 51: ye wot wele and know all = frz. v. 2543: Ben sauez tuit; Ip. Av. 2238 ff. setzt die fiere ihr gelübde nicht als bekannt voraus. 21) Ip. C p. 334 14 f.: and then the king went home in to Cecile = frz. v. 2587 f.: Li reis S'en est alez en sun pais; Ip. A v. 2280 f. wird der könig nicht erwähnt. 22) Ip. C p. 334^{47} : and an other man = frz. v. 2756: E un vadlet; Ip. A v. 2478 ist von diesem zweiten begleiter des königs nichts gesagt. 23) Ip. C p. 335 6 f.: he come fro far contre = frz. v. 2816: Venuz su de lointein pais; Ip. A v. 2540 ff. nichts. 24) Ip. C p. 33530 f.: Ip. toke a copp of gold = frz. v. 2914: Vne coupe d'or en sa main; vgl. die anm. zu Ip. A v. 2649. 25) Ip. C p. 33614 f.: and if they spake of paramours = frz. v. 3103: De dames e de drucries; Ip. A v. 2806 ff. nichts. 26) Ip. C p. 3375; and loved the

ladie also = frz. v. 3364: Kar de fin quer ame l'a; Ip. A v. 2934 f. ist nur von der gewinnung derselben die rede. 27) Ip. C p. 337 10 ff.: oon of the worthiest kynges, that was over where, and the most worthiest knightes had with him = frz. v. 3425 f.: Cil fut li plus francs hom del munt, E tuit si cumpaignun resunt; Ip. A v. 2964 ff. nichts. 28) Ip. C p. 33743 f.: he and all his men sett hornes to mouth and blew etc. = frz. v. 3534 f.: A tuz ses humes cumanda Corner; Ip. A v. 3046 ist von Ip.'s leuten nicht die rede. 29) Ip. C p. 3389: and toke a white spere in his hond = frz. v. 3564: La blanche lance en sun poin prent; Ip. A v. 3061 nichts. 30) Ip. C p. 338^{15} : vnder the castell vall = frz. v. 3579: Asez pres desuz le dongun; Ip. A v. 3090 nichts. 31) Ip. C p. 338 18: and she rois vp = frz. v. 3598: E levat sus demeintenant; Ip. A v. 3102 nichts. 32) Ip. C p. 339 15 f.: there was hors in the world, that he most has covet to have = frz. v. 3839 f.: Ne uit aueir petit ne grant, K'en sa vie desirast tant; Ip. A v. 3225 f. nichts. 33) Ip. C p. 339^{16} : vnto the castell = frz. v. 3849: uers le chastel; Ip. A v. 3228 nichts. 34) Ip. C p. 33919: and, as the boke sais, in partie she began to luf him = frz. v. 3876: Cestui, co quit, pas ne hai; Ip. A v. 3236 nichts. 35) Ip. C p. 339 27: that it (sc. der helm) flew of on his heid; vgl. frz. v. 2966 f.: Si ke le cristal precius Abat del heame e un quarter; Ip. A v. 3283 nichts. 36) Ip. C p. 339^{31} : in Cecile = frz. v. 3979: a Sezile; Ip. A v. 3289 nichts. 37) Ip. C aao. und p. 339 38 clarrie = frz. v. 3981 clare, v. 4000 clarez; Ip. A v. 3290 und v. 3300 nichts. 38) Ip. C p. 339^{48} : and his left shuldre fro the bodie = frz. v. 4079: L'espalle del cors ad seueree; Ip. A v. 3315 ff. nichts. 39) Ip. C p. 339^{49} : and the ladie and they all, that se him = frz. v. 4085: La fere mut ben le coup uit; Ip. A v. 3319 wird die fiere nicht erwähnt. 40) Ip. C p. 340 6: and had not his men comen and rescued him = frz. v. 4131 f.: Li quens aueit mut bone gent, Si l'unt rescus mut uassaument; Ip. A v. 3336 nichts. 41) Ip. C p. 340 11: and asked him, what he was = frz. v. 4146: Ki estes vus? dites, bel sire! Ip. A v. 3351 ff. nichts. 42) Ip. C p. 340 15: as soon as I might = frz. v. 4154: bref terme; Ip. A v. 3358 nichts. 43) Ip. C p. 340²⁹: that wold tell noo man his name = frz. v. 4206: Nul ne sout, com il out a nun; Ip. A v. 3389 nichts. 44) Ip. C p. 34035 f.: and so wele had doon befor all other = frz. v. 4244: Kar de tuz est le plus uaillant; Ip. A v. 3428 nichts. 45) Ip. C p. 34041 ff.: and there to was all way so covert and so privey in his dooing, that, they said, it was double knighthode = frz. v. 4266 ff.: Ne ne sout nuls issi cuuerir. Co fu duble cheualerie; Ip. A v. 3440 nichts. 46) Ip. C p. 3417 f.: and as she was served of hire furst cours = frz. v. 4324: Al mes ke premer i fut mis; Ip. A v. 3484 nichts. 47) Ip. C p. 3419 f.: and told the quene, that the king foyre wele and Capanius also = frz. v. 4330 ff.: E dit: Dame, io sui uenuz De part nostre seignur le rei: Seins est reuenuz del turnei, E il e dans Capaneus; Ip. A v. 3491 nichts. 48) Ip. C p. 34116: and many othre knightes that day had doon wondrely wele = frz. v. 4365: Plusurs des autres l'unt fet ben. Ip. A v. 3522 nichts. 49) Ip. C p. 34131 f.: Blaunchard, his white dog = frz. v. 4428: Enporte Baucan le uelu; Ip. A v. 3555 nur the white. 50) Ip. C p. 341 48: and toke a reid spere in his

hand = frz. v. 4523: El poing prent la uermeille lance; Ip. A v. 3626 nichts. 51) Ip. C p. 341 49: he and his squier = frz. v. 4531: Od sun uadlet; Ip. A v. 3633 ff. nichts. 52) Ip. C p. 3423 f.: and on a faire reid sored stede = frz. v. 4549: Sur vn destrer sor set de pris; Ip. A v. 3663 f. nichts. 53) Ip. C p. 342 41 f.: that held so before with the laidie of Calabre agayns Ampheon, dem sinne nach stimmend zu frz. v. 4853 ff.: Co fust cil ke ia co entreprist, Ke la fiere seignur ne prist, Dunt auez oi en auant, Ke Amfion li quens hai tant; Ip. A v. 3829 nichts. 54) Ip. C p. 34247 f.: And, as the boke sais, right as a feers lion among othre bestes, so fore he etc. = frz. v. 4970 f.: Vnkes leun ne fut si fer, Se il entre autres bestes venist, Cum en mi ces autres est cist; Ip. Av. 3836 nichts. In diesem falle ist auch die ausdrückliche berufung auf die quelle von bedeutung. 55) Ip. C p. 342 50 f.: because that before tyme he held with the ladie agans theim, that wold have made hire to have an husbond = frz. v. 4981 f.: Ben sout, ke par sun desturber Fut la fiere uncore a auer; Ip. A v. 3836 nichts. 56) Ip. C p. 3434: with a reid pensil theron = frz. v. 5002: Od (om. A) vne uermaille cunussance; Ip. A v. 3862 ist die farbe des fähnchens nicht angegeben. 57) Ip. C p. 343 12: And this Kanius had grete envie at him, because he did so wele = frz. v. 5033 f.: De Ipomedon out grant envie Pur sa bone chevalerie; Ip. A v. 3866 ff. nichts. 58) Ip. C p. 343 16 f.: that he smote him thurgh the shuldre = frz. v. 5071: Si ke l'espalle li perca; Ip. A v. 3881 f. nichts. 59) Ip. C p. 343 21 f.: because that he had both foriust his neven Campanius and Kaenius = frz. v. 5127 f.: Pur sun neuu ke il out ferru, Sun seneschal rout abatu; Ip. A v. 3894 sind keine bestimmten ritter genannt. 60) Ip. C p. 343 45: and led with him the kinges stede and Kaenius stede = frz. v. 5207: Od eus meinent les bons destrers; Ip. A v. 3999 f. nichts. 61) Ip. C p. 344 12 ff.: And Eman come to hire and comfort hire and said, how that hire ought to be right glad, to see him, that she lufed, so noble a man of armes, as he was, and said, certan, he wold not have abiden thos twoo days and doon so mich for hire lufe, bot if he thoght, to abide the third day also, and so she comfort hire for that tyme = frz. v. 5258 ff.: Dolenz sunt lasun e Ismeine; Mut la cumfortent suuent: Dame, ueez cel marrement: Li tierz iur est uncore arere; Certes, en aukune manere V lui v tel autre uerrez, Dunt uus recumforterez. , Tant se cumforte cum ele pot. Ip. A hat v. 3976 ff. nichts entsprechendes. '62) Ip. C p. 344^{29} : and sat on a reid sored stede = frz. v. 5364: Il seeit sur un sor cheual; Ip. A v. 4068 ff. nichts. 63) Ip. C p. 345 13 f.: and sad, that him must be vp be tyme, to goo on huntyng = frz. v. 5525: Cil irrai chacer demain; Ip. A v. 4167 nichts. 64) Ip. C p. 34522: Now leve we here and tell, how etc. = frz. v. 5553: Redirrai uus d'un autre ren; Ip. A v. 4194 beginnt diese episode ohne einleitung mitten in der strophe. 65) Ip. C p. 345 24: the which was a yong man = frz. v. 5560: N'ert pas ueulz, einz fut iuuenceaus; Ip. A v. 4196 ff. nichts. 66) Ip. C p. 345 40 f.: and then was she war of the blak knight = frz. v. 5626: E ueit iloc cel neir uassal; Ip. A v. 4253 nichts. 67) Ip. C p. 345 42: and trowed wele, that hire lufe were goon and wold nomore come there = frz. v. 5634: Remise sui drue seinz dru; Ip. A v. 4254 ff. nichts. 68) Ip. C p.

3463 f.: And then Ipomedon, the blak knight, was glad also, that he saw oon in reid armes = frz. v. 5669 ff.: De Ip. uus uoil dire: Le duc ueit uenir par grant ire; Quant il veit les armes uermeilles, Mut s'en esioi a merueilles; Ip. A v. 4288 nichts. 69) Ip. C p. 346 38 f.; that he was all astoned and agreved therwith = frz. v. 5870: Poi failli ke il nel estuna; Ip. A v. 4393 ff. nichts entsprechendes. 70) Ip. C p. 346 45-p. 347 10, das gespräch zwischen der fiere und Ismeine über den schwarzen ritter, = frz. v. 5905-5972; Ip. A vor v. 4404 nichts. 71) Ip. C p. 34726 f.: and rose vp bothe agayn, so that nothre was at the wors = frz. v. 6216: quant remunte sunt; Ip. A v. 4573 nichts. 72) Ip. C p. 348 20 f.: bot no man wist, what he was no when, so prively and so covertly he governed him; ähnlich frz. v. 6423 ff. in direkter rede; Ip. A v. 4755 nichts. 73) Ip. C p. 348 23 f.: that it was he, that send him thiddre = frz. v. 6440 f.: Co fut cil uassal neir, Ke ca deske a vus m'enueia; A v. 4758 anders. 74) Ip. C p. 3494: but it had bene for the reverence of hire = frz. v. 7145 f.: E ke io pur la sue amur Ne vus voil fere deshonur; Ip. A v. 5514 ff. nichts. 75) Ip. C p. 349 18: Bot coroned king wold he not be as yitt = frz. v. 7217: Ne uolt mie curuner sei; Ip. A v. 5621 ff. nichts. 76) Ip. C p. 349 40 f.: And then Ipomedon went and armed him all in blak and sat on a blak stede = frz. v. 7308: Il seeit sur un ner cheual; Ip. A v. 5713 wird die farbe des pferdes auffallender weise nicht erwähnt. 77) Ip. C p. 349 47 f.: and his squiere was redie and toke the knight stede = frz. v. 7339: Li uadlez seisist le cheual; Ip. A v. 5728 nichts. 78) Ip. C p. 351 39 f.: the furst batell, that is asked you for any woman = frz. v. 7861 f.: La premere de vostre regne De pucele v de gentil femme; Ip. A v. 6323 f. ist nicht gesagt, für wen die hülfe erbeten wird. 79) Ip. C p. 352 10 f.: And the king asked, whoo it was, that werred so on hire = frz. v. 7999: Bele, ke li mot ceste guerre? Ip. A v. 6500 kürzer. 80) Ip. C p. 352 29 f.; and asked the king, if the graunt of a kinges mouth shuld not be hold ferme and stable, and the king said yea; frz. v. 8057 f. ähnlich: Sire, fet il, vus sauez ben, Ke reis ne deit mentir pur ren; Ip. A v. 6525 ff. nichts. 81) Ip. C p. 352 50 f.: that I have long lufed youre ladie and she me = frz. v. 8161: Ke io eim la fiere e ele mei; Ip. A v. 6641 nur: The fere hathe louyd me many a day. 82) Ip. C p. 3533: and there they light down, for to dyne = frz. v. 8181: Pur disner i sunt descenduz; Ip. A v. 6676 steht nichts vom essen. 83) Ip. C p. 353 7 f.: No, quod Ip., I have seen the day, that ye wold, and yit shall, althogh ye know me not now! = frz. v. 8195 ff.: Dit li: Bele, io sai tel hure, Vus me fussez curne sure: Certes, si frez vus uncore, Mes ne me convissez pas ore; Ip. A v. 6696 nichts. 84) Ip. C p. 353 9 f.: and broght him mete and served him = frz. v. 8202: Al disner mut ben le serui; Ip. A nichts. 85) Ip. C p. 353 18 f.: Damesell, I have lufed the many a day; ähnlich frz. v. 8235: Bele, mut vus ai coueitee; Ip. A v. 6715 nichts. 86) Ip. C p. 353^{26} : and held him but a fole = frz. v. 8264: A bricun le tint e a fol; Ip. A v. 6739 f. nichts. 87) Ip. C p. 353 38: and the dwarow thanked him = frz. v. 8335: Cil en mercie e l'en set gre; Ip. A v. 6793 nichts. 88) Ip. C p. 35347-p. 3541: and said, he was bot a fole and had no more, than his hors and his har-

neis. No, god not, quod the dwaron, so it faires: a poer man for his pouert is noght set by, bot a richman, thogh he be noght worth an haw, he shal be worshipped for his riches = frz. v. 8399 ff.: N'ad fors sun escu e sa lance: Ne pert pas hom de grant pussance. Auoi, Ismeine, ke auez dit? Sur pouere chet tuz iurz la perte: Ore est merueile ke riche hume, Se il ne ualt vne bele pume, Si ert il auant apelez E pur sun aueir enurez; Ip. A v. 6851 nichts. 89) Ip. C p. 354 27: and he set him down by a fire, vgl. frz. v. 8643 f.: Li naims i ad un tapin mis, Ipomedon s'i est asis; Ip. A v. 7078 nichts. 90) Ip. C p. 35432: and he for gave it here = frz. v. 8682: Tut li pardune bonement; Ip. A v. 7111 nichts. 91) Ip. C p. 35632: for thou hast scorned me all day by a wounde = frz. v. 9816: E de ma plaie uus gabbastes; Ip. A v. 8084 nur: Long, syr, haue ye skornyd me. 92) Ip. C p. 356 37 ff.: For in soith, quod he, there is noo man ne giaunt, that euer discomfit me == frz. v. 9827 f.: Kar senz uus unkes nee ne fu, Ki vers mei se fust defendu. Ip. A v. 8106 nur: In erthe there is non suche a knyght. 93) Ip. C p. 35733: certan, he was noo fole = frz. v. 10016: Ne fut pas si fol cum se fist; Ip. A v. 8343 nichts. 94) Ip. C p. 357^{40} : and on a blak stede = frz. v. 10039: sur un neir cheual; Ip. A v. 8368 ist die farbe des pferdes nicht angegeben. 95) Ip. C p. 3584 f.: that day, that she died = frz. v. 10184: Le derein iur ke il devia; Ip. A v. 8510

nichts, doch vgl. v. 8492.

Daran schliesst sich eine kleinere anzahl stellen, wo Ip. C zwar inhaltlich sich mit Ip. A deckt, aber dem wortlaute nach genauer zu frz. stimmt; hierher gehört 1) Ip. C p. 326 24: they toke both such a charge open theym = frz. v. 758: I ert charge de si grant fais; Ip. A v. 791 ff. ist von einem tranke die rede. 2) Ip. C p. 329 38 ff.: and therfore he consaled him fully, to goo and take the ordre of knighthod = frz. v. 1584: Mes ore vus fetes cheualer; Ip. A v. 1563 etwas anders gefasst. 3) Ip. C p. 331 38 f., wo es von Drias heisst: and loved better werre than peace = frz. v. 1872: Kar plus qe pez cuveite guerre; Ip. A v. 1803: A worthy man of warre he was. 4) Ip. C p. 33449: and the king herd noys of hors by the way and had mervail = frz. v. 2762: Li reis ad la noise entendue, Il se es meruaille; Ip. Av. 2484 ff. anders; die worte noise und mervaill sind dort nicht gebraucht. 5) Ip. C p. 335^{21} f.: bot if his asking were the more vnresonable = frz. v. 2885 f.: Se trop grand surfet ne querez, Dount jeo seie trop auilez; Ip. A v. 2616 überträgt das original freier. 6) Ip. C p. 337 14: Ismelon le orguleous = frz. v. 3445: Isemeuun orgeillus; Ip. A v. 2979: Provde Semyon. 7) Ip. C p. 337 33 f.: And furth he goos to the porter of the gates of the tovn = frz. v. 3501 ff.: Al porter est tut dreit ale, Ki les portes de la cite E les clefs des portes garda; Ip. A v. 3026: To the porter he goose. 8) Ip. C p. 337 38: and he went home vnto his in and yede streght vnto his bed = frz. v. 3526: A l'ostel uait, si est cuchez; Ip. A v. 3039 nur: Ipomadon to bede goos. 9) Ip. C p. 337 48 ff.: youre derling woll not be the last at the turnement, for he is vp be tyme = frz. v. 3543 f.: Ne uoilt pas estre le derrein, Asez i ert par tens demain; Ip. A v. 3048 ff. freier. 10) Ip. C p. 338 48 ff. fordert Ip. Antenor direkt auf, zu der fiere zu gehen und sich bei ihr als gefangener

zu melden = frz. v. 3730 ff.: Puis si ad dit al cheualer: Par la fei, ke uus me deuez, Tut dreit en cel chastel alez Deske la fiere etc.; Ip. A v. 3168 ff. erhält nur Iason den auftrag, den gefangenen zur fürstin zu geleiten. 11) Ip. C p. 341 18: that passed all othre = frz. v. 4370: Il les ad tuz de loinz p a ssez; Ip. A v. 3524 anders. 12) Ip. C p. 342 25: and bad Monestius yelde him to hire as presonere and say, the reid knight sent him to hire = frz. v. 4703 ff.: Pus ad dit a Monesteus: Danz cheualers, alez ia suz, Si uus rendez a la meschine etc.; Ip. A v. 3768 f. kürzer. 13) Ip. C p. 344 45 f.: for then shuld noo man have born him of on his hors no gyven him noo stroke = frz. v. 5480 ff.: Io ne quit, ke il a nul for Eust tanz durs coups resceu Ne ne fust a iuste abatu; Ip. A v. 4128 f. anders ausgedrückt. 14) Ip. C p. 34545: this duke of Athenes = frz. v. 5643: Li dux de Athenes; Ip. A v. 4257: The duke off Gresse. 15) Ip. C p. 346 15 f. bittet Ip. Iason um eine lanze = frz. v. 5763 ff.; A v. 4332 erhält Ip. einen speer ohne bitte. 16) Ip. C p. 34826: for then shuld the ladie of Calabre ches, whome she shuld have to hire husbond = frz. v. 6499 f.: Pur la parole de la fiere, De eslire, a ki espuse ere; Ip. A v. 4808 ff. etwas freier. 17) Ip. C p. 349 20 ff.: and also he thought to wed his ladie, that he lufed, and be coroned king of Poyle both on oo day = frz. v. 7223 ff.: Il repensa un autre ren: A un iur quide il uncore ben Curune hautement porter, A ioie s' amie espuser; Ip. A v. 5627 ff. freier. 18) Ip. C p. 351 17: bot at a certan counant = frz. v. 7855; Par tel cuu en ant cum vus dirrai; Ip. A v. 6320 f. anders. 19) Ip. C p. 35236: for 1 will goo with this gentle moman = frz. v. 8062: Dameisele, od uus m'en irrai; Ip. A v. 6538 ff. anders ausgedrückt. 20) Ip. C p. 35325: for of hire shuld he faile = frz. v. 8260: A cest dun ci failli auez; Ip. A v. 6738: For, in faythe, thou shalt here tyne. 21) Ip. C p. 353 28: withoute stirrop = frz. v. 8276: Tut senz estriu; Ip. A v. 6752 nur lyyhttly. 22) Ip. C p. 355 6 f.: he was a more fole, than he, to come thiddre for that thing, that he might not have = frz. v. 8955 ff.: Se io fui fol e uus musart. . . . Par grant folie ca hascastes, Ke unkes trauail pis nen pleastes; Ip. A v. 7265 ff. sehr frei wiedergegeben. 22) Ip. C p. 35623 ff.: for leuer him were, to die vnyolden with worship, than to be yolden and lif in shame euer aftre = frz. v. 9755 f.: Se murir dei, meulz uoil murir Ke uif remeindre e mei hunir; Ip. A v. 8045 ff. freier.

Dass der verf. der englischen prosa das auf uns gekommene frz. gedicht oder wenigstens eine demselben sehr ähnliche version des stoffes vor sich gehabt hat, darf danach als bewiesen gelten. Die frage, ob das nicht etwa ein auf dem epos beruhender frz. prosaroman gewesen sein könnte, erscheint müssig, so lange auf das ehemalige vorhandensein eines solchen auch nicht die leiseste spur hinweist. Natürlich ist dabei an sich die möglichkeit nicht ausgeschlossen, dass für Ip. C ausserdem Ip. A verwerthet worden ist, wenngleich principiell diese annahme nicht viel wahrscheinlichkeit für sich hat. Dafür zu sprechen scheinen die folgenden fälle.

Erstens stimmt an einigen wenigen stellen Ip. C mit Ip. A überein im gegensatz zu frz. 1) Ip. C p. 323 19 f.: at the ende of X yere = Ip. A v. 79: They levyd to geddur but yers ten; dag. frz. v. 101: Deus anz, ceo quid, ensemble esteient. Die erstere lesung passt besser

in den zusammenhang und dürfte in der beiderseitigen vorlage gestanden haben. Vgl. o. p. XLIV u. 2). 2) Ip. C p. 325 50 f.: and come hire self and äll hire women = Ip. A v. 665: Tille her maydens bryghte; frz. v. 647 f.: Ore poez, seignurs, fet la fiere, Veer valet de grant maniere. Vgl. o. u. 5). 3) Ip. C p. 335 8 f.: sith I was born = Ip. A v. 2561: synne I was of my moder borne; frz. v. 2827: Pus ke fustes reis curunez, also auf den könig bezogen. 4) Ip. C p. 345 31: bot he come noght or the third day = Ip. A v. 4221: The thryd day he ryse yare; dag. frz. v. 5596: Le settime (secund B) iur sunt ariue; vgl. o. zu 1.

Zahlreicher sind die fälle, wo Ip. C = Ip. A, ohne dass frz. etwas entsprechendes bietet; hierher gehören 1) Ip. C p. 325 21 f.: for it was noght the maner, a man to serve with his mantle vpon him = Ip. A v. 461 ff.: Yff that he shuld serve one, It were semande, they sayd ilkone, Away his mantell ware; frz. v. 490 vac. 2) Ip. C p. 325 26 ff.: and he said, it was not vsed there before, to gyve a botelere such a gyft; ähnlich Ip. A v. 479 f.: For this VII yere, be my thryfte, Was not gevyne me suche a gyfte; frz. v. 500 nur: Mult li mercie bonement. 3) Ip. C p. 32536: when all othre speke of dede of armes = Ip. A v. 521: Of dedes of armus when they spake; frz. v. 524 anders: Kant il aloient a bordeier. 4) Ip. C p. 334 3 f.: the which, I wot wele, come of . . . a grete folie of my selve = Ip. A v. 2241: Iff it were done be grette folye; frz. v. 2543 vac. 5) Ip. C p. 336 i f.: and logh him to scorn = Ip. A v. 2759: The kyng at his wordes lovgh; frz. v. 3030 vac. 6) Ip. C p. 338^{28} : and was glad therof = Ip. A v. 3141: loyfull was pat lady clere; frz. v. 3689 nichts. 7) Ip. C p. 34012 f.: that men cald the straunge squyere; ähnlich Ip. A v. 3354: Thynkys pou not off the strange valett; frz. v. 4150 vac. 8) Ip. C p. 341 20 f.: and sent him to the ladie of Calabre = Ip. A v 3532: And sent hym to the lady fre; frz. v. 4375 fehlt dieser zusatz. 9) Ip. C p. 343 47 f.: And then he arrayed him like an hunter and rode furth home to the quene, blowing his horne = Ip. A v. 4006 f.: And as a hunter all in grene He rays hym selff agayne; Home he rydes wyth lowde blowyng; frz. v. 5217 an dieser stelle nichts. 10) Ip. C p. 345 46: on a reid stede = Ip. A v. 4263: He rydes vp on a red stede; frz. v. 5650 vac. 11) Ip. C p. 347 18 f.: and say, the blak knight send him to hire, zu vergleichen mit Ip. A v. 4532: And say, a knyght in armys blake Has for that ladyes sake Forgevyne the thy ravnsom; frz. v. 6117 ist von einem schwarzen ritter nicht ausdrücklich die rede. 12) C p. 34829 f.: and that his houndes had ron noble wele that day, both Blauncherd and Ridell, bot, truly, he said, that soveraynly ran blak Beaumound and did the best that day = A v. 4829 ff.: To day my houndes hathe done full well, The sothe is not to leyne: In Beymovn de cowde I fynde no lake, To day hathe borne hym best pe blake; frz. v. 6511 f. nur: Vn men [brachet] nair baille m'unt: Mes chens uenqui, quanqe il sunt. 13) Ip. C p. 35019 f.: And then this king Daires dred so mich the manhod of Ipomadon = Ip. A v. 5936 ff.: So worthely wrought he pat daye, Dayres. . . . Off hym hade mekill dowte; frz. v. 7537 nur: Li reis Daires esteit mut sages. 14) Ip. C p. 353 14 f.: And this Maugys had espied, that she was riden into Cecile, inhaltlich = Ip. A v. 6706 f.: Welle he wyste, that maydon

clere Off message was to Mellengere; frz. v. 8218 f. nichts. 15) Ip. C p. 353 28 f.: and toke his spere only in his hond = Ip. A

v. 6753: In hande he toke a spere; frz. v. 8276 nichts.

Zu einer dritten gruppe endlich sind die stellen zu vereinigen, wo alle drei texte zwar inhaltlich ungefähr zusammenstimmen, dabei aber doch Ip. C sich im wortlaut enger an Ip. A anschliesst, wie beide an frz.: 1) Ip. C p. 326 49: lason, why loke ye so long opon Eman? = Ip. A v. 830 f.: Iason, sche sayd, for goddes payne, Why lokys thow so vpon Imayne? frz. v. 866 ff.: lason. . . . Trop par fetes maueis regars. 2) Ip. C p. 335 5 f.: and whedre he come for evell or goode = Ip. A v. 2538: Whedure ye come for good or ille; frz. v. 2808: E si vus pes v guerre querez. 3) Ip. C p. 341 46 f.: and mete him there agayn even = Ip. A v. 3630: Abydes me here agayne the nyghte; dag. frz. v. 4530: E ci sempres si m'atendez. 4) Ip. C p. 343 46 and there met he with Tholomew; vgl. Ip. A v. 4002: His mayster had huntyd of the best; dag. frz. v. 5214: Ses humes troue seinz e druz. 5) Ip. C p. 347 37 f.: làson, lason, abide and speke with me! = Ip. A v. 4630: Abyde, Iasone, and speke wyth me! dag. frz. v. 6297 f.: Iason, Dirra vus aukes de mon bon. 6) Ip. C p. 347 50 ff.: how he was the first day white and the secund day reid and the third day blak = Ip. A v. 4683 f.: The same, that juste in whyte and rede, To day in blake was hee; frz. v. 6340 nur: E od diverses armeures. 7) Ip. C p. 353 26 f.: Be still, lende fole! = Ip. A v. 6741: Thou nyce fole, sitt stille! frz. v. 8270: Io vus tenc mut a mal musart. 8) Ip. C p. 3583: for the womans luf, that he lufed best = Ip. A v. 8500: for her sake, that ye best love; frz. v. 10177: E requert pur l'amur sa amie. 9) Der ritterschlag Iason's wird in C 346 5 ff. und A v. 4277 ff. früher erzählt als frz. v. 5621 ff. und mit der aussendung eines anderen knappen als seines stellvertreters beim turnier in verbindung gebracht.

Manche dieser übereinstimmungen mögen merkwürdig und eine erklärung dafür nicht sofort zu finden sein (vgl. u. a. p. LIII 12); wirkliche beweiskraft dafür, dass der verf. von Ip. C ausser frz. auch Ip. A gekannt habe, besitzt keine einzige derselben. Vor allem ist im verhältniss zu dem grossen umfang des letzteren textes ihre zahl viel zu gering: es ist von vorn herein unwahrscheinlich, dass, wenn das der fall gewesen, die entlehnungen so sporadisch erscheinen würden. Ferner aber lassen die unter der ersten rubrik aufgeführten fälle sich — vielleicht mit ausnahme von 3 — sehr einfach erklären durch die möglichkeit einer beiden bearbeitern gesondert vorliegenden, von der überlieferten abweichenden lesart des frz. originals, während unter den zu zweit erwähnten stellen sich keine einzige befindet, die ein so specifisch neues element enthielte, dass nicht beide übersetzer selbständig auf die betr. hinzufügungen gekommen sein könnten; ausserdem ist die zahl derselben, wie schon bemerkt wurde, zu gering, um ihrerseits von gewicht zn sein. Und endlich sind auch die an letzter stelle gesammelten fälle bei weitem nicht bedeutend und zahlreich genug, um die ansicht umzustürzen, dass der verfasser der englischen prosa Ip. A keines-

weges gekannt haben muss. So bleibt endlich noch die frage zu beantworten, ob derselbe etwa ausser dem uns überlieferten oder einem ihm sehr nahe stehen-

den texte einen anderen, jetzt verlorenen, benutzt hat; für diese frage kommen nur etwaige pluszüge in Ip. C in betracht; hierher sind folgende stellen zu rechnen: 1) Ueber die fertigkeiten, die Ip. sich in seiner jugend aneignet, heisst es frz. v. 194 ff.: Mult sauoit des oysaus e de chienz, E mult esteit de bon seruise; ... Il out mult bon doctrinement, E il mult uolentiers aprent. Li vadlet oncore sot assez E si fut mult bien lettrez; Ip. A v. 151 ff. wird speciell jagd und ritterschaft erwähnt, Ip. B v. 54 ff. singen, lesen, bedienung bei tische, jagen und vogelbeize; Ip. C p. 324 16 ff. lesen, singen, den reigen anführen, tanzen, jagen, mit falken beizen, justiren und turnieren; lesen und singen erwähnen also nur die beiden letzteren texte, carol und daunce nur Ip. C; nahe genug liegt der vergleich mit Ch. C T. Prol. v. 95 f.: He conde songes make and wel endite, Iuste and eek daunce. 2) Als Ip. mundschenkendienste verrichten soll, nimmt er einen mantel um, Ip. C p. 325 17 f.: as the maner was of his contree. Dieser zusatz soll offenbar einen gegensatz bilden zu p. 32521: for it was nought the maner etc.; aber da Ip. doch dann schliesslich auch hier den mantel zum serviren ablegt, so ist dieses plus ungeschickt. 3) Ip. C p. 3277: Ip. nimmt abschied von der fürstin, to goo to his in; diese hinzufügung ist unpassend, denn es wird damit erwägungen, wie sie die fiere Ip. A v. 1001 ff. anstellt, vorgebeugt. 4) Ip. 328 16 f.: supposing wele, that he him feyned by som othre cause, than it was. Von diesem misstrauen lason's wissen die anderen texte nichts; als motivirung der darauf folgenden frage ergiebt sich dieser zug aber gleichsam von selbst. 5) Ip. C p. 328 22: right as youre self wold ordan; belanglos. 6) Ip. C p. 329 6 f.: that she wist wele, she had displeased god, and therfor he hath taken vengeaunce on hire. Die hineintragung des religiösen momentes findet sich nur hier. 7) Ip. C p. 33015 f.: And Ip. bad him turne agayn, for he was the same man, that he soght; Ip. A v. 1636 nichts; frz. v. 1682: Ore poiez, amis, returner. Dieser zusatz ist so naheliegend, dass er in den anderen texten fast vermisst wird. 9) Ip. C p. 330 39 ff.: Ip. bittet seinen vater ausser um den ritterschlag auch um erlaubniss, nach fremden ländern auf abenteuer ausziehen zu dürfen; Ip. A und frz. vac. Hier liegt eine repetition der bitte um erlaubniss zur ersten reise vor. 11) Ip. C p. 33251 ff.: and there the king asked theim, who theim thought most able man, to have hire to wife. In der that fällt es in Ip. A und frz. auf, dass die berathung ohne eine solche frage seitens des königs eröffnet wird. 12) Ip. C p. 3334 ff. spricht Ampheon schon von den drei bewerbern der fürstin, die er auch im einzelnen genau bezeichnet; frz. sagt er allgemeiner v. 2335: Sire, ele est en chois de plusurs und später v. 2339: Veez le fiz le duc d'Espaine etc., und auch in Ip. A v. 2097 ff. ist nur von letzterem die rede. Für Ip. C ergibt sich dadurch der übelstand, dass die fürstin p. 333 18 nur die angabe des vorredners wiederholen kann (how she was put in chose of thre men). 13) Ip. C p. 334 36: for oon day, 39: for the secund day, 41: for the third day, eine sehr überflüssige hindeutung auf die drei turniertage. 14) Ip. C p. 336 15 f.: so that nooman might parceyve, that he loved paramours nor othre manhed; unerheblich. 15) Ip. C p. 33723 f.: and go with me to morow on huntyng? Dieser zusatz fehlt Ip. A 7. 3006 und frz. v. 3479, doch ist die ergänzung dem zusammenhange durchaus angemessen. 16) Ip. C p. 33744 f.: that the quene and all the ladies might here, that he went on hunting, fast = p. 341 43 f., die bestimmte angabe von Ip.'s absicht, die ja freilich selbstverständlich erscheint, ist an beiden stellen neu. 17) Ip. C p. 338 20: And the king of Cecile and all the lordes come to the felde enerychoon. Das erscheinen des königs und seiner begleiter auf dem turnierplatze wird in den anderen texten nicht ausdrücklich hervorgehoben; dass dieser — übrigens nicht unpassende — zusatz ein prinzipieller ist, sehen wir daran. dass er sich hier bei dem berichte vom beginn des zweiten und des dritten turniertages wiederfindet, p. 342 11 f. und p. 34544 f. 18) Ip. C p. 33932: sitt vp on thy hors; belanglos. 19) Ip. C p. 34038: Now then a even this king Melliager of Cecile had all the lordes with him at souper and made a grete feste. Davon steht Ip. A v. 3435 ff. und frz. v. 4252 ff. nichts; es handelt sich ja aber auch nur um eine inhaltlose äusserlichkeit. 20) Ip. C p. 341 5 f.: and said, truly, he has had the best game that day, that any man might have. Ip. A v. 3476 und frz. v. 4317 nichts. 21) Ip. C p. 342 5 f.: and see the reid knight, bot not the white; das fehlt Ip. A v. 3673 und frz. v. 4571, ist aber auch nur eine einfache consequenz des vorher erzählten. 21) Ip. C p. 343 5 f.: because that she trowed ever in hir hert, that it was he; Ip. A v. 3862 und frz. v. 5008 nichts. Der zusatz lag an sich nahe, passt aber nicht zu der in C freilich ausgelassenen äusserung der fiere über den rothen ritter, frz. v. 4813 f.: Mis amis ne Capaneus Vers cestui ne pot ualer nuls (= Ip. A v. 3854-6). 22) Ip. C p. 34325 f.: and ever the reid knight forbare him [sc. the king], because that he served him; Ip. A v. 3901 und frz. v. 5141 nichts. Eine nicht unverständige motivirung davon, dass der könig bei dem kampfe mit Ip. nicht schwerer verwundet wird. 23) Ip. C p. 344 50: or elles had all my gam bene noght. 24) Ip. C p. 345 8 f.: and said, hardely, the king might be jelous, that the quene had such a love. Ip. A v. 4157 und frz. v. 5503 nichts. Ein dem zusammenhange wol entsprechender und geschickter zusatz. 25) Ip. C p. 345 25 f. heisst es von Adrattus: he lived all in sorserys and in enchauntementz; Ip. A v. 4199 und frz. v. 5564 nichts. Es soll dadurch das factum motivirt werden, dass er sich einen sterndeuter hält. 26) Ip. C p. 345 28 ff.: and if that he wold goo thedre, he shuld have the degree and wyn the ladie and shuld be lord of the lond. Eine sehr unüberlegte hinzufügung, da der erfolg den sterndeuter direkt lügen strafen würde. Ip. A v. 4212 ff. und frz. v. 5579 ff. wird im gegentheil betont, dass derselbe in der eile versäumt habe, auch über den ausgang des turnieres sich zu unterrichten. 27) Ip. C p. 346 14 f.: that all men might trow, that the reid knight of the day before was scomfit; Ip. A v. 4324 und frz. v. 5763 vac. Eine nicht unpassende, aber allerdings für einen aufmerksamen leser fast selbstverständliche begründung von Ip.'s forderung. 28) Ip. C p. 34629 ff.: and cursed the tyme, that ever she made ordayn the turnament, that he shuld so be taken and lost there for hire lufe. Ip. A v. 4358 ff. und frz. v. 5796 ff. hat diese klagerede einen anderen inhalt; gegen die fassung von C lässt sich aber inhaltlich nichts einwenden. 29) Ip. C p. 348 43 f.: he was not at the turnament ne not wold he come there; Ip. A v. 4891 und frz. v. 6584 nichts. Die schlussfolgerung, weil er nicht an dem turnier

theilgenommen habe, wolle er auch nicht zu der auf dasselbe basirten gattenwahl der fiere kommen, ist neu und vernünftig. 30) Ip. C p. 350 16 ff.: and every man loved and of him had ioye and trowed wele, thurgh the manhod of him, to have an end of theire werres and to discomfit there enemis. Eine weitere ausführung von Ip. A v. 5900 f. und frz. v. 7517. 31) Ip. C p. 35020: by the avice of his counsell; A v. 5938 und frz. v. 7537 nichts. Ein unnöthiger, aber auch nicht störender zusatz. 32) Ip. C p. 350 82: and also Ipomadon wold not, for shame, refuse his doghtre; Ip. A v. 5966 und frz. v. 7549 nichts. Es soll durch diese worte offenbar der widerspruch zwischen der vorläufigen annahme des vorschlages und Ip.'s späterer heimlicher entfernung vor der hochzeit erklärt werden. 33) Ip. C p. 351 47 f.: and that felt thou fourty days after; Ip. A v. 6371 ff. und frz. v. 7905 ff. nichts. 34) Ip. C p. 352 51 f.: and therfor it is right, that I fight for hire; Ip. A v. 6642 und frz. v. 8162 vac. Ein brauchbarer erläuternder zusatz. 35) Ip. C p. 353 13 f.: whan he had his ladie; Ip. A v. 6702 und frz. v. 8216 vac. Dieser nebensatz ist widersinnig, denn Maugis will sich Emain ja schon vor dieser zeit aneignen. 36) Ip. C p. 35335: and fayle of hire; A v. 6774 und frz. v. 8318 nichts. 37) Ip. C p. 354 25 f.: and then Emain made the dwarow vnarme hym. Ip. A v. 7069 und frz. v. 8630 hilft ihm der zwerg aus eignem antriebe. Eine nicht unpassende weitere illustration für Imayne's sinnesänderung. 38) Ip. C p. 355 33 f.: for she wold goo stele a way prively be night. Von einer nächtlichen flucht der fürstin ist A v. 7548 ff. und frz. v. 9275 ff. nicht die rede; dem widerspricht auch die ausführung, die nach beendigung des zweikampfes zwischen Lyol. und Ip. am hellen tage erfolgt. 39) Ip. C p. 356 37 ff.: For in soith, quod he, there is noo man ne giaunt, that ever discomfit such foure giauntz, as thou hast doone of Maugys, Creon, Leaundrere and me. Hier ist die behauptung L.'s in ganz richtiger und wirkungsvoller weise gesteigert. 40) Ip. C p. 357 35: that wan the degre at the turnament; Ip. A v. 8344 und frz. v. 10019 nichts. Ein sehr naheliegender zusatz.

Ueberblicken wir die hier aufgeführten pluszüge von C, so ergibt sich, dass auch nicht ein einziger davon zu der annahme einer zweiten quelle für diesen text neben frz. zwingt, sondern dass dieselben sämmtlich das eigenthum des bearbeiters sein können, da sie keinerlei momente enthalten, die sich nicht aus jener vorlage ableiten liessen. Zurückzuführen sind sie auf den wunsch, das im original gegebene weiter auszuführen oder genauer zu motiviren. Ihr werth ist jedoch ein sehr verschiedener: sie zeugen theilweise für ein feines und eingehendes verständniss des zusammenhanges, indem sie wirkliche, auch dem modernen leser fühlbare lücken ausfüllen; theilweise ist das darin gesagte selbstverständlich und darum überflüssig; ein letzter bruchtheil endlich involvirt widersprüche

und verschlechtert die erzählung.

Erheblich schwieriger fällt es, für eine andere anzahl von stellen eine befriedigende begründung zu finden, wo die fassung von Ip. C, Ip. A und frz. gegenüber, nicht sowol eine erweiterung enthält, als vielmehr im gegensatz dazu steht; es sind folgende: 1) Ip. C p. 328 ³ (vgl. p. 328 ¹⁴): that my fadre is deid; dag. frz. v. 1277: Dont ai grant pour de ma miere; v. 1282: Ieo quide, q'ele

est prest del murrir. Diese fassung ist auch die einzig richtige, weil dem später erzählten sachverhalte durchaus entsprechend; nach A v. 1232 f. waren vater und mutter in todesgefahr, vgl. o. p. XLIV unter 6. 2) Ip. C p. 333 31 ff. geht der das turnier betreffende vorschlag von Emain aus, Ip. Av. 2182 ff. und frz. v. 2483 ff. von der fürstin selbst. Dem entsprechend wird derselbe in C von der fürstin, in den anderen texten von Ismeine gut gehiessen. Der bearbeiter mochte meinen, dass, weil Em. sonst immer die rolle der trösterin und rathgeberin spielt, ihre dieselbe auch in diesem falle zukomme. 3) Ip. C p. 338 22 heisst es von Antenor, dass er praid the king, that he might furst just with the white knight, and he graunted him. Nach Ip. A v. 3120 ff. und frz. v. 3617 ff. masst er sich dieses recht selbst an. Der übersetzer dürfte an den parallelen fall gedacht haben, wo Manastus den könig um den ersten kampf bittet, Ip. A v. 3716 f. und frz. v. 4616 ff. 4) Ip. C p. 338 23 ff.: And then iust Anthenor, the duke of Spayne, with Ipomedon twoo cours, and at the third he smote him of on his hors; nach Ip. A v. 3132 ff. und frz. v. 3633 ff. besiegt er ihn sofort beim ersten gange. Ein so rasches ende des kampfes mochte dem bearbeiter gegenüber einem fürsten, der früher so ausdrücklich hervorgehoben worden war, unpassend erscheinen. 5) Ip. C p. 33831: and serve the white knight of his spere; nach Ip. A v. 3144 f. und frz. 3691 ff. soll er den ritter mit speeren versorgen, der sich am besten hält; die fassung von C tritt in widerspruch zu sich selbst, p. 33839. 6) Ip. C p. 342 37: Die leute rühmen den rothen ritter, because that he rescued so the erle of Flaundres; frz. v. 4777: Cum ad feru Capaneus. Die eine fassung schliesst hier allerdings die andere nicht aus. 7) Ip. C p. 34329 f.: and Iason was redie and toke the kinges stede and led him to the reid knight squiere; nach Ip. A v. 3911 f. und frz. v. 5156 ff. übergiebt Ip. selbst das pferd seinem knappen. Warum der bearbeiter hier Iason in die handlung hineingezogen hat, ist schwer zu sagen; er scheint dabei stellen wie p. 33845 im gedächtniss gehabt zu haben. 8) Ip. C p. 34731 f.: and hurt him, bot not, that he was the wors; umgekehrt frz. v. 6274: Mes nafrez est mut malement; ähnlich Ip. A v. 4602 ff. Aber der verf. von C wollte wol mit diesem ausdruck blos andeuten, dass die wunde nicht tödtlich war. 9) Ip. C Ip. 350 15 f.: and led him to the citee of Paryss; Ip. A v. 5933 ff. und frz. v. 8534 ff. bringen sie vielmehr die nacht in zelten zu. Da hier von dem in den anderen texten erwähnten kastell nicht die rede ist, so lag diese änderung nahe. 10) Ip. C p. 3526: and noman with hire, bot a dwarow; damit ist doch offenbar gesagt, dass der zwerg der jungfrau bis in die halle folgt; nach Ip. A v. 6598 ff. und frz. v. 8093 wartet er ausserhalb der stadt auf sie. Dadurch wird die scene der o. p. XXIX erwähnten in Li B. Disc. noch ähnlicher, vgl. dort A v. 106 f.: Ther com a mayde ryde And a dwerk be here syde. Ob freilich die vorliegende änderung direkt als eine reminscenz an jene stelle anzusehen ist, lasse ich dahin gestellt; vgl. auch u. p. LXIV. 11) I p. C p. 352 39 ff.: and the king said to Eman, that there was noon, that wold goo, and therfor hire must goo elles where, for he might not help hire. Ip. A v. 6511 ff. und frz. v. 8035 ff. gibt niemand eine antwort und Im. spricht es selbst offen aus, wie schlecht ihre sache steht. Ich weiss keinen plausiblen grund für die änderung anzugeben.

12) Ip. C p. 353 ¹⁶: and fond hire there at dynner. Nach Ip. A v. 6710 ff. und frz. v. 8228 schläft Im. nach eingenommener mahlzeit, als Maugis sich nähert. Hier ist wol nur die absicht zu kürzen, massgebend gewesen. 13) Ip. C Ip. 355 ¹² f.: and harboured theim in a village all night. Nach frz. v. 9060 ff. übernachten sie im freien: Tant ke il vindrent a l'ermitage. Iloc de hors se sunt loge E descendu e herberge; nach Ip. A v. 7335 ff. in einer laubhütte. Wir haben es hier einfach mit einer angleichung an die

situation des vorigen abends zu thun.

Es ergiebt sich aus dem gesagten, dass nach keiner seite hin ein grund vorliegt, für Ip. C eine andere hauptquelle anzunehmen, als das frz. gedicht, und dass ausserdem die benutzung einer nebenvorlage, sei diese nun Ip. A oder irgend ein anderer, verlorner text, auch durch die minutiöseste vergleichung der texte nicht zu erweisen ist. Es mag hier noch erwähnt werden, dass aus einer stelle der prosa hervorzugehen scheint, dass der bearbeiter ein der hs. A des originals sehr nahestehendes ms. vor sich hatte. Der widerspruch, welcher offenbar besteht zwischen der zusage Ip.'s, Ip. C Ip. 35529: and wolle take the batell for hire, und dem entsprechenden berichte Emain's, Ip. 355 32: and how he wold doo the batell for hire einerseits, und den anstalten, welche die fürstin gleich darauf zur flucht trifft, andrerseits, lässt sich nämlich nur dadurch erklären, dass dem verf. die unrichtige lesung der hs. A von v. 9215 vorlag: Se ele uout, a la deredne irra; B liesst für ele richtig il; dieser lesung folgt Ip. A v. 7537 f., und durch sie wird die

muthlosigkeit der fürstin genügend motivirt.

Wenn wir uns schliesslich zu der von uns als Ip. B bezeichneten version des stoffes wenden, so zeigt sich auf den ersten blick, dass die erzählung sehr erheblich gekürzt ist. Ausserdem aber finden sich eine ganze anzahl sachlicher abweichungen von den anderen fassungen, welche, als für die stellung dieser von besonderer wichtigkeit, hier zuerst vorgeführt werden sollen. 1) Ip. B v. 459 ff. sagt Ip. im gegensatz zu Ip. A sowie zu frz. beim abschied offen, er wolle in seine heimath zurückkehren. Diese änderung zieht natürlich andere nach sich; so resultirt aus ihr zunächst die kühle antwort der fürstin, v. 465 f., es stehe völlig in seinem belieben, zu gehen oder zu bleiben. Ferner geht er nach Ip. B zu Iason und nimmt offen abschied von ihm, während nach den anderen texten dieser ihn nach seiner entfernung vom hofe zufällig im walde trifft. Man sieht sofort, dass der verlauf in den anderen texten psychologisch viel wirkungsvoller ist. Hier zwingt sich die fürstin zu einer geradezu unnatürlichen verleugnung ihrer wahren gefühle, obwol sie genau weiss, was sie damit aufs spiel setzt, eine handlungsweise, die mit Iasons worten v. 477 f. Iff thow wende forth in this wille, For sorow she wille hyr self spylle, und ihrem eigenen späteren gebahren schwer zu vereinigen ist. 2) Diesem berichte zufolge (v. 521 ff.) ist die königin von Apulien, seine mutter, nicht krank, als Ip. zurückkehrt; in folge davon fehlt hier natürlich der bote, der ihn an den hof zurückholen soll; damit hängt auch zusammen, dass sie ihm das geständniss, er habe einen vor ihrer ehe mit dem könig geborenen bruder, erst zu einen späteren zeitpunkte macht (vgl. v. 1558 ff.). Aber es ist doch viel natürlicher und erklärlicher, dass Ip.'s mutter diese für sie immer-

hin demüthigende beichte auf ihren todtenbette ablegt, als ohne jede besondere veranlassung zu einer zeit, wo sie With moche myrthe, joye and game (v. 1556) am hofe von Ap. mit ihm zusammenlebt. Erst nach diesem geständniss kommen die barone des landes zu Ip., um ihn zum könig zu krönen; warum nicht sofort nach dem begräbniss seines vaters? Wer hat in der zwischenzeit in Apulien regiert? Dem verf. ist offenbar die reihenfolge der handlungen ganz aus dem gedächtniss geschwunden. 4) Ip. B v. 565 f. lehnt die fürstin es ihren grossen gegenüber rundweg ab, sich einen gatten zu wählen, während sie nach den anderen fassungen nur um aufschub bittet und sie an ihren oheim verweist. An diesen wenden die barone sich hier aus eigenem antriebe (v. 577 ff.). Dass die regentin den anderen texten zufolge viel vorsichtiger und diplomatischer handelt, als hier, liegt auf der hand. 5) Die königin begleitet ihren gemahl nicht zum turniere nach Calabrien, v. 745 ff. Der dichter vergisst dabei, dass Ip. doch unmöglich jeden abend die reise von Calabrien nach Sicilien zurücklegen kann, um sich ihr zur verfügung zu stellen. 6) Am ersten wie am zweiten turniertage findet Ip. schon eine anzahl ritter auf dem turnierplatze vor, als er denselben betritt, v. 805 ff. und v. 963 ff., nach den anderen versionen ist er der erste. 7) Nach Ip. B. v. 971 ff. wird Iason schon am zweiten tage zum ritter geschlagen, sonst erst am dritten. 8) Dass am dritten tage der könig von Sic. Ip. am arme verwundet, erzählen alle texte gleichmässig (vgl. Ip. B v. 1147 = Ip. A v. 4604 f. = frz. v. 6271); der weitere verlauf dieses zweikampfes stellt sich in B v. 1155 ff. zu dem rencontre, welches sonst beide am zweiten tage haben; während der könig am dritten flieht, wird er hier vom pferde geworfen. 9) Wie vorher der prinzessin gegenüber, so erklärt Ip. in B v. 1281 ff. vor der königin offen, er wolle in seine heimath zurückkehren, und bittet sie, ihm die jungfrau zurückzugeben, die er bei seiner ankunft selbst für ihren dienst bestimmt hatte. Die königin begnügt sich damit, ihn kurz zum bleiben aufzufordern. Zu alledem passen die vorwürfe, die Kaymes gegen ihn erhebt (v. 1440 ff.: His he stolyn thus away And broke my ladyes boure, he quene, And ledde a way hyr mayden shene) herzlich schlecht, während sie zufolge seines vorgehens in den anderen texten einigermassen berechtigt erscheinen würden. 10) Ip. B v. 1495 ff. wird der schwer verwundete Caymys auf ein schlechteres pferd gebunden, mit dem gesicht nach dessen schwanze gerichtet; vgl. die anm. z. d. st. 11) An stelle des indischen prinzen Leonin tritt Ip. B v. 1597 ff. ein herzog Geron, ein baron von Sessenyland. Also ein vasall ihres eignen oheims bedroht das land der fürstin in dieser weise, ohne dass dieser ihr hilft! Und wie gering und farblos ist der eindruck, den diese figur auf hörer und leser hervorbringt gegenüber der kräftig markirten und anschaulich gezeichneten persönlichkeit Leonin's! 12) Nach Ip. B v. 1684 ff. sind Camp. und die anderen ritter vom hofe abwesend: To helpe a lady oute of drede. Nach Ip. A v. 6394 ff. ist er auf der jagd, nach frz. v. 7889 en dedut, was dasselbe sagt. Der in Ip. B angeführte grund macht diese scene der o. p. XXIX verglichenen aus dem Chev. au lyon noch ähnlicher; dort heisst es, Iw. v. 2181 ff.: In court he was noght sene, For a knyght led oway the quene. . . Sir Gawayn folowd efter him.

13) Nach Ip. B v. 1737 ff. tödtet Ip. den ersten bewerber der Imayne mit dem stabe, welcher das zelt aufrecht erhält; nach Ip. A. v. 6760 ff. = frz. v. 8297 f. zerschmettert Ip. ihm das schulterbein, nimmt ihm aber nicht das leben. Die befremdliche idee der benutzung des zeltpfeilers als waffe scheint damit ursächlich zusammenzuhängen, dass Ip. nach Ip. B v. 1653 seinen speer zerbrochen hat; darum nimmt er auch v. 1742 den des todten ritters an sich. Diese ganze auffassung bildet schon in sofern einen gegensatz zu Ip. A und frz., als Ip. sich dort vor seinem aufbruch von Melengers hof aufs neue waffnet; vgl. bes. Ip. A v. 6568: Better shyld and better spere = frz. v. 8127: Vn escu prent e lance el poing. 14) Nach Ip. B v. 1765 ff. wird auch der zweite ritter getödtet: der kampf ist hier ganz kurz und schablonenhaft erzählt. In Ip. A v. 6900 ff. = frz. v. 8491 ff. ist der bericht viel ausführlicher und detaillirter, und im gegensatz zu B kommt dort auch dieser ritter mit dem leben davon. 15) Ip. B v. 2029 ff. ist Ip. allein und protestirt gegen das verlangen des Campanus, er solle sich gegen alle seine ritter zugleich wehren, wird aber dazu gezwungen; nach Ip. A v. 8418 ff. und frz. v. 10087 hat er noch drei begleiter, und besinnt sich keinen augenblick, gegen die dreimal stärkeren gegner zu kämpfen 12) Ip. B v. 2105 ff. gibt sich Camp. erst nach dem kampfe zu erkennen, nach den anderen darstellungen vorher. 13) Thol. erhält zum schluss eine grafschaft in Apulien, nach Ip. A v. 8808 ff. und frz. v. 10472, wie natürlich, Ismeine's erbe.

Es ergibt sich somit, dass die thatsächlichen abweichungen der version B von den übrigen, soweit sie nicht als gleichgültig zu bezeichnen, als verschlechterungen anzusehen sind, z. th. so plumper art, dass sie schwerlich auf eine selbständige vorlage zurückgeführt werden können. Als ausnahmen sind höchstens zu bezeichnen no. 12 und 13; beide neuerungen sind fast zu gut, um sie der erfindungsgabe unseres dichters zuzutrauen. Im übrigen aber liegt die annahme viel näher, dass, im gegensatz zu den verfassern von Ip. A und C, der autor von Ip. B das frz. gedicht in einer hs. gelesen, dann aber, ohne dieselbe zur seite zu haben, den stoff frei aus dem gedächtniss reproducirt hat: nur unter dieser voraussetzung sind derartige unvortheilhafte änderungen begreiflich und entschuldbar. Und diese vermuthung findet bei einer weiteren betrachtung unseres

textes noch erhebliche stützpunkte.

Vor allem finden sich keinerlei wörtliche übereinstimmungen zwischen frz. und Ip. B, wie wir dgl. zwischen frz. und Ip. A in so reichem masse aufzeigen konnten. Das ist bei der obigen an-

nahme selbstverständlich.

Ferner mag der an sich berechtigte wunsch, die in der that sehr lange erzählung zu kürzen, durch das mangelhafte erinnerungsvermögen unterstützt worden sein. So kommt es, dass mancherlei

weggefallen ist, was ungern vermisst wird.

Dass zunächst der erste schauplatz der handlung Apulien ist, gegenüber Sicilien in den anderen versionen, und wir somit von der prinzessin und ihrem gelübde nur aus zweiter hand etwas hören (v. 113 ff.), würde an sich nicht viel zu sagen haben. Aber die folge davon ist, dass auch die persönlichkeit Meleagers erst viel später eingeführt wird (v. 570 ff.), wobei der dichter ausserdem vergisst, zu sagen, über welches land er herrscht; dass dies Seseney

(= Sicilien?) ist, erfahren wir erst später indirekt dadurch, dass Ip. dorthin reist, um ihm zu dienen (v. 656 f.). So verfährt kein dichter, der nach einer schriftlichen vorlage arbeitet. Auch Capaneus (hier Campanyus), dem doch in der erzählung keine unbedeutende rolle zugetheilt ist, wird erst v. 723 unter den rittern genannt, die mit Mel. zum turnier ziehen, während die anderen texte gleich im eingange von ihm sprechen; namentlich fehlt hier aber die gemeinsame mahlzeit und die schenkung des bechers, welche zu der intimen freundschaft zwischen Ip. und ihm den grund legt. Von der wichtigen stellung der Imeine [falls dieselbe überhaupt namentlich genannt ist; die conjectur zu v. 447 erscheint mir jetzt bedenklich] als vertraute der fürstin ist im ersten theile des gedichtes garnicht die rede, und ob a may, v. 1671, mit ihr iden-

tisch ist, bleibt ganz unentschieden.

Die schilderung des turniers ist im verhältniss zu der in den anderen texten matt und farblos. Von den kämpfen des ersten tages weiss der dichter (v. 805-834) nur zu berichten, dass kein ritter Ip. stand halten kann, während die fürstin ihm durch Iason frische speere schickt. Bei anbruch des abends ist jedermann der ansicht, der weisse ritter sei der sieger des tages. Am zweiten tage zeigt er dem inzwischen zum ritter geschlagenen Iason, wie er sich würdig seine sporen verdienen könne [wozu Ip. A v. 4405 ff. und frz. v. 5973 ff. zu vergleichen ist], er selbst aber erweist sich so tapfer, dass ihm auch an diesem tage der preis zuerkannt wird (v. 966-988). Also keine detaillirtere beschreibung von einzelkämpfen, keine einzige namentliche erwähnung eines von Ip. besiegten gegners! Etwas besser steht es mit dem berichte von den ereignissen des dritten tages. Der rothe ritter, den die fürstin irrthümlich für ihren geliebten hält, erscheint [von namen und herkunft desselben erfahren wir nicht das mindeste, doch könnten notizen darüber ja allerdings in die nach v. 1096 constatirte lücke fallen]; Ip. besiegt ihn und nimmt ihm sein pferd. Das gleiche loos trifft Caymys und Campanyus. [Nach den anderen texten kämpft Cab. mit Ip. zweimal: am zweiten tage, Ip. A v. 3800 ff. = frz. v. 4737 ff., und am dritten, Ip. A v. 4556 ff. = frz. v. 6181 ff.; die ganz stereotype darstellung in Ip. B passt weder zu der ersten noch zu der zweiten scene.] Ueber dies missgeschick seiner ritter erzürnt, wendet sich der könig gegen Ip. Ueber den weiteren verlauf dieser episode vgl. o. p. LX, wo auch schon bemerkt wurde, dass derselbe mehr zu der beschreibung eines rencontre's zwischen Ip. und dem könig stimmt, das nach den anderen fassungen in den zweiten tag fällt. Vor allem auch diese vermengung zweier zeitlich getrennter vorgänge bestätigt unsere vermuthung über die entstehung des gedichtes. Bemerkenswerth ist es dem gegenüber allerdings, dass betreffs der bestimmung, die Ip. über seine eigenen sowie über die von ihm erbeuteten pferde trifft, hier (v. 1319—1346) die darlegung mit der in den anderen versionen genau übereinstimmt.

Ip.'s reise nach Frankreich und seine dortigen waffenthaten fehlen in Ip. B ganz, und allerdings kann ja gerade dieser abschnitt der erzählung am ersten noch für entbehrlich gelten; vgl. jedoch

über den zweck desselben o. p. XXXV.

Die kämpfe mit den drei hier namenlosen bewerbern Imeine's sind in Ip. B auf einen tag zusammengedrängt, und in folge davon

auch die zwei nachtscenen zu einer zusammengezogen. Gerade diese kürzung gehört indess zu den am wenigsten tadelnswerthen.

Auch die Iason zugewiesene braut wird Ip. B v. 2309 nicht näher bezeichnet. Wo die beiden hauptpersonen der dichtung schliesslich residiren, hat der dichter gleichfalls vergessen, uns zu berichten.

Bis zuletzt gelassen habe ich absichtlich den nun folgenden punkt, der für die ganze arbeitsweise des dichters characteristisch ist. Ip. B v. 879 f. sagt die fürstin: My nitte myght haue seruyd me, That suche a man doughty most be. Dabei ist ihr aber ein zweifel an der tüchtigkeit des fremden knappen, im gegensatz zu den anderen fassungen, hier bisher nie aufgestossen, sie hat v. 355 ff. nur über seine herkunft bedenken gehegt. Der autor ist also offenbar weit davon entfernt, sich von der tendenz der ganzen erzählung auch nur einigermassen rechenschaft zu geben.

Im verhältniss zu diesen streichungen erscheint anzahl und umfang der zusätze wenig bedeutend. Nur hier begegnen die folgenden: 1) Ip. B v. 285 ff.: Die fürstin vermuthet, der jüngling wolle sich in erster linie aus persönlicher verehrung für sie in ihren dienst begeben. 2) Ip. B v. 359 ff. wird als grund, weshalb die fürstin die jagd arrangirt, angegeben, sie habe aus dem masse seiner geschicklichkeit auf diesem gebiete auf seine höhere oder geringere abkunft schliessen wollen. 3) Ip. B v. 836 ff.: Am abend des ersten turniertages fordert Iason Ip., ohne ihn zu kennen, auf, im lande zu bleiben und die königswürde anzunehmen. 4) Ip. B v. 908 befremdet die frage der königin, ob jemand mit Campanyus gefochten habe, der vorher nur ein einziges mal im gedichte genannt war (v. 723), zumal dieselbe von dem boten des königs garnicht beantwortet wird. Anlass dazu mag der inhalt von Ip. A v. 3519 = frz. v. 4361 geboten haben. 5) Ip. B v. 923 ff.: Ip. sagt, sein weisser jagdhund habe mehr wild erlegt, 'als der des königs an diesem tage erjagt haben würde', sc. wenn der könig an der jagd theilgenommen hätte. Diese speculation mit möglichkeiten nimmt sich sehr künstlich aus. 6) Ip. B v. 1271 f.: And pat was, for I shuld saye, The gree of be feld I had to daye. Eine in Ip.'s eignem munde sehr thörichte bemerkung, die eine selbst-persifflage enthält, welche schlecht in den zusammenhang passt. 7) Ip. B v. 1343: This other rede stede, vgl. v. 1429: This rede stede. Es handelt sich offenbar um das pferd des griechischen ritters, und da über dieses hier anderweitig noch nicht verfügt ist, so erscheint die nähere bezeichnung desselben nicht unpassend. Freilich war sie nur in dieser version möglich, denn den übrigen zufolge (Ip. Av. 4334 ff. = Ip. Cp. 346 17 ff. = frz. v. 5769 ff.) ist dies pferd der fiere zugeführt worden. 8) Ip. B v. 1424: To loke wele to his lady dere; Ip. A v. 5265 und frz. v. 6860 nichts. 9) Ip. B v. 1425: Nur hier wird Caymes speciell angeredet; in den anderen versionen richtet der wirth die nun folgenden worte an alle anwesenden. Ip. hatte ihm aber auch hier (v. 1346) keinen derartigen auftrag gegeben. 10) Von dem dritten bewerber der Imeine heisst es Ip. B v. 1780 f.: All was blak, pat he had on, Bothe his hors and his wede; vgl. v. 1803 f.: Anone he toke be knyghtis stede And armyd hym in his wede. Daran sieht dann Geron, dass Ip. seinen bruder getödtet hat; er sagt v. 1888 ff.: I wende, thou haddist bene my brothir; His stede

thou hast, his armour, loo, Thow hast hym slayne, I trow, also; frz. v. 8970 wird zwar auch das pferd beschrieben als: Reluisant e neire cume mure, und es heisst dann: Ip. prent le cheual (Ip. A vac., doch vgl. darüber u.), aber von der rüstung ist weder hier noch später die rede. Da Ip. wirklich auch nach den anderen fassungen einen schwarzen harnisch anlegt, so lag diese erweiterung nahe. Aber der verlauf der erzählung verlangte sie nicht, denn Ip. besass ja noch von dem turniere her eine schwarze rüstung. 11) Ip. B v. 1855 f. Imeine betritt durch eine geheime hinterthüre in der nacht den palast der fürstin. Ein specieller grund dafür ist nicht zu erkennen.

Einige gruppen von plus-zügen in Ip. B sind schliesslich noch gesondert zu besprechen. Erstens treffen mehrere derselben mit solchen von Ip. C zusammen, so 1) Ip. B v. 1279 f.: Sithe I was not at he justynge, I wille not be at he chalengynge. Ueber dieselbe motivirung in C vgl. o. p. LVI f. unter 29. 2) Ip. B v. 1674: A dwerffe with hyr come rydynge; hier, wie in C, ist derselbe also nicht ausserhalb der stadt geblieben; vgl. o. p. LVIII unter 10. 3) Ip. B v. 1683 ff. nimmt der könig selbst das wort, um Imeine abschlägig zu bescheiden; gerade so in Ip. C; vgl. o. unter 11. 4) Ip.'s narrenrolle wird Ip. B v. 1708 ff. von manchen rittern am hofe des königs dadurch motivirt, dass er unerkannt bleiben wolle; genau so äussert sich Ip. C p. 352 2 f. der zwerg. 5) Ip. B v. 1859: And that he comythe for hyr to fight = Ip. C p. 355³²: and how he wold do the batell for hire. Während aber in C diese fassung zu der Im. von Ip. gegebenen anweisung stimmt, beidemal in gegensatz zu Ip. A, worüber o. p. LIX zu vergleichen, so geht B v. 1845 ff. merkwürdiger weise bez. der worte Ip.'s mit A, so dass diese beiden räumlich so nahe stehenden stellen desselben textes sich direkt widersprechen. Eine genügende erklärung vermag ich dafür nicht zu geben.

An einer stelle ferner hat Ip. B die erwähnung eines factums mit Ip. A gemeinsam. Ip. B v. 1587 ff. wird erzählt, dass Ip. seinen oheim, Sir Piers of Poyle für die zeit seiner abwesenheit zum reichsverweser einsetzt; ganz ähnlich heist es Ip. A v. 5631: For to kepe his londes wyde, A warden ordeyns hee; frz. v. 7226 nichts. Auf diese idee konnten freilich sehr wol zwei bearbeiter unabhängig von einander kommen. Und ebenso wenig genügen die spärlichen berührungen zwischen Ip. B und Ip. C, um darauf irgend

welche folgerungen zu bauen.

Zum schlusse endlich noch ein paar selbständige stellen, die sich auf eine bestimmte tendenz des dichters zurückführen lassen. Erstens hat derselbe eine besondere vorliebe für die schilderung von festlichkeiten; so beschreibt er das zu ehren von Ip.'s ritterschlag veranstaltete turnier mit offenbarem behagen, v. 531—548, und vergisst dabei weder die herolde (v. 545) noch die minstrels (v. 547). Nur um die schilderung der feierlichkeiten bei der bestattung von Ip.'s vater und des sich daran schliessenden festes nicht einzubüssen, lässt er dieselbe auffallend spät vor sich gehen, nachdem die boten Ip. wondir-wyde gesucht haben, v. 1535—1553. Endlich beansprucht hier auch der ganz stereotyp gehaltene bericht von der hochzeit volle 43 verse (v. 2231—74), der in Ip. A v. 8799 ff. netto 6 zeilen einnimmt. Auch hier werden die minstrels reich bedacht (v. 2269 f.).

Die zahlung von geldsummen wird auch sonst in bemerkenswerther weise betont. Ip.'s wirth erhält 20 l. für die versorgung seiner pferde (v. 1350), was er später selbst vor den versammelten rittern wolgefällig wiederholt. Vom könig erhält er ausserdem ein weiteres, trinkgeld von 100 l. für seine botschaft (v. 1449 f.). Unter die armen wird (v. 1545 f.) many a pownde vertheilt. Geron erbietet sich, als lösegeld a thousand pownd zu bezahlen (v. 1923 f.).

Aus den zuletzt angeführten pluszügen darf wol der einigermassen sichere schluss gezogen werden, dass der verf. dieser version nicht ein geistlicher, sondern ein minstrel gewesen ist, der vielleicht auch hie und da bei turnieren als herold fungirt hat (vgl. Sarrazin, Octavian, p. XXVIII). Aus der besprechung dieser fassung im ganzen aber geht, wie ich hoffe, wenigstens mit einiger wahrscheinlichkeit hervor, dass der dichter keine andere form der erzählung gekannt zu haben braucht, wie das gedicht des Hue de Rotelande, dass er aber bei der ausarbeitung nicht, wie die verfasser von A und C, eine hs. zur seite gehabt hat, sondern sich nur auf sein gedächtniss verlassen musste. In folge davon trägt diese, bisher allein allgemein zugängliche version des Ipomadon-stoffes einen so prononcirt anderen character an sich wie die übrigen.

C.

Methode und stil der englischen übersetzer.

Mit der darlegung von inhalt, composition und quellen der edirten stücke ist der litterarhistorische theil der aufgabe des herausgebers fremdländischer bearbeitungen eines frz. romans noch nicht erschöpft. Es erwächst vielmehr nach erledigung dieser vorfragen für ihn die weitere pflicht, sich im geiste in das studirzimmer oder in die zelle des ihm nach namen und stand oft ganz unbekannten dichters zu versetzen und ihm die methode abzulauschen, welche er, sei es bewusst oder instinktiv, befolgt, wenn er, vielleicht angereizt durch das versprechen reichen lohnes, für seine landsleute ein solches stück von vortrags- oder lesestoff aus dem von ihnen nicht mehr verstandenen französischen romane zurecht macht. Und dazu ist gerade in unserem falle, wo das frz. original der englischen texte bekannt ist, die beste gelegenheit geboten.

Wenn wir uns da zunächst zu Ip. A wenden, so muss ich gleich im voraus bemerken, was ja auch jedem eingeweihten längst geläufig ist, dass ein mittelalterlicher übersetzer einer dichtung nicht entfernt daran dachte, auch nur im prinzip die verantwortlichkeit für treue wiedergabe von form, ton und geist des originals zu übernehmen, die wir einem modernen nicht mit unrecht zuschieben. Der hauptzweck des bearbeiters war, wie schon oben angedeutet wurde, für das einheimische publicum unterhaltungslektüre

¹⁾ Hierher gehört natürlich vor allem auch das versmass. Während es ganz mit recht getadelt wird, wenn man sich in neuester zeit darin gefällt, Homer oder Virgil in Nibelungenstrophen, oder das Nibelungenlied in ottave rime zu übersetzen (vgl. darüber u. a. M. Koch, Engl. stud. XI p. 307), so wird dagegen unserem dichter kein vorwurf daraus erwachsen können, wenn er statt der frz. reimpaare die strophenform eingeführt hat.

zu schaffen; wie er das anfing, war seine sache: gefiel seine nachdichtung, war sie unterhaltend und nicht zu schwer verständlich 1), so konnte er ganz sicher sein, dass ihn niemand fragen würde, warum er hier gekürzt, dort erweitert und dort geändert habe; nahm sich doch kaum jemand überhaupt die mühe, zwischen original und übertragung einen vergleich anzustellen. Und so hält es der verf. von Ip. A so wenig wie Chaucer in der erzählung des ritters oder in Troylus and Cryseyde überhaupt für nöthig, seine quelle zu nennen, oder auch nur zu sagen, in welcher sprache sie abgefasst war. Das vierzehnte jahrhundert war eben kein kritisch philologisches zeitalter. Aus alledem geht aber hervor, dass wir garnicht daran denken können, auf den folgenden seiten alle oder auch nur die meisten von den stellen anzuführen, wo der dichter aus irgend welchem prinzipiellen grunde mehr oder weniger willkürlich mit seiner vorlage umgesprungen ist, schon darum nicht, weil dieselben viel zu viel raum beanspruchen würden; im übrigen wird ja, da hier auch das gedicht des Hue de Rotelande zum ersten male gedruckt vorliegt, jeder interessent selbst in der lage sein, eine einzelvergleichung anzustellen. Ich muss mich hier damit begnügen, diese prinzipien selbst, soweit das nicht bei einer anderen gelegenheit schon geschehen, darzulegen und durch die wichtigsten belege zu erläutern. Nur in éinem falle werde ich eine relative vollständigkeit der letzteren wenigstens anstreben.

Und zwar werde ich das prinzip an die spitze stellen, welches in seiner dichterischen technik als das bedeutsamste erscheint. In Am. a. Amil. p. LXI habe ich unter d) 'Wörtliche wiederholungen in inhaltlich verwandten stellen' dieser dichtung aufgeführt. In wieweit jedoch diese schon in den homerischen gedichten begegnende eigenthümlichkeit des epischen stiles dem englischen dichter zuzuweisen, wie weit sie bereits seiner frz. vorlage eigen war, liess sich dort nicht mit voller sicherheit ausmachen, weil wir nicht über die direkte quelle des ersteren verfügen. Hier, wo das der fall ist, sind wir bezüglich jedes einzelnen passus in der angenehmen lage, die frage, ob imitation, ob neubildung, endgültig zu entscheiden. Und da ergibt sich denn in der that das interessante factum, dass an einer nicht geringen anzahl von stellen der verf. von Ip. A, unabhängig von seiner vorlage, angleichungen und übertragungen vorgenommen hat. Ich lege zunächst das beweismaterial,

nach rubriken geordnet 2), vor.

I. Angleichungen.

A) Eine spätere stelle ist an eine frühere angeglichen.

1) Ip. A v. 133 ff.:
Ip. A v. 1733 ff.:
In Brettayne, Fraunce & In Brettayne, Fraunce & Lymbardy,
Lymbardy,
Lumbardy,

2) Die rubricirung ist natürlich nur durchgeführt, soweit dies möglich war, ohne den zusammenhang zu verdunkeln. Ist z. b. angleichung und übertragung vereinigt, so werden die betr. stellen unter der ersteren rubrik mit aufgeführt.

¹⁾ Ueber dunkelheit des ausdrucks und künstlichkeit der strophenform, die das verständniss erschwere, wurde z. b. in betreff des Sir Tristrem geklagt; vgl. Sir Tr. Heilbr. 1882, p. XXIX.

The word sprange in to Araby, In Allmayne and in Arabye What howse that laydy helde, In Cypres and in many a soyle.

frz. v. 143 ff.:

Mult esteit de li grant parlance Par la marche de Normandie De Lumbardie desges en Out le pris de cheualerie,

France

E par Burgoine & par Peitou E par Nauerne & par Aniou, Par Loreine & par Hungrie, Par Flaundres & par Normandie, E par Engletere e par Bretaigne,

Par Russie & par Almaigne. Ip. A v. 133 ist wörtlich = v. 1733, und die drei hier genannten ländernamen finden sich hier ausserdem nur in dem ersten frz. passus wieder. Auch der reim Lumbardy: Araby findet sich an beiden englischen stellen, während frz. Arabien an keiner von beiden anführt. Allmaigne endlich kommt nur in der ersten frz. und in der zweiten engl. stelle vor. Dass der englische dichter diese zwei zu einander in beziehung gesetzt hat, ist somit erwiesen.

2) Ip. A v. 373 f.: Ip. A v. 6463 f.:

The bordoure all of red sen- Her mantell all of red sendell; dell; That araye become her well.

That araye became hym wele.

frz. v. 377:

frz. v. 7956:

They hylde hym for the floure.

frz. v. 1777 ff.:

Par Flaundrez e par Burgoigne,

E par Aluerne & par Gascoine.

De une purpre cendal iert De vn mantel uermeil afublee. vestu.

v. 380:

A merueille li aueneit.

Das wort cendal kommt an der zweiten frz. stelle nicht vor, und für die zweite zeile findet sich dort überhaupt keine entsprechung.

Ip. A v. 1817: 3) Ip. A v. 1410:

Wyth that come hyr mayd- Wythe that come hyr mayde Ymayne on Imayne frz. v. 1467: frz. v. 1890:

Venue i est curante Imeine

A une feiz apele Imeine: Ip. A v. 1508 f.:

4) Ip. A v. 1415 f.: Tell me, lady fayre & fre,

And for the, lady fayre & fre, Yf there myghte anny com- For goddis love, of better comforte be forte be ye

frz. v. 1476 ff.:

frz. v. 1551:

Pur deu, madame, fet Imeine, Lee seez, ne plurez lerme.

Vus sauez, qe ceo est grant comfort

Iq. A v. 1730 f.: 5) Ip. A v. 1565 f.: Wend ever more fro londe to He travellyd ever fro land to lande, londe,

To gette you pryce & loos To wynne his los and price wyth hande, wyth hande, frz. v. 1771 ff.: frz. v. 1587 f.:

Pus si alez de terre en terre, N'oi parler de nule terre....

Vostre pris & voste los quere! K'il n'i alast e eust le pris. 6) Ip. A v. 3487: Ip. A v. 4056: Sone come the kynges cham- Sone come the kynges chamburlayne burlayne frz. v. 4325: frz. v. 5336: Es uus le (om. A) chamberlencs Es vus venuz li chamberlenc, lui rei 7) Ip. A v. 3551 f.: Ip. A v. 4152 f.: Bothe Blokan and Nobillet How that Bloncan and Nobilet Hathe ronne a right & gon Hathe ronne right & goon wel bet, well bett, frz. v. 4423 f.: frz. v. 5499: Mut ad ui ben curu Nu blet E cum unt ben curu si chen, E Ridel e tuit mi brachet, 8) Ip. A v. 3890: Ip. A. v. 4599: Kyng Melengere all bis Kynge Mellengere all bis behyld, frz. v. 5093: Meleager i est venuz, frz. v. 6266: Li reis, sun uncle, i est venu. Dass in der that die spätere stelle der früheren angeglichen ist, dafür spricht nicht nur, dass diese in betreff der namennennung genauer zu der entsprechenden frz. stimmt, sondern auch, dass Ip. A v. 4600: And on a stede he stertte, wo frz. vac., inhaltlich zu Ip. A v. 3892: On Lyard lepythe he panne stimmt, wozu frz. v. 5096 f. zu vergleichen. 9) Ip. A v. 4110 f.: Ip. A v. 4771 f.: Syr, where is the white Syr, where is be white knyght, knyght, That yester day was so mekyll And the rede, so mekyll of myghte? of myght? frz. v. 6446 f.: 1frz. Ip. 5427: Li blancs cheualers, v est il? Fut i hui li blanc cheualer Ne li uermeil ki i fut her? Ip. A v. 4128 f.: 10) Ip. A v. 4086 ff.: Madame, that doughtty vnder I trow, the red knyght shuld have sheld My lorde, the kynge, hathe feld To have ledde away Lyard! in feld And Lyard ledde awaye! frz. v. 5482: frz. v. 5404 f.: Ne ne fust a iuste abatu. . . . ke cel uassal Enmeine le liart cheual. Ip. A v. 4128 ff. ist dann weiter übertragen in den bericht des kammerdieners, v. 4155 f.: And how the rede knyzt shuld have sparde, To have lede away Lyard, Ausserdem ist zu vergleichen Ip. A v. 4133: Hadde he byn wyth mee! mit v. 4156: And he had wyth hym been.

Ipomadon spoke off his foly And off his foly spake:

Ip. A v. 4815:

frz. v. 6503:

Ipomadon parole dunc:

11) Ip. A v. 4120:

frz. v. 5460:

Cil sa folie comenca:

12) Ip. A v. 4993 f.:

And say, I know not, be my lewte, I know not, be my lewte, Ys not vnder the heyvyn so hee,

so he,

He myghte be set on so well!

frz. v. 6672 f.:

frz. v. 6803 f.:

Kar ne quit pas, ke al mund Ke il ne set hume tant preise, eit nuls, Vil si bien fust enpleie.

V il [om. A] si bien fust enpleiez,

K'as armes est pruz e preisez.

al mund scheint die vorlage zu vnder the hevyn so he gebildet zu haben; im übrigen ist gerade hier das theilweise wörtliche zusammengehen auch der beiden frz. stellen sehr bemerkenswerth.

13) Ip. A v. 5176 f.: Ip. A v. 5260 f.:

The byrgas turned to Ca- The burgays turnythe to banus Iasone ban

And sayd:

frz. v. 6800:

And sayd: frz. v. 6851:

Ver Capaneus se est turnez. Li burgeis redit a Iasun. 14) Ip. A v. 5517 f.: Ip. A v. 6888 f.:

But, as god of heyven me So grette god of heyvyn me spede, spede,

Thus may den wyth the shall The may de away thou shalt thou not lede, frz. v. 7114:

frz. v. 7114:

frz. v. 8482:

Vus n'i merrez pas la meschine! . . . uus ne l'enmerres pas!

Der schwur ist beiderseitig hinzugefügt.

15) Ip. A v. 6325 ff.: Ip. A v. 7537 f.:

And yff me lykys, I will And yff he lyke, than will he fighte, fyght,

And yff me lykes not, be bus And yff he wolle nott, he will lyght,

Turne my bake & flee!

frz. v. 7863 f.:

Se talent ai, io la [sc. deredne] E se li plest, il cumbatera, ferai, E se nun, del tut s'en lerra.

Se nun, del tut me retrarrai.

Ip. A v. 7485 f.:

And yff hym lyste, fyght will he, And yf hym lyste not, turne will he! frz. v. 9215 f.:

Se ele (l. il) uout, a la redne irra, Se ele (l. il) ne se uout, si remeindra.

Alle drei englischen stellen stehen sich näher, wie den entsprechenden französischen, die allerdings auch mit einander verwandt sind. v. 6327 turne and flee, v. 7538 fle erweist sich als übersetzung von frz. v. 7864 me retrarrai, und turne v. 7486 zeigt die abhänglichkeit dieser stelle von v. 7864.

16) Ip. A v. 6394 ff.:
Cabanus, the sothe to Cabanus, the sothe to saye,

Was on huntyng all Was an huntyng all that daye pat day

And wystenothyng off thys. And wist not of that fare, frz. v. 7889 ff.: frz. v. 9928 f.:

Capaneus fut en dedut Capaneus dunc en la uile Ke il out la chace bone e bele, Ne fut pas, cum einz oistes. Ne soust mot de ceste nuuele.

Für Ip. A v. 6396 und 8209 sowie frz. v. 7891 hat die zweite frz. stelle garnichts entsprechendes. Der vers Cabanus, the sothetosaye begegnet übrigens auch noch in anderem zusammenhange, v. 8252.

17) Ip. A v. 6430 f.: Ip. A v. 6969 f.:

Thus is he kept, for his folye How so he farithe wyth folye, More, then for his chevalrye, frz. v. 7919 f.:

How so he farithe wyth folye, His dedis byn off grette chevalrye, frz. v. 8557 f.:

Retenuz est pur sa folie

Plus ke pur sa cheualerie.

Ne sai, se il ouere folement,

Mes mut se cumbat sagement.

Allerdings könnten Ip. A v. 6969 f. die reimworte auch entlehnt sein aus Ip. A v. 6813 f.: He dyd it be his grette folye And nothyng be his chevalrye = frz. v. 8353 f.: Asez fut plus par sa folie Ke par sa grant cheualerie, oder vielleicht sogar noch eher aus Ip. A v. 7521 ff.: He skomfete by his grette foly And no thyng by his chevalrye Bothe Greon and Mawgis, im verhältniss zu frz. v. 9251 f.: Tuz iurz parla par grant folie, Mes par bele cheualerie Abati Creon e Malgis. Die gleichheit der reimworte auch an den drei frz. stellen ist sehr beachtenswerth, nicht minder auch andrerseits, dass der sinn von Ip. A v. 7521 ff. im gegensatz zu frz. den früheren ähnlichen stellen angeglichen ist.

18) Ip. A v. 6517:

Was there none, a worde Wastherenon, aword answerd answerd per till,

frz. v. 8044: frz. v. 9247:

En pes sunt, nul ne respundi. Nul autre respuns n'i oi.

Danach scheint gebildet Ip. A v. 6553: There was non, a worde answerd agayne, wo frz. vac.; zum inhalte vgl. auch Ip. A v. 8222 f.: Off all oure knyghttes were there none, There to a worde answerde on.

19) Ip. A v. 6607 f.:

When I had all my tale told, When I had de off my battayle tolde, tolde, ere wold, Was non, a word that answere wold,

frz. v. 8109: frz. v. 9241:

N'i out un sul ki respundist, Vnkes vn sul ne respundi.

Für Ip. A v. 6607 und v. 7512 bietet frz. überhaupt keine entsprechung; v. 6608 und 7513 stehen der construction nach der ersteren frz. stelle näher, obwol auch diese beiden nicht erheblich von einander differiren.

Einzeln sind hier noch hervorzuheben zwei fälle, wo eine spätere stelle an eine frühere so angeglichen ist, dass ein wort oder eine construction näher zu der frz. vorlage derselben stimmt, wie zu ihr selbst.

1) Ip. A v. 3931 f.: Iv. A v. 5918 f.:

The inner syde wyth grett Dayres folke wyth grette honoure doloure

Was drevyne to dyscom- Were turnyd to dyscomfettoure, fetture,

frz. v. 5169 f.: frz. v. 7518:

Cil de hors par cest auenture E cil dedenz pres descumfiz.

Sunt turnez a descumfiture,

Dass auch v. 3931 wahrscheinlich doloure für honoure einzusetzen ist, wurde in der anm. z. d. st. schon bemerkt. Das frz. turnez ist an der ersten stelle durch drevyne wiedergegeben, an der zweiten direkt herübergenommen.

2) Ip. A v. 6718 f.: Ip. A v. 6863 ff.:

For, trewly, lady, ye are myne, He sayd: Dere leman myne,...
Gyvyn off my lord, syr For to reward hathe you gevyn
Lyolyne! mee

My cossyn, syr Lyolyne!

frz. v. 8236: frz. v. 8460:

Mis sires m'ad a uns ottriee, Bele, uns me estez grantee,

Ip. A v. 6865 f. und frz. v. 8236 haben gegen Ip. A v. 6718 f. die active construction gemeinsam. Zu vergleichen ist allerdings auch die frz. der zweiten kurz vorhergehende stelle, v. 8454 : E Lionins l'out grantee.

- B) Eine frühere stelle ist an eine spätere angeglichen.
 - 1) Ip. A v. 1368: Ip. A v. 1286:

Nay, but a dreme, he Suche a dreme I dremyd to dremyd to nyghte, nyght,

frz. v. 1425: frz. v. 1334:

Eins est son songe k'ad Pur un songe dont mult m'emay.
songe,

Beide englische stellen schliessen sich näher an die erste, wie an die zweite frz. an; to nyght ist gemeinsam hinzugefügt.

2) Ip. A v. 2160 f.: Ip. A v. 1825 f.:

But, Imayne, wyth outen fayle, If bou wylt, syster, that I leve, Ye myste geve me sum Sum good counsell bou good counsell, myste me geve,

frz. v. 2470: frz. v. 1891 f.:

Cunseillez m'en, ma belle Imeine, fet ele (nach B), qe frai? amie! Cument e quei lur respunderai?

Zu dieser forderung in Ip. Av. 1825 f. stimmt dann auch genau, nur dem wortlaute nach noch mehr an Ip. Av. 2160 f. anklingend, v. 1861 f.: Imayne, sister, wythoutyn fayle, Thus is a full good counsayl, wo frz. v. 1945 ff. abweicht.

3) Ip. A v. 6876: Ip. A v. 2935:

Be my faythe, thow get-But, in faythe, he gettys ysteher nowght, her nouzte; frz. v. 8488: frz. v. 3363:

Vassal, ne l'enmerrez neent. Io quit, ke asez s'en penera.

4) Ip. A v. 5729 f.:
Or any socur was to Or any succure was to hym comyn, hym come,

Ipomadon had his sur-Ipomadon hath hissewravns nomyn, ance nome

frz. v. 7341 f.: frz. v. 4677 ff.:

E cil se tent sur le uassal; Ipomadon sur lui se tent, E in z ke il (l. li) u e in s t Loinz est son sucurs, trop tart n u l s u c u r s. uent;

De lur meidnee ne de aillurs, Einz ke real seien venu, L'ad Ipomedon pris Se est cil par fiance rendu. par fei,

5) Ip. A v. 4065 ff.:

Ip. A v. 3851 f.:

Yester day, as haue I Yesturday, so haue I blis,

Off dedis were not a Off dede was not a poynt to bis, poynte to bis, frz. v. 5357 f.: poynte to bis, Ip. A v. 4810 f.:

Dame, fet cil, li turneiz de her Al turnei d'er n'out un sul hume, N'a munt e pas a un den er M'est auis, k'il le feist si ben; Vers un vassal ke hui i fu,

Man vgl. noch Ip. A v. 4750 f.: The tothere too dayes, before be past, Was not a poynte to this laste = frz. v. 6416 ff.: Tuit tenum a fable e a gabs Des deus premereins iurz passez Vers co ke etc. Dass hier der wortlaut aus der früheren der beiden angeführten englischen stellen entlehnt ist, beweist der umstand, dass auch v. 4752: Be oughte, that I conde see fast = v. 3853: Be ovght, that I gan tell.

6) Ip. A v. 4728 f.:
Whome herydybe wyth Home herydes wyth low-lowde blowyng,
de blowing,

To wyndowes rennythe bobe Than lowze & seyd both old old & yinge, & ying,

frz. v. 6391 f.: frz. v. 5299 ff.: Eu la uile entrent od grant H est ia uenuz en la uile,

brut, As fenestres n'out teus deus mile,

As fenestres acurent tut, Pur lui gaber, neent pur el, Ki n'i funt riens fors escharnir.

Wyth lowde blowyng findet sich auch v. 3457, wo frz. v. 4288: Li corn sunt bon e haut resunent, noch genauer entspricht als an den obigen stellen.

7) Ip. A v. 4901:
The knyghte is to his inne To his inne is he goone;
goone,

frz. v. 6587:

A l'osteluent Ipomedon Ainz est d'iloc mut tost parti.

Vgl. auch Ip. A v. 6048: Ipomadon to his inne is gone = frz. v. 7617: Ipomedon al sun revait.

8) Ip. A v. 5447: Ip. A v. 5401: That ye wold me peche of My lady will the peche off thefte: thefte,

frz. v. 7050:

Le la recin cunuisses vus?

N'est pas vostre quanqe menez,

C) An eine stelle sind frühere und spätere wörtlich angeglichen.

Ip. A v. 3012:

The maydons hym to The maydons hym to skorne lough skorne lough skorne lough skorne lough v. 3460 = v. 4735.

frz. v. 3484 f.:

Les puceles, ki l'unt oi,

Mut est escharniz e gabez,

Mut unt de lui gabe e ris,

frz. v. 4292: frz. v. 6392 f.: E les puceles ensement, As fenestres acurent tut,

Ki s'en ristrent e s'en gabeient, Pur lui gaber, nient pur el,

Keine von den frz. stellen zeigt wörtliche berührung mit der anderen.

- D) Zwei stellen sind an einander so ange glichen, dass sie sich halb an die eine, halb an die andere vorlage anschliessen.
- 1) Ip. A v. 821 f.:

 For in a stodye styll he sate,

 sate,

 That mete and drynke
 clene he forgate,

frz. v. 785 f.:

Souent tresaut & tut s'espert,
Le manger & le beiure pert.

frz. v. 909 f.:

Iason ot au quer grant ire,
Ne poeit vn mot parler ne dire.

frz. v. 786 und v. 910 machen etwa den inhalt der beiden fast gleichlautenden englischen stellen aus.

2) Ip. A v. 6168 f.:
Iu all Calabyre is not a In all Calabere is knyght non, knyzht, That darre fyght wyth hym onys dare hym alonne,

f y g h t,
frz. v. 7679 ff.:

El pais n'at un sul barun,
Ne s'en seit fuiz al duniun,
Nuls n'i cumbat, nuls n'i atent,

f y g h t,
frz. v. 8011 f.:
La fiere ne troue en sa terre,
Ki uers cestui ost prendre guerre,

Ip. A v. 6168 und 6490 stimmen näher zu frz. v. 7679 als zu v. 8010, während umgekehrt Ip. A v. 6169 und v. 6491 sich enger

an frz. v. 8012 wie an v. 7680 f. anschliessen.

3) Ip. A v. 6640 f.:

For wele thou wottes, Wette thou well, that be and bou wylt say,

The fere hathelouydme Hathe me louyd many a

frz. v. 8160 f.:

Bele, vus sauez certeine- Vostre amie n'est ele neent, ment, Ke ame l'ai lung e ment

Ke io eim la fiere e ele méi:

LXXIV

Während im übrigen die beiden englischen stellen sich an frz. v. 8160 f. anschliessen, so bietet für v. 6641 many a day und v. 7759 many a yere nur frz. v. 9462 lungement ein analogon.

Nach dem muster von Ip. A v. 7758 f. wiederum ist neu gebildet v. 8054 f.: He bethoughte hym on the fere, How he had louy de hyr many a yere, wo frz. v. 9780 vac.

4) Ip. Av. 7323 f.:

He skomfett Magis and He skomfyght Mawgis & Gryon,

Greon,

And now he hathe my And Leyvnder he hathe brothere slone slone,

frz. v. 9039:

Il cunquist Malgis e Creon,

E Malgis e Creon cunquist.

v. 9234:

Oscist le frere Leonin,

Ip. A v. 7323 und 7506 schliessen sich der wortfolge nach enger an die erste frz. stelle an, eine vorlage zu v. 7324 und v. 7507 f. findet sich dagegen nur in der zweiten.

In einem falle haben drei stellen sich gegenseitig angeglichen.

Ip. A v. 6772 ff.:

The fere wyth oute grette battayle Shall not come to his spousayle, For nought, that he can doo!

Ip. A v. 6944 f.:

And say, wyth outen fayle:

Ye, for ought, that he can doo,

To his weddyng come not sho wyth oute grette battayl!

frz. v. 8317 f.:

Co sache il ben, ke senz medlee E si li mande ben, senz faille,
N'ert V an la fiere espusee.

La fiere n'auera senz bataille.

Ip. A v. 7806 f.: I say, syr, wyth outen fayle, Thow gettes not hyr wyth outen battayle,

frz. v. 9499 : Ore vus di ben, cument ke il allie, La fiere n'auerez senz bataille.

Ip. A v. 6772 ist das wort battayle, wofür frz. medlee steht, aus den beiden anderen englischen stellen eingeführt, wo frz. dasselbe wort entspricht. Ferner ist v. 6947 die phrase come to his meddyng wol gebildet nach v. 6773 come to his spousayle, wo frz. v. 8318 wenigstens etwas ähnliches steht; v. 6774 ist fast = v. 6945 ohne irgend welche frz. entsprechung; ausserdem ist der reim myth outen fayle: battayle aus v. 6944: 6947, wo frz. dazu stimmt, nach 7806 f. übertragen. Endlich ist auch nicht zu übersehen, dass Ip. A v. 7807 frz. v. 9500 wörtlich nahesteht.

E) Zwei oder mehrere stellen sind an einander angeglichen, ohne sich dabei enger an eine der entsprechenden frz. anzuschliessen.

1) Ip. A v. 307 f.: Ip. A v. 2627 f.: Att the beste ynne of And at the best innes of allthetowne all be towne Talamewe is lyght a - Cabanus lyght is adowne downe

frz. v. 331 f.: frz. v. 2898 f.: Al plus riche ostel k'il pout Le plus bel ostel choisi unt prendre, E sunt tuz descendu iloc.

La fist Ypomedon descendre.

Es lässt sich hier nicht entscheiden, ob die zweite stelle der ersten, oder die erste der zweiten angeglichen ist. Für die erstere annahme spricht freilich, dass frz. v. 325: Mes Tholomeu esteit mult sages, nicht an der entsprechenden ersten, sondern an der zweiten stelle, v. 2630: Wysse inowthe was Tholamewe, reproducirt ist.

2) Ip. A v. 565 und v. 568: Ip. A v. 2444 f.: And fowlys songe be- In to a foreste feyre und dene... grene,

In to the foreste grene; Ther foulys song albedene frz. v. 561 f.: frz. v. 2714 ff.:

E cil oisel sont leez e beauz Li bois ert uerz e ben foillu,

E chauntent cler bas & hauz, E cel bois retentist

E reuerdeient li boscage. E des chanz des oiseaus fremist;

Die frz. verse zeigen, wie man sieht, keinerlei wörtliche übereinstimmung, und ebenso wenig schliesst sich einer der engl. texte an einen der frz. näher an.

3) Ip. A v. 1796 f.: Ip. A v. 2139 f.: But of o poynte I you Thereffore a poynte I you praye, pray,

Of respyte tille the Off ryspyte tille the morowe daye,

XVIII day: morowe of frz. v. 1844 ff.: frz. v. 2429 f.: Mes un bref terme me dunez, Mes c'il volent vn petitet E de co me purpenserai, Suffrir, sul desque al matinet,

Cil (!) k'a owyt (so B) iurz vus respundrai.

4) Ip. A v. 2531 f.: Cabanus wyth laugh-Cabanus on fayre manere Haylyd bem in fayre mayn-

Ip. A v. 2678 f.: yng chere Thankys hym wyth laughand chere

ere, frz. v. 2804: frz. v. 2946: Pur quant mut bel les salua: Mut l'en mercie bonement

Vielleicht rührt sogar auch die umstellung von in f. m. und

w. l. ch. in der zweiten stelle erst vom abschreiber her.

Die hier vorgeführten stellen allein würden genügen, um das factum gegenseitiger ausgleichung inhaltlich ähnlicher stellen zu beweisen. Jedes der drei englischen verspaare ist durch den reim houndes: foundes gebunden, während die correspondirenden frz. verse

nicht einmal direkt auf einander folgen. Besonders wichtig ist auch, dass Ip. A v. 3045 wörtlich = v. 4173, und dass v. 3046 ebenso mit v. 3599 identisch ist. 5) Ip. A v. 3045 f.: Ip. A v. 3599 ff.: Sonne was covpled all Wyth lowde blowyng his houndes, forth he foundes, Wyth lowde blowyng His brachettes and his obur for the he foundes; houndes Cowpled by hys syde; frz. v. 3529 ff.: frz. v. 4482 ff.: E ad fet tuz ses chens cupler Ses berners fet ses chens cupler. . . Cornant s'en uunt e li chen Cornant hors de la cite uet. crient. . . . Mut grant noise funt durement, Od grant noise ist de la cite, E li brachet pur les corns crient, Ip. A v. 4173 f.: Sone was copled all his houndes, As he borowe be citte foundes, An hedeows noyce he mase; frz. v. 5532 ff.: Od ses chiens se met al chemin... Par la rue grant noise funt. . . . Cil cornent, meint brachet i crie, 6) Ip. A v. 3144 f.: Ip. A v. 3156 f.: That he shuld serue pere That I shall serue here of of speres To what man that best Two what man that hym best beris, hym beres, frz. v. 3714 ff.: frz. v. 3692 ff.: Ke des lances seruir deueit E io des lances seruir de i Celui, ke al turneement Celui, ke meuz iustera Meuz iustereit e plus E des autres le pris auera; suuent; Auch die frz. verse sind im wortlaute ähnlich, ohne aber so genau zusammen zu stimmen, wie die englischen. Ip. A v. 4633 f.: 7) Ip. A v. 3351 ff.: The tothere sayd: Be goddes That ye so well woste, what I hight? myghte, Syr, how wiste ye, how I Yes, Iasone, be goddes myghte, highte? Yes, Iasone, I the kenne: frz. v. 6300: frz. v. 4148 ff.: Ki uus ad mun nun des- Dit: Ke uus ad mun nun apris? couert? Peca, ke iol sai, beaus Amis, grant pece ad ke iol sal, amis:

achte man besonders den gleichen reim.

8) Ip. A v. 3402 f.:

A Ml. tymes he grettes you A Ml. tymes grette her well, well, And saye, I shall, as I haue sell, But I hope, as I haue sell,

Auch die frz. verse sind verwandt; bei den englischen be-

LXXVII

frz. v. 4210:

Mes par mei vus salue mut. Suuent me saluez la fiere,

9) Ip. A v. 3477 ff.: There is now but There

knyghttes fone,

done,

So haue I mede of messe, That wold so lyght his lose have lefte;

frz. v. 4263 ff.:

De tuz les cheualers del munt, Ki unkes furent ne ki sunt, Dunt unc poussez oir, Ne ne sout uuls issi cuuerir;

Se il fut pruz, ne s'en uanta mie, 10) Ip. A v. 3899 ff.:

Vndernethe the lyght pappe The dent yede, be cause it was happe

& did but littill dere; frz. v. 5136 ff.:

Si ke li fers passa parmi Dreit en coste de la mamele Guenchi les gleiues suz-le ssele, Mes en cost de la mamele Si ke en la char pas nel ferri: Ne wout dunc deus, si l' ad guarri.

frz. v. 5197:

Ip. A v. 5092 ff.:

but 18

knyghttes now, That hathe so dougtty dedes That had done so mekyll, I trowe,

Be god and my lewtee,

That fro so grette price wold haue gone,

frz. v. 6715 ff.:

Ore purreit lum aukun trouer, Ki si fust entrez en amer, Ki tost auereit achesun quis, Pur demurer plus al pais.

Ip. A v. 4577 ff.:

Vndernethe the lyfte pappe Thorowe all his hernes, his was his happe,

The sokett glasyd away.

frz. v. 6223 ff.:

Par mi utre passa la lance. . . . Le hauberc un petit desclauele, Li fers, cum deus uolt, guenchi

hors,

Nel ad pas adese le cors.

An Ip. A v. 4577 ff. ist wieder angeglichen Ip. A v. 5482 ff.: Thorowe all his harnes be the syde Evyn the spere in yode Vndernethe the lyfte pappe; But, as god gaff hym happe, The spere, it drew no blode = frz. v. 7085 ff.: Ben ad ferru Ipomadon En cel escu grant coup e bon, Desuz la bucle le purfendi, Ke li glaiues passa parmi; Tut a meisme de sun coste Vn poi li ad la char rifle. Nur an diesen beiden engl. stellen ist vom durchbohren der rüstung die rede.

11) Ip. A v. 4130: Ip. A v. 4872: Then low z the may dons Then low ze the may dons all. all:

frz. v. 5483:

frz. v. 6559:

E il s'en rient

A cez moz n'i ad nuls n'en rie,

Die berührung zwischen Ip. A str. 348 und str. 411, denen diese beiden verse angehören, zeigt sich noch in der gleichheit einer weiteren cauda, v. 4127: The sothe say yff I shall = v. 4866, wo frz. v. 6553 vac.

12) Ip. A v. 4265 f.: Ip. A v. 7578 f.: In rede sadull, sheld and Blake pendavnt, shyld and spere, And red was all his obur Blake was all his obur gere, gere,

LXXVIII

frz. v. 5650 f.: frz. v. 9306 ff.: Tutes ses armes sunt uermeilles, Des neires armes armes fu, L'escu e la sele e la lance, Lance e escu neire cume mure, . . . La sele e le penun pendant; Ip. A v. 5167: 13) Ip. A v. 4987 f.: And he were chargyd And he were chargyd wyth rede gold, wyth gold, Worche save him on hyr Worche saffe hym on you he wold, I wold, frz. v. 6668 f.: frz. v. 6786: Se il fut massez de fin or, Eu vus le tent sauf, se il fust d'or; Sil tendreit mut sauf en li, 14) Ip. A v. 5150: Ip. A v. 5165: Thus white stede he send- Thus redde stede he sendes es yow, frz. v. 6783 ff.: frz. v. 6771 ff.: Le iur sur cest blanc cheual A uus, madame, Ad enueie cest cheual sor: sist. . . . Par grant amur le vus enueie! Ip. A v. 5215: 15) Ip. A v. 5178: This blake stede send he This Lyard, lady, he sendes to you, you: frz. v. 6822 f.: frz. v. 6801 f.: Oez, ma dameisele fere, Sire, fet il, cest destrer neir Cest cheual vus tramet par mei, Vus enueie, Ip. A v. 5166: 16) Ip. A v. 5152: The he juste on the seconde On hym he justyd the fyrste day, frz. v. 6787 f.: frz. v. 6770 f.: . . . ke le secund iur . . . ke al primer turnei Le iur sur cest blanc cheual sist. Out cest destrer sor en l'estur. Ip. A v. 5179: He justed on hym the thryd day, frz. v. 6806: Ke il sist desus al derein iur. Die erste und letzte englische stelle sind ausserdem dadurch noch näher mit einander verknüpft, dass nach v. 5153: But how he dede, me thare not say, = frz. v. 6772: Asez sauez, cum il le fist, gebildet ist v. 5180 f.: How he dyd, me thare not saye, Ye knewe, what tyme, I trowe, wo frz. v. 6806 vac. Ip. A v. 6830 f.: 17) Ip. A v. 6676 f.: Fro hur palfray she lyght Downe fro her hors she sovghte; The dwarffe pyght her paveldowne, yone, The dwarff pyght hyr pavelyoun, frz. v. 8385 f.: frz. v. 8181 f.: Pur disner i sunt descenduz, An l'or d'un boiz sunt descenduz, Sun paueillon i est tendu, Li paueillunz i est tenduz. Dass die beiden englischen stellen näher zu einander stimmen

als jede derselben zu ihrem original, ist ja klar. Aber diesmal

stehen auch die frz. stellen in enger beziehung zu einander.

LXXIX

18) Ip. A v. 6825 f.:

Att morowe they rose and Atmorow they rose and went went ber way,

There thorowe a forest ber There way thorow a forest way laye,

lay,

frz. v. 8382 f.:

A lendemain ainz iur leue- A lendemain matin leuerent,
rent Lur eire enpristrent, tost errerent;
E eirent a mut grant espleit;

frz. v. 3882 und 8889 stehen sich ebenfalls wörtlich nahe.

19) Ip. A v. 7053:
Wen they had dyned, for the they had dyned, for the they rode, they rode,

frz. v. 8617 ff.:

Quant il vnt a leisir disne,
En lur cheuaus resunt munte
E se peinent de tost errer;

frz. v. 9012:

Mut tost acoillent del errer.

20) Ip. A v. 7166: Ip. A v. 7364: Her mantell she toke her Her mantell eft she toke her tille;

frz. v. 8764: frz. v. 9108: Sun mantel prent e si saut sus, E s'afuble de sun mantel;

21) Ip. A v. 7660:

But she wold not tell But zet she wold not tell the fere,

the fere,

frz. v. 9390 : frz. v. 9416 : Nel uout dire, ben se cuueri. Vers sa dame le celera :

Vgl. auch Ip. A v. 7863: That wold she not tell the fre, wo frz. vac.

Oute of the thyke woode Thrugh the thyke wode he gan he pas,

Ip. A v. 8616:

Gan pas,

gan pas,

frz. v. 10035 : Ip. A v. 10261 : Cum il eissi de la forest, Par mi le bois se met el ual.

F) Bezüglich der anordnung des stoffes ist ein passus an einen früheren und an einen späteren angeglichen.

Ebenso wie Ip. A v. 3372 = frz. v. 4174 und Ip. A v. 4670 = frz. v. 6334, geht auch Ip. A v. 3973 die erzählung gleich nach abschluss des gespräches zwischen Iason und Ipomadon auf des ersteren botschaft an die fiere über, während frz. v. 5204 ff. den bericht über Ip. fortsetzt, um erst später v. 5219 mit den worten: Ore uus redirrai de Iasun, zu diesem zurückzukehren.

LXXX

II. Wiederholungen.

- A) Eine stelle ist in einem späteren passus, ohne entsprechung im frz., wiederholt.
 - a) dem inhalt und wortlaute nach:

1) Ip. A v. 470 f.: Ip. A v. 2676 f.: And thow wilte take his This sympull gyfte hou sympull gyfte, take of me, It shall be mendyd, be my I wille mend it, or it be longe! thryfte

frz. 7. 496 ff.: Trop est le don petitet,

Mes, si nus viuons en saunete. Assez vus ert mellor done.

Für Ip. A v. 2676 f. bot die vorlage nichts. Wenn der Eng länder diese phrase von einer schenkung auf die andere übertrugso überlegte er dabei nicht, dass gegenüber einem so kostbaren geschenke, wie ein mit edelsteinen verzierter, goldener becher ist, die bezeichnung sympull gyft, die bei einem mantel am platze sein mochte, nur einen gezierten und koketten eindruck machen kann. Vgl. noch inhaltlich Ip. A v. 5006 f.: Here after I shall amendes make To that myld off chere, wo frz. v. 6677 vac.

2) Ip. A v. 657: Ip. A v. 4006: Asahunter all in grene And as a hunter all in grene

frz. v. 640: frz. v. 5216 nichts.

Bien est cum veneur vestu:

Daran schliesst sich Ip. A v. 4727 f.: And sythe aryesse hym all in grene, A hunter as he wore, wo frz. v. 6389 gleichfalls vac. Vgl. auch Ip. A v. 3451 f. — frz. v. 4276 ff.

Ip. A v. 5598: 3) Ip. A v. 2529: His cosyn ledand by his His cosyn ledynge be his syde, syde,

frz. v. 7202 nichts. frz. v. 2802:

La pucel, ke il al frein tint.

4) Ip. A v. 2557: Ip. A v. 2605: That houythe by my syde! That hovis be my syde: frz. v. 2820:

Ke ci veez en ma seisine. frz. v. 2869 nichts.

5) Ip. A v. 3063 ff.: Mayster, quod Ipomadon,

Ip. A v. 4188 ff.: Than Ipomadon gan saye: To day on huntynge moste ye For goddis love, mayster, I you praye,

goone: goddis love I you On huntyng high you rathe! For praye,

frz. v. 3548 ff.: A Tholomeu prent a parler: Beaus duz amis, en bois alez E de ben fere vus penez!

Ip. A v. 3627 ff.: He sayd: Mayster, in that stede On huntyng mvste ye fare! For goddis loue, do ye your myghte = frz. v. 4527 ff.: Il dit a Tholomeu, sun mestre: De la forest sauez ben l'estre: Pur deu, mestre, mut vus penez! steht ferner. Doch aber ist die möglichkeit nicht abzuweisen, dass die betheuerung for goddis loue an allen drei stellen durch das Pur deu an der zuletzt genannten veranlasst ist.

6) Ip. A v. 3096 f.:

He cryed: Wake, lady bry- He sayd: Awake, lady Beath omners sommed a g h t e, man here desired in 125 bryghte,

For sothe, younder hovis Younder hoves a blake a knyghte, knyghte frz. v. 3587 ff.: frz. v. 5618 nichts.

A la fere se escrie en haut:

Leuez, dame, se deu me saut, Io ue ia un cheualers venir. . . .

7) Ip. A v. 3163: Ip. A v. 4331: But he knewe not Ipo-But he knewe not Ipomadon, sufficient and self madon, frz. v. 3703: frz. v. 5763 nichts.

Iason pas lui ne cunesseit,

Die frz. stelle steht räumlich allerdings etwas früher wie die englische, ist aber trotzdem sicher die vorlage dafür.

8) Ip. A v. 3357 f.: Ip. A v. 3393 f.: That tyme I went of this When he went fro this contre,

I sayd, I shuld come speke That he shuld come and wyth the: speke wyth me, frz. v. 4151 ff.: frz. v. 4205 nichts.

Quant io de cest pais turnai... Dis uus ke io co reuendreie, A bref terme a uus parlereie.

9) Ip. A v. 3375 ff.:

the, Off so hevy chere to be? Right so may ye, madame: To day haue ye lorne

The best knyght, bat euer was borne,

Yet know I not his name! The lady sayd: For goddis Yea, he dryues me to dede! myghte,

What was he? The white knyght?

Ye, be god, the same! Why, wyste bou, Iasone, what he was?

frz. v. 4191 ff.: E dit li: Iasun, bel cusin, Vus portez le chef mut enclin: Amis, ki uus ad curuce? Mut vus uei murne e desheite.

Ip. A v. 3976 ff.: Iasone, she sayd, what ayls Iasone, quod that lady clere, Tell me, what ails thy chere? Madame, wepe I moste, For to day haue I loste The best knyght, pat euer was wroght! Whiche, cosyn? bat knyght in rede? Why, what he was, wyst ye oughte?

> frz. v. 5223 ff.: A la fiere ad trestut cuntee, Cum sis amis s'en est alee etc.

Dame, si poez uus ore estre, Kar li plus beaus home, ki unc pot estre,

E tut li meindres, ke unkes fu,
S'en uait, e nus l'auum perdu!
E ki est? Li blancs cheualers,
Ke tant est pruz, hardiz e fers,
Ki tuz les autres ad uencu.
Sauez uus, amis, ki il fu?

frz. v. 5223 ff. bietet also nur ein ganz kurzes resumé dieser unterredung, und so beruht die zweite direkte rede unzweifelhaft auf der ersten. Beide zusammen aber sind wiederum das vorbild

geworden für eine dritte gleichen inhaltes, v. 4673 ff.:

Iason, quod that lady thanne,
Why makyste bou suche mornynge, man,
Who may have grevyd thee?

Alas, madame, that I was borne,
For to day have we lorne
The beste knyghte, that maye be!
Why, cosyn, the knyght in blake?
He makyth me all bis mornynge make!
Why, wyste thou, what he be,
He, that will brynge me to my dede?
The same, that juste in whyte & rede,

frz. v. 6336 f.: A la fiere le ueit wustrer, Cum li vassauz s'en est alez, also auch hier nur eine ganz kurze notiz. Dagegen stimmt in dem reime borne: lorne Ip. A v. 4676 f. zu der oben zuerst citirten stelle v. 3378 f., v. 4679: Why — blake schliesst sich an die zweite v. 3981: Whiche — rede an, ebenso v. 4682 f. an v. 3981 f. bez. des reimes dede: rede; inhaltlich ist v. 4682 = v. 3982. Was endlich v. 4673 ff. mit beiden obigen stellen gemeinsam hat, sieht man ja sofort. In zwei, scheinbar freilich unbedeutenden punkten stimmt jedoch dieser text inhaltlich genauer zu frz. v. 4191 ff. wie zu jedem der beiden englischen; v. 4675: Who may haue grevyd thee? = frz. v. 4193: Amis, ki uus ad curuce? Ip. A v. 3376 und 3977 vac. v. 4677: we = frz. v. 4198: nus gegenüber Ip. A v. 3378: ye und v. 3979 I.

That is he, pat juste so Dere systur, pat was my loue, well bis day

Ip. A v. 3420 ff.:

That is he, pat juste so Dere systur, pat was my loue,

I say,

In whyte, but he is goon That justed so well in white for aye:

to day

But he is gone:

frz. v. 4199 ff.:
. . . . Li blancs cheualers,
Ke tant est pruz, hardiz e fers,

De ci s'en ad parti del tut,
11) Ip. A v. 3454 ff.:
His horse wyth his harnes alse
Lede Egyon, I wene,
To the citte by an oper
way,

Ip. A v. 4017 ff.:
Egyon by other weyes
Wyth his hors and his harneys
Ys to the citte wente,

frz. v. 4234 nichts.

LXXXIII

frz. v. 4281 ff.:

frz. v. 5299 nichts.

Od ses destres par autre ueie Sun uadlet a la uile enueie.

Ip. A v. 3665 ff.:

myght, Sees ye oughte the white Sees thou auzte the knyght knyght,

That yesterday justyd here?

Nay, madame, as ette I brede, But younder hovys knyght in rede,

That semys off grette powere.

frz. v. 4559 ff.: E puis ad dit: Beaus chers amis,

Ne neez vus en cest pais Icel nostre blanc cheualer, Ki des autres out le pris er? Ne nal, dame, io nel uai pas!

v. 4546 ff.:

Vn en i uei prest de iuster Od unes armes mut uermeilles, Reflamblantes as merueilles

12) Ip. A v. 3824 ff.:

sent Myghell,

full wele,

Yff god will gyff me querte!

frz. v. 4858: Tart li semble ke il seit uengez

Gleichfalls von v. 3824 ff. abzuleiten ist, wenn gleich der reim abgeändert ist, die folgende stelle: v. 4592 ff.: He sowre: Be god and my lewte,

This dede shall well avenged be. Yff god will gyff me querte!

frz. v. 6259 nichts.

Ip. A v. 4718 ff.: 13) Ip. A v. 4104 ff.:

The kyng hathe sought hym The kyng dyd seke hym fare farre and nere, or nere

And so hathe done hat lady And so dyd that lady clere, But fynde hym can no clere,

But fynd hym can no

wyghte. frz. v. 5434 ff.:

. . . . kar par tut le pais L'unt dehors e dedenz fet quere, N'est truuez en tute la terre. Mut en fut li reis anguissous

Ip. A v. 4245 ff.:

Waytes, she sayd, for goddys Wayte, she sayd, for Crystys

in rede,

That yesterday justyd here? Nay, madame, but no lake Younder hoves a knyght in

blake

Wyth a noble chere.

frz. v. 5617 nichts.

Ip. A v. 7910 ff.:

He sware: Be god and He swore: Be god and be sent Myghell, Thus dede shall be venged My stede shall be venged well, And god will gyff me querte!

frz. v. 9058 nichts.

wyghte.

frz. v. 6384 nichts.

LXXXIV

Zu vergleichen ist auch Ip. A v. 3432 ff.: Iasone sekyth hym farre and nere, And so dyd kyng Melengere, But fynd hym not can they = frz. v. 4221 ff.: E Iasun mut volenters le fist, Mut le cercha e mut le quist; Cist chevalers est quis asez, Mes n'i est ueuz ne trouez. Noch genauer jedoch als die hier citirten stimmt zu allen drei englischen stellen frz. v. 4401 ff.: Li reis l'at fet par tut quere, Par bois, par plein e par sa terre; Il ne pot en nule manere Saver, ke il est, e la fere De lui quere est mut anguissuse; die möglicher weise entsprechende stelle ist Ip. A nach v. 3547 verloren. Vor allem wird nur hier gesagt, dass der könig ihn suchen lässt.

14) Ip. A v. 4489: Ip. A v. 7330:

And for his soule do praye! And for his soule dyd byde frz. v. 6070: frz. v. 9044 nichts.

E del alme de li pensez,

Auch die thatsache der bestattung scheint v. 7329 aus v. 4491 ff. entnommen.

15) Ip. A v. 4641:
In dyneres colours sene.
frz. v. 6340:

Ip. A v. 4941:
In dyneres colours fande.
frz. v. 6627 nichts.

E od diuerses armeures.

16) Ip. A v. 4613 f.:

I darre not sey, the kyng Why, fled the kyng? Nay, mafled bat tyde,

But for his dent he durst But, as god sheld me fro shame,

not byde, Vnder his dent he durste not

frz. v. 6485 nichts.

frz. v. 6283 f.:

Io ne di pas, li reis fuist,

Mes del aler s'en grant sem
blant fist.

17) Ip. A v. 5082:

His cosyne by his syde.

frz. v. 6724:

Od lui enmeine sa cusine.

Ip. A v. 5598:

His cosyn ledynge be his syde,

frz. v. 7201 nichts.

18) Ip. A v. 5132:

He, that was the drewla- That was the drewlerayne,

frz. v. 6758: rayn, frz. v. 6807 ff. nichts.

Cil ke fist dru la reine,

19) Ip. A v. 6361 f.:

When was bat, I yow praye? When was that, syr, I the I can not, verely, tell the daye,

I can not, verely, tell that day,

frz. v. 7908: frz. v. 8179 nichts.

Mes ne sai pas numer le iur.

Die vorhergehende frage findet sich auch an der zuerst genannten frz. stelle nicht. Vgl. auch Ip. A v. 6304: I can nott tell, verelye, what day.

Syne he lyght a littell ber Ipomadon lyght a lytell her bye, fro,

frz. v. 8185 :

Ipomedon loinz d'eues descent,

21) Ip. A v. 6683 f.:

A littell fro hym to a bovgh The dwarffe to his hors gan goo

He raynd his stede;

frz. v. 8186 f.:

. . . sun cheual prent

E pres de lui l'ad atache; 22) Ip. A v. 6694 f.:

befall,

Yf I a fole shuld to me calle,

frz. v. 8191 f.:

Dunc ai io cinc cenz dehez,

Se par mei i est apelez!

23) Ip. A v. 6727 ff.:

quoke,

Vppon the dwarff gan she loke

Wyth angur and syghyng syne.

frz. v. 8247 ff.:

Ore est Imeine mut pensiue,

Vnc mes ne se tint a chaitiue;

Li naims l'esgarda e ele lui, Mut sunt ire e murne andui.

24) Ip. A v. 6981 ff.:

masse,

nes,

he lyes,

As a fole he sittes, as a fole

he rys, As a fole all way he covn-

teynes,

Die entsprechende frz. stelle s. o. p. XXXIX.

frz. v. 8387 nichts.

Ip. A v. 6835 f.:

And raynd hym to a boughe.

frz. v. 8387 nichts.

Ip. A v. 6840 f.:

I praye god, fowle mot me I praye god, I bide neuer yole, That I to me shuld calle a

foole!

frz. v. 8293 ff. anders.

Ip. A v. 6870 ff.:

Then as an aspleff she Toward the foolegansheloke,

And as an aspenleff she shoke,

She was so sore aferde.

frz. v. 8476 nichts.

Ip. A v. 7920 ff.:

As fole he comys, as folle Hye devyll, what fole art thou,

he gaas, That this thy dedys demenys? As fole all his matters As fole thou comyst, and

fole bou gas,

As a fole he hym demey- As a fole all thy matters

As a fole he lawghis, as a fole As a fole thou contenes.

frz. v. 9668 f.:

Dit li: Mut estes mal bricon,

Musart e reuers e fous,

b) Nur dem inhalte nach:

1) Für Ip. A v. 5083 ff.: Many a thought on hym thronge, Whedur that he were best to gange Other still pere for to byde findet sich frz. v. 6711 ff. nichts entsprechendes. Dagegen stimmt inhaltlich dazu Ip. A v. 1183 ff.: A while to go he ys in wille,

Anopur stounde to hold hym stille Wyth pat gay damysell. 2) Ip. A v. 2305: That thre dayes oute myghte laste, ist aus v. 2187: That it maye be lastynge dayes thre = frz. v. 2491, oder aus v. 2254: That myghte last dayes thre = frz. v. 2549, entlehnt.

- Ip. A v. 2306 ff.: The knyghttes, pat were of huncouthe lond, Mighte redely them vnderstonde And thedur myghte hye them faste, ist entlehnt aus v. 2273 f.: Knyghttes, that were off farre contre, Myghte here and come to pat semble = frz. v. 2567 ff. Für unsere stelle bietet frz. v. 2600 nichts entsprechendes.
- 3) Ip. A v. 3450 ff.: Off he kyst his armore bright And as an hunter he hym dyght In a gowne off grene = frz. v. 4275 ff.: Deliverement s'est desarmez, Tut autrement s'est aturnez; Il uest ses dras a ueneur. Danach ist gedichtet Ip. A v. 4005 ff.: Off he kest his armore shene, And as a hunter all in grene He rays hym selff agayne, wo frz. v. 5218 vac., und Ip. A v. 4724: Off his armore castes hee, v. 4727 f.: And sythe aryesse hym all in grene, A hunter as he wore, wo frz. nur v. 6388: Ipomedon s'est desarme, entspricht.
- 4) Nach Ip. A v. 3048 ff.: They sayd: Lo, madame, your drewe... se ye may now: He hyes to turnaying = frz. v. 3540: E a la reine en parlerent: Dame, entendez, cum vostre dru Est ia uers le turnei meu, ist gedichtet Ip. A v. 3603 f.: They sayd: per is the quenes drewe, Will to the justyng ryde, gleich darauf v. 3613 f.: So he hyes hym for your sake To turnament, und v. 4178: And sayd: Now the quene leman gase, wo frz. v. 4492, v. 4508 und v. 5538 nichts entsprechendes bieten.
- 5) Auf Ip. A v. 3605 ff.: When he comythe afore be quenes castell, Then blewe he lowde and well, That made the ladyes wake; Att his noyse was full tene = frz. v. 4494 ff.: De suz le chastel sunt passe, V il la noise pas ne ublient, Einz cornent aut e li chen crient, N'âd si surt, nel pusse oir E ne se esuelt de sun dormir. Ces dames e ces dameiseles A decertes funt lur quereles, beruht Ip. A v. 4179 ff.: When he come, per the quene laye, He blowythe as lowde, as ever he maye, Therefore was ladyes wrathe. Vgl. auch Ip. A v. 4183: Seyd: Reste for hym we may have none fast = v. 3612: That rest for hym we may have none, wo frz. v. 4504 ff. wenigstens einigermassen inhaltlich entspricht.

6) Nach Ip. A v. 3151: As he hadde neuer sene hym are = frz. v. 3710: Cum se unkes ne l'eust veu, ist Ip. A v. 3743: But he lette, as he hym neuer see gedichtet, wo frz. v. 4684 diese bemerkung fehlt.

7) Ip. A v. 4840—43 ist an dieser stelle neu; frz. v. 6523 nichts. Mit v. 4840—2: He present hym wyth venesone, Sithe told hym all this nyce resone, How the blake hounde beste hathe bene, vgl. v. 3573: The kyng he present per wyth all, v. 3575: Sethen he tellyd ilke a dele, v. 3578: And how the white hounde bare pe price = frz. v. 4460 ff.: E si l'ad presente al rei De part celui si ad cunte Trestut E Baucan fut le meillur; zum ausdruck auch v. 3581: When they all hard pus reasone. Mit v. 4843: All lough, save Cabanus, per atte, vgl. v. 3584: But no thyng lowz Cabanus = frz. v. 4466: A Capaneus mut pesa.

8) Ip. A v. 5244 f.: He harde you onys speke a vowe And prayes you well, to kepe it nowe, = frz. v. 6839 f.: Asez suuent li fut retrait De uu ke vus auiez fait, findet sich reproducirt Ip. A v. 8541 f.: Off a wowe I hard hyr speke, That wold I nought,

she shuld it breke, wo frz. vac.

- 9) Ip. A v. 5532: I wotte well, thou arte wondyd ille = frz. v. 7134: Kar io quit, Ke io l'ai blece ist auf eine ganz ähnliche situation übertragen, v. 6778: Wetly wondyd, I trow, thou bee, wo frz. v. 8310 vac. Dem wortlaute steht allerdings noch näher v. 8024: Ye ar wyttly wondyd, I trowe.
- 10) Mit Ip. A v. 6229: A blake, soty sheld he gate = frz. v. 7776: E porte un escu enfume, und Ip. A v. 6233: His spere was a plowgh gade, wo frz. vac., vgl. Ip. A v. 6577 f.: A sotye sheld on his shulder he bare, His spere, as a raste it were, wo frz. schweigt. Auch Ip. A v. 6249: Ille far and was hys gere neben v. 6581: Aboven ill far and e euery dell ist zu beachten; frz. findet sich weder hier noch dort etwas entsprechendes.
- 11) Ip. A v. 7176 ff.: Stille lay Ipomadon, And, how she made bis mekill mone, He hard every dell = frz. v. 8813 ff.: Ipomedon pas ne dormi, Ces suspirs, ces pleintes oi... En pes se tint etc. ist das vorbild für Ip. A v. 7212 f.: Ipomadon stille lay And hard all bat she wold saye, wo frz. v. 8876 vac., und wol nicht minder für v. 7428: Ipomadon laye full still, wo frz. v. 9160 gleichfalls vac.

Ein ganz vereinzelter fall ist der, dass eine spätere stelle aus einer früheren inhaltlich wiederholt ist, doch so, dass sie in einem punkte näher zu der frz. vorlage derselben wie zu ihr selbst stimmt.

Ip. A v. 3462 ff.: Madam, now comyth your derlyng Wyth hounde and horne fro turnaynge; As swythe ye shall be payde Of noble stedys, pat he you brynges, That he hat he wonne off richekynges, = frz. v. 4295 ff.: Dame, ore oez de vostre dru, Del turnez est ia reuenu: Oez henir ces beaus cheuaus, Ke ad gaigne des bons uassaus; Mut i ad gaigne destrers E mult i ad pris cheualers. Danach sind gedichtet v. 4010 ff.: Now comythe the drewlerayne Wyth nobull stedes many one And ryall knyghtes, pat he hat h tane In the turnamente. Die zwei letzten gesperrten stellen stehen einander näher wie der ersten.

Ebenso begegnet es nur einmal, dass eine spätere stelle aus zwei früheren, einander allerdings räumlich sehr nahestehenden, inhaltlich wiederholt ist.

Man vgl. Ip. A v. 5332 f.: Ill his curtasy here has kyde, My mayde he hath lede away = frz. v. 6940 ff.: Mut m'est hui fet une grant hunte; Ma meschine en ad menee Cil cheualer etc. und Ip. A v. 5343 f.: Yll hathe he shewyd his curtasye, That he shuld doo me this velonye, wo frz. vac., mit Ip. A v. 5397 in der rede des steward: Why haste thou done, belamye, The quene so grette velonye, Her maydone when bou her rafte? Dieser schlussvers ist dem inhalte nach aus v. 5333 entlehnt, während der ausdruck do velonie nur an den letzteren beiden stellen vorkommt.

LXXXVIII

- B) Eine stelle ist in einen früheren passus, ohne entsprechung im frz., eingetragen.
 - a) dem inhalt und wortlaute nach:

1) Ip. A v. 2612 ff.:

Now shall I se in littill On asay now shall I see,
wayes, Y ff it be, as men say of the
Y ff it be of the, as men Incountreys many and moo.
sayes

In cuntreys here and thare!

frz. v. 2871 f.:
Se uus estes de tel bunte,
Cum est par tut le mund parle,

Zu der früheren stelle findet sich frz. v. 468 kein pendant. Man vgl. hierzu ausserdem noch Ip. A v. 2717 ff.: Yff it be so, now shall I see, As I haue herde speke of pe In contre ys manyfold, entspr. frz. v. 2989: Si teus estes, cum lum uus fait. Auch hier scheint beeinflussung durch v. 2612 vorzuliegen.

2) Ip. A v. 1076 f.:

And thoo shegyffe me wyth Yff she haue gevyn the bis vpbrayde,

vmbrayde,

vmbrayde,

Hit was for gode, bat It ys for good, that she she me sayde, hathe sayde, frz. v. 1154 f.: frz. v. 918 nichts.

Trop me chastia leidement, Mes ele fist pur mon bien.

3) Ip. A v. 6206 f.:

I wotte wele, they will thedyr Messengers behouythe them sende send Tokynge Malengere,

Tokyng Mellengere. frz. v. 7738 ff.: frz. v. 1928 ff. nichts.

Le rei, sis uncles, ke ai serui, Se io unkes conois la fiere, La requeste il auera premere,

4) Ip. A v. 1995 f.:

Yff they wrought ag-And yf I werke agayne aynstehis wille,

The kyng wold grettly He will take it to grette take it to ille,

Where vpon theym broughte And where vpon me bynde,

frz. v. 2077 ff.: frz. v. 1949 ff. nichts. Bien sieuent, qe li reis est teus,

Trop auereient uers lui mesfait, Se feissent senz lui tel pleit,

Die citirten frz. verse stimmen inhaltlich wenigstens einigermassen zu Ip. A v. 1995 f.; v. 1997 ist hinzugefügt, und dann der ganze passus auf die frühere stelle übertragen.

5) Ip. A v. 2693 f.:

So semely knyghttes, as So semely chyldern, as they they were II,

In all the courte ys no In all the curte was no moo,

frz. v. 2960:

Mut i out deus beas cheualers

6) Ip. A v. 3000 f.: Ip. A v. 2744 f.:

The quene to hur mete he Tille her mete I wille her sette

And seruyd hyr, when Andserueher, when she is set;

frz. v. 3468:

Ke de seruir la pas ne fine;

frz. v. 3468 stimmt zu beiden englischen stellen wenigstens einigermassen; frz. v. 3014: Assez li serrai tuz jurz prest! steht ferner.

7) Ip. A v. 4738: Ip. A v. 3055:

That she louyd hym Whedur she loved hym neuer the lesse; neuer the lesse, frz. v. 6402: frz. v. 3544 nichts.

Kar a desmesure l'ama.

An diese beiden stellen ist angeglichen Ip. A v. 3473: She louythe hym neuer pe lesse = frz. v. 4308 ff., die dem wortlaute nach ferner stehen.

Ausserdem stimmt Ip. A v. 3056: In hertt she it hyde, in-

haltlich zu v. 3472: Thowe she wold, pat no man wyst.

8) Ip. A v. 3625 f.:

And garte araye hym There he gert araye hym thare,

thare,

His stede and hym all His stede and hym all in in rede; white,

frz. v. 4521 ff.: frz. v. 3547:

Mut se fist armer gentement, La descent e se fet armer;

L'escu uermeil a sun col pent, El poin prent la uermeille lance

Od la uermeille cunussance E munte sur le destrer sor.

Ueber die weisse farbe der rüstung ist an zweiter stelle frz.

v. 3563 erst später die rede.

Zu Ip. A v. 3626 und v. 3061 stimmt endlich noch Ip. A v. 4193: His stede and he in blake, wo frz. v. 5548 nichts.

9) Ip. A v. 3633 f.:
Ipomadon his way is paste
Be that dernestye;
In the mornynge erly
He passyd thorow the derne
stv.

frz. v. 4531 f.:
Od sun uadlet atant s'en Ipomedon atant s'en turne,
turne, Al dangun vent e il aiurne;

El fosse entre, e il a iurne;

Von dem tiefliegenden gange ist hier an zweiter stelle frz. nicht die rede. Trotzdem ist das theilweise wörtliche zusammenstimmen auch der frz. stellen gewiss beachtenswerth.

10) Ip. A v. 4801 f.: Ip. A v. 3339 f.: Off all, that come fro . . . Sayd, for sothe, he was the este or weste, best To day the blake hathe borne Off knyztes, bat come fro

hym beste,
frz. v frz. v. 6488:

est or weste; frz. v. 4138 nichts.

K'el secle n'at si bon uassal;

11) Ip. A v. 4664 f.: Ip. A v. 3366 f.:

Fare well, till eftsones bat But a thousand tymes bou we mete, here grette,

And as oftyne tymes bou For efte synes maye we her grette, mete!

Es handelt sich nur um v. 3367 = v. 4664, inhaltlich = frz. v. 6321 f.: Tel auenture pot venir, Ke la uerrai a grant le i s i r. Aber dieser passus ist nicht aus der ersten genauen wiedergabe, engl. v. 4655 f.: I shall here after, when god will, Att leyser speke wyth her my fille, sondern aus der freieren widerholung in der nächsten strophe entnommen; frz. v. 4159 nichts.

12) Ip. A v. 4645: Ip. A v. 3943: Grette well thy lady Grette that lady, as god me bright of ble, frz. v. 6304: v. 3948:

La fiere saluez, amis, Thou sey to the bryght of ble!

frz. v. 5179 nichts.

Ip. A v. 3366: But a thousand tymes fou here grette = frz. v. 4159: La fere mut me saluez, steht ferner. Doch vgl. auch Ip. A v. 3967 = frz. v. 5197.

13) Ip. A v. 4631 ff.: Ip. A v. 3949 ff.: The other sayd: How may Iasone sayd: Syr, who is that, That wat so well, what I bis be, So grette mervell haue I, hat? That ye so well woste, Grettly it mervells mee!

what I hight? frz. v. 5184: frz. v. 6299 f.: Iasun se arestut esbais, E dit : Sire, ki estes uus?

Dit: Ke uus ad mun nun apris?

Ip. A v. 3351 f.: The tothere sayd: Be goddes myghte, Syr, hou wiste ye, how I highte? = frz. v. 4143 ff. steht dem wortlaute nach ferner.

14) Ip. A v. 4636: Ip. A v. 3954: Felows, I wot well, onys Felowes onys we ware! we were,

frz. v. 6302 f.:

frz. v. 5185 nichts.

Kar unkes si bon cumpaignun n'oi,

Cum vus me fustes jadis.

Ip. A v. 4999 ff.: 15) Ip. A v. 5068 f.: Praye the kyng wyth good wille, Bid hym take it to no ille, That he take hit to no ille: will He wat well, pat I hym Well he wott, how I hym wanne; ... I wanne hym on a clere wanne, A thousand on vs lokyd day, A thousand lokyd on thanne, The sonne shone wel clere. thanne; frz. v. 6676 nichts. frz. v. 6704: Dites lui, ke il nen tenge a mal, Oanz tuz, kar pas ne l'emblai; Cler iur fut, quant iol gaaignai. Ip. A v. 5154 ff.: 16) Ip. A v. 5218 f.: The kyng beratte lowde Thekyngealawghtterlough lovgh And sayd: Ya, in feythe, And he sayd In faythe, syr, well inowgh! well inovgh, frz. v. 6829 ff.: frz. v. 6775 ff. nichts. Li reis ert uaillanz e curteis, Tut en riant dist en gabeis: Amis, iol sai mut ben de fi:

Diese stelle ist bes. darum merkwürdig, weil die antwort des königs in Ip. A nur zu der im ersteren passus voraufgehenden bemerkung (v. 5216: he wot, I trowe etc.) passt, nicht aber zu dem in v. 5153 gesagten. Das bedürfniss der angleichung hat also die rücksicht auf den zusammenhang überwogen.

Ip. A v. 5558: 17) Ip. A v. 6781: In his sadull they hym In his sadull they hym sett, sett, frz. v. 8319: frz. v. 7149 nur:

Malgis munte, Caemius atant s'en turne, Ip. A v. 6302 ff.: 18) Ip. A v. 6360 ff.:

When ye laye on the I praye the, were was pat and whanne?.... lande! When was bat, I yow praye? I can nott tell, verelye,

I can not, verely, tell what day, But on the lond, I hope, ye the daye, laye

frz. v. 7907 f.: frz. v. 7838 nichts.

Tel hure ai veu en estur, Mes ne sai pas numer le iur.

Beide male liegt eine wechselrede zwischen Ip. und Canoneus vor, dessen einmischung in die unterhaltung jedoch Ip. A v. 6301 ff. durchaus nicht am platze ist.

Ip. A v. 6613: 19) Ip. A v. 7516: He sayd, this battayle He sayd, thus battayle shuld be his, shuld be his, frz. v. 8110 nichts. frz. v. 9245:

Si la deredne demanda;

20) Ip. A v. 8086: Ip. A v. 6926:

For you be grettly wounde; I holde you wyghttly wounde.
v. 8092:
v. 6929:

For ye be shavyne rownde! Thow arte shavyne rownde! frz. v. 9855 f.: frz. v. 8530 nichts.

Cument ke seit de cele plaie, Vne en auez horible e laie.

v. 9848 f.:

Curunez estez cume moine, Le peil en est nettement res,

To dethe when she yode.

frz. v. 10224:

Ip. A v. 8017:

To dede when she yode.

frz. v. 9773 nichts.

Le derein iur ke il deuia.

22) Ip. A v. 8344: Ip. A v. 8239:

But yf it were the drewle- It was the drewlerayne!

frz. v. 10059: frz. 9970 ff. nichts.

Si ne fust le druz la reine.

Beide male räth Cab. auf den früheren geliebten der königin, als auf den, der die rolle des narren gespielt habe. Die ganze idee zu v. 8237—9 dürfte also aus v. 8340 ff. entnommen sein.

b) nur dem inhalte nach:

1) Die begrüssungsworte, die str. 34, v. 394—402 Ip. an die fiere richtet, fehlen frz. v. 464; sie stimmen inhaltlich zu Ip. A str. 219, v. 2588—2596, wo frz. v. 2855—64 entspricht, und dürften nach dem muster jener gedichtet sein; dass v. 400: Ofte sythes this haue I harde saye, wörtlich = v. 2594, dient dieser behaup-

tung zu willkommner stütze.

2) Ip. A v. 527: By syde ther was a fayre foreste; das wird frz. hier (v. 529 nur; Mes river e bois tant ama) nicht ausdrücklich berichtet, sondern erst bei einer späteren gelegenheit, v. 3153 ff.: Cil chastel fut mut ben asis, El plus bel liu de cel pais; La forest est tut envirun, Ki dure pres tresque al dangun, und ist daher hier als vorausgenommen anzusehen. An der entsprechenden stelle von Ip. A, v. 2849 f. heisst es mit beziehung auf das früher gesagte; That holde stode in the foreste, That Ip. knewe alber best.

3) Ip. A v. 3051 ff.: The quene per to wold take no kepe, But laye in bedde, purposyd to slepe, And sore forthought pat tyde, That he ne was man of prowes, wo von dem morgen des ersten turniertages die rede ist, entspricht inhaltlich v. 3617 ff.: The quene lay still as anny stone, Word wold she speke none, But had full mekyll care, That no prowes on hym lysse, Thereffore she syghyd full sare, = frz. v. 4509 ff., wo es sich um die frühe

des zweiten tages handelt; frz. v. 3539 ff. nichts.

4) Statt Ip. A v. 3968 f.: And saye, I shall, as I have sell, Speke wyth hur, when I maye! bietet frz. v. 5198: A tut dis mes si amis ere [= Ip. A v. 4654: Righte as my faythefull frend], dagegen stimmt dazu inhaltlich Ip. A v. 4655 f.: I shall here after, when god will, Att leyser speke wyth her my fille = frz. v. 6321 f.

- 5) Ip. A v. 5122 ff.: Grettly marvelyd was be kynge, When he saw, wyth oute lesynge, The stedes, that the burgays brought entspricht frz. v. 6745 ff.: Meleager, li nobles reis, Ad ueu uenir li burgeis, E ueit les destrers ke il ameine, Tut se espert e uers sei l'accine. Danach sind gebildet die räumlich nahe stehenden verse, Ip. A v. 5110 f.: In herte grette mervayll had sum, When they saw the burgays come, That they knewe all bedene, wo frz. v. 6732 vac.
- C) Ein zug ist aus einer stelle auf eine frühere und auf eine spätere inhaltlich übertragen.
- 1) Ip. A v. 564; When flovrys were sprong, swete of smell, fast = das. v. 5373: There flovris were spryngand, gwete of smell; frz. v. 563 und v. 6985 nichts. Vielleicht liegt eine inhaltliche angleichung an v. 2447 vor: The frithe was full of swete flouris = frz. v. 2717: Perent ces foilles e ces flurs.
- 2) Ip. A v. 4060: Welcome, Thoas, so mot thow bee = frz. v. 5339: Ore auant, Thoas, ben uengez! ist übertragen nach Ip. A v. 3492: The quene sayd: Thoas, bou art welcome, wo frz. v. 4336 nichts; ebenso nach Ip. A v. 4747: Welcome, Thoas! quod the quene, wo frz. v. 6412 gleichfalls vac.
- 3) Zu Ip. A v. 4158: There att all men lowz there fille == frz. v. 5502 f.; Quant li reis l'oi, mut s'en rist E li cheualer tut entur stimmt inhaltlich Ip. A v. 3582 f.: Bothe lewze erle and barone And all the folke bedene, und ebenso Ip. A v. 4843: All lough, save Cabanus, per atte; frz. v. 4465 sagt nur: Li reis s'en rist mut e gaba.
- D) Eine stelle ist zwar nach dem vorbilde einer früheren gedichtet, oder umgekehrt, jedoch so, dass sie sich in bezug auf einige worte näher an eine dritte parallelstelle anschliesst:
- 1) Ip. A v. 4140 f.:

 And ye may say, as I have Thou maye say, so have I sell, sell, To day my houndes hathe done full well,

frz. v. 5469 ff.:

Amis, fet il, dites al rei, E si dites mut ben al rei, Hui unt mes chens mut ben curru,

Im ganzen ferner steht Ip. A v. 3549 f.: All my houndes, thou may hym say, To day hathe done full well = frz. v. 4423 f.: Mut ad ui ben curu Nublet E Ridel e tuit mi brachet. Nur in bezug auf die worte done full stimmt Ip. A v. 4829 näher zur vorliegenden stelle.

2) Ip. A v. 7230 f.:

The dwarff sayd to the damy- . . . they fonde a well, sell: Ioyefull was that damysell,

Here be syde is a fayre well,

frz. v. 8898 ff.: frz. v. 8384 nichts.

Le naim vint, si l'aresuna . . . Kar traeum vers cele funteine,

Bestimmend war mir für diese anordnung der stellen die gleichheit der reimworte; ausserdem ist jedoch zu vergleichen Ip. A v. 6674 nach meiner herstellung (vgl. die anm. z. d. st.): Imayne hathe a welle fonde; fonde nur hier und v. 6828.

- E) Mehrere stellen stimmen zusammen, ohne dass sich auch nur an einer der entsprechenden frz. stellen etwas inhaltlich analoges fände.
 - a) in bezug aufinhalt und wortlaut:

1) Ip. A v. 205 f.:

He sayd: Dere maystur Nay, dere maystur ThalamThalamewe, ewe,

Ye haue byn to me trusty Ye haue byn to me trusty

and trewe, and trewe Ip. A v. 8805 f.:

Ipomadon gave to Tholamewe,

That to hym was euer good and trewe,

An keiner dieser drei stellen findet sich frz. (vgl. v. 237, 1743 ff., 10510) für die zweite zeile ein wort der entsprechung. Thalamewe: trewe reimt ausserdem auch v. 1244 f. und v. 6190 f., ebenso Ip. B v. 33 f., v. 149 f., v. 639 f.

2) Ip. A v. 572 f.: Ip. A v. 1274 f.:

In to the foreste wyll we In the forest gan they fare, fare, At the herttes to hounte To hunte at the herte full pare,

frz. v. 572 und v. 1322 nichts.

3) Ip. A v. 1328 f.:

Be the grette god, bat all Be the grette god, that all hath wrought,

hath wrought,

Ip. A v. 2106 f.:

hath wrought,

hathe wrouzte,

Now se I wele, ye love me All men maye see, bou louyste nought! her nouzte,

frz. v. 1371:

Ore say bien, ne m'amez Ore sai io ben e peca soi, guerre.

Amfion, ke vus l'amez poi!

Abgesehen davon, dass für guerre und poi in den engl. versen nought gesetzt, sowie say durch se wiedergegeben ist, ist die erste zeile in diesen selbständig hinzugefügt.

4) Ip. A v. 2384 f.:

An as white as anny mylke, Apon a palfreye white as mylke, The sadull couered in white sylke, In a sadull all off sylke,

frz. v. 2647: frz. v. 7941: Li vns ert blancs cum neif negee, Sur un mul blanc une pucele,

Von einem seidenen oder mit seide überkleideten sattel ist an keiner der beiden frz. stellen die rede; höchstens heisst es vom haar dieses pferdes an der ersteren stelle v. 2649: N'out si sueue seie el munt. Ob der reim: milke: silke aber an beiden stellen entlehnt ist aus Ip. A v. 2898 f.: The tent was white as anny mylke, The bordures all of clene sylke = frz. v. 3305: Le tref ert d'un bon drap de seie, ist sehr fraglich, da dieser reim in den romanzen typisch ist, vgl. die anm. zu v. 2384. Beachtenswerth ist aber dabei doch, dass wenigstens je zwei caudae in str. 245 und str. 545 offenbar zu einander in beziehung stehen; vgl. v. 2897: Lyght as the mone it shone = frz. v. 3304: Si cler cum se il fust de grant iur, mit v. 6465: As the sonne hyr coloure shone, wo frz. vac., sowie v. 2900: In he werld was bettur non = v. 6459, ohne entsprechung im frz.

5) Ip. A v. 2748 f.: Ip. A v. 3004:

Beffore her bedes syde, cer- And kyssyd that lady before her bedde, tayne,

Att eche a tyme her kys;

frz. v. 3020 und v. 3475 ist von dem bette nicht die rede.

Ip. A v. 5008 f.: 6) Ip. A v. 3354 f.:

Thynkys bou not off the And thou may say, bat be strange valett, straunge valet,

Att the super be the was Onys att sopper that was sett sette? Before her in the foreste,

Ip. A v. 3391 ff.: Ip. A v. 4637 f.:

In be foreste before you at Attasupper, thou wotte well, where, suppere

To geddur were we sett. When I was sett the by.

Ip. A v. 5243:

At sopper how that he satte,

frz. v. 4150, 6684, 4205, 6304, 6836 nichts. Alle fünf belege weisen auch wörtliche übereinstimmungen auf.

Ip. A v. 4000 ff.: 7) Ip. A v. 3446 ff.: 7) Ip. A v. 3446 ff.: Ip. A v. 400 Thre grette herttes . . . I pomadon,

hade he slon. That in his hert was Ipomadon in his hert fayne....

Thre grette herttes had was fayne, That his mayster had this he slayn.

herttes slayne;

frz. v. 4273: frz. v. 5215 f.:

Ben eurent le iur espleite. Mut unt le iur ben espleite, De ueneisun sunt mut charge.

Von der dreizahl der hirsche, die allerdings ja an beiden stellen auf conjectur beruht, steht im frz. ebenso wenig, wie von Ip.'s freude über die reiche jagdbeute. Ausserdem ist v. 3446 und v. 4002 gleichlautend, und endlich sind die gleichen reimworte fayne: slayne zu beachten.

8) Ip. A v. 3615 f.: Ip. A v. 4014 f.:

For you grett strokes will He may have gevyn amonge he geve be okes

In forest vnder an ake! Knyghttys so mony grette strokes,

frz. v. 4508 nichts. frz. v. 5302 nichts.

9) Ip. A v. 4059: Ip. A v. 4746: Hee knelys downe on his And knelyd downe on his knee kne;

Ip. A v. 5130:

He knelys downe on his kne:

Dazu stimmt dem sinne nach Ip. A v. 3489: Before the borde: downe gan he knele; v. 3715: He knelyd to Melengere; v. 5212 f. The burgays knelys downe to the fere; v. 5237: He kn el yd downe to that lady; v. 6557: Ipomadon knelythe downe in the flore; frz. v. 5338, 6410, 6754, 4329, 4616, 6819, 6833, 8083 nichts. Nur an éiner stelle des gedichtes findet sich die ceremonie des niederknieens auch frz., Ip. A v. 391: The chyld before her knelys than = frz. v. 460: Devaunt luy s'est agenoillez. Dass der engl. bearbeiter diesen zug aus der zuletzt genannten stelle auf alle anderen übertragen hat, ist zwar nicht wahrscheinlich, aber bei der methode desselben immerhin nicht unmöglich.

10) Ip. A v. 4182: Ip. A v. 4730:

They cursude and bannyde They cursyd hym, bothe h y m euery chone, lesse and more. frz. v. 5538 nichts. v. 6393:

Pur lui gaber, nient pur el, Ip. A v. 4855:

11) Ip. A v. 4581: He wend, he shuld a He wend, he shuld haue knowen ben,
6229 ff nichts frz v knowen ben,

frz. v. 6537 nichts. frz. v. 6229 ff. nichts. 12) Ip. A v. 4605 f.: Ip. A v. 4793 f.:

Full faste the blod ranne I sawe the blode down bedene, Renne downe be his syde;

That many a man myghte it see;

I thanke hym, that all made I thanke god off his sonde,

That he soo fayre for hathewrozte, me hathe wroghte nouztte,

14) Ip. A v. 4782: Ip. A v. 5893:

frz. v. 6272 nichts. 13) Ip. A v. 4642 f.: frz. v. 6478 nichts. Ip. A v. 4947 f.:

off noughte, That he so fayre for me

frz. v. 6340 nichts. frz. v. 6631 nichts.

Off boynte berethe the Off bounte bare the bell. bell:

frz. v. 6454 ff. und v. 7489 f. nichts wörtlich entsprechendes. Trotzdem würde ich diese stellen garnicht angeführt haben, weil die phrase typisch ist, wenn nicht in str. 404 und 497 noch eine zweite cauda sehr ähnlich lautete; vgl. v. 4785: Soo was he fers and fell! = frz. v. 6463: S'il demenat mut laidement; mit v. 5896: That were bothe fers and fell, wo frz. vac.

15) Ip. A v. 5098 f.: Ip. A v. 8159 f.:

euer more in his For euermore in his hert herte he bought, he thought,
Yet till her avow cord- Till her vowe corde I ede he nowght, novght,

> Ip. A v. 8565 f.: And euer more in my hert I thought, To hyr vowe I corded nowghte,

Bez. des aus diesem misstrauen Ip.'s in seine eigne leistungsfähigkeit resultirenden entschlusses ist zu vergleichen v. 5101: That made hym oftyn tymes fro her fare, v. 8156 f.: Ipomadon thynkes aye Prevely to nynd his waye, v. 8161: Therfore I will nythdrawe; v. 8567: Away I wold haue ben = frz. v. 10266: Einz voil de terre en terre aler. Zu der zuerst genannten stelle stimmt noch genauer v. 8543: That made me fro her fare, = frz. v. 10244: Ke d'iloc me estot turner, engl. in ganz ähnlichem zusammenhange; frz. bietet an keiner der den obigen entsprechenden stellen ein pendant, vgl. frz. v. 6722 und v. 9889 ff.

16) Ip. A v. 5135 f.: Ip. A v. 5539 f.:

I trowe, ye knewe, how he So worthy werkes, as bou hat he hat he wrought wrought

Befor on this dayes Before this thre dayes.

thre!

frz. v. 6772: frz. v. 7140 nichts.

Asez sauez, cum il le fist.

Die zeitbestimmung fehlt also in beiden texten.

17) Ip. A v. 5139: Ip. A v. 5224:

And sayd: Lord, whey per Good lord god, whether pat pat was hee? were hee?

frz. v. 6775 nichts. 18) Ip. A v. 5203: frz. v. 6832 nichts. Ip. A v. 7170:

Alas, foule, where was thy She sayd: Alas, fole, what is bought? thy bought?

frz. v. 6812 nichts. 19) Ip. A v. 5509 f.: frz. v. 8767 nichts. Ip. A v. 5544:

Syr, ye myght a lette me goone I myghte haue byn in peas And byn in peas langare. langore,

Ip. A v. 8028 f.:

I trowe full well, ye hade better Byn in peaslangore.

frz. v. 7107, v. 7140 und 9740 nichts.

20) Ip. A v. 5567: Ip. A v. 6783:

His arme hyng waginge His arme hynge babelyng be his syde, bye;

frz. v. 7149 nichts. 21) Ip. A v. 6171 ff.: frz. v. 8319 nichts. Ip. A v. 6502 ff.:

He hathe sworryn, so For he hathe sworne, so god hym saue, god hym save,

That ouer wyth hym he That ouer wyth hym he will here haue will her haue

In to Ynde Majore! In to Ynde Mayore. frz. v. 7687 nichts. In to Ynde Mayore.

Ip. A v. 6493 f.:

He hathe sworne, so god me save, Till his wyff he will heere haue, frz. v. 8020 ff. nichts.

22) Ip. A v. 6192: Ip. A v. 7542:

frz. v. 7732 nichts.

Hit is wars thenne I Allas, it is wors thane I wende!

frz. v. 9262 nichts.

XCVIII

23) Ip. A v. 6585: Ip. A v. 7491 f.: His mayster and his Till he come to the ermypage, tage, There his may ster and his

v. 6588:

Att the ermytage.

frz. v. 8131 f.: frz. v. 9289 ff.:

Sun mestre e sun herneis enueie Tholomeu ne s'est targez pas En Calabre par autre ueie. Venuz est deske al ermitage,

Von dem pagen ist nur an den beiden englischen stellen die rede; die erwähnung der eremitage dagegen ist allerdings von der zweiten auf die erste übertragen.

24) Ip. A v. 6686: Ip. A v. 7113:

And as a fole his hedde he And as a fole his hedde he shoke

frz. v. 8681 nichts. frz. v. 8203 nichts.

> Ip. A v. 7054 f.: Right as a fole, wyth outen bode,

Euer more his hedde he shoke. frz. v. 8616 nichts. Ip. A v. 6839: 25) Ip. A v. 6682:

Therefore was Imagne wrothe The wyth she was wrothe inowzhe; inowgh:

frz. v. 8387 nichts. frz. v. 8185 nichts.

Beiden englischen stellen ist auch gemeinsam der reim: inowzhe: bovgh.

26) Ip. A v. 6832: Ip. A v. 7239:

Wyne and bakyne venysone Bakone venysone and wyne frz. v. 8387 nichts. frz. v. 8912 nichts.

b) nur dem inhalte nach:

Ip. A v. 3075: Ip. A v. 3632: His mayster dyd his comaunde- His mayster hies on huntyng faste, ment;

Ip. A v. 4191:

His mayster dothe, as he hathe hym byden, frz. v. 3560, v. 4530 und v. 5546 nichts.

F) Ein oder mehrere frz. verse sind an einer späteren stelle, wo frz. nichts ähnliches bietet, genauer übertragen als an der örtlich entsprechenden:

1) frz. v. 3572: e il aiurne; v. 3581 f.:

Dunt uentele la cunisance;

Ip. A v. 3653 f.: He hovis and heyes vp his lavnce, El feutre tent sa blanche lance, Wyth the wynd wevys be conisaunce; Be that shewyd the day;

Ip. A v. 3089 ff.:

Be bat the day gan dawe.

He hovis before that fayre castell, The wynd wavyd his whyght pensell,

Man beachte insbesondere die übereinstimmung im reime in den beiden ersteren stellen; frz. v. 4545 vac.

2) frz. v. 4338:

Ip. A v. 4063:

Liquels en ad porte le pris. What man hath borne be price awey?

Ip. A v. 3494:

Who durst best byde on bent! frz. v. 5340 nichts entsprechendes.

- G) Ein englischer passus stimmt genauer zu einer späteren frz. stelle als zu der örtlich entsprechenden, während sie an ihrem eigentlichen platze unübersetzt geblieben ist:
- 1) frz. v. 4308 ff.: Ele li fust asez bone amie: Se il la eust de bon quer re-

Ip. A v. 2792 ff.:

She louyd hym wondur-wele berfore:

And he had axed her any more, quise, In hope he myght haue bene,

frz. v. 3082 ff.: La reine pas nel haeit: Se il eust mustre sa ualur, Ele l'eust ame par amur, steht ferner. Dag. Ip. A v. 3473 nur: She louythe hym neuer be lesse.

2) frz. v. 4305 ff.: Coment k'il fut de hardement V de bone cheualerie, Ele li fust asez bone amie '.... She louyd hym well for his service,

Ip. A v. 3018 ff.: Kar iol quit al men escient, But so he ys sayd in olde sawe, Whedur pat euer love will drawe,

Lake no lettyng mase:

Ke amur est de fere iustise: Amur ne quert fors sun delit,

Inhaltlich stimmen beide stellen ziemlich genau zusammen, während die Ip. A v. 3018 ff. entsprechende, frz. v. 3495 ff., ein anderes sprichwort bietet. Dieser englische passus scheint nun seinerseits sinn und wortlaut von Ip. A v. 4740 beeinflusst zu haben, welcher lautet: For lakkyng lett she nought. So ist ein an einer stelle der übertragung ausgelassener frz. passus an zwei räumlich getrennten anderen stellen zur verwerthung gelangt.

Damit schliesse ich diese lange liste von belegen ab, indem ich mir vorbehalte, an späterer stelle auf die daraus zu ziehenden schlüsse zurückzukommen, und wende mich nun zu einigen anderen klassen von wiederholungen, die von den bisher besprochenen

principiell zu sondern sind.

Von den oben aufgestellten gruppen von angleichungen und übertragungen, sind vor allem diejenigen fälle von wiederholungen zu trennen, welche sich auf das dem epischen dichter aller zeiten eignende recht ausführlicher erzählungsweise zurückführen lassen (vgl. Am. a. Amil. p. XXXIX). Unter diese rubrik gehört u. a. der fall, dass jemand die worte eines anderen einem dritten reportirt; so wenn Ip. A v. 263: I shall aske leve for vs both

der inhalt von Ip.'s bitte in Thol.'s antwort wiederholt wird, oder wenn der auftrag Ipomadons, Ip. A v. 2549 ff.: And say, here is a knyghte, sertayne, That will speke wyth hym right fayne, No ping me so dere! = frz. v. 2811 ff., von Cap. zwei strophen später, v. 2574: To speke wyth you he comys maste Ouer all oper thynge! ohne entsprechung im frz. dem könig gemeldet wird; ebenso ist es zu beurtheilen, wenn die botschaft des königs Daires an Ip. in zwei auf einander folgenden strophen (502 f.) berichtet wird, zuerst im munde des königs, dann als darlegung der gesandten, während frz. die letztere nach v. 7548 als selbstverständlich übergeht und sich gleich zu Ip.'s antwort wendet; oder wenn der schluss, den Ip. aus Egeon's botschaft zieht, v. 7640: My leman may hur yelde = frz. v. 9364: La fiere se vodra ia rendre, dem boten selbst vorher in den mund gelegt wird, v. 7629 ff.: The lady is in so grett dystresse, That nere to yeld her in poynt she es. Hieher rechne ich ferner, wenn es str. 262 zuerst in der rede des wächters von dem fremden ritter heisst: His stede and he is all in whyzte = frz. v. 3595: Il est tut blancs, cist cheualers, und gleich darauf, in derselben stanze, von der fürstin berichtet wird: The lady weyndis to a wyndowe And saw hym hove as white as snowe, wo frz. v. 3602 nur entspricht: A estres uet pur esgarder. Ebenso gehört es in diese rubrik, wenn str. 264 v. 4 ff. der könig von Spanien sagt: Younder is for the feres love A kyng (l. knyght) in white, wele dothe hove, And to hym will I ryde = frz. v. 3617 f., und der inhalt dieser rede in folgender weise für die erzählung in der vorhergehenden strophe verwerthet wird: The kynge of Spayne, syr Ottynore, Sawe the white knyght hove thore In armys good and gaye, wo frz. v. 3607 ff. den weissen ritter nicht erwähnt. Nicht minder ist hieher zu ziehen Ip. A v. 5999 ff., wo die leistung des eides durch Dayres beschrieben wird, welchen die boten vorher v. 5981 ff. = frz. v. 7561 ff. in seinem namen zugesagt hatten; frz. v. 7590 vac. Ferner beachte man Ip. A v. 6223-5, wo Ip. ausdrücklich erklärt, er werde sich als narr verkleiden, während frz. v. 7761 ff. = Ip. A v. 6226 ff. nur diese thatsache als solche erzählt wird; desgl. Ip. A v. 6244-6, wo Thol. der befehl ertheilt wird, heimlich in der stadt für sich wohnung zu nehmen, während frz. v. 7782 f. = Ip. A v. 6247 nur von der ausführung desselben die rede ist. Umgekehrt wird Ip. A v. 2367 f. die ausführung eines befehles als solche hinzugefügt, nachdem dieselbe vorher, v. 2366 = frz. v. 2634, ausdrücklich zugesagt war; ebenso wird nur Ip. A v. 4325-7 erzählt, dass der rothe ritter verspricht, Ip. zu gehorchen, und in seinem zelte die rothe rüstung ablegt; frz. v. 5759-62 = Ip. A v. 4322-4 erwähnen nur Ip.'s forderung. Vgl. auch o. p. XCVIII u. b). Auf diese allgemeine epische neigung zu ausführlichkeit der darstellung möchte ich es endlich auch zurückführen, wenn die gegen den schluss des gedichtes hin mehrfach angebrachten übersichten über das reichbewegte vorleben des haupthelden vom bearbeiter erweitert worden sind, ohne dass in diesen zusätzen der hörer irgend ein ihm neues moment erführe; hierher gehört Ip. A v. 8559-64, die erwähnung des aufenthaltes in Frankreich und der tödtung Lyolyne's, sowie v. 8580-82, die seiner rolle als narr,

worüber frz. v. 10268 ff. schweigt; die überwindung des heidenfürsten führt dann Pryncyus noch einmal unter Ip.'s verdiensten auf, Ip. A v. 8677 f., wo frz. v. 10379 vac.; ein drittes mal erfahren wir dieselbe als inhalt von Cabanus schreiben an Mellengere, Ip. A v. 8766 ff., und ein viertes mal kommt dies factum zur sprache als begründung der freudigen stimmung am hofe, v. 8758 f. Und so liessen sich noch manche ähnliche fälle beibringen.

Gesondert ist ferner zu behandeln die wiederholung einer thatsächlichen angabe in derselben oder einer der unmittelbar darauf folgenden strophen sowie die durch vergleichung des frz. originals erweisbare vorausnahme einer späteren notiz um eine oder mehrere strophen, sofern diese dann ausserdem auch an der ursprünglichen stelle reproducirt wird. Hier hat den dichter offenbar meist nur die absicht geleitet, die durch die strophenform einigermassen gestörte continuität der erzählung zu wahren; der hörer sollte durch ein zweitmaliges vernehmen eines einzelnen momentes an den inhalt der ganzen voraufgehenden stanze erinnert oder auf den der folgenden vorbereitet werden. Dass diese, zu einer zeit, wo der verfasser eines epos viel mehr auf hörer als auf leser zu rechnen hatte, an sich gewiss löbliche tendenz manier ausarten kann, ist ja leicht zu begreifen; thatsächlich als solche ist es zu bezeichnen, wenn die wiederholung sich innerhalb ein und derselben strophe findet, wo denn doch bei einem einigermassen aufmerksamen publicum eine unterstützung des gedächtnisses sehr überflüssig war. Es folgt eine auswahl von belegen

A) Wiederholung eines zuges der erzählung in der nächsten, übernächsten oder drittnächsten strophe mit mehr oder weniger wörtlichen anklängen:

Str. 49 v. 4: Vppon a lavnde fayre and wyde, v. 6: They sett that ladyes tente = frz. v. 574 f. = str. 51 v. 2: On the lavnde they set pat bryght of ble. - Str. 109 v.4ff.: Suche a dreme I dremyd to nyght, That here to dwell I have no myghte . . In to my contre muste I goo = frz. v. 1332 ff. = str. 111 v. 2 ff.: Here may I no lenger dwell: To nyght so dremyd me, That I mvst nede wend my waye. - Str. 348 v. 7 f.: Syr, say the kyng pus, I praye pe, H,e had byn better at home (l. wode?) wyth me; v. 10 f.: I trow the red knyght shuld have spard, To have ledde away Lyard! = frz. v. 5478 ff. = str. 349 v. 1 f.: Syr, grette hym wele and say hym ytt, He myghte haue redden on hym yit, Hadde he byn wyth mee. - Str. 361 v. 2 f.: She wend, the knyght in rede were, He had hur leman beene = frz. v. 5661: E veit le uermeil cheualer, Ben quide ke cil seit [son] deer = str. 362 v. 1 f.: For well wend pat lady bright, The redde had byn her own knyzte. - Str. 560 v. 10ff.: For wele thou wo ttes, and fou wylt say, The fere hathe louyd me many a day, But that is not to nevyn = frz. v. 8160 f.; wiederholt str. 562 v. 1 ff.: Well ye wot, damysell, The fere of long hathe lovyd me well, Thow it not knowen bee. - Str. 606 v. 1 ff.: Stille lay Ipomadon, And how

she made pis mekill mone, He hard every dell = frz. v. 8813 ff.; wiederholt str. 609 v. 1 f.: Ipomadon stille lay And hard all pat she wold saye.

Ein moment der erzählung findet sich in der zweit- und

drittnächsten strophe wiederholt.

Str. 197 v. 4 ff.: Ye, mayster, and I were there, So non myste, what I were, I wold be well lycande = frz. v. 2615: Mestre, sauez, qe io uodreie? Ke nuls ne sache qe io seie; wiederholt str. 199 v. 11 f.: And so shall I, that no man witte Ne know, pat it is I, sowie str. 200 v. 2: Were I there, pat no man it wyste.

- B) Vorausnahme eines zuges der erzählung aus einer der nächstfolgenden strophen in eine frühere.
 - a) mit mehr oder weniger wörtlichen anklängen:

Str. 183 v. 7 f.: For me were lever all forsake, Then of ur love I shuld take = frz. v. 2466 ff.: Meulz woil desheritee atendre A tut dis, senz prendre mari, Ke del tut perdi mun ami; vorausgenommen in str. 182 v. 7: For me had lever all forgoo, Another love or I shuld too. — Str. 504 v. 1: His doughtur gladly have I wold = frz. v. 7559: Kar sa fille ai mut cuweitee; vorausgenommen in str. 504 v. 3: His doughtter were me dere. — Str. 654 v. 5: What devill off hell is fat for the = frz. v. 9445: E cil li respunt: E vus ke chaut? vorausgenommen str. 653 v. 12: But what were that for you?

b) nur mit inhaltlicher übereinstimmung:

Str. 524 v. 11 f.: But we must cast us of sum while, That we ne knowen were, einigermassen = frz. v. 7746 f., vorausgenommen in str. 523 v. 11 f.: But well were me, and I were thare,

That none in erthe me kend.

Besonders hervorheben möchte ich die beiden nun folgenden stellen, weil da durch die prolepsis geradezu der verlauf der erzählung unterbrochen wird. Ip. A str. 76 v. 10: To her chambyr sche her spede = frz. v. 937: Ele estut a chambre aler; vorausgenommen str. 75 v. 5: To chambyr went that lady sone, wo diese notiz in störender weise verfrüht erscheint. — Noch merkwürdiger ist der nun folgende fall. Str. 124 v. 11 f.; And sayd: Now, lady, wot I wele, That is the straunge valet = frz. v. 1524: Dame, est ceo le vadlet estrange? übertragen nach str. 123 v. 7 f.: And yf I them to geddur sett Then it was the straunge valet, wo diese verse garnicht in den zusammenhang passen; sie wiedersprechen direkt der unmittelbar vorhergehenden versicherung Ymayne's: To witte, what his name myght be, I can no reason fynde, und lassen dieselbe das namenräthsel zu früh lösen.

C) Vorausnahme und spätere wiederholung einer notiz zu gleicher zeit:

Ip. A str. 110 v. 11: Or, sertes, Is hall wend wyth the = frz. v. 1348: leo irroy od vous, kar tut suy prest; vorausgenommen str. 109 v. 8: Then schall I wyth the wend also; wiederholt str. 111 v. 6: Then schall I wend wyth the.

Unter D) fasse ich die fälle zusammen, wo es sich nicht entscheiden lässt, ob wiederholung oder vorausnahme vorliegt, und zwar

1) weil der doppelbericht am schlusse einer und am beginn der unmittelbar darauf folgenden strophe steht:

Str. 54 v. 5 ff.: In myddys of the lavnde before the fere For feyntes fell he downe; For ther myghte he go no foote; v. 10 ff.: The hounde also myghte renne no more, For feyntenes fell downe before That lady fayre off facyown. Str. 50, v. 1 ff.: So wery for rennewer they tow, A foote further myghttenopergoo, But fell before the fere = frz. v. 612 ff. — Str. 220 v. 1 ff.: So grett good men spekythe of the, That I wold thy seruant be: This made me hedyr to ryde ist eine blosse recapitulation des inhaltes von str. 219, vgl. bes. v. 3: Ys holdyn non so good, v. 11 f.: but it were ye, To serue, v. 8: That made me hedyr take the waye; vgl. frz. v. 2855 ff. - Str. 464 v. 10: He brake his right shulder bone, That to the grounde is he goone = str. 465 v. 1: The stuart lyethe on the grounde; v. 4: His shulder bone was brokyne so = frz. v. 7102 : L'espalle destre li perca ; v. 7106 : lus de cheual l'ad abatu. — Str. 595, v. 11 f.: So littill was the harburage, That both one in ne they toke = str. 596 v. 1 f.: The in ne was so streyte, for thy They both e must in a chambur lye = frz. v. 8623 ff.

- 2) weil sich für keine der betreffenden gleichen stellen eine genaue entsprechung im frz. original findet.
- a) Die übereinstimmung erstreckt sich auf inhalt und z. th. auf den wortlaut:

Str. 44 v. 10: He wold here of no chevalry e = str. 45 v. 7: Of chevalry wold he not here. — Str. 447 v. 10 = str. 448 v. 11: That he was so his gates goone. — Str. 450 v. 11: Ill his curtasy here has kyde = str. 451 v. 10: Yll hathe he shewyd his curtasye. — Str. 596 v. 4 ff.: In her hertte she thynkes sone, Over-mekyll amys has she done, To amend it, she hathe thought = str. 598 v. 2 f.: And in her hertte she thynkes sone, To amend hit mekyll more. — Str. 637 v. 5 f.: Mådame, I saye yow securlye, Att hym is littill holde = str. 638 v. 5 f.: Mådame, I saye yow sekerlye, No nothere wyse helpe will hee.

b) Die übereinstimmung erstreckt sich nur auf den inhalt:

Str. 393 v. 5 f.: Grette well that lady brighte of ble Righte as my faythefull frend! = str. 394 v. 5 f.: And as oftyne tymes fou her grette, As gresses per be grounde. — Str. 650 v. 4 f.:

He made hym aray all in blake, That she no hedde to hym shuld take = str. 651 v. 4: He was armyd in blake harnes, v. 8 f.: That she shuld no knowlege have, Whedyr of them were here foo.

E) Wiederholung eines momentes der erzählung in ein und derselben strophe:

Str. 332 v. 2 f.: The nyghte ys comyn, the day is went, The sonne drawethe downe, inhaltlich = v. 10: The seconde day this is comen to ende; frz. v. 5172: La nuit reuent, le iur s'en uet stimmt der stellung in der erzählung nach zu engl. v. 10, dem wortlaute nach zu v. 2. — Str. 417 v. 4: Vpon yound stede, pat pou may see = frz. v. 6624: Certes, treis cheuaus, ke veez ci; wiederholt v. 9: Thow maye see, where they stonde. -Str. 467 v. 4: Syr, thou shalt have a littill hackeney = v. 8: That hackeney, mayster, bryng hym tille; frz. v. 7131 f.: Tholomèu apela a sei: Baillez li men cest palefrei! stimmt der stellung nach zu v. 4, dem wortlaute nach näher zu v. 8. Hie und da wird sogar in zwei unmittelbar auf einander folgenden versvierteln dasselbe berichtet, nur mit einiger variation im ausdruck; so str. 50 v. 7-9 und 10-12 gegenüber frz. v. 585 f.; ebenso str. 140 v. 8: That knoweth pis ringe, thy broper is he = v. 11: Thy brother schall the know there by, die beide frz. v. 1707 f. wiedergeben: E cil qe l'anel conoistera, En fin vostre frere serra, falls nicht etwa an zweiter stelle thou für the einzusetzen ist, entsprechend frz. v. 1709 : E vus issi le conustrez.

Ein factum wird zweimal in derselben strophe erzählt und

ausserdem noch einmal in der unmittelbar darauf folgenden.

Str. 746 v. 4: Betwene them to was never no proffe = frz. v. 10524: L'un de eus l'autre ne cureca, wiederholt v. 11: Betwene them two was never no bate, und str. 747 v. 8: Betwene them two was never stryff.

Besonders zu beachten sind endlich die fälle, wo die wie derholte oder vorausgenommene fassung dem original genauer entspricht wie die erstmalige erwähnung.

a) bei wiederholung:

Str. 18 v. 7 f.: Who lovys ay at home to wonne, Lyttill gode shall he conn, und str. 19 v. 4 ff.: The wyse man and the boke seys: In a cowrte who so dwell always, Full littill good shall he con, verglichen mit frz. v. 249 ff.: Mestre, vus sauez bien ke dit Li sages homme en son repit: De affaitement n'auera ia pris, Ke n'est fors de vne cort apris. — Str. 163 v. 1: He sayd sothe and wyste it noughte entspricht genauer frz. v. 1989: Il dist ueir. mes pas nel saueit, als die vorhergehende übertragung derselben stelle, str. 162 v. 8: He sayd wel sother then he wend. — Str. 503 v. 5: And sythen to the kyng of Fraunce wend schliesst sich enger an frz. v. 7541: Ke il sun message porte al rei, an, wie str. 502 v. 4 f. — Str. 513 v. 10: Off all them moste mornyd the maye = frz. v. 7643 f.: Mut sunt ircz de la nuucle,

Mes nul tant cum la dameisele; str. 513 v. 4: The mayden sighed and sayd alas steht ferner. — Str. 594 v. 2: A mery word myght he non gett stellt sich näher zu frz. v. 8608: Ne ben ne mal ne li deistes, als str. 593 v. 11: Off you he myghte gette neuer a worde. — Str. 647 v. 3: So long, he thynkes, he byde ist eine genauere übertragung von frz. v. 9363: Des ore purreie trop atendre, wie str. 646 v. 8: Here may I dwell no lange.

b) bei vorausnahme.

Str. 53 v. 1 ff. Hornys blewe and houndus ranne Wyth oppyn mowthe full mery than And many bugels blaste = frz. v. 594 ff.: Cornent e huent cil valet E des braches tant duz cry; übertragen nach str. 51 v. 10 ff.: For bugelys blaste and brachys crye Wyth oppon mowthe full veralye There myght no best haue grythe. Das bellen der hunde hat frz. nur mit der zuletzt angeführten stelle gemein. — Str. 453 v. 3: Yff god will graunte þe grace = frz. v. 6975: Alez, dunc, amis, deu vus meint; übertragen nach str. 452 v. 6: Syr, god graunt the grace þer tille. Die letztere fassung stimmt genauer zum frz. original.

Hier dürfte sich am besten anschliessen die erwähnung der wichtigeren umstellungen in Ip. A gegenüber dem frz. ge-

dichte. Es sind die folgenden:

1) Ip. A v. 98 f: All men callyd her, that her knewe, Of Calabere the fere = frz. v. 141: La fiere pucele est nomee, hier aber an richtiger stelle und durch das gelübde motivirt, dort unpassend vorausgenommen. 2) Ip. A v. 692: And cursyd his destone = frz. v. 728: Souent maudist sa destine, was aber erst c. 60 verse später steht; der bearbeiter hat mehrere erwägungen der fürstin zu einer zusammengezogen. 3) Ip. A v. 1682-4: Die königin von Apulien hat vor ihrem tode reiche geschenke ausgetheilt; das wird hier zu spät berichtet, frz. v. 1720 ff. an der richtigen stelle. 4) Was frz. v. 1831—38 als erwägung der fiere hingestellt wird, setzt sie nach Ip. A v. 1821 ff. Imeine auseinander; dafür ist das gespräch hier um frz. v. 1895 — 1922 gekürzt. In einzelheiten berühren sich beide erörterungen allerdings. 5) Ip. A v. 2040 f.: Die fiere freut sich über die ankunft ihres cousins Cabanus; davon steht hier frz. v. 2196 nichts, aber dass dieser den könig in der that begleitet, war frz. schon früher, v. 2157, gesagt, wo engl. v. 2027 vac. 6) Das in Ip. A v. 2076 — 2081 erzählte wird frz. v. 2168 — 80 erheblich früher, gleich bei der ankunft Meleager's berichtet, wo Ip. A v. 2033 vac. 7) Ip. A v. 2235 — 7: Die fiere ruft ihre vertrauten zu sich = frz. v. 2413—18, was oben nach v. 2127 fehlt. Nach frz. v. 2537 wendet sie sich hier vielmehr in erster linie an den könig, daneben aber allerdings auch (vgl. v. 2539) an die barone. 8) Ip. A v. 2922—36 wird der herzog von Breytayne vor dem herzog der Normandie genannt, frz. v. 3351-72 ist die reihenfolge umgekehrt. 9) Ueber die trauer von Amfyon's leuten über seinen tod wird frz. v. 3841-48 nach Ip. A v. 3227, hier erst später v. 3237 ff. gesprochen. 10) Ip. A v. 3411 stimmt, wenn auch nicht wörtlich, zu frz. v. 4233 ff.: Meinte dolur en ad eue, Mes tut est a fable tenue Vers la dolur k'ele ore demeine.

Diese steigerung des schmerzes ist aber doch eigentlich erst dann berechtigt, wenn vorher berichtet war, dass das suchen nach Ip. resultatlos verlaufen ist; das steht nun in der that frz. v. 4221-4, also vorher, während es Ip. A erst später, v. 3432-4, nachgeholt wird. 11) Ip. A v. 3249 ff.: That knew not Ipomadon, All woo was hym, but he was slone, But sonne was stynt but stryffe, gibt nur dann einen sinn, wenn Ip. noch nicht weiss, dass der von ihm getödtete ritter der fiere verhasst war, was er aber hier bereits v. 3211 ff. von Iason erfahren hat. Im original steht der entsprechende passus, v. 3809 f.: Ke il l'oust mort, pas ne quida; Quant il le sout, mut li pesa, ganz richtig vor Iason's mittheilungen. 12) Die betrachtung über Ip.'s charactereigenthümlichkeit findet sich frz. v. 4262-68 (entsprechend Ip. A v. 3440) erheblich eher wie Ip. A v. 3477-82. Es leuchtet aber sofort ein, dass dieser passus sich für die erstere stelle, wo gerade von dem ihm allgemein gezollten lobe die rede war, viel besser schickt, als für die zweite. Dazu kommt, dass v. 3483 per sich nur auf pe maydens, v. 3460, beziehen kann; deren spottreden kann aber Ip., der sich da noch ausserhalb der halle befand, unmöglich mit angehört haben, und so schwebt der sinn von v. 3483 s. z. s. in der luft. Anders frz., wo es vor der, Ip. A v. 3483 entsprechenden stelle heisst, v. 4318: Mut s'en suzristrent les puceles, Ne sourent pas ke el feutre iut. Es liegt hier eine eigenthümliche ungeschicklichkeit seitens des englischen dichters vor. 13) Str. 313 enthält ein stück der erzählung, welches frz. v. 4636-46 c. 30 verse später erscheint, wo es auch dem zusammenhange entschieden besser entspricht. An eine umstellung der strophe ist schon darum nicht zu denken, weil dieser abschnitt nach Ip. A str. 315 v. 6, also mitten in einer stanze, einzusetzen wäre. Den bearbeiter mag hier die rücksicht geleitet haben, den bericht über Ip. nicht durch eine andre episode zu unterbrechen. 14) Ip. A v. 3740 f.: lason come to feld be benne Wyth noble speres IX or X = frz. v. 4648: Iasun s'en est d'iloc parti, v. 4651 : Lances emportat asez, was aber dort früher berichtet wird, etwa inhaltlich nach Ip. A v. 3712, wo schon in beiden texten von Iason die rede war. 15) Ip. A v. 3785-96, die besiegung des herzogs von der Normandie durch Ip., ist frz. v. 4956—64 viel später erzählt, räumlich nach Ip. A v. 3835. Ein grund für diese umstellung ist nicht einzusehen. Uebrigens ist die übereinstimmung zwischen beiden fassungen bez. dieser stellen nicht genau, denn frz. ist nichts davon gesagt, dass Ip. den besiegten zu der fiere schickt, sondern nur, dass diese den sieg Ip.'s mit ansieht. 16) Ip. A v. 3919-27 sind nach frz. v. 5101-23 gedichtet, welche ihrer stellung nach auf Ip. A v. 3892 hätten folgen sollen, freilich mit erheblichen kürzungen; dag. ist, um das stück hier anzupassen, v. 3920: They sawe the kyng lye on he playn, hinzugefügt; vgl. frz. v. 5107 f. 17) Ip. A v. 4098-4103: die besiegung des Cananeus durch Ip. ist hier sehr unpassend hinter der erörterung über den könig noch nachgetragen; frz. findet sie sich v. 5383 ff. an ganz richtiger stelle. 18) Ip. A v. 4307—10 steht an früherer stelle wie frz. v. 5750-2, was in diesem falle vielleicht seinen guten grund hat, denn frz. v. 5736 ff. weist Ip. ein lösegeld ab, das ihm noch garnicht angeboten war. 19) frz. v. 5235-5256, die apostrophe an den tod und die sich daran schliessende tröstung

der fiere durch Iason und Imeine stehen Ip. A statt nach v. 3986, viel später, nämlich v. 4688-90 und v. 4697-4708; man beachte z. b. Ip. A v. 4697 f.: A, thou dethe, lett for no ryches, For bewtene for worthynes, = frz. v. 5246 f.: Ne lessez pas pur ma richeise Ne pur beaute ne pur valur. Das stück ist also von dem abend des zweiten turniertages auf den des dritten übertragen. 20) frz. v. 6639 - 44, die aufforderung von Ip.'s wirth an diesen, sich mit der fiere zu vermählen und die regierung von Calabrien zu übernehmen, findet sich Ip. A nicht, wie zu erwarten wäre, nach v. 4961, sondern erst v. 5032 ff. Diese umstellung ist ungeschickt, denn der engl. dichter wird dadurch gezwungen, Ip. zweimal sagen zu lassen, dass er sich noch nicht vermählen wolle, v. 4962 und v. 5039. Freilich mag er seiner sonstigen methode nach gerade diesen umstand am wenigsten als störend empfunden haben; ja zum überfluss lässt er Ip. seinen widerwillen gegen das heirathen noch ein drittes mal aussprechen, v. 5047 ff. 21) Statt frz. v. 7843-51 bietet Ip. A nach v. 6300 eine rede des Canoneus, die hier nicht allzu passend erscheint; die ausgelassene stelle ist v. 6334 ff. nachgeholt. Auch sonst ist diese ganze scene betreffs der anordnung besonders frei behandelt; so steht die frage des narren nach Cab. frz. v. 7883 ff. vor der bitte des Caeninus an den könig, ihn zu behalten; dagegen findet sich Ip.'s apell an die königin und ihre antwort (Ip. A v. 6406-17) frz. v. 7873 ff. vor beiden. Auch ist Ip. A v. 6547 ff. die frage nach Cab. merkwürdiger weise erheblich später angebracht wie frz. v. 8046 ff., die etwa nach Ip. A v. 6520 hätten gestellt werden sollen, wo sie viel besser hingepasst hätten. 22) frz. v. 8093—8119 steht Ip. A an späterer stelle, nach v. 6597 statt nach v. 6556; der bericht Imeinens über den narren wird mit dessen auftreten verknüpft durch v. 6616-18, zu denen frz. nichts entsprechendes bietet. 23) Ip. A v. 6844-46 stellt sich zu frz. v. 8195-98, Ip. A v. 6847 f. zu frz. v. 8200, statt dass diese stelle nach v. 6696 reproducirt wäre; Ip. A v. 6850 f. ist zusatz des engl. dichters. 24) Ip. A v. 7127-7165 sind zwei frz. monologe Ismeines, v. 8697-8730 und v. 8747-8762, in ihrer reihenfolge umgekehrt; ausserdem ist der erste frz. passus erheblich länger als das entsprechende englische stück. 25) Ip. A v. 7491-3: Ip. trifft sich mit Thol. und Egeon bei der eremitage; frz. erzählt das v. 9291 erst später und knüpft daran Ip.'s auftrag an Egeon (v. 9295 ff. = Ip. A v. 7584 ff.), Lyolyne zu beobachten. Die schilderung der erscheinung des letzteren geht in Ip. A diesem auftrag voran, frz. folgt sie darauf. 26) Die frage, Ip. A v. 7632: Egyon, saw thou Lyolyne? = frz. v. 9354: E Leonin ucistes vus? nimmt sich im englischen texte einigermassen sonderbar aus, nachdem Egyon schon in der vorigen strophe, v. 7623 f. von jenem gesprochen hatte; frz. steht v. 9356 die entsprechende stelle hinter der obigen frage, während vorher nur von der fiere die rede war. 27) Ip. A v. 8199 f.: Ip. legt, nachdem er sich ausgeruht hat, seine rüstung wieder an; das wird frz. v. 10078 erst unmittelbar vor seinem zweikampfe mit Cab. erzählt, wo dieser zug ja auch besser hinpasst.

Es ergibt sich aus diesen belegen, dass der bei weitem grössere theil der umstellungen im verhältniss zum original als schlimmbesserung anzusehen ist. Was den bearbeiter zu den-

selben veranlasst hat, vermag ich nicht zu sagen; dass die beschaffenheit seines originals die ursache derselben sei, ist zum mindesten sehr unwahrscheinlich. Ebenso gewiss ist er für die hier weiter aufzuzählenden abweichungen von seiner vorlage, die als missverständnisse zu bezeichnen sind, verantwortlich zu machen.

1) Ip. A v. 731 f. wird die zehnzahl auf die hirsche bezogen, während der frz. dichter von den jägern spricht (vgl. d. anm. z. d. st.). 2) Ip. A v. 3200: Oute off the prece hym gas kann sich nur auf Amfyon beziehen; der entsprechende vers des originals, frz. v. 3772: En sus se trest hors de la presse geht aber auf den unmittelbar vorher genannten weissen ritter. 3) Ip. A v. 5316-8: Wyth sorofull hertte makyng her moone etc. sagt der englische dichter von der königin, während es auf die fiere gehen soll; er hat frz. v. 6922: Ki mut suuent s'en dolt e pleint aus versehen zum folgenden genommen statt zum vorhergehenden. 4) Ip. A v. 5588 f.: To his chambyre sithen he went, The quene in herte her sore repent, entsprechend frz. v. 7163 f.: En chambre s'en vet la reine, La teste porte mut encline; der übersetzer hat fälschlich nach vet interpungirt und En - vet auf den seneschall bezogen, der eben vorher seine rede schliesst. 5) Ip. A v. 5861: Ip. was neuer so fayn, ist als übertragung von frz. v. 7484: Tel joie n'out plus ke il nasquit anzusehen; aber hier geht der vers unzweifelhaft auf den knappen, nicht auf Ip. 6) Ip. A v. 6757 f.: Maugis sett his stroke so faste, The spere thorow the shyld paste, entspricht frz. v. 8295: Parmi l'escu ferri Malgis, wo aber bei der übertragung Malgis als nom. statt als accus, aufgefasst ist, wenn nicht etwa der dichter damit frz. v. 8290: Chescuns a autre l'escu fent frei hat wiedergeben wollen.

Hier muss ferner eine merkwürdige unklarheit im ausdruck zur sprache kommen. Nach Ip. A v. 3555: To day the white hath borne hym best, muss jeder leser annehmen, der weisse hund sei mit keinem der vorher genannten hunde, Blokan, Nobillet und Redel identisch, zumal man von ihrer farbe vorher garnichts vernommen hat; erst aus frz. v. 4426 ff.: Mes de trestuz mes chens le pris. . . Enporte Baucan le velu, geht hervor, dass dieser (= engl. Blokan) unter dem weissen hunde zu verstehen ist; in ähnlicher weise wird in dem berichte des kammerdieners, Ip. A v. 3576 ff., der weisse hund den beiden anderen vorher ohne bezeichnung ihrer farbe genannten gegenüber gestellt, wo es frz. v. 4464 wieder heisst: E Baucan fut le meillur. Dieselbe unklarheit begegnet in verstärkter form an der correspondirenden stelle in dem berichte vom zweiten tage, Ip. A v. 4143 f.: Rydell ran at devyse, To day my red hounde berythe the pryce, wo sich erst aus frz. v. 5472: Mes Ridel les ad tuz vencu, ergibt, dass Ridel mit dem rothen hunde identisch ist; allerdings klären uns hier auch schon die worte des Thoas auf, Ip. A v. 4154: And how the price Rydall hade. In der entsprechenden scene des dritten abends ist die ausdrucksweise gleichfalls dunkel, Ip. A v. 4831 f.: In Beymovnde conde I fynde no lake, To day hathe borne hym best be blake, gegenüber frz. v. 6511 f.: Vn men brachet neir, Baaillemunt, Mes chens venqui quanqe q'il sunt. Ich weiss für diese gesuchte dunkelheit des ausdrucks keine auch nur einigermassen plausible

erklärung zu geben; in Ip. C ist alles in ordnung, vgl. p. 341³¹ f.: bot ouer all othre Blaunchard (= Baucan?), his white dog, had ronne best that day, p. 344⁴⁹ f.: of all othre Ridell, my reid dogg, ran best this day, p. 348³¹ f.: that soueraynly ran blak Beau-

mound and did the best that day.

Eine andere, unzweifelhaft beabsichtigte und zugleich interessante stileigenthümlichkeit mag ebenfalls hier erörtert werden. Es handelt sich um die stellen, wo Ip.'s knappe Egeon erwähnt wird. Namentlich genannt wird derselbe zum ersten mal Ip. A v. 2067 ff.: Also there was in place A chyld, that full witti was, Hys cosyn Egyon, That he hym selff had sent thedure etc. Aus frz. v. 2301 f. geht aber hervor, dass derselbe mit dem knappen identisch ist, den Ip. s. z. nach Candres mitgenommen hatte, vgl. frz. v. 315 f. und engl. v. 295 ff., wo freilich der text verdorben zu sein scheint; mindestens wird v. 296 etwa lauten müssen: A chyld, hys currure for to be. Dagegen müsste man nach dem wortlaute von Ip. A v. 2288 ff.: A cosyn had Ipomadon, A noble chyld, Egyon, The same tyme in the place, glauben, diese personlichkeit werde hier zum ersten male in die erzählung eingeführt, während frz. v. 2589: Egeon ne se ublia mie den knappen ganz richtig als bekannt voraussetzt. Noch ein drittes mal wird uns derselbe im englischen texte wie ein unbekannter vorgestellt, v. 3079 ff., wo es u. a. wieder heisst: The semely chylde Egyon Was cosyn to Ipomadon, Right nere sib of his blode; frz. entspricht der ganzen stelle nur v. 3568 ff.: Fors vn vadlet, v mut s'afie, Filz a un barun de sa terre; Il out servi en meinte guerre, deren wortlaut zufolge es des frz. dichters meinung kaum gewesen sein kann, diesen knappen mit Egeon zu identificiren. Hier kann den bearbeiter doch wol nur die absicht geleitet haben, für den fall, dass die lange dichtung stückweise vorgetragen wird, diese figur, die nicht gerade zu den wichtigsten helden derselben gehört, jedesmal neu zu präsentiren, statt einfach auf ihr früheres auftreten zu verweisen. Dass er an ihm ein besonderes interesse nimmt, sehen wir u. a. daran, dass er ihn auch sonst wiederholt mit namen nennt, wo frz. nnr allgemein von einem knappen spricht, so v. 3136: Egyon of his hors toke hede gegen frz. v. 3679 f.: Li vadlet vit ke cil chai, Al frein ad le destrer sei, ferner v. 3442 f.: At the ermytage hathe hym bidyn His cosyn Egyon, während frz. v. 4271 nur von tuz ses vadlez die rede ist; ebenso v. 3887: He lede hym syne to Egyon gegenüber frz. v. 5080: Al vadlet baille le destrer. Dagegen ist es wol auf eine gedankenlosigkeit des bearbeiters zurückzuführen, wenn Ip. A v. 5467: A good stede he leppus vpone den anschein erweckt, als handele es sich hier um ein vorher noch nicht erwähntes, beliebiges pferd, während doch sicherlich das dem seneschall abgewonnene gemeint ist, denn dies ist das einzige, welches er von den erbeuteten rossen behalten hat, vgl. v. 5065 ff.; frz. bietet an dieser stelle überhaupt nichts entsprechendes.

Haben wir in einem früheren abschnitte die inhaltlich anmerklichen plus-züge von Ip. A gegenüber frz. zusammengestellt, später die durch angleichung und übertragung veranlassten betrachtet und endlich die durch den character des epischen stiles im allgemeinen und der strophenform im besonderen bedingten wieder-

holungen erörtert, so erübrigt nun noch, die sonstigen erweiterungen dieser englischen version, soweit dieselben auf ihre eigenschaft als freie übersetzung zurückzuführen sind, kurz zu classificiren.

Und zwar erwähne ich in erster linie den fall, dass die bearbeitung direkte reden bietet gegenüber indirekten im original. Hierher gehört Ip. A v. 122 ff.: das urtheil der grossen über das gelübde der fiere, frz. v. 133 ff. nur in indirekter rede angedeutet. Ip. A v. 229-34: Ip.'s bitte an seinen erzieher, ihn bei seinen eltern die erlaubniss zur reise zu erwirken; frz. v. 292-96 indirekte rede. Man beachte ferner Ip. A v. 322 ff. gegenüber frz. v. 348 ff., v. 1709-11 im vergleich zu frz. v. 1745 ff. und vgl. v. 1777-83 mit frz. v. 1817-26; v. 2009-12 mit frz. v. 2117 ff.; v. 2513-18 mit frz. v. 2791-94; v. 2774-6 mit frz. v. 3049-53; v. 4539-43 mit frz. v. 6136-40; v. 5642-4 mit frz. v. 7250-2; v. 6025-8 mit frz. v. 7600-2 (überdies dem wortlaute nach abweichend und kürzer); v. 7610-12 mit frz. v. 9323 f. Wie die im original begegnenden kurzen wechselreden in der englischen übertragung in der regel in derselben form wiedergegeben sind, so sind diese knappen fragen und antworten hier mehrmals auch da eingeführt, wo sich frz. nichts entsprechendes findet; so in str. 336, ein gespräch zwischen Iason und der fiere, wo frz. v. 5223-8 nur historisch über den inhalt von Iason's mittheilung berichtet wird.

Daran schliessen sich zweitens eine anzahl stellen, wo eine kurze notiz in der vorlage zur einfügung einer direkten rede den anstoss gegeben hat. Dahin gehört Ip. A v. 268-276: Thol. trägt dem könig die bitte Ip.'s vor; frz. v. 298: Al roi uint si l'ad prie; Ip. A v. 474-80, die dankrede des mundschenken, wo es frz. v. 500 nur heisst: Mult li mercie bonement; Ip. A v. 486-90, die anerkennenden äusserungen der höflinge über den vorher verkannten Ip., gegenüber frz. v. 503 f.: Eus memes tenent. . . E lui curteis e bien apris; v. 494-502: das selbstgespräch der fiere und die an ihre umgebung gerichteten worte über Ip.'s höfische bildung, gegenüber frz. v. 505 ff.: La siere pucele ensement. . . . Le tint apres mult [pruz e] sage; Ip. A v. 572 f.: Die fiere spricht ihren wunsch aus, auf die jagd zu gehen, vgl. frz. v. 564 f., wo das als factum berichtet wird (vgl. auch o. p. XCIV); Ip. A v. 889: Ipomadons abschiedsworte vor der fiere, gegenüber frz. v. 923: Conge demande; Ip. A v. 2224-28: Die fiere sagt es Amphion ins gesicht, dass sie ihn hasst, frz. v. 2526: Ieo quit k'ele ne l'ama neent, als vermuthung des dichters gefasst. Ip. A v. 2634 f.: Ip. ladet Cab. zum essen ein, vgl. frz. v. 2906: Capaneus od lui retint; Ip. A v. 2314 ff.: Ip. fragt Thol. um rath wegen seiner betheiligung am turnier, frz. v. 2602: A Tholomcu l'ad dit issi; Ip. A v. 6999-7001: Der zwerg fordert Ip. auf, mit Imeine zusammen zu speisen, frz. v. 8584: Al chevaler vent si li prie; Ip. A v. 7299 f.: Die klagerede von Leyunder's knappen, frz. v. 9018 nur: Grant dol en fet e descumfort. Ganz neu, und wenigstens in dem auf uns gekommenen frz. texte auch durch keine andeutung veranlasst sind z. b. die beruhigenden worte, welche Ip. an den von der fiere gekränkten Iason richtet, Ip. A v. 869-74.

Hierher gehört drittens das öfters zu tage tretende streben nach kleinmalerei, nach ausführung und veranschaulichung von

zügen, die im frz. texte nur ganz kurz angedeutet sind; ich führe einige einschlägige stellen an. Freilich ist es gerade hier schwer, zwischen dieser rubrik und sachlichen hinzufügungen eine grenze zu ziehen. frz. v. 322 f. wird erzählt, dass Ip. und Thol. sich nach der stadt begeben, wo die fiere hof hält; Ip. A v. 304 f. erkundigen sie sich erst danach, wo die fürstin residirt. frz. v. 512: Kar il sert afeiteiement gegenüber wird Ip. A v. 503-5 specieller ausgeführt, dass Ip. wirklich seitdem mundschenkendienste versieht. Theilweise detaillirter als in frz. ist ferner die schilderung der jagd, die thätigkeit der treiber (v. 606 f.), der klang der hörner und das bellen der jagdhunde (v. 609), sowie Ipomadon's ritterschlag, Ip. Av. 1692-6 gegenüber frz. v. 1739. Man beachte ferner v. 4915-17: Ip. zieht die von ihm erbeuteten pferde aus dem stalle; dass dies geschehen, wird bei seinem gespräche mit dem wirth allerdings vorausgesetzt, aber frz. v. 6598 nicht erwähnt. v. 6274--6279: Weiteres über Ip.'s benehmen in seiner rolle als narr und der schreck, den er manchen der herren und damen am hofe einflösst; frz. v. 7810 nichts entsprechendes. Ip. A v. 7058: Das ärmliche dorf, wo Ip. und Im. übernachten sollen, liegt am ufer eines baches; frz. v. 8621 nichts. Ip. A v. 7334 ff.: Die schilderung des nachtquartiers im freien ist viel anschaulicher, wie frz. v. 9063 f., vgl. die in der anm. zu v. 7335 angeführten parallelstellen. Der zwerg nimmt Ip. die rüstung ab und macht für jeden von den mitgebrachten tüchern ein bett zurecht. Ip. Av. 7853-5: Imeine schreit nicht nur laut auf, als sie Ip. in gefahr zieht, sondern betet auch für seine rettung; frz. v. 9591 nichts entsprechendes. Ip. A v. 8136 f.: Aus furcht vor Lyolyne wagt niemand die stadt zu verlassen; frz. v. 9897 wird nur von dem kummer der bewohner im allgemeinen berichtet.

Viertens lässt an ein paar stellen der bearbeiter ein wenig seine subjectivität heraustreten, so in der früher besprochenen einleitung zu der dichtung und sonst, wo er den leser auf den weiteren verlauf der erzählung vorbereitet, so v. 43-5 (vgl. d. anm. z. d. st.); v. 388: But aftur sore it bande the fre, wo frz. v. 454 bietet: Mes deu lui doint de ceo assez; v. 896: And that repent her syth full ille; v. 2919-21, v. 2928-30 und v. 2935 die hindeutung auf den misserfolg des prinzen Monestus von Irland, des herzogs von Breteyne und des herzogs von der Normandie in ihren bemühungen um die hand der fiere; frz. nur an letzter stelle, v. 3363: lo quit, ke asez s'en penera; v. 7095 f. wo er zum schlusse einer erörterung über eine eigenthümlichkeit des frauencharacters beifügt: Godes dere blessyng and myne Muste they have therefore! Hierher kann man ferner etwa noch rechnen v. 7221: A littill comforte pou haste, Imayne! oder typische betheuerungen, wie v. 7867: As god me kepe frome shame — alles in allem, wie man sieht, für eine so lange dichtung verschwindend wenig persönliche regungen.

Einigermassen durch das versmass bedingt ist eine fünfte classe vou erweiterungen. Den accessorischen character der caudae in den schweifreimstrophen habe ich bereits Am. a. Amil. p. XLII betont. Hier lässt sich derselbe darum noch mit grösserer sicherheit nachweisen, wie in den meisten anderen, in diesem metrum abgefassten epen, weil die direkte vorlage des dichters zur verfügung steht. Es ergeben sich folgende klassen von caudae, für die sich im original nichts

inhaltlich entsprechendes findet:

1) Verweis auf die quelle, v. 5662: The storye wettnes thus. 2) Versicherung der wahrheit einer behauptung oder eines momentes der erzählung, v. 2479 = v. 3918: In hert ys nouzte to hyde; v. 2608 = v. 4803: In erthe is nouzte to hyde; v. 4621: In faythe, it is not to hyde; v. 3586: To witte wyth outyn wene; v. 3155: Trewly for to trowe; v. 4127 = v. 4866: The sothe say yff I shall; v. 4486: This is be sothe, I saye; v. 5211: Sertes, that is no nay; v. 6107: I say you securlye; v. 5187: That make I god a vowe; v. 4938: And per to here my hand. 3) Zeitbestimmungen, v. 6195: For ever wyth outen ende; v. 2243: A longe while here beforene; v. 2915: A longe while day and nyghte; v. 2805: Wyth in a littill stounde; v. 4103: A littill before the nyght; v. 3146: To the III dayes were goone; v. 6095: There have I byn to yere; v. 6066: Beffore the sprynge of day; v. 6049: The nyght comythe nere. 4) Ortsbestimmungen, v. 2189 = v. 5686: In all bis world so wyde; v. 5674: Bothe farre and nere; v. 2728: No where in towne ne fylde; v. 3509: Nobur be frythe ne be feld; v. 4824: Amonge the woddes wyld. 5) Verneinung irgend welcher verzögerung einer handlung; v. 288: They made no tarrynge; v. 4170: Wyth oute more tareynge; v. 4890: Wyth oute any tareynge; v. 3763 = v. 6717: Wyth outen wordes moo; v. 3062: He wold no lengur byde; v. 4626: As faste as he myzte ryde; v. 4902: As faste as he myghte hye; v. 2707: Cabanus wold not fyne. In str. 304 finden sich sogar zwei hiehergehörige caudae, v. 3: And taryd not that tyde, und v. 6: He wold no lengur abyde. 6) Verneinung der unterlassung oder hemmung einer handlung durch irgend welche entgegenwirkenden kräfte, v. 934: For oughte, that I may doo (vgl. d. anm. z. d. st.); v. 5088; For thyng, that myghte betyde; v. 1839: Whethere they be leefe ore lathe; v. 6765: Though hym were lothe there too; v. 928: What so any man sayes; v. 1288: For noughte pat you can saye; v. 5076: Whedyr he blesse or banne; v. 1836: Yff they be never so wrathe; v. 2500: Were he neuer so stowte; v. 4416: Be he neuer so wyghte; v. 2969: Were she neuer hym so dere; v. 1432: Shuld I be dede perfore. 7) Betonung der energie in der ausführung einer handlung, v. 1651: Wyth myghte and all thy mayne; v. 4570: Wyth all the myghte they maye. 8) Betheuerungen, schwüre und anrufungen gottes, v. 469: As I have happe or sele (vgl. d. anm. z. d. st.); v. 2755: As have I joye and blis; v. 1928: As be I sauyd fro payne; v. 1495: My lyff, bat darre I well lay (vgl. v. 2168); v. 1893: Be hym, that all shall wolde; v. 2207 = v. 5121; Be god, that all hathe wroughte; v. 1976 = v. 2060; Be grette god, moste of myghtte; v. 1291 = v. 1489 = v. 2225; Be god, pat owth this day, fast = v. 2165; Be hym, that owethe bis daye (vgl. die langzeilen v. 1311 und v. 1338); v. 1916: Be that, pat ys but one, fast = v. 6092: Be god, pat is but one (vgl. die langzeilen v. 1617 und 2262); v. 1958: Be god in maygeste; v. 1991 = v. 3989 = v. 4989: Be god and seynt Myghell; v. 3709: Be god so myld of mode; v. 547 = v. 1176 = v. 3233 = v. 4142 = v. 4615 = v. 8833: Be god and be my lewte; v. 751 = v. 4312 = v. 5094: Be god and my lewte (vgl. die langzeilen v. 4426, v. 4592,

v. 8093, v. 7752 und v. 7675). 9) Aufzählung körperlicher vorzüge oder guter charactereigenschaften eines helden, v. 4118: The comelye vnder pelle; v. 6702: That maydon bright and shene; v. 769: They were so fayre and goode; v. 991: He ys to fayre and goode; v. 1699 = v. 2909: That worthy were and wyghte; v. 2737: That worthy is all way; v. 1887: A bigge man and a bold; v. 2275: That wele durste byde on bente; v. 4392: That cowde per wepons welde; v. 5941: Stille men and not stovte; v. 2380: That were bothe myld and meke, ebenso v. 2731 von gott: That moste is meke and mylde; v. 3757: That woman ys so wyse. 10) Hyperbolische ausdrücke bei der schilderung von gegenständen, v. 372: Ther myght no better been; v. 2665 = v. 4755: That euer was sene wyth eze; v. 6566 f.: A better coote. . . . Than euer his dame hym spanne. 11) Vergleichungen, v. 4267: Hit shone as beymes bryghte; v. 5022: As sonne, that shynes prov glasse; v. 5845: He sterryd as bere at baye; v. 6381: Than ofere oxe or cowe. 12) Hinzufügung einer näheren bestimmung, a) zu einer person, zur bezeichnung des ranges oder der gesellschaftlichen stellung, v. 2356: Ys eme to that fayre lady; v. 2695: That he kyng wyth hym hasse; v. 5112: That they knewe all bedene; v. 5214: Be Mellengere per she satte; v. 5665: The doughttur off Dryseus; zur illustrirung der äusseren erscheinung, v. 2918: In armure burneshed bryghte; v. 3119: In armys good and gaye, fast = v. 3658: In armoure good and gaye; v. 6080: Bothe wyth hounde and wyth horne; die begleitung betreffend, v. 6110: Wyth a revde companye; v. 5716: And bolde men hym abovte. b) zu einer sache, v. 2415 f.: (his armour . . .) That he bare on his bake; v. 2828 f.: (the tyme...) That they before had sett; v. 4314 f.: (no armys) Wyth yzen that men may see. c) zu einem verbum, v. 2264 f.: (groche noughte,) To sette this turnament; v. 3028 f.: (huntyng) At rayne dere and at roos. 13) Beifügung a) einer bedingung, v. 2686: Iff god wille gyff me grace; v. 5064: Wythe that pou wend thy waye. b) einer motivirung, v. 348: So ys she ware and wyce; v. 3721: For euer he was hir nere; v. 3781: For tene of Manastus; v. 4419: He knewe his conusaunce; v. 4761: So was he wondur-whyzte; v. 6046: He was the curtysere; v. 6131: So grette sygh on hym soughte. c) eines zweckes, v. 2192: To lay me by his syde; v. 2542: To do no man no dere; v. 2975: To wynne that lady clere; v. 4965: To lede wyth all my lyff; v. 5522: To kepe hem all this yere. d) einer folge, v. 4606: That many a man myghte it see. 14) Inhaltliche wiederholung der vorhergehenden zeile, v. 789 f.: (They bothe were att her byddyng bown) And dyd as she them badde; v. 1674 f.: (And dyede wyth oute more tareynge) And fro this world can passe; v. 3929 f.: (The nyghte ys comyn, the day is went,) The sonne drawethe downe; oder der zweitletzten, v. 803: 5: (Who presus ofte to serve hytte,) For he be loves servante; v. 4622: 4: (The blake knyght was off dedes beste) [v. 4623 fehlt] And boldyste durste abyde. 15) Markirung des inhaltes der vorhergehenden zeile durch beifügung des gegensatzes, v. 410 f.: (Whedur thow will, I wyth the dwell) Or wynde, thedyr I come froo; v. 425 f.: (That she shuld lyke wele hys seruyce,) Forgoo hym wold she nought; v. 1924 f.: (For angur he myghtte speke no more,) But

sette hym downe agayne; v. 2292 f.: (And knewe ther purpose white and elene,) But none wyste, what he was; v. 2947 f.: (They harbured them in the foreste,) They wold no farthere goo; v. 3370 f.: (lasone hym loste, wyth oute lesse,) And sawe hym on no syde; v. 8253 f.: (In to Calabyr toke the waye,) No lenger bydys he thare. 16) Erwähnung von freudigen oder traurigen gemüthsbewegungen, v. 1645: There of sche was full fayne; v. 4833 = v. 4950 = v. 5199: And peroff am I fayne; v. 4145: And per off am I glade; v. 2823: That was his grette lykynge; v. 3559: And pat was his lykyng; v. 2848: Hyr comforte was the more; v. 6435; His plesure was the more; v. 243; Awonderd as he ware; v. 3951: Grettly it mervels me; v. 1627: Wythe that his eyne wax dymme; v. 1955: This word no thynge hym payes; v. 5740: That made hym onys vnglad; v. 5701: That chaungyd all his ble; v. 3676: Then sonyd that lady clere; v. 5707: Therefore he was in dovte; v. 3401: That sore forthynkes me; v. 1687: Wythe hertte as hevy as lede; v. 3194 = v. 4483: Thereffore full woo is me; v. 4456: And that was grett doloure; v. 5489: And was per wythe nere woode; v. 300: His moder sighed sare; v. 2452: That made hym sigh full sare; v. 1669: He syhyde and

sayd: Alas! v. 1899: While she full sore maye site.

Natürlich ist der fall nicht ausgeschlossen, dass einzelne derartige kurzzeilen auch auf dem frz. original beruhen können; man vgl. z. b. zu 2) v. 4082: And all the trengh myzte be told = frz. v. 5392: Se tut uoleie dire ueir; zn 3) v. 3041: Or day began to sprynge = frz. v. 3527: Einz qe il cumence a aiurner; v. 5241: That you full thre yere = frz. v. 6836: K'il fust od vus treis anz enters; zu 4) v. 2563: In this world so wyde = frz. v. 2830: Si bele gent el munt errant; v. 5091: In all this world so wyde = frz. v. 6714: La ren del mund ke il plus ama; v. 2614: In cuntreys here and thare = frz. v. 2872: Cume est par tut le mund parle; zu 5) v. 3365: I maye no lengur abyde = frz. v. 4157: Ne ferai lunge demuree; v. 5599: Wyth outen anny tareynge = frz. v. 7201: Ipomedon ne se est targez; zu 6) v. 3772: Whedir he were well or wo = frz. v. 4709: V a enuiz u de bon gre; zu 8) v. 8519: Nay, so haue I happe or selle = frz. v. 10233: Certes, nu sui, sachez de fi; zu 9) v. 2027: That wyse were all waye = frz. v. 2151: Les plus sages de ses baruns; v. 3829: That herdy was off hertie = frz. v. 4848: Bons cheualers e pruz en guerre; zu 10) v. 2900: In he werld was better non = frz. v. 3306 f.: Ne quit qe ia mes nuls home ueie Nule si ouere; zu 16) v. 3293: And was nere wood for wrathe = frz. v. 3984: Vnc iur ne fut tant marri. Zuweilen ist sogar eine entsprechende frz. phrase unübersetzt 'geblieben, so frz. v. 3601: La fiere ne uolt demurer, v. 8134: N'ad gueres de demurer fait.

Häufig genug wird ferner in der cauda ein in der vorhergehenden langzeile begonnener satz abgeschlossen, so dass der accessorische character der kurzzeile ganz beseitigt ist; die anführung

von belegen erscheint überflüssig.

Dass die erste zeile einer strophe häufig einen typischen anstrich hat, wurde Am. a. Amil. p. LVII ff. an einigen beispielen gezeigt; ich begnüge mich hier mit der hervorhebung von zwei gruppen, wo sich nichtsentsprechendes im original findet; 1) Beschleuni-

gung einer handlung [vgl. o. u. 5)], str. 29: The chyld wolde no lengur to abyde (frz. v. 357 vac.); 373: Iasone wold no lengur byde (frz. v. 5981 vac.); 693: Ipomadon, wyth outen any abode. Allerdings fand gerade bez. dieser art phrasen der bearbeiter oft in seiner vorlage etwas ähnliches, so str. 23: His mayster made no tarynge = frz. v. 297: Tholomeu ne s'est pas targe; 143: Ipomadon wolde no lenger abyde = frz. v. 1737: Ipomedon pas ne targa; 478: Att home he wold no lengur abyde = frz. v. 7227: Ipomedon pas ne suiurne; 689: He wold no lengur byde = frz. v. 9917: Ne targa longes ly vassal. 2) Versicherungen und schwüre [vgl. o. u. 8], str. 79 und 82: sertes, 648: sertayne, 61, 334 und 743: sekyrly, 73: the sothe to tell, 540 und 698: the sothe to say, 331 und 742: wyth outen wene, 422: wyth oute drede, 158: wyth outyn fayle, 324: wyth oute lesse, 295, 434, 624, 685: in fayth, 41: be my thrift, 123, 155 und 706: be my lewte, 179: as I have roo, 460: as I se sonne or mone, 408: so have I sell, 131: so have I nede of messe, 129: by the heyvyn one, 71 und 121: for god avowe, 91: be god of heyvn, 195, 317, 736, 744: so god me save, 453: so god the spede, 617: so god me spede, 307: for goddis loue, 283: be goddes myght, 310: for goddys myght, 388: be god and my lewte. Auch hier gab, wenn auch seltner, das frz. zuweilen veranlassung, so 120: for god avowe = frz. v. 1471: pur deu, 153: be gode, that syttes above = frz. v. 1874: se dieu me salt.

Hat der englische dichter sich vielfach bemüht, durch einfügung direkter reden, ausmalung und begründung des erzählten die schilderung lebhafter und anschaulicher zu machen, resp. die schwierigkeiten des metrums zu überwinden, so hat er andrerseits auch eifrig darauf bedacht genommen, wo es thunlich war, das

original zu kürzen.

So stehen erstens den fällen, wo indirekte rede in direkte verwandelt ist, ziemlich ebenso viele gegenüber, wo für direkte rede indirekte eingesetzt ist; hierher gehört Ip. A v. 3124 f. im verhältniss zu frz. v. 3619 f., Ip. A v. 3337 ff. gegenüber frz. v. 4137 f., Ip. A v. 3705 f. gegenüber frz. v. 4640, Ip. A v. 3818—21 gegenüber frz. v. 4775—8, Ip. A v. 4307—9 gegenüber frz. v. 5750—2, Ip. A v. 4527—31 gegenüber frz. v. 6116—20, Ip. A v. 5750—2, Ip. A v. 4527—31 gegenüber frz. v. 6116—20, Ip. A v.

6602 f. gegenüber frz. v. 8101 f.

Bemerkenswerther ist zweitens die vollständige streichung einzelner reden; so fehlt nach Ip. A v. 2008 die wiedergabe von frz. v. 2107—10: der könig veranlasst die gesandten zu warten, bis er mit seinen vertrauten über ihren auftrag gesprochen habe. Daran schliesst sich dann noch v. 2111—17 der bericht von der berathung, an der sich besonders Capaneus betheiligt. Nach Ip. A v. 2089 fehlt frz. v. 2331—4, die zwischenfrage des königs, ob die grossen des reiches noch keinen bestimmten gemahl für die fiere ausgesucht hätten. Nach Ip. A v. 2120 wird der inhalt von frz. v. 2389—410 vermisst, die auseinandersetzung zwischen Drias und dem könig; nur der sinn der rede des letzteren ist einigermassen v. 2124—6 nachgeholt, wo frz. nach v. 2412 vac. Nach Ip. A v. 3173 fehlt Ip.'s anrede an den besiegten könig von Spanien und dessen fruchtlose remonstration gegen seine forderung, frz. v. 3730—46. Nach Ip. A v. 3491 vermissen wir in der rede des Thoas die bemerkung, dass der

könig sowol wie Cap. unversehrt aus dem turnier zurückgekehrt seien, frz. v. 4332-4. Nach Ip. A v. 3889 ist frz. v. 5085-92, eine unterhaltung der fiere mit Imeine, gestrichen, ferner nach Ip. A v. 4168, frz. v. 5522-6, die abschiedsworte Ip.'s an die königin am abend des zweiten turniertages, nach Ip. Av. 4253 frz. v. 5633-42, der klage-monolog der fiere, nach Ip. A v. 4404 frz. v. 5903-72, das gespräch der fiere mit Imeine über den schwarzen ritter; von den abmahnenden worten, die Ip. frz. v. 6061-4 an den zum selbstmord entschlossenen Drias richtet, ist Ip. A v. 4480 nur der ausruf Benedycyte! übrig geblieben. Von dem gespräche Ip.'s mit Sicamus ist Ip. A nach v. 4534 wenigstens ein stück, enthalten in frz. v. 6121-30 ausgelassen, ebenso in Ip.'s anrede an seinen wirth, nach Ip. A v. 4923 frz. v. 6607-10; weiter fehlt frz. v. 8087-90, die endgültige abweisung des narren durch Imeine, Ip. A nach v. 6561, da sich hier Im. bereits entfernt hat; in der letzten rede Leonins ist, nach Ip. A v. 8101, frz. v. 9864-70, die versicherung desselben übersprungen, dass noch niemand ihn habe überwinden können ausser Ip.; endlich in dem von Ip. selbst dem Cap. mitgetheilten abriss seiner lebenschicksale frz. v. 10260 ff., die erwähnung seiner rückkehr nach Barlet und was sich daran anschloss, nach Ip. A v. 8552.

Weggelassen sind drittens einzelne erwägungen und überlegungen der fiere, so frz. v. 2448—55 nach Ip. A v. 2146, frz. v. 2499—504 nach Ip. A v. 2201, frz. v. 3863—76 nach Ip. A v. 3251, sowie bemerkungen über ihre stimmungen, so frz. v. 4085—90: sie verfolgt die heldenthaten des weissen ritters mit der gespanntesten aufmerksamkeit, nach Ip. A v. 3320; frz. v. 4555—58: sie erschrickt und wechselt die farbe, als ihr das erscheinen eines rothen ritters auf dem turnierplatze gemeldet wird, nach Ip. A v. 3664; frz. v. 5618—20: sie gehört zu den ersten, die sich am dritten morgen erheben, weil sie eine schlechte nacht gehabt hat, vor Ip. A v. 4251.

Wenn viertens alle die stellen des frz. gedichtes in Ip. A fehlen, wo der verf. sich mit namen nennt und über persönliche und zeitverhältnisse spricht, so wäre das schon an und für sich sehr begreiflich; aber wahrscheinlich waren dieselben bereits in der hs., die der engl. bearbeiter vor sich hatte, beseitigt, so gut wie das in frz. B der fall ist. Daneben sind aber auch manche andere zuthaten mehr oder weniger subjectiver natur, die für die erzählung selbst nicht nothwendig sind, gestrichen; so frz. v. 160-68 die erörterung darüber, ob warten nicht mehr zu empfehlen sei als voreiliges handeln, vor Ip. Av. 137; frz. v. 3182-6, der hinweis darauf, dass Ip. und Cab. brüder sind, nach Ip. Av. 2865; frz. v. 8929-38, die vergleichung Leonin's mit dem könig Ris, der, wie L. Imeine, so England an seine leute verschenkt, das ihm noch garnicht gehört nach Ip. A v. 7253; frz. v. 9087-98, die bekannten biblischen belege für die macht und unwiderstehlichkeit der liebe, Adam, David, Salomon, Samson, nach Ip. A v. 7354; frz. v. 9417-24, die begründung des gegen Imeine ausgesprochenen tadels, nach Ip. A v. 7703; frz. v. 10425-32, die erwägung, dass nach leid freude kommt und umgekehrt, und dass man desshalb in trauer wie in jubel masshalten solle, nach Ip. A v. 8750.

Fünftens ist die beschreibung von personen, orten und sachen häufig knapper gehalten als im original. So wird Ip. A v. 2046 der garten nur fayre and grene genannt, wo frz. v. 2193—8 eine längere anmuthige schilderung bietet; die beschreibung des königlichen zeltes füllt Ip. A v. 2898 ff. nur drei zeilen, frz. v. 3305 ff. elf. Die äussere erscheinung des Ip. beansprucht frz. c. sechzig zeilen, v. 377—438, Ip. A sechzehn, v. 361 ff. Am frappantesten zeigt sich der unterschied zwischen beiden versionen in bezug auf die schilderung der kleidung und der körperlichen reize der fiere, in deren aufzählung der frz. dichter v. 2212—78, also auf achtzig zeilen, sich mit offenbarem wolbehagen bis in die delikatesten details hinein ergeht, während Ip. A v. 2061 ff. sich derselben ganz entschlägt mit der etwas hyperbolischen, wenn auch nicht ganz neuen wendung, dass kein in jener zeit lebender ihre schönheit zu schildern vermocht hätte.

Es wird sechstens in Ip. A die characteristik einzelner persönlichkeiten vermisst, so die des Drias, frz. v. 1862—72, den Ip. A

v. 1803 nur kurz als a worthy man of warre bezeichnet.

Vor allem sind geflissentlich gekürzt die einzelnen kampfschilderungen an den drei turniertagen, wobei den bearbeiter augenscheinlich das bestreben leitete, seine leser und hörer vor der ermüdung durch diese fülle trockener details thunlichst zu bewahren. So ist der kampf Ip.'s mit dem könig von Spanien frz. v. 3633-78 ungleich ausführlicher beschrieben als Ip. A v. 3129-34, ebenso sein kampf mit Amfyon, frz. v. 3783-802 gegenüber Ip. A v. 3202-7; in dem kampfe zwischen Cab. und Ismeon fehlt das in frz. v. 3933-50 enthaltene stück nach Ip. A v. 3277; der kampf zwischen Ip. und dem grafen von Flandern, frz. v. 4112-32, ist Ip. A v. 3327-35, wo an dessen stelle der herzog der Bretagne getreten ist, sehr gekürzt; der zwischen Ip. und Manastus, frz. v. 4659-76, ist Ip. A v. 3734 ff. auf drei zeilen eingeschränkt, der zwischen Cab. und Drias, frz. v. 4861--953 gar auf eine einzige zeile, v. 3833: He bare hym down, wyth oute lesse; von dem kampfe zwischen Ip. und Canoneus, frz. v. 5047-75, ist Ip. A v. 3881-3 blos das endresultat wiedergegeben; desgl. von dem zwischen Ip. und dem herzog von Athen, Ip. A v. 4297: The duke downe gan he bere, gegenüber frz. v. 5690-8. Endlich ist auch der kampf zwischen Ip. und Leyvnder, frz. v. 8959-9002, in Ip. A v. 7285-9 sehr zusammengestrichen, und in dem mit Lyolyne sind gleichfalls manche einzelheiten weggefallen. Auch in den allgemeiner gehaltenen schlachtbildern und erörterungen über die stellung der parteien zu einander im original ist mancherlei gestrichen, so nach Ip. A v. 3302 der inhalt von frz. v. 4005-40, nach Ip. A v. 3774 der von frz. v. 4711-22, nach Ip. A v. 3821 der von frz. v. 4815-44, nach Ip. A v. 3892 der von frz. v. 5097-5123, nach Ip. A v. 4552 der von frz. v. 6161-68. Nur ein einziges mal finden wir eine kampfschilderung in Ip. A erweitert, v. 7985-8013; freilich besteht diese erweiterung fast nur aus typischen und mehr oder weniger abgegriffenen wendungen.

Von sonstigen auslassungen thatsächlicher einzelheiten hebe ich noch folgende hervor: frz. v. 2091—4, die benachrichtigung der fiere vor dem entschlusse der barone und ihre zustimmung, nach Ip. A v. 2000; frz. v. 5561—66; der herzog von Athen begehrt

die fiere, ist aber dieser persönlich ganz unbekannt, nach Ip. A v. 4199; frz. v. 7775 ff.: Ip. wird von seinem knappen begleitet, der seinen schild trägt und auf einer mageren mähre sitzt, nach Ip. A v. 6229 u. s. w.

Ich wende mich nun schliesslich noch zu einer besprechung der alliteration, und werde hier wie in den entsprechenden capiteln meiner früheren ausgaben mittelenglischer texte (vgl. Tristr. p. XXXVII, Am. a. Amil. p. LXVI), denen sich in neuester zeit F. Krause in seiner ausgabe des King of Tars, Engl. stud. XI p. 10 ff., E. Adam in der des Sir Torrent, London 1887 p. VII ff. sowie J. Fuhrmann in seiner dissertation: Die alliterirenden sprachformeln in Morris Early Englisch Alliterative poems und im Sir Gawayne und the Green Knight. Hamburg 1886, angeschlossen hat, die praktische und übersichtliche eintheilung der alliterirenden bindungen, wie sie Regel in seinem bekannten aufsatze gibt, mit geringen variationen adoptiren. *) Parallelstellen aus anderen me. dichtungen sollen nur gelegentlich hie und da beigefügt werden. **)

IA. Wiederholung eines bedeutenderen wortes in derselben oder einer anderen form,

a) innerhalb zweier verse:

v. 4171: His blake stede he dyd forth brynge And his blake harnas; v. 7578 f.: Blake pendavnt, shyld and spere, Blake was all his opur gere; v. 7644 f.: A blake spere takythe Ipomadon, A blake stede he leppus vpon; v. 8772 f.: The kyng sayd: Lordes, wyth outen wene, Long wyth oute a kyng haue we bene. v. 6897 f.: The knyghttes name was Greon, A worthyer knyght, then he was one. v. 8210 f.: Tille at evyn, that he come home; Knyghttes told hym, when he come. v. 8276 f.: I wende have flede de de fro, De the me folowythe, where I goo. v. 4718 f.: The kyng dyd seke hym fare or nere, And so dyd that lady clere; v. 4763 f.: Bettur then hee hath done to day, I trowe, dyd neuer non knyght. Ueber die wiederholung von so fayre in str. 217 vgl. o. p. XXXIX. v. 7922 ff.: As a fole thou comyst, and fole bou gas, As a fole all thy matters mas, As a fole thou contenes; ebenso v. 7376 ff. v. 2681 f.: Syn thou this cuppe haste gevyn to me, My selffe holly I gyff to the. v. 986 f.: Nay, I hope, as I have roo! Yes, in faythe, I hope, thei doo. v. 7485 f.: And yff hym lyste, fyght will he, And yff hym lyste not, turne will

Fuhrmann die parallelstellen kurz citirt und nur in ausnahmefallen ausgeschrieben.

^{*)} Wenn andere es vorgezogen haben, an stelle von Regel's anordnung eine eigene zu setzen, die in keiner hinsicht besser ist, so haben sie dadurch nur für jetzt die übersicht und für den, der in zukunft einmal sich die aufgabe stellen wird, den stabreim in den me. epen im zusammenhange zu behandeln, seine arbeit erschwert. Dass aber kein herausgeber sich der pflicht entziehen sollte, die in seinem texte begegnenden alliterirenden formeln einigermassen vollständig zu sammeln und zu ordnen, hat Kaluza, Engl. st. XII p. 84, mit recht betont. Dann wird sich auch in absehbarer zeit entscheiden lassen, ob und inwieweit die dichter der zweiten alliterationsepoche in der sprache bereits lebendige formeln adoptirt oder selbständige neubildungen vorgenommen haben. Die oben erwähnte fleissige schrift von Fuhrmann hat das verdienst, das erste material für die beurtheilung dieser interessanten frage beigebracht zu haben.

***) Um raum zu sparen, habe ich im allgemeinen nach dem vorgange von

he! v. 4564 f.: And lothe he was to flee, And lothe he was his love forgoo. v. 1168 f.: Who so maye be nere hys love, Sumtyme love, it comys above; v. 1189 f.: For love my herie hathe bounde so faste, That ever more love will wyth me last; v. 7352 f.: Love may save, love may spille, Love may do, what pat he will; über die wiederholung von For your love in str. 733 vgl. o. p. XXXIX. v. 1071 f.: That makes thou, lady, euery dele, Yet love makes me so dome. v. 1364 f.: Ys he goone? Madame, yea! Whotte thow oghte, why? Madame, na! v. 7792 f.: Iff any man shall fyght wyth be Off all my men, but I. v. 7871 f.: Be that his stede wyth myght and mayne Haue gotton his myghte right wele agayne. v. 7118 f.: The more she lokes on bat knyght, The more hyr love is on hym lyzte. v. 2166 f.: I not, she sayd, be my lewte, I not in erthe, what best may be. v. 957 f.: Reson wolde, pat thou were prayde, Thou shuld not praye, par de. v. 3683 f.: Be my pryde I am dystroyde And be my pryde grettly noyed. v. 3596 f.: His redde stede he dyd forthe take, His redde armore redy make; v. 4265 f.: In rede sadull, sheld and spere, And red was all his opur gere. v. 2172 f.: Whate seyste pou, syster? Alas, lett bee! Then wold all men saye, parde. v. 3023 f.: Grette skorne at hym hase; To there skorne toke he no hede; v. 3299: Thy skornynge doth the skath: Now may thou skorne, wyne to drynke; v. 5230 f.: All that ever to skorne hym lovgh, Off them selff thought skorne inovgh. v. 2744 f.: Tille her mette I wille her sette And serue her, when she is set; vgl. v. 3000 f.: The quene to hur mete he sett And seruyd hyr, when she was sett. v. 935 f.: Are they not sorow worthy be lawe, That willfuly will over hem sorow drawe? v. 2809 f.: When kynges spake of werryng, Ipomadon spake of huntynge; v. 2818 f.: Whan knyghtes spake of stedes rounde, He spake of a fayre grayehounde; v. 4119 f.: When they hadde spokyn of chevalrye, Ipomadon spoke off his foly. v. 7350 f.: Fro tyme they be takyne wyth it, Hit takythe fro them there reasonne. v. 482 f.: All them, that thowght skorne before, Thought them selfe folys therefore; v. 699 f.: She thynkys to have Ipomadon, And thought agayne: Thynke not there on!; v. 2258 f.: Iff ye thynke, I sey resone nowe, Thus, me thynke, my riche avowe etc. v. 1456 f.: Or els ye wanty de wynde. Ya, systur, ther wanty d a lacke. v. 2384 f.: An as white as anny mylke, The saduil covered in white sylke; v. 2390 ff.: Abovte his neke a white sheld, A white spere in his hand he helde, The pensell white, I wene. v. 1981 ff.: Thou woldyste lede vs, as thou wolde, Than wold thou thynke it welle; Att thy wille thou woldyste vs haue; v. 2181 f.: But yf bu wilte acorde hit tille, A bettur counsell sey I wille; v. 5287 f.: But they, that woll not, when bey maye, They shall not, when bey wolde; v. 7485 ff.: And yff hym lyste, fyght will he, And yf hym lyste not, turne will he! For, certes, so I wille. v. 963 f.: and I wott not, wyth whame, Ne wott not, what ys hee.

In drei fällen erscheint dasselbe wort zwar nur innerhalb drei zeilen zweimal, aber doch so, dass durch die wiederholung ein

nachdruck erzielt werden soll, v. 630: 2: Ipomadon, a hertte he chase. . . . This grette hertte at the laste. v. 826—8: How sche hym schastys moughtte. Be hyr owne cosyn hym to chastyce. v. 800—2: All othere thynges men davnte may. . . . Love wille not be davnte.

b) innerhalb desselben verses:

v. 1064: Thou dyd, as many have done are; v. 2178: He dyd never prouys, that men dyd se; v. 3417: Dothe he pus, he dothe grette synne. v. 6874: Goo forthe thy wey and lett hure goone. v. 4835: As I have huntyd, now hunte hee; v. 1909: Nee lesse more, then I have loste. v. 4469: He lokyd vpe and lokyd hye. v. 1032: He shuld not love, but he be lovyd agayne; v. 1104: To love and be not lovyd agayne; v. 5548: They love, and but they be louyd ageyne. v. 976: That makys me make this mone. v. 489: A hundyrd men may a man se. v. 5456: And mo, yff mo myghte bee. v. 8044: Shall stroke for stroke be hit. v. 6949: As Magis had told, he told the same. v. 2660: Tweyne of sylver and twayn of gold. v. 7538; And yf he wolle not, he will fle.

I. B. Alliterirende bindungen, in denen ein

oder mehrere eigennamen vorkommen.

a) Personennamen. v. 42: Men callyd hym Cabanus; v. 58: Whanne Cabanus was comyn to elde; v. 2041: Off syr Cabanus (ms. Gab.), hyr cosyn dere; v. 2504: The kyng seyd to Cabanus; v. 2558: Cabanus to the kyng is goone; ähnlich v. 2690: Cabanus to the courte ys goone; v. 3822: When Cabanus was recouered ageyn; v. 4789: And also Cabanus the kene (vgl. Lay. v. 29924: Cadwan pe kene, und Krausep. 10); v. 6376: Syr kyng, where is Cabanus? v. 8307: I am your cosyne Cabanus; v. 8626: Slayne is my cosyne Cabanus; v. 8649: And lyves my cosyn Cabanus? v. 8763 f.: Cabanus. . . . Letters to the kyng he sent. v. 8865 f.: Cabanus, wyth outen lesse, Off Cessyle crowned was kyng. v. 5659: That callyd was Catryus; v. 5700: To Catryus came new tydandes; v. 8560 f.: I have byn wythe the kyng of Fraunce, Catryus the kene. v. 2964 f.: Syr Dayres come after thenne, The riche duke of Loren; v. 3303: Grette sorowe made the duke Dayres; v. 5765 f.: Dayres was a noble man of werre, He dyght hym lyghttly in his gere; v. 5918: Dayres folke wyth grette doloure; v. 5937 f.; Dayres. . . . Off hym hade mekill dowte; v. 6053 f.: Mayster, I have hight the kyng Dayre, To wedde his doughtter and his eyre. v. 7481: Thane lykyd Imayne ill; v. 7497: What tydynges, Imayne? Madame, full yll! v. 6048: Ipomadon to his inne is gone. v. 7329: Leyvnder they leyd in grave. - v. 6719: Gyvyn off my lord, syr Lyolyne; v. 7573 f.: That Lyolyne. . . . He wold no lengur byde; v. 7597: And att the laste he see Lyolyne; v. 7892 f.: The fell Lyolyne . . He stert vp lyghttly in th. st.; v. 8022 f.: Lyolyne spekes . . .: How lykes you in y. m.?; v. 8168 f.: Wyth Lyolyne yf I gange And loos etc.; v. 8265 f.: Well wend that lady clere, It had byn Lyolyne; v. 8298 f.: For all the lond. Is now in hand of Lyolyne; v. 8332: But Lyolyne at the last hym slovgh; v. 8374: Serys, younder lyethe Lyolyne; v. 8385 f.: I am Lyolyne the londe is myne; v. 8449 f.:

- wyth Lyolyne that he myght last; v. 8677; And for your love Lyolyne hathe slayne. v. 6705: Thus man, that hight Maugis; v. 6858 f.: That knyght was cosyn to Mangis, He mekill hathe wonne etc. v. 30: Men callyd hym Mellyagere; v. 61 f.: A systur hadde kynge Melyagere, That was chaste and mylde of chere; v. 1847 f.: Messengers behouythe them sende To kynge Malengere; v. 2212: Kynge Melangere wyth many a knyghte; v. 2270 f.: Manlengere wold not lette, Fowre monethes etc.; v. 2543 f.: But as off kyng Melyngere Men speke of hym etc.; v. 6706 f.: that maydon clere Off message was to Mellengere. v. 4756: Segamvs be the quene satte; v. 6370; Syr Segamus sayd: When was pat? v. 6374: Segamus sayd: Syr, no, in faythe. v. 2979 f.: Provde Semyon, of Almayne The emperours sone. v. 3686: Wyse men saye be sent Sykasbas. v. 146: And they betoke hym to Talamewe; v. 308 f.: Talamewe is lyght adowne And toke them herbowre thare.
- b) Ortsnamen. v. 67: The kyng of Calabrye thedur paste; v. 98 f.: All men callyd her. . . Of Calabere the fere; v. 302: In to Calabyre that they come; v. 2840: Tille they come in to Calaber; v. 5639 f.: He badde his cosyne Egeon, In to Callabre that he shuld goone; v. 6094: When come ye oute of Calebere? v. 4257: The duke off Gresse wyth grette boste. v. 5661: That lord was off Lorene. v. 8797: The waye in to Poyle they paste.
- c) Thiernamen. v. 3892: On Lyard lepythe he panne; v. 3911: Ip. Lyard ledis a waye; v. 4088: And Lyard ledde awaye; v. 4129 = v. 4155: To have ledde away Lyard; v. 5215: This Lyard, lady, he sendes to you. v. 3552 f.: Hathe ronne a right. . . . And also dyd Redel; v. 4143: Rydell ran at devyse.

Der fall, dass in derselben oder in zwei auf einander folgenden zeilen zwei eigennamen durch stabreim gebunden sind, begegnet auch hier wiederholt, und zwar, a) zwei personennamen, v. 6521: Full well Ipomadon knew Imayne; v. 7477: Ipomadon to Ymayne goos. v. 7255 f.: And Lyolynes broßer, wyth outen fayle, His name was Leyvnder; v. 7507 f.: And Leyvnder he hathe slone, Lyolyne brothere dere. b) zwei ländernamen, v. 1734: In Allmayne and in Arabye. c) ein personen- und ein ortsname, v. 8252 f.: Cabanus, the sothe to saye, In to Calabyr toke the waye.

II A. Wörter desselben stammes sind durch alliteration gebunden.

v. 3011; I kepe no blod to blede (vgl. Tristr. v. 2208 f.).
v. 4059 = v. 5130: Hee knelys downe on his knee; v. 4746:
And knelyd downe on his kne; v. 7851: On knes he knelyd on the grounde; v. 8639: And knelys downe on his kne (vgl. Tor. p. VIII, Fuhrm. p. 13). v. 1208: And when the day daved lyght; v. 3089: Be pat the day gan dawe (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 11).
v. 495: Younde dede ys do on full gentilly; v. 2284: That they had done this dede; v. 3761: Syr, synne he hath done pat dede; v. 5331: The knyght, that all these dedys dydde; v. 8652:

Now, dere syr, who hathe done pat dede? (vgl. Tristr. p. XLII, Tor. p. VIII, Krause p. 10, Fuhrm. p. 12). v. 1255: For bothe one draught they drewe (vgl. Lindner [The Alliteration in Chaucer's Canterburg Tales. Chauer Society, Essays on Chaucer. Part III p. 199 ff.] p. 207). v. 1227: A wonder dreme I dremed to nyghte; v. 1286: Suche a dreme I dremyd to nyght; v. 1368: Nay, but a dreme, he dremyd to nyghte. v. 783: Drynke I dranke ne mete I etc. v. 2924: Wyth fyftye skore knyghttes and fyve. v. 7273 f.: Or fole, thow shalt abye full dere Thy foley wordes fell. v. 8191: She flettes forthe in the flode. v. 480: Was not gevyne me suche a gyfte; v. 492 f.: How he gaffe to the butelere That gyft e of grette bewete; v. 1683: Grette gyftes sche gave; v. 1715: Therefore a gyfte I schall you gyffe; v. 4646: A gyfte I shall hur gyff; v. 7266: Yff thou so large gyff thy gyfte (vgl. Tristr. v. 502, Fuhrm. p. 12). v. 2215: The kyng by the hand hyr hent; v. 3275: In hand he hent a spere; v. 4741: The knyght be the honde she hent (vgl. Tor. v. 1060 = 2330; Fuhrm. p. 13). v. 548: On lyve I know non lew and nowe (vgl. Regel p. 181, Tor. v. 2384). v. 1154: Fro thy love, and lovys her soo; v. 8816 f.: To geddyr ar this lovers two, Was there never non, that louyd so (vgl. Regel aao., Tristr. p. XLII). v. 5154: The kynge a lawghtter lough. v. 355: On even pase forthe he paste. v. 1906 f.: Be the troughe of my right hand, Right sone she shall be quite. v. 3018: But so the ys sayd in olde sawe; v. 6332; and sayd per sawe (vgl. Regel p. 182). v. 8876: Ipomadon hathe sent his sonde (vgl. Am. a. Amil. p. LXVII, Krause p. 11, Fuhrm. p. 15). v. 2388: That syght to se was grette dylyte; v. 2509: I saw neuer suche a syghte; v. 2562: Is awe never suche a syghte beforen; v. 3100: That syght to se is grette delyzte; v. 4270: Here may ye se wyth syght; v. 5455: Then saw a thousand men in sight; v. 5743: When they had sene that sight; v. 7160: Who so hade sene hym wyth syght; v. 8040: For non, that I se here in sight; v. 8134: For syghttes, that he had sene (vgl. Regel p. 183, Tristr. aao., Tor. aao., Fuhrm. aao.). v. 2454: A songe of love he gan to syng (vgl. Lind. p. 208, Tristr. aao., Krause p. 11). v. 7014 f.: Then had the dwarff sorow inovgh, Sorofully agayne he drowe. v. 8079 f.: He strykes to syr Lyolyne A stroke of muche mayne (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 17). v. 241: And when he had his tale tolde; v. 393: To tell his tale on lowde; v. 416: And lykyd full wele the tale, he tolde; v. 1186: To hym selfe he told his tale; v. 1245: The tale, he told hym, had byn trewe; v. 1785: And told hyr all the tale to be ende; v. 1795: This tale, ye have me told; v. 2156: That tale, that I them tald; v. 3167: The tale, that he hym telde; v. 4150 f.: And told hym all, wyth oute lesynge, The tale, as he hym bade; v. 4536: And told hur his tale to ende; v. 5020: Amonge them tell thy tale on hight; v. 5988: And told hym all pat tale to ende; v. 5994: And to there lord this tale can tell; v. 6191: And told hym all his tale for trewe; v. 6607: When I had all my tale told; v. 7020: Off the tale, that I the tolde; v. 7532: A nyce tale he vs tolde (vgl. Regel p. 184, Tristr. aao., Amis a. Am. aao., Tor. aao., Krause aao., Fuhrm. aao.). v. 4325: Trewly his trewght per to he plyzte; v. 7199: Trewly, ye may me trowe (vgl. Regel aao., Fuhrm. p. 16). v. 5033: A man, that these werkes hathe wrouzte; v. 5539: So worthy werkes as pou hathe wrought; v. 6140: That wonderfull werkes hathe wroght; v. 7971: She made no fors, what werke she wrought (vgl. Regel aao., Fuhrm. p. 16). v. 1725: All that he wold, to wille he hadde; v. 1873 f.: And yf I werke agayne his wille, He will take it to grette ille; v. 1947 f.: Ageynste his wille and we have done, The kynge for ille wille take hit sone; v. 7165: To know his will, I will goo (vgl. Regel p. 185, Tristr. aao., Am. a Amil. aao., Tor. aao.).

- B. Stabreimende bindung solcher worte, welche in begrifflichem oder grammatischem verhältnis zu einander stehen.
- a) Bindung concreter begriffe, welche innerhalb derselben lebensgebiete neben einander vorzukommen pflegen.
- v. 2076: Bothe barouns and bachelers. v. 6291: Bothe on benche and bye, vgl. v. 7208: Bothe of bowre and bye; v. 1729: At kyng and berde in bowre; v. 2113: Than to joye wyth byrdes in bowre. v. 1987: by brym and banke (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 18). v. 7607: Off burgays and barowne; v. 8868: His burgayes and his barons panne. v. 2057: Kyng, baron and knyghte; v. 2615: The kyng lokythe on the knyght; v. 2826: Bothe of knyght and kyng; v. 2894: To comfort kyng and knyght; v. 3650: nobur kyng ne knyght; v. 4511: A knyght of the kynges mene; v. 5688: The kyng beholdes his knyghttis thre; v. 6467: Here beheld bothe kynge and knyght; v. 7347: That it will davnte bothe kyng and knyght (in Lay. noch nicht; vgl. Tristr. p. XLIII, Tor. v. 21, Fuhrm. p. 21). v. 5314: The kyng to the castell rode. v. 159: Bothe wyth kynge and quene; v. 5106: The kyng and eke the quene; v. 8802: Hym for kyng and hur for quene (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 22). v. 5375: On his cosyns knee. v. 2374: Lufflye of chynne and cheke (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 25). v. 607: To reyse the dere oute of there denne. v. 7200: Syr, I am a dukes doughttur dere (vgl. Am. a. Amil. v. 518). v. 6482: Ys bounden wyth a fendes fere; v. 7612: Yelde vs to younde fendes fere (vgl. die anm. zu v. 6482; Rel. ant. I p. 241 v. 18: That hy beth fendes ifere). v. 166: Of all ken fetowre and of face (vgl. Wars of Al. v. 600). v. 2471: Bobe porow frythe and ferne; v. 3509: Nopur be frythe ne be feld; v. 4821 = v. 6672: Bothe be fyrthe and fild (vgl. Mätzn. II p. 215 s. v. frit, Tor. v. 584, Sowd. v. 42, York Pl. p. 436 v. 93; ähnlich Tor. v. 660: frythe and fen). v. 315: Wyth fowle and fyshe well fyne (vgl. Regel p. 187, Fuhrm. p. 19). v. 3452: In a gowne of grene. v. 7837: They share the gresse on the grene. v. 8082: Thrugh hate and heryne-pan also (helme und her. reimt öfter, vgl. Mätzn. II p. 487). v. 2426: Men wyth haukes and houndes harde; v. 2525: The hawkes and the houndes ychone; v. 2808: Bothe wyth hauke and hounde (vgl. Regel p. 189; Sege of Mel. v. 307; Flor. v. 1525, Isumb. v. 68). v. 6569: An

helme, his hedde nyth to were; v. 7992: The helmus, that they on hedde weldes (vgl. Regel p. 188, Krause p. 11, Fuhrm. p. 20; Percev. v. 1225 und v. 1897, Havel. v. 379, v. 624, 1653, 1759, Guy B v. 5514 u. s. w.). v. 1173: But his hertte and hee; v. 2158: There shall non haue my herte, but hee. v. 630 f.: Ipomadon, a hertte he chase, His hounde so gladly to hym gos. v. 3374: Chaungynge hewe and hyde (vgl. Regel p. 189, Krause aao., Ottuell v. 1230 und v. 1460, Eger and Gr. v. 263 und v. 851). v. 591: His horne abonte his halse he caste; v. 2432 = 3453: A grette horn aboute his hals. v. 6306: And loste your hors every hare. v. 624: Hornys bleve and houndus ranne; v. 3007: I will hunte wyth hounde and horne; v. 3049: Wyth horne and hounde; v. 3463: Wyth hounde and horne fro turnaynge; v. 6080: Bothe wyth hounde and wyth horne (vgl. Regel aao., Will. v. 204, Parton. B v. 99). v. 1280: His hors trussud wyth his harnes; v. 2364: That hors and harnes redy bee; v. 2375: Grette hors many wyth his harneys; v. 2506: Wyth horsse and harnes bryghte; v. 2523: Grette horse and good harneys; v. 2565: So fayre hors, so fayre harneys; v. 2859: Horse and harnes for to dres; v. 2870: Ye have hors and noble harneys; v. 3454: His horse wyth his harnes alse; v. 4018: Wyth his hors and his harneys; v. 5648: Wythe hors and hernes grette plente; v. 6059: Hors and harnes makes redy all weys; v. 6583: He sent his hors and harneys; v. 6599: Bothe hyr hors and hur harneys (vgl. Percev. v. 827, R. H. p. 450 z. 21). v. 603: Hunters blewe there hornys pat stovnde (vgl. Regel aao.). v. 7554: He may send me lande and lythe (vgl. Regel p. 191, Tristr. v. 1640, Fuhrm. p. 22 u. lond and lede). v. 1878: Be he leeffe on the lynde (vgl. d. anm. z. d. st.). v. 7798: Vpon lyffe and lyme ye hold you thare (vgl. Regel p. 190, Krause aao.). v. 1621: Takynne in lyethe and lymme. v. 358: Lordes, ladyes, in the hall; v. 381: Bothe lord and lady shene; v. 1753: Of lordes and ladys clere, Los of lordes and love of ladyes; v. 3934: Bothe lord and lady brightte; v. 4893: For lady ne for my lord, the kyng; v. 5105: Off lordes and off ladyes clere; v. 8155: Bothe lordes and ladyes brighte; v. 8538: Lordis and ladyes, lesse and more (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 22). v. 3361: My lady to love has schosyn you. v. 2740: Bothe wyth man and may (vgl. Sege of M. v. 215). v. 6796: That man was never vnder De mone. v. 7561: This werre is in euery mannys monthe. v. 6162: Neke as an ape, nebe as an owle. v. 6363: Whedur hit were pul or pande (dunkel, vgl. die anm. z. d. st.). v. 3029: At rayne dere and at roos (vgl. D. Arth. v. 922). v. 6455: In a sadull all of sylke. v. 2028: They trayueld so be see and sonde (vgl. Cov. Pl. p. 25 19, Town. Pl. p. 69 22, p. 125 35, 129 7, 146 30). v. 1135: Bothe wyth schyld and schafte to ryde; v. 3546: To be wyth sheld or schaft spent; v. 8256: Wyth shaftes and wyth shyldes brode (vgl. Regel p. 193, Lind. p. 211, Fuhrm. p. 24). v. 5818:
By his syde the sokett ranne. v. 6577: A sotye sheld on his s ulder he bare (vgl. Regel p. 194, Fuhrm. aao.). v. 6904: To shevers wente bothe here shaftes (shiver reimt mit sheld Tor. v. 176 f., Iw. v. 3234). v. 3908: Be his nakyd syde he soket glad. v. 5501: Tope ouer tayle wyth that; v. 3882: Top ouer tayle he garte hym goo; v. 7694: Evyn fro tope to tow (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 24 f., Stratm. 3 p. 570 s. v. top). v. 4619: Some to towne and

sum to tente. v. 7601: Castell, towre and towne (vgl. Lind. aao., Ath. v. 42, beachte aber auch die anm. z. d. st.). v. 4251: The way to the walles she toke. v. 3656: The wayttes on the walles were (vgl. Tor. v. 1065). v. 8181: Wyffes, weddows and maydons also (Rel. ant. II p. 196 19; Ch. Kn. t. v. 313, Arthur v. 468; ähnlich wywes and wenches bei Fuhrm. p. 25).

- b) Bindung abstrakter begriffe, welche in gemeinsamen lebenssphären zu einander in beziehung zu stehen pflegen.
- 1) Substantiva. v. 91: Off bewte and of grette bovnte; v. 546 As bornte semys and bente es. v. 3457: Wyth londe blowing and grette bay. v. 4782: Off bornte berethe the bell; v. 5893: Off bounte bare the bell (vgl. Cov. Pl. p. 161 v. 6: Of bewte and of boldness I bere evermore the belle; York Pl. p. 228 v. 195: Sen ze bere of bewte pe bell.). v. 152: And sethe the chasse and chevalrye. v. 1030: My covncell of pus casse. v. 4551: That all men off his dentes had dowte. v. 7626: It is grette doll, to here pat dynne. v. 6979: And pure foly is all his fare; v. 7380: Foly is owre bothes fare. v. 3020: Lake no lettyng mase. v. 941: It hathe byn sayd in lest of love; v. 1256: Thomze grette lost of love hit garte; v. 7344: Grette lyste of love makys that. v. 3857: Were not for losynge off my love. v. 1752: Bothe love and los he gan to nynne. v. 3479: So have I mede of messe; v. 7458: Nay, so have I mede of messe. v. 2344: For ofte that poynte dothe payne. v. 694: That ne hade poynte of proves sete. v. 5337; I maye in romaunce and in ryme (vgl. d. anm. z. d. st.). v. 3302: Thou levythe a wedde off wathe. v. 2545: Hys worthynes of werre; v. 3269 = v. 3527 = v. 4294 = v. 6756: Be worthynes off werre.
- 2) Adjectiva. v. 1887: A bigge man and a bold. v. 4198: A bolde man and a bountevous. v. 33: Douzty dukes and dere. v. 1415: Tell me, lady fayre and fre; v. 1508: And for the, lady fayre and fre. v. 4881: Yon lady fayre and free (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 27, Tristr. v. 142, Octav. v. 511, v. 783, v. 1142, Ottuell v. 238, das. v. 274 von zwei flüssen). v. 4971: Wyth stedes fowre or fyve (vgl. Ottuell v. 1391; ausserdem Alexius v. 936: Gon fourty dayes and fyue). v. 3658: In armoure good and gaye; v. 3725: His conisaunce was so good and gay (vgl. Destr. T. v. 6414: The gay armour to get of the gode hew). v. 6158: Wyth gorget gret and gray. v. 160: Hende and happy ther wyth all. v. 1989: Yff thou goo wàylond, wood for woo. v. 4845: Was weri and woundyd, I wene.
- 3) Adverbia. v. 130: And dyd so worthely and so well; v. 6988: He fyghttes so worthely and so well.
- 4) Verba. v. 5309; But bad, that she shuld byde. v. 297: Tythandys to bere and brynge. v. 6330: And thow wylte byde and bee; v. 8282; Ye nede but byde and it woll bee (vgl. Chester Pl. p. 11 23, York Pl. p. 170 v. 271, Eglam. v. 350, be and byde York Pl. p. 40 v. 5; zum ausdruck vgl. rise

and be, Chester Pl. p. 146 12, wonne and bee Flor. v. 149, last and bee Rel. ant. II p. 118 13, serve and be Town. Myst. p. 129). v. 2984: Yet fayls he, hur to fonnge. v. 3281: To fyght they wold not fyne. v. 6742: Iff thou will foors, her to defende. v. 4273: And forses hym to fyghte; v. 4382: Faste forses they to fyghte; v. 5749: He forsyd hym so to fyghte. v. 3882: Tope ouer tayle he garte hym goo; v. 3897; That porow he soket he gert goo. v. 3639 f.: To helpe than, pat he hyede thare, Was his encheson, whye. v. 3359: Now I hold that I hight thenne; v. 7472: To hold, that I have hight (vgl. Am. a Amil. p. L). v. 3518: As I hovyd and behylde. v. 4300: The lady hovis and beheld (vgl. Mätzn. II p. 517 s. v. hoven und Triam. v. 1330). v. 3653; He hovis and heyes vp his lavnce. v. 6984: As a fole he langhis, as a fole he lyes. v. 2360: Lett god do wyth me, what hym lyste; v. 3471: She lett them say what them lyst. v. 7450: And yf I leve, I nolde so lyght; v. 4956: but loke, pou it layne. v. 6992: Loke, yf hym lyste wyth us to dyne. v. 999 f.: Why lokyd he so faste on mee, But he love vnderstoode. v. 933: For hym to love fou nylt not lette. v. 7803: I redde the, ryde forth to the towne. v. 6855: Imayne say and syghed sore. v. 8720: He sendythe you, that ye have sought. v. 175: When they were sett and seruyd all (vgl. Gowth. v. 349). v. 1669: He syhyde and sayd alas; v. 3412: The lady syzhed and sayd alas; v. 6073 = v. 6512: The mayden sighed and sayd alas; v. 8171: Then myghte I sighe and savely saye; v. 8301: Cabanus sight and sayd alas (vgl. E. T. v. 1012: The abot seyd and syghed sare, Child III p. 166 str. 34 v. 5: Then sight and said the gay lady). v. 7126: All syghyug sayd Imayne. v. 8110: And syghyng hym besought. v. 5259: But I may weld hym, pat me wanne. v. 8294: And wepte as she wolde wede; v. 8627: She wepte as she wolde wede (vgl. v. 7603: And wept as faste as she were wood, York Pl. p. 422 v. 23). v. 1932: Thou shuldys werke as thy lady wold. v. 2293: But none wyste, what he was; v. 2328: So non wyste, what I were; v. 3112: But what he was, she wot but lite. v. 3384: Why, wyste bou, Iasone, what he was; v. 3983: what he was, wyst ye ouzte; v. 6368: To wette, when bat it wore. v. 6379: And he wyste, what I wore; v. 6590: That non other witte, whate ye were; v. 7656: Wyste non, what he was, sertayne; v. 7681: That it was he, she wyst it wele; v. 7857: Why, wot ye, syster, what he was; v. 8135: For they wyste neuer, which better was; v. 8302: When he wyst, what the lady was; v. 8325: But whens he was, wot we nought (vgl. Octav. L v. 1097: Bot he ne wiste, what he was). v. 5207: I myght haue wyst, yf I wold. v. 5002: Well he wott, how I hym wanne; v. 5070: He wat well, pat I hym wanne; v. 5146: Ye witte well, he hym wanne.

the latter of the first of the state of

takin iliya dereki dar birka di wasar ili kasar ili kata ka maka makara bara kata da kiliki ka

⁵⁾ Verb und subst. v. 3733: To juste then joye he hade. v. 6030: Lond inonze, there on to leve. v. 1556: Who so louythe, schall lykynge haue. v. 753: She had more luste, on hym to loke.

c) Bindung abstrakter begriffe mit concreten.

v. 5845: He sterryd as bere at baye. v. 5160: Wyth blysse vnder this bovgh (vgl. Tor. v. 2016). v. 609: For bugels blaste and brachys crye; v. 626: And many bugels blaste, fast = v. 1276: Wyth many a bugellblaste. v. 916: And kyngges of noble kinne; v. 1789: To kynges of other kynne. v. 6685: His helme of for heet he toke. v. 3136: Egyon of his hors toke hede. v. 6047: Whan that the lordes leve hathe tane. v. 851: Yf thou wylte love of laydes wynne; v. 1754: love of ladyes. v. 3959: My lady dyes for love of the; v. 5545: Now ladyes love grevythe me sore; v. 5577: to juste for my ladyes lovel; vgl. v. 1430. v. 1580 f.: Syr, louers euer more besy es, To gette them loos and worthynes. v. 715: But he be man of myghte; v. 7321: But he is a man of mekyll myght. v. 7046: This myghtty man vnder mayle. v. 228: As se I syghtte of sonne (vgl. York Pl. p. 273 v. 73 und das. p. 469 v. 115). v. 129: Of welthe, of wyne and corne. v. 5440: A woman to take be hyr own wille. v. 2110: Worshipe to no woman doo.

- d) Bindung gleichlaufender worte, welche die innere begriffliche ähnlichkeit mit einander verknüpft.
- 1) Substantiva. v. 2591: Off kyndenes ne of curtessy; v. 8855: Of kyndnes and of curtessye. v. 1651: Wyth myghte and all thy mayne; v. 7871: Be that his stede wyth myght and mayne; v. 8036: Thow haste noper myght ne mayne; v. 8108: When he had getton myght and mayn; v. 8441: Bothe wyth myght and mayne (vgl. Krause p. 11, Guy A v. 7581, York Pl. p. 4 v. 93). v. 216: It rewys me ro and reste. v. 940: And reves me reste and ro. v. 6771: As thow have reste or roo (vgl. York Pl. p. 19 v. 38, p. 277 v. 178; A. d. P. l. II v. 18). v. 189 = v. 7184: Wyth syghynge and vnsele; v. 1476: Therfore thys syghynge and vncell; ähnlich v. 1408: Wyth syghyng and onskelle; v. 5785: Wyth sykyng and vnsele. v. 1051 = v. 1609: Wyth sorowys and sykynge sare (vgl. York Pl. p. 243 v. 70, Sq. l. d. v. 857: With much sorow and sighing sore). v. 4691: Wyth tene and turmente I am take. v. 7011: For all your trappyng and your trayne (vgl. York Pl. p. 231 v. 267, p. 278 v. 188). v. 6479: In whome grette witte and wysdome lyse. v. 904 = v. 8242: Wyth wrythyng and nyth woo; v. 7360: For wrythyng and for woo.
- 2) Adjectiva. v. 4079: So was he bryme and bold; v. 8842: That after hym was bryme and bold. v. 3274: A kenè knyght and a corayous. v. 158: Comely, kynde and curtayes; v. 919: So kynde ne so curtays; v. 974: A kyndere nor à curtysure; v. 5209: So kynd, so curtes, so fayre, so free; v. 7333: That was so curteys and kynde (vgl. York Pl. p. 216 v. 492; Hayll, kyng comely, curteyse and clere; curtays und kynde sind gebunden das. p. 279 v. 211, M. Arth. v. 21, Gener. B v. 6617, curteous and kind Triam. B v. 432). v. 4785; Soo was he fers and fell; v. 5896: That were bothe fers and fell (vgl. Eglam. v. 42 und v. 695, Flor. v. 427, York Pl. p. 12 v. 66, p. 235 v. 84, Cov. Pl. p. 845, Destr. T. v. 1304 und v. 7003). v. 3476: That high and

hathel es; v. 6780: Thus lyttill, lowe rouncy. v. 101: Meke, mylde and mervelus; v. 2380: That mere bothe myld and meke; v. 2731: That moste is meke and mylde; v. 6669: Madame meke and mylde (vgl. Iw. v. 1366, Percev. v. 291, Sowd. v. 3161, Triam. B v. 1119, Flor. v. 32, York Pl. p. 104 v. 70). v. 1741: He set them so sade and sare; v. 3646: So they were sad and sare; v. 3926: His strokes were full sad and sore; v. 4451: Wyth a spere sadde and sore; v. 4552: So warre they bothe sadde and sore; v. 7829: So were they sad and sore; v. 8330: Wyth sade strokes and sare; v. 8446: His strokis were so sade and sore; v. 8556: Your strokis, that were bothe sade and sore (vgl. Tor. p. IX, Ottuell v. 1456, York Pl. p. 384 v. 204). v. 1732: Where styff men were and stoure (conj.); v. 2957: A styffe man and a stere (vgl. Sq. l. d. v. 658; ähnlich Destr. T. v. 942: Stythe knightes and stoure stert vp agayne). v. 2981: A styff man and a stronge; v. 8328: In battayle was he styf and stronge (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 34). v. 206 = v. 1713: Ye have byn to me trusty and trewe (vgl. Krause aao., Will. v. 596). v. 100: Visibyll and vertuyvs. v. 6472: The maydon wysse and witty was (vgl. Regel p. 210, Destr. T. v. 1463). v. 1699: That worthy were and wyghte; v. 3266: That wyght and worthy was (vgl. Sege of M. v. 495, das. v. 609, v. 627, Destr. T. v. 4196, Gol. a. G. v. 656, Gaw. v. 261, ähnlich Percev. v. 1097: He was wighte and worthly. v. 28: He was worthy, were and wyse; v. 88: The moste worthely man and wyse; v. 154: He waxed worthely, ware and wyse; v. 348: So ys she ware and wyce; v. 1506: So ys he worthy, ware and wysse; v. 1586: The wyser and the worthyer all way; v. 2842: That wyse and worthy wore; v. 7943: In warre thou art warre and wyse (über die zusammenstellung von wis und war vgl. Regel p. 210, Guy B v. 70 und v. 253; zu worthy and wis Lindn. p. 213, Gol. a. G. v. 1097, 1235 und 1288).

- c) Verba. v. 604: Caste of and vncowpelyd ther hounde. v. 8147: Have done and dight you, damysell. v. 7454: That wold me shame and shende (vgl. Guy A v. 8974). v. 2090: Oure stryffe to stabull and stille (vgl. York Pl. p. 258 v. 110). v. 6002: That he shuld never stere ne stryve. v. 710: Now makyth me wrynge and wrythe.
- d) Bindung von worten, welche begriffliche gegensätze ausdrücken.
- v. 5076: Whedyr he blesse or banne; v. 5147: Whefer that ye blys or banne (vgl. Tristr. v. 843). v. 436: Wheddyr ye blysse or blame. v. 5250: She fadyd ofte, but she her feynde. v. 5171: Fayre or fowle whedyr hym befell (vgl. Sh. Macbeth I, 3 v. 38 u. ö.). v. 1237: For frenshipe nor for foo; v. 3038: For frenshipe or for foos; v. 238: Whethur they be foo or frend (vgl. Krause aao.). v. 2264: That he shuld graunte and groche it nonghte; v. 2733: Thou groge not, but graunt it me (vgl. die anm. zu v. 2264, Will. v. 1461 und v. 4748; York Pl. p. 289 v. 473). v. 1839: Whethere they be leefe ore lathe. v. 6115: be hyr leff or lothe (vgl. Regel p. 213). v. 7996: Then sayde bothe leryd and lewede. v. 458 f.: All that lovyd fat chyld beforne, For that dede lovyhe hym to

skorne; v. 942: That aftur pryde comythe grette reprové. v. 5941: Stille men and not stovte. v. 115: For welle or woo, whether it be; v. 2202: Wheder hit turne to wele or woo; v. 3772: Whedyr he were well or woo; v. 7164: Ye, wheder it turne to well or woo (vgl. Krause p. 11, Emare v. 573, Rel. ant. II p. 83). v. 4648 = 4932; Too wytte wyth outen wene (vgl. Tristr. p. XLIV, Tor. p. IX).

Hier mag noch angefügt werden v. 7542: Allas, it is wors,

thane I wende, fast = v. 6192.

- C) Alliterirende bindung von grammatisch zu einander in beziehung stehenden worten.
- a) Substantiv und adjectiv (resp. particip) in attributiver oder prädicativer verbindung.
- v. 313: Wyth bankers brodyrd all abowte (vgl. d. anm. z. d. st.). v. 5805; Barnys bledand on the bente. v. 4267; Hit shone as beymes bryghte; v. 2405: As bryght as the sonne beme (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 37). v. 8062: As a bere thane was he bowne; v. 8902: As bere ay was he boune. v. 7997: There was never a better battayle sene. v. 7414: Awey went that byrde so bryght (vgl. Tristr. v. 1354, Am. a. Amil. p. LXVIII, Krause p. 11, Fuhrm. p. 37). v. 1944: Bothe clerke and bold barone; v. 3820: Bothe erle and bold baroun; v. 5693: The kyng sent after his barons bold; v. 6001: Wyth many a barone bolde; v. 7348: Erle and bold barowne (vgl. Tristr. v. 7 und Regel p. 217 u. balde beornes sowie Fuhrm. p. 71). v. 4184: His blewyng is so brathe. v. 7926: Where is so bold a body as I. v. 618: That was a brachet of thee beste (vgl. Gaw. v. 1563). v. 641: Wyth that brache browne. v. 368: Off bryght golde botuns ibete. v. 3652: And bryme as any bare; v. 6432: Thowe he were breme as bore; v. 7405: He lep vp as bryme as any bore (vgl. d. anm. z. v. 3652). v. 4366: In feld wyth brondes brade. v. 1693: He gyrdythe a bronde full bryght; v. 3282: The emperoure wyth a brond full bright (vgl. Am. a. Amil. p. LXVIII f. und Fuhrm. p. 37). v. 6234: A full vnbryght brynie (vgl. Tristr. v. 2379, Am. a. Amil. p. LXVIII, Krause p. 11, Fuhrm. p. 37). v. 8257: And breny burnysshed bare (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 73 u. burnysh bryzt). v. 6447: For love hys care ys kene. v. 4076: Hellys had his care byn cold (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 40). v. 3682 = v. 4687: Wyth many a carefull crye (vgl. Tor. v. 2123: This carfulle lady cried faste). v. 2650: Wyth cassidoins, pat were clere. v. 3894: That he smot downe his knyzttes kene; v. 4644: Amonge the knyghttes kene (vgl. Octav. v. 1062, das. v. 1227, Sege of Mel. v. 837, Ant. Arth. XXI v. 5). v. 2417: Cole-blake sadull and conysance. v. 1142: That for a cowarde art thou kyde. v. 3070: A full depe dale ther was (vgl. Regel p. 217, Fuhrm. p. 37 und d. anm. zu d. st.). v. 6221: They lyght adowne in a dale so derne. v. 248: Of that dereworthy damysell; v. 394: He sayd: Dereworthy damysell; v. 7258: And sayd: Dereworthy damysell. v. 2653: And dyamovndes, pat were dere. v. 5968: His doughtter were me dere (vgl. Am. a. Amil. p. 238, Fuhrm. p. 38). v. 3014: Spekys of doughtty dede; v. 3478: That hathe so dougtty dedes done (vgl.

douzty of dede, Am. a. Amil. p. XLIX). v. 4304: Thee duke full dulfully was dyzte. v. 6614: So fayre a fole. v. 527: Be syde ther was a fayre foreste; v. 2444: In to a foreste feyre and grene (vgl. Tristr. p. XLIV, Tor. v. 82 und sonst). v. 2006: Righte as hure faythefull frende; v. 2220: As thou artte our faythefull frend; v. 4654: Righte as my faythefull frend; v. 5638: A more faythefull frend; v. 7460: And be a faythefull frende (vgl. Town. Myst. p. 183 14, York Pl. p. 199 v. 198; Destr. Tr. v. 9323). v. 722: On a febyll freke; vgl. Destr. Tr. v. 13918: All ffeblit be freike. v. 3115: All the feld was full of men. v. 4342: For all his freshe fare. v. 6219: The gates, pat moste were gayne (vgl. Ant. Arth. VII v. 7, York Pl. p. 67 v. 373, Flor. v. 1421, und Mätzn. II p. 258 s. v. gein). v. 4476: He swere by god, that is good (vgl. Regel p. 218). v. 6161: The vesnamy fovle, I saye (vgl. M. Arth. v. 1114: He feyed his fysnamye with his foule hondez). v. 5496: Were his gorgede neuer so good. v. 1217: But many a gresly grone ye vp caste (vgl. Sege of M. v. 1539: Lay grysely gronande on the grownde; Ant. Arth. XIII v. 7: Now I am a gryseliche gost and griseliche I grone). v. 4666: As gresses her be groande (vgl. C. M. v. 1262, Chester Pl. p. 35 11, York Pl. p. 11 v. 46, Part. v. 4154, Ch. House of F. III v. 263, Child III p. 248 str. 15). v. 2730: I thanke grette god, pat sent it mee (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 39). v. 5336: Hard is my behove. v. 5859: He hew on there helmes harde. v. 4994: No knyght vnder the hevyn so he; v. 5195: Is not under the heyvyn so hee; v. 8342: Under heyvyn so hee; vgl. v. 8633: That weldythe heyven on hee und v. 7407: Be hym, that weldyth heyven on hight (vgl. Regel p. 219, Fuhrm. p. 48 u. hyze in heuen). v. 5346: Cananeus wyth hardy hertte; v. 7263 = v. 8451: Ip. wyth hardy hertte (vgl. Lindn. p. 220). v. 1474 = v. 1687: Wythe herte as hevy as ledde; v. 6351: When herttes byne ofte hevye. v. 640: So had pis hertt be holdyn hoote. v. 5769: The frenshe folke, wyth mekyll myghte (vgl. Tristr. p. XLIV, Fuhrm. p. 42). v. 2406: Or lyghter then the sterres leme. v. 1430: Leve lady, whome love yee. v. 6262: His horsse was wondyr-harde of lere. v. 5282: Lordes bothe lesse and mare; v. 5289: She sayd: Lordynges lesse and more. v. 8808: Wyth landes, that was long and brade. v. 1911: Full lykkely lordys she myghte haue had. v. 882: All lykynge love fro hym is reued (oder ist nach lykyng, of einzusetzen?). v. 1806: Ye shew your lady lyttille love. v. 1528: Wyth full longe lokynge. v. 841: Here love be on the latte. v. 7119: The more hyr loue is on hym lyzte. v. 815: He caste her many a lovely loke (vgl. v. 1550: love-lokyng). v. 2155: Langeyre I made a lowde lesynge. v. 2373: A maydon chaste and myld of chere; v. 7000: And wyth you shall younde maydon mylde (vgl. Octav. v. 1000). v. 6352: Att there wordes is mekyll merthe (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 42). v. 8848: The modere mylde of molde. v. 1435 = v. 1615: My mornynge is the more; v. 8396: For drede off mornyng more. v. 2346: And ay the moste man of price. v. 8080: A stroke of muche mayne. v. 36: That was his newov nere. v. 627: A noble noyse it was to here. v. 105: Her thought no prynce her pere (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 76). v. 2958: Amfyon had provde pensell. v. 579: Be a rennande reuer syde (vgl. M. Arth. v. 62: On the riche

revare, pat rynnys so faire). v. 5710: A full ryall rowte; v. 8462: All that riall rowte (vgl. M. Arth. v. 719, Will. v. 5317). v. 5839: Off all the riche raye; v. 6318: And be my riche araye (vgl. Rel. ant. II p. 77 10). v. 6125: So is his rowte vnryde (vgl. Krause p. 11). v. 6241: An vncomely sadull behynde seker. v. 571: Amonge the schawes schene (vgl. M. Arth. v. 1760, das. v. 2677; auch Ant. Arth. VI v. 2 ist für scha, was Robson p. 125 durch grove erklärt, schave zu lesen). v. 5806: There shuldurs on sovnder shorne. v. 793: Wyth many a syghyng sade; v. 1249: And many a syghyng sare. v. 1417: Of thy sore syghynge; v. 1429: Wyth many a syghyng sore; v. 8189: The lady sayd wyth sighyng sore; v. 8664: She sayd wyth many a sighyng sore (vgl. Emare v. 676, Cleges v. 357). v. 1181: Wyth many a sory syghyng so; v. 1525: Wyth many a sory syghyng; vgl. v. 7853: And sayd wyth many a sighand sore. v. 8167: Wyth many a syghyng sawe. v. 1059: But lay wyth many a sore sykynge. v. 6461: Hyr syrkote, syngell it was for heete. v. 2372: His systerdoghttur, sib ful nere. v. 538: Yt is a sory synne. v. 5713: Vppon a stede full stovte. v. 6633: Wyth a sterne stevyne. v. 3840: And gaffe so many a sterne strake; v. 7876: Wyth sterne strokes and smerte. v. 6545: They satte all stille as anny stone; v. 7704: Lyolyne hovyd as still as stone (so oft, vgl. d. anm. zu v. 3617). v. 3251: But sonne was stynt pat stryffe. v. 5880: So stravnge was that stoure that tyde. v. 3786: In a stronge stoure wyth on; v. 5759: Wonder-stronge was pat store; v. 7913: So strong between them was the stowre. v. 955: A, wetles wreche, lett bee. v. 6622: Thow he be not all the wyseste wyght. v. 4824: Amonge the woddes wyld (vgl. Regel p. 221, Fuhrm. p. 43). v. 3757: That womon ys so wyse. v. 5568: The blod ranne downe fro his wondes wyde (vgl. Krause p. 11, Ott. v. 1175). v. 4725: His wonder was wonder-sore. v. 2189 = v. 5091 = v. 5686 =v. 7247: In all pis world so wyde; v. 2563: In this world so wyde (vgl. Iw. v. 2278). v. 4210: That per shuld grette worshipe be wonne. v. 5539: So worthy werkes as thou hathe wrought. v. 2051: Wyth many a worthy wyghte; v. 6453: A worthy wyghte, I wene (vgl. Tristr. v. 1687: pat worhli wizt). v. 7292: Though ye be wrathe as wynde. v. 6242: His brydull was a wrethe wekyr.

b) Zeitwort oder adjectiv binden sich mit dem adverbium oder substantivum, welche ihre adverbiale nebenbestimmung enthalten.

v. 583: Wythe baynge on the bente. v. 784 = v. 3101 = v. 3859: Fro bale as I be broughte; v. 6516: In bale ellys be we broughte; v. 7171: In bale for ever thou haste the broughte. v. 8286: Cabanus on the banke abade. v. 2416: That he bare on his bake. v. 7357: To bedde they made them bovne (vgl. buske to bedde, Fuhrm. p. 78). v. 7670: Right bygge of blode and bone; v. 52: Begge he wex of bonne and blode; v. 763: Ryghtte bygge of bone and blode; v. 2593: So bigge of bone and blode; v. 6261: Knyghttes bigge off bone (vgl. Gol. a. Ga. v. 6: Biggast of bane and blude; s. ferner Ip. A v. 2063: So made off blode and bone; v.

6028: That was made of blode and bone; vgl. Ottuel v. 1295: pat euer made ne blode ne bone; Ip. A v. 972 f.: a fayre one than hee, Was never of blode ne bone; vgl. ferner Ottuel v. 984: Es beste of blode and bone; das. v. 706: De Normandes gude of blode and bone; das. v. 1534: Rowlande gude of blode and bone; Town. Myst. p. 3 31: I am so semely, blode and bone; Flor. v. 14: And was stronge man of blode and bone; John de Reeue v. 581: John waxed vnfaine in bone and blood). v. 6264: He beyttys on her bonys. v. 2256: Man in erthe, pat berythe hym beste; v. 3145: To what man that best hym beres; v. 3555: To day the white hath borne hym best; v. 4802: To day the blake hathe borne hym beste; v. 4832: To day hathe borne hym best he blake; v. 5293: What man in erthe bare hym beste. v. 4504: To the beste is bowne. v. 213: Of bewete whan he ys beste. v. 789: They bothe were att her byddyng bown; v. 3181 f.: for to bee At your byddyng bowne; v. 7804: I was neuer at thy byddyng bowne. v. 2275: That wele durste byde one bent; v. 3494: Who durst best byde on bent; v. 3511: Off knyghttes, pat wele durst byde on he bent. v. 8215: That was of blis full bare (vgl. Amis a. Amil. p. XLIX). v. 997: That blythe of bon and blode; v. 3773: Blyth she was in blod and boone; v. 8574: Syre, younde blythe of blode and bone. v. 7287: Ip. through he body hym bare. v. 6877: But yff it be wyth bofetes boughte. v. 1575: In feld how boldely ye you bere; v. 1738: So boldely he hym bare; v. 3521: Full boldely pey gan hem bere; v. 4498: Was boldely borne downe; v. 4549: How boldly he hym bare; v. 4879: For he hathe hym so boldly borne. v. 2495: He, that boldyste durste abyde; v. 4262: That bolddly durste abyde; v. 4623: And boldyste durste abyde (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 44). v. 778: And to the borde it browghte. v. 5935: Well borderyd all abowte. v. 1149: Hym semes of bownte bare. v. 5018: But off grette bewntenes pat he bee. v. 5914: And moste off bounte beres. v. 3322: Blode out off the brenniys braste; ähnlich v. 5860: That the blod thorowe the browes braste; v. 7878 f.: Thorow helme and browe bathe The blod oute braste he gerte; v. 7989: Blode oute of there browes braste (vgl. Tristr. v. 191). v. 304: They speryd after that bryght of ble; v. 601: On the lavnde they set pat bryght of ble; v. 757: Before that bryghte of ble; v. 846: Trowes thou this lady bryght of ble; v. 1760: And also thynkes this bryght of ble; v. 2054: Off ble they were so bryghte; v. 3948: Thou sey to the bryght of ble; v. 4645: Grette well thy lady bright of ble; v. 4653: Grette well that lady brighte of ble; v. 4884: And kyste that bryghte off ble; v. 5021: Tyll her, that is off ble as bryght; v. 5097: Have had that bright off ble; v. 6466: They thought, was non of ble so bryght; v. 8600: To have younde bright of ble; v. 8734: They sent after the bright of ble (vgl. Am. a. Amil. v. 2447 und die anm. zu v. 757; K. T. v. 389: brizt on ble). v. 2918 = v. 4407: In armure burneshed bryghte (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 73). v. 6021: That on the bushe bettes one. v. 498: He can of convenence, inys. v. 6745: Syr, off a cause I compe the. v. 6751: His shylde in cavntell kyst he pan; v. 6896: In cantell kyst his shylde. v. 6635: I kepe not of thy companye. v. 7710: As I be kepte frome carys colde. v. 6185: To kepe hyr fro that cursyd wyght. v. 6297: To kys vs curteslye.

v. 616: The dere oute of there kyth to cache. v. 3605: When he comythe afore he quenes castell; v. 5993: When they come to the castell. v. 6903: These knyghttes, pat were conyng of craftes. v. 1062 f.: Soo farre oute of thy owne contre Heddur for to come. v. 3554: Off all, that I on compell keste. v. 336: And to the courte gan cayre (vgl. Amis a. Amil. v. 1194: To court he com ful zare). v. 2461: It covyrd over his kne. v. 319 = v. 5236: The burgays conth of curtessye; v. 6680: The dwarffe cowthe of curtessye. v. 1028: Curtesly I wyll hym call. v. 689: So deyntely dede he. v. 2789: He dyd his seruyce full diligentlye. v. 5779: To do hit every deell. v. 77: Tyll hym, that dougty was in dede; v. 2048: That doughtty was off dede (vgl. Amis a. Amil. p. XLIX, Tor. p. IX). v. 4550: So doughtly he dang them abowte. v. 6013: How dowsttly he dydde; v. 6797: That more dowtly myghte have done; v. 6956: That he had done so doughtily. v. 1477: Wille drawe me to my dede. v. 3930: The sonne drawethe downe. v. 7051: Full egurly he ettes there. v. 542: Syn he is so fayre of face; v. 1033: He ys so fayre of face; v. 2692: That frely fayre of face; v. 2075: That ferlye fayre off face; v. 3017: That was so fayre off face; v. 7754: Thow art so fayre of face (vgl. Rel. ant. II, p. 8 17; über ferly faire s. Fuhrm. p. 78). v. 644: That lady fayre off facyown; v. 7604: That fayre was of facyowne (vgl. Will. v. 402: of alle fasoun be fairest; v. 500: of fairnesse of facioun; S.S. A. v. 1384: A wis maister and of fair fazoun). v. 111: That fayre as flowre in felde. v. 6969: How so he farithe wyth folye. v. 5837: Ipomadon favghte so faste; v. 5851 = v. 8444: Fyghttand wonder-faste. v. 5513: Febly yf he fare. v. 6383: That fro my handes faste he fled. v. 6442: He satte and fedde hym faste inowze. v. 3161: In feld here have ye felde; v. 3265: And feld many knyghttes in he feld; v. 3516: He feld downe knyzttes in the feld; v. 3753 f.: Here have ye feld in the feld A v. of l.; v. 4086 f.: that doughtty My lorde, the kynge, hathe feld in feld; v. 4303: That so was fallon in feld; v. 4386: There maysturs fellt in feld; v. 4421: That flate he feld hym in he feld; v. 4500: And feld many a knyghte in feld; v. 5904: And feldmany worthy knyghttes in feld (vgl. Regel p. 223 u. fallen und Krause p. 11). v. 4758: That feld me in the fyghte (vgl. Tristr. v. 204 und v. 3150). v. 638: For feyntes fell he downe; v. 643: For feyntenes fell down before That lady; v. 4992: That in no feyntes fell. v. 629: There houndes fell to so faste. v. 647: But fell before the fere. v. 4525: That to be ground fell he flatte; v. 6913: And on his hedde it fell all flatte. v. 6497: Fro that fende her to defende. v. 281: Her sone so fere shuld fro her fare. v. 363: Of fetter faylyd hym nought. v. 5479: A quarter fle in to the feld. v. 5921: The kyng of Fraunce followyd faste. v. 572: In to the foreste wyll we fare; v. 1274: In the forest gan they fare; v. 5371: As he gan thorow the foreste fare. v. 2811: How he in forest founde. v. 8354: No forther shall ye fare (vgl. Regel p. 223 f., Fuhrm. p. 46). v. 4360: That makythe me fowle to fade. v. 6694: I praye god, fowle mot me befall. v. 5992: They foundyd on the felde. v. 7987: Was foundyn in that feld. v. 605: Foundes in to the frythe. v. 7994: So freshely they faught at pat tyde. v. 4588: And off that freyght was fayne. v. 2674:

Frendely it to fonge. v. 5304 = v. 5317: That he was so his gates goone. v. 796: Ofte sythes to gamen onglade. v. 1228: Vnglade that gars me goo. v. 1468: That me wythe greve hathe grete. v. 5410 f.: it wold her greve Ouer-grettly be that skille. v. 5503: Grevously lay gronande in pat stounde. v. 5802: Lay hevely gronynge on the grete. v. 2391: A white spere in his hand he helde; v. 6272: There was non, a coppe myght hold in hand. v. 7957: And thow were hangyd hye. v. 3542: That hardy was on hill. v. 8316 f.: all Calabyr Now Lyolyne hath in his hande. v. 397 f.: Vnder heyvyn is holdyn none So worthy a lady. v. 4875: To have you hende in hall. v. 5641: To herkyne after that hende. v. 544: Of hertt hardy to bee; v. 3829: That herdy was off hertte; v. 7824: This knyghtes, that hardy were of herte (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 74). v. 2479: In hert ys nouzte to hyde; v. 3056: In hertt she it hyde; v. 3918: In hertte is not to hyde. v. 5859: He hew on there helmes harde; v. 7982: So hard they heve on helmus bright; v. 7990: So harde on helmus they heved (vgl. Tristr. v. 190 und v. 1031, Am. a. Amil. p. LXIX). v. 7935: A MI have I heven wyth my hand. v. 6948: Wyth sorowe hertt he hyed hym hame (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 49). v. 5852: He hyed faste after his hors. v. 523: And hye oute of the hall. v. 4121: Hyly in that hall. v. 3283: Hit Cabanus on he helme on hight; v. 3306: So hard Cabanus on the helme he hitt; v. 6503: That hom wyth hym he will her haue; v. 573: To hunte at the herte full yare; v. 1275: At the herttes to hounte pare. v. 4190: On huntyng high you rathe. v. 4740: For lakkyng lett she nought. v. 622: Thre greyhoundes he lade in lese. v. 3169: My presonere to thy lady lede; v. 3228: Hee ledde hym to be lady bryght; v. 3762: To thy lady fou hym lede; v. 4335: And to thy lady thou hym lede. v. 1301: So grette right in my lady lyes. v. 5794: That many he layd full lawe. v. 6653: Or I over land shuld ledde a fole; v. 6851: Ouer land I shuld hym lede. v. 40: Large he was of leme and lythe; v. 361: He was large of lyme and lythe; ähnlich v. 608: Lyght of lyme and lythe. v. 8403: And he were as lyght in lythe and lymme; v. 7836: As fer that lemys in lowe. v. 1546: I may no lengur layne; v. 1648: No lengur I may it layne; v. 7194: For love I maye not lengur layne. v. 6520: I kepe no lengyr to layne wyth you; v. 8577: I kepe no lengur to layne. v. 3905: His shild myght no lenger laste. v. 227: Here I woll no lengur lende. v. 5382: Vp he lepe full lyverlye. v. 7310: There he was levand laste. v. 2112: For lever they hadde nyth lassis to loure. v. 1122: That all his lyffe louythe to warre. v. 6834 : Ipomadon lyght a lytell her fro. v. 3137: And lyghttly lepte per one; v. 5863: Lyghtly vp he lepe (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 50). v. 7931: of lymmes lyghte. v. 8303: Hym lyst but littill to smylle. v. 2448: Who lyst to love paramowres. v. 8883: That for a littill lette ye noughte. v. 1068: Yestur nyght thou lokyd on hym so laythe. v. 1484: He lokyd on me full lovely (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 50). v. 4380: And many, on lond they laye; v. 6305: But on the lond, I hope, ye laye; v. 6360: When ye laye on the londe; v. 6390: On the lande when ye laye. v. 7156: That among all lordes is lakyd. v. 6656: The fere of long hathe lovyd me well. v. 4668: And Iasone loste hym att the laste. v. 259: His maystur stode and lowde gan lowze.

v. 2205: Then Ymayne, lowde she loughe; v. 3569: Then lowde lawzed be chamburlayn; v. 3602: All that hym hard, lowde lowz; v. 5218: The kyng peratte lowde lovgh; v. 6443: Att his araye lowde they lowze; v. 8539: To skorne lowde loughe they me perfore. (vgl. Regel p. 225, Fuhrm. p. 49). v. 3577: How they were lossyd off he lesse. v. 1: Off love were lykynge of to lere. v. 108: But of love to lere. v. 14: That of his love was lothe to lese. v. 971: Yet me mvst love att lowere degre. v. 3055: Whedur she loved hym neuer the lesse; v. 3473: She louythe hym neuer be lesse; v. 4738: That she louyd hym neuer the lesse; v. 7459: I shall love you never the lasse. v. 1250: He for her love hym selffe lyste. v. 1444: It made her low to lowte (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 50). v. 3697: And now full lowe I lyghte. v. 748: That made were on molde. v. 6722: Gyff I were mayd of my message. v. 3821: They sayd, per was non so mekyll off mayne. v. 4403: Wyth that stroke mekyll off mayne (vgl. Iw. p. XXXV). v. 4111: That yester day was so mekyll of myght; v. 6963: And he ne were right mekyll of myghte; v. 7346: Love is so mekyll off myghte; v. 4772: And the rede, so mekyll of myghte. v. 6167: No man of myzte is more. v. 1512: Of all other moste of myghte; v. 1976 = v. 2060 = v. 4767: Be grette god moste of myghte; v. 3270: He was holdyn moste of myghte (vgl. Tor. p. IX, Iw. p. XXXV). v. 772: Ne mylder of there mode; v. 3709: Be god so mylde of mode (vgl. Am. a. Amil. p. LI, Krause p. 11). v. 4810: To loke, wyth myrthe who shall hyre marye. v. 8748: Wyth myrthe they ar mett ageyne. v.6380: I trowe, it wold myrthe him more on he morne. v. 1062: And mornyethe aye more and more; v. 7678: She made hyr lady morne the more. v. 5511: He, that moste is manasand. v. 2210: This counsell nyghe ye noughte. v. 2457: In a mantel panyd wyth pryde. v. 1796: But of o poynte I you praye; v. 13: Be this poynte well may I prese. v. 27: Off poynttes wythe owten pere. v. 8187: And sythen oute of the posturne paste. v. 3257: That preces into be place. v. 7123: And prykyd wyth a payne. v. 3369: Ipomadon prekyd in to the presse; v. 5767: And in to the pres gan pryke. v. 8770: But thedyre he rayud hym to ryde. v. 3551 f.: Bothe Blokan and Nobillet Hath ronne a right; v. 4152 f.: How that Bloncan and Nobilet Hathe renne right; v. 335: But arayde hym ryally to ryde; v. 2560: And how ryally they ryde; v. 8255: Ryally this knyght roode. v. 4263: He rydes vp on a red stede. v. 2512: To robbe vs off our ryghte. v. 909: But ofte tymes turnyd and sâdely syghte. v. 3259: That lengur myzte in sadull sitt; v. 5488: Stone-stille in his sadull satte; v. 5498: In sadull where he satte; v. 5844: That longe myght in his sadull sitt; v. 8416; But stone-stylle in there sadyll they satte (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 53, ähnlich v. 5558 = v. 6781: In his sadull they hym sett; v. 5811: Tho he was in the sadull sette). v. 861: Nay, syr, I say the securly; v. 982: I say the securly naye; v. 6107 = v. 7211: l say yow securlye; v. 7960 = v. 7424: I say the securlye; v. 7528 = v. 7540: Madame, I saye yow securlye. v. 5338: Ellys say in sorye tyme. v. 979 = v. 2422 = v. 5327 = v. 6809 = v. 7372; This dare I savely saye; v. 1492: For savely I darre saye; v. 1577: I darre say savely for

her sake; v. 6387; Savely darre we saye; v. 7452; Then myght all men savely say (vgl. Ottuel v. 1158). v. 1123 = v. 1530: Thus darre I savely swere; v. 5227: I darre savely swere; v. 8718: Madame, now dare I savely swere. v. 6164: This dare I sauerly say. v. 3073: No man myght se hym on no syde; v. 3371 = v. 4253: And sawe hym on no syde. v. 6519: Now 1 se vnsoughte. v. 165: Ye have but selden sene; v. 6615: Have I but seldone sene (vgl. Iw. v. 731; Schleich hat also Iw. p. XXXVI diese bindung mit unrecht unter den vom verf. des Iw. selbständig gebildeten alliterationen aufgeführt). v. 7569: Men, that were of semblent sade. v. 5571: Be your semblant it is sene. v. 430: Syn thou to seruys will be sett. v. 1894: Vs may thynke it ille sett of ilke a syde; v. 2074: He roosse and by his syde hure sette; v. 7238: And sett her hym be syde (vgl. Tristr. v. 715 und v. 2710). v. 4799: as god sheld me fro shame (vgl. Krause p. 11). v. 3794: For porowe the sheld was he shent (vgl. Sege of M. v. 263 und v. 272). v. 387: Thonze she be shene in scherovde. v. 5444: Me thare neuer shewe in shrifte. v. 4443: Oute of that syde he sought; v. 3868: Oute off a syde he soughte. v. 300: His moder sighed sare; v. 2452: That made hym sigh full sare; v. 3622: Thereffore she syghyd full sare; v. 4717: But full sore she syhte; v. 5319: To chambyr she went sore sighande; v. 8154: Wrang there handes and sighed sore; v. 8474: He syghyd wondersare (vgl. Tristr. v. 772). v. 12: Ofte sythes this hathe be sene. v. 2594: Oft sythes thus have I herde saye. v. 6733: Lette hyr sitte there by syde. v. 6501: That sittes my lady sore (vgl. Tor. v. 1170: Torrent sett on hym so sore). v. 6446: Wyth sobur hert suffyrd he thanne. v. 6477: Off socure she besoughte (vgl. Tristr. v. 118). v. 264: And that shall some be sene. v. 1723: All to sone he thedyre songhte. v. 7399 f.: Thane I hope, right sone that whe That shall softely settyll soo. v. 1633: But full sore he syghte; v. 7628: So ar they syghand sore. v. 1899: While she full sore maye site. v. 5184: That sore it dothe me sowe; v. 7715: The sorer shalt thou some (vgl. Town. Myst. p. 61 45). v. 6935: Ryghte sorye for his sake. v. 1152: It move the sorow full sare; v. 7709: That shall thou sorow full sore. v. 1219: Thowze I myght for sorow synke. v. 3005: To speke he gan hym spede (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 57 u. spedly speke). v. 5395: To speke spettuesly he began. v. 2042: That he was stalleworthy on stede. v. 4435: For he was stalworthe vnder stel; v. 4563: Cabanus was stallworthe vnder stele. v. 2927: Wyth stalworthy men to stryve. v. 3083: And ofte in stedde by hym stoode; v. 3877: But in no stede hit stoode. v. 4069: That sterd hym so in he stede. v. 6267: She wold not stere on the stonys. v. 4600: And on a stede he stertte; v. 7264: Lyghttly vpon his stede he sterte; v. 7825: Agayne vp on there stedes they sterte. v. 7003: And on the dwarff sternly he staris. v. 8771: Wyth styff men vnder stele. v. 6031: And castels styff of ston. v. 821: For in a stodye styll he sate; v. 863: Iason, in a stody he sate; v. 2127: In a stody stille he satte; v. 5155: And in a stody stille he satte. v. 749: În a stody full stylle she stode; v. 2720: The kyng stoode in a stody stille; v. 5323: In a stody she stode and thoughte; v. 6129: The knyght stode in a stody stille; v. 7168 f.: Anoper while there she stode

In a stody full stylle. v. 8237: The knyght stode in a stody still; v. 8488: Ipomadon, in a stodeynge A long while he stode; ähnlich v. 1603: Stone-stille they stande; v. 3728: Still stode Ipomadon (vgl. hier v. 3617, Am. a. Amil. p. LXIX, Tor. p. IX u., Fuhrm. p. 58 u. stonstylle, p. 57 u. stylle as he stone und bes. p. 74; zu den daselbst angeführten belegen stellt sich noch Destr. T. v. 9263 und Emare v. 283). v. 7850: He was so stonyed in pat stounde. v. 6941: Ill stonyd off a strake. v. 4521: And stornely strykes Ipomadon; v. 5493: So sternly he gan hym stryke; v. 6760: So sternely stroke Ipomadon (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 79). v. 5046: Where men in stowre be stedde; v. 8591: In stowre were neuer non strangere. v. 1768: That is strangely stede; v. 5107: The fayre, that was full stravngely stede. v. 1042: She was so streytly stadde; v. 3914: Melengere was stretlye stede; v. 7122: Imayne was so streytly stede; v. 8049: That he shuld be so streytly bestadde (vgl. Sege of M. v. 42: He was full straytly stede; York Pl. p. 103 v. 37: So am I straytely sted). v. 5821: So strettly he stroke hym panne. v. 1740: Agayne his stroke myght no man stonde. v. 3308: So stroke he in that stowre. v. 5481: So stravnglye stroke he at pat tyde. v. 7821: Thowze they were neuer so strounge hat stounde. v. 6976: Halff so strong be not in stowre. v. 3355: Att the super be the was sette; v. 4744: As they at supper sett wyth inne; v. 5009: Onys at sopper that was sett; v. 7115: Syne they were to supper sett. v. 4743: To supper sithe they sought. v. 5421: And sweftely on my swerd swere; v. 8114: And on this swerd I shall the swere. v. 564: When flovrys were sprong, swete of smell (vgl. Lindn. Jahrb. XIV p. 334: smellen swete). v. 8124: Swythely than sweltes he (vgl. Tristr. v. 242). v. 3595: And taryd not that tyde; v. 7577: He taryd not that tyde. v. 690: Agayne in to her tent she turnys. v. 4964: All be tyme take a fere. v. 6019: For oftyne-tymes has bytydde. v. 2473: The way they toke pat tyde; v. 4618: To fle they toke that tyde. v. 4224: All men told hym at pat tyde. v. 2021: To trappen hym wyth a trayne. v. 1179: This darre I trewly telle. v. 1258: Ye trowe this tale for trewe; v. 3155: Trewly for to trove. v. 3010: Then in turnament to take strokes. v. 1161: Thou turnys not that tyde; v. 4797: He tornyde hym the bake pat tyde. v. 8267: That hade hur waytyd on the waye. v. 3135: The kyng laye waltrand in his wede. v. 196: He wax wan and pale of here; v. 4848: He waxe bothe wanne and grene. v. 1956: Amfyon waxyd nye wood for wrothe; v. 3293: And was (l. waxe?) nere wood for wrathe; v. 3893: The kyng waxe nye wood for tene. v. 5913: But he, that moste worthy waxe (vgl. v. 1739). v. 2771: Melengere waxt nere wroth (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 55). v. 7125: Waltryng on a woofull wyse. v. 1267: So warely they wrought. v. 5677: Wyth warre he wanne pat yere; v. 6891: But yff thou her in werre may wyne. v. 8221: That wastythe that lady awaye. v. 585 f.: Grette herttes To the watter wente. v. 3102: The lady weyndis to a wyndowe. v. 2930: He weldys her not to wyff; v. 3427: Yet shall he weld you to his wyff; v. 7643: If he hur to wyff welde; v. 3429: Ye shall weld hym att your wille; v. 5037: Ye may weld at your will. v. 6640; For wele thou wottes; v. 7009: Now wott I well.

CXXXVIII

v. 3524: That welle couth weld hys gere. v. 41: And wonder-well he wex there nyth. v. 6890: I do the well to wytte. v. 1006: It was, his weye to wende; v. 1271: Ipomadon went his waye; v. 1486: That made hym wende his way; v. 1504: Wende his way, inys; v. 1711: Then wille I wynd my waye; v. 3972: Wyth that he went his wey; v. 4495: And wendythe forthe on his waye; v. 4961: Thereffore my way will I wende; v. 5044: And perffor I will wend my way; v. 5064: Wythe that bou wend thy waye; v. 5081: Ipomadon his way gan wynde; v. 5141: But this nyght ys he went his weye; v. 6061: My waye att mydnyzte will I wend; v. 6065: Ipomadon his way is went; v. 6825: At morowe they rose and went per way; v. 7224: At morow they rose and went per way; v. 8157: Prevely to wynd his waye; v. 8550: The thryd nyght I went my waye. v. 3671: The lady wendes in to the wall; v. 3701: lasone went to the walle. v. 592: And went in to the weste; v. 4346: Snythe shall he wend in to he weste. v. 8536: I went to the grene wood-bough (vgl. Regel p. 229 u. to wude wenden sowie Fuhrm. p. 56). v. 7378: And as folys we werke all wey. v. 1873: And yf I werke agayne his wille; v. 2130: I wille werke after be wille of yours. v. 8329: Weryng wonder-well and longe. v. 5778: In werre he was so wyce a mon; v. 7788: For ofte ys sayd be wyse of werre. v. 6778: Wetly wondyd, I trow, thou bee; v. 6926: I holde yow wyghttly wounde; v. 6939: Alofte wettly wondyd was he; v. 8024: Ye ar wyttly wondyd, I trowe. v. 1762: Shuld neuer to wyff her wedde; v. 3248: Have wedde hur to wyffe. v. 5035: And weddes to wyff younde lady clere; v. 6197: Yeff he shuld wedde hyr to wyff; v. 8680: To wyffe and he you weddyd had; v. 8870: A worthy lady he weddyd to wyff (vgl. Tor. v. 1206, Emare v. 228). v. 6875: Fro wyghtes I have here werde. v. 6921: Soo wyghttly he weldes hym in his geyre. v. 5770: In thwerthe wyles they were wyke (vgl. d. anm. z. d. st.). v. 2367: Wyth good wille his mayster went. v. 3654: Wyth the wynd wevys be conisaunce. v. 2027: That wysewere all waye; v. 5208: Hewas full wyse al weye. v. 7349: They, that wyseste is of witte. v. 1763: But noper wyste of othere wille. v. 1383 f.: That bou wyth me ne 1 wyth the May not won all waye. v. 7930: Wonnand in all this werd. v. 6120 f.: Tille he have Wonne that lady to his will. v. 1378: Then was she woo all weye; vgl. v. 1813: It was hyr woo all wayes. v. 5915: Wyth mekyll woo wele they weste. v. 8717: Soo wonderly he wrought. v. 6952: In all this world is non so wyghte. v. 73: Wyth worshipe he that lady wede. v. 2322: That ye shall wyth worshipe wynne your love; v. 5628: That he wyth worshipe shuld wyne love. v.1803; A worthy man of warre he was. v. 3886: But worthely he hym wanne. v. 3752: For worthely ye gan Jem welde; v. 6902: So worthely they them welde. v. 369 = v. 3907: That worthely was wroughte; v. 4505: So worthely wroght Ipomadon; v. 5295: who moste worthely hathe wrought; v. 5771: Ipomadon so worthely wroughte; v. 5813: Ipomadon wroughte full worthely; v. 5936: So worthely wrought he pat daye; v. 7047: Full worthely wrought hathe hee; v. 8326: There was never man, more worthely wrought; v. 8349: For more worthely than he wrought. v. 147: That worthy was all

- waye; v. 2352: That I am best worthy all way; v. 2737: That worthy is all way. v. 4061: Quod that worthy in wede. v. 4377: Ipomadon in to the thekyste thronge. v. 1088: That nought binkyth for to thryve.
- c) Substantiv und zeitwort sind im verhältniss von subject und prädicat mit einander verbunden.
- v. 4477: Myne noune bane shall I bee. v. 8177: I se, it may no better bee; v. 8421: In earthe there myght non better be; v. 8642: There may no better bee. v. 1268: Betwene them burgenyd such a bravnche. v. 3995: My care will neuer kele. v. 384: For carpynge of the crowde. v. 3124: The kyng comaundyd hys men ilkone. v. 660: His kyrtell covyrd not his kne. v. 365: Full wele that coloure hym became. v. 1850: And yf the kyng will hedur come; v. 2949: Be than was come be kyng of Spayne. v. 1353: So come her cosyne over the bent. v. 6098: Why, how faris the fere? v. 8264: Downe in sownyng fell the fere. v. 7483: But a fole folowyd you hydder; v. 8232 f.: And, trewely, syr, that fole is thus Folowyd forthe Imayne. v. 1134: Ne of all gamus, that goose. v. 3826: Yff god will gyff me querte; v. 5485: But as god gaff hym happe. v. 5220: There helpud nopur helme nopere hatte. v. 2033: Ther that lady laye; v. 2856: To Candires, there the lady lay; v. 3373: He wyndythe home, where he lady laye; v. 3975: Where that the lady laye (vgl. Octav. L v. 673, das. C v. 1522, Child III p. 95 str. 102). v. 1771: The lady levyd stylle. v. 4032: The lady lokyd on be hornes; v. 5113: The lady on the stedes gan loke. v. 3213: Was none, my lady lound lesse; v. 7153: Though my lady love hyr lemon well. v. 437: The lady at his wordys lough. v. 553: It makys here lekyng lake. v. 6309 = v. 6392: Then length bothe lesse and more; v. 6367: They lowze all, bothe lesse and more. v. 3557: Then lowze all, both lesse and more. v. 121: There at all her lordes longh. v. 5264: Lordynges, leve ye this for thy. v. 2334: That lovers shold well leynand be (leynand ist conjectur, doch vgl. v. 2338). v. 5281: All men marveld of his dede. v. 1381: For sorowe mornyd pat maye; v. 6078: Off all them moste mornyd the maye. v. 1069: Thereffore no man wille the moone. v. 5543: That poynte no pinge me pays. v. 949: For ay that poynte wille passe. v. 5879: The rowte, to reskewe hym, wolde ryde (vgl. Lindn. p. 224). v.3699: Now forsakes me the same. v. 8415: There shaftis sheverd hevyn wyth that (vgl. Lindn. p. 224, Am. a. Amil. v. 1304 f., Iw. v. 637, Destr. T. v. 1264, Ch. K. T. v. 1747). v. 6131: So grette sygh on hym soughte. v. 2053: The sympelyste semed to be a quene. v. 3703: Wher many a standerd stode. v. 4385: Stedes stode stakerand stoneyde; v. 7848: His stede stakyrd there wyth all; v. 7828: There strokes made there stedes to stakyre (vgl. Gol. a. G. v. 624: Thair stedis stakkerit in he stour and stude stummerand; das. v. 916: The stedis stakerit in the stour for streking on stray, sowie das. v. 929: The knight stakrit with the straik, all stonayd in stound). v. 2895; In this belle a stone stoode. v. 3342: Be pat the turnáment gan twyn. v. 2244: That me shuld neuer wedde no wyzte.

v. 5877; There wend noo wyghte, he had byn quyke. v. 6555; And wepand went hat wyght. v. 7608; Wedows wept, hat men myght rewe; v. 8181 f.; Wyffes, weddows and maydons also Wept, as they were wode; v. 8260; And women wepte full sare; vgl. v. 5869; He made there wyffes to wepe. v. 3091; The wynd wavyd his whyght pensell (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 60). v. 6582 = v. 7817; As wyttenesse here be weste. v. 7777; That many wordes wastes wynde. v. 1519; Of thoughtes, hat on me thronge; v. 1531; Suche houghttes vppon hym thringge; v. 5083; Many a thought on hym thronge.

Hier fügen sich noch einige fälle an, wo zwar nicht das substantiv, aber ein dazu gehöriges adjectiv mit dem verbum reimt.

v. 7843: So bygge men bothe they bene. v. 5999; Brode bokes were brought out thanne. v. 3915; But sade men to hym soughte. v. 4968: And where stalleworthe men will stryff. v. 3638: As a worthy knyght he workes yare.

d) Zeitwort und substantiv treten als prädicat und object in alliterirende bindung.

v. 5929: Thus Dayres men, bale they brede. v. 3830: The baner of them wyth ovten he bare. v. 1300 = v. 3883: That bargynne myght he banne; v. 5429: That bargayn myght I banne (vgl. Town. Myst. p. 2223 f., p. 75 z. 7 v. u., York Pl. p. 155 v. 279, p. 193 v. 11, p. 277 v. 160). v. 585: to byde the bay; v. 634: on the bent, to byde the bay. v. 3470: She bydythe all pat vnbrayde. v. 1599: For be his syde a box he bare; v. 7: Fayre speche brekyth never bone. v. 3263: And brekes many a brace. v. 3008: And bryng vs home a bred; v. 7585 : Calde his cosyne Egèon. v. 383 : But no thynge chaunges her chere. v. 6279: Ladys chaungyd bere chere (vgl. Mätzn. I p. 552 s. v. changen, Fuhrm. p. 76). v. 8333: That kyndelyd all my care (vgl. Flor. v. 2017, Gol. a. G. v. 1121, Sus. v. 224). v. 1679: Women wepte and colovre caste; v. 5248: The lady satte and coloure keste; v. 7610: Laydes there coloure caste. v. 716: His costes for to kythe. v. 617: The coste full wele he knewe. v. 525 f.: Provde men Cowarde gan hym call. v. 6893: A covenaunte have they knytt. v. 5837: A lowde crye vp he caste. v. 5899: He crakes many a crowne (vgl. Tristr. v. 887, Mätzn. I p. 496 s. v. craken). v. 5332 : Ill his curtasy here has kyde. v. 668: How he younder dere gan dyghte. v. 1120: That aye wille do me dere; v. 1535: And hur suche dere it does; v. 2542: To do no man no dere; v. 3272: So dyd hym mekill dere; v. 3901: And dyd but littill dere. v. 5985: Neuer after to do you dere; v. 6759: But vnder it dede no dere; v. 7151: Why doste thou me this dere? (vgl. Mätzn. I p. 587 s. v. dare). v. 6998: To come and drynke a drawzt of wyne (vgl. Lindn. p. 224). v. 1403: Fole, thou haste thy fayrehedde fylyd. v. 1966: Old favelard, 1 the defye. v. 4350: Here he hathe his felow founde; v. 5764: He hathe his felowe founde (vgl. Degree v. 844). v. 6198; But I there that fere defende. v. 7808: Eyrst shall thou fight thy fylle (vgl. Tor. v. 2235). v. 7110 f.: That ye shall fynde no more in hyr Forfettynge vnto yowe. v. 7172: This foly yf thow fulfyll. v. 141: Euer more his foos he feelld (vgl. Regel p. 237, Tristr.

p. XLVI, Mätzn. II p. 94 s. v. fellen). v. 5013: The forward, that she feste; v. 5292: To you I have forward feste (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 63). v. 2791: His forward to fullfyll (vgl. Tor. v. 1743, Sege of M. v. 804 und Fuhrm. p. 63 u. forward fylle). v. 225: Suche frenshipe in you I fonde; v. 257: I not, where I sholde frenshipe tynde. v. 3027: He gaf the porter a grette goldrynge (vgl. Tristr. p. XLVI). v. 167: Ther wyth god gyaff hym grace (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 75). v. 1636: Fore good, men gyff me myghte. v. 7947: All thy gylte I shall forgeve (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 63). v. 5258: Will graunt me grace pere tille; v. 5351: Syr, god graunt the grace per tille; v. 5360: Yff god will graunte pe grace; v. 7757: Yet shall I graunte the grace; vgl. v. 7464: And grette god will me pat grace geve. v. 3341: Thus graunt they hym the gre (vgl. Destr. T. v. 4531). v. 6562: Syr, haue her my hande, I will. v. 2587: And vp his hand gan heve. v. 1158: Suche harmys in hertte I hyde (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 80). v. 3837: To rescew hym, grette haste he has; v. 7801: To come agayne, grette haste he hadde; v. 8496: Cabanus grette hast hadde. v. 881: All dropyng downe held he his heued. v. 738 f.: Full well that fere his horne knewe, That she hade herde it are. v. 4101: His hors he hathe. v. 656: Where he is hounde gan here. v. 128: And held hur howse wyth so grette honoure; v. 135: What howse that laydy helde; v. 311 f.: That he ne myghte. . . Have holden his howse wyth ynne. v. 5384: On his helme he hente. v. 8463 f.: Helme and shyld he hevis in sounder And othere harnes, that was per vnder. v. 1543: Grette hevynes ye hyde. v. 3264 = 5903: He hew in sounder helme and shyld. v. 8043: For any hurte yet, that I haue. v. 2577: But à lady ledys hee. v. 1080: To make me leve my longe lokynge. v. 1765: Ryght longe this lyff they lede; v. 1048: That nyght what lyffe he ladde; v. 2806: Two monethys thus led his lyff; v. 4965: To lede wyth all my lyffe; v. 8834: So merely they ledde ther lyff; v. 8871: Wyth joye and blys they led ther lyff (vgl. Regel p. 239, Lindn. p. 224, Tristr. p. XLVI, Amis a. Am. p. LXX, Fuhrm. p. 64). v. 1495: My lyff, pat darre I well lay; v. 2168: My lyff yf I shuld laye; v. 3428: My lyff there on I lay; v. 7592: There on his lyff he layde; v. 8238: I darre lay my lyff per till. v. 6294: God loke you, fayre lady. v. 3480: That wold so lyght his lose have lefte. v. 1401: Now hath pou lost thy love, parde; v. 2170: Then lese your love; v. 2200: Hee will his love not lyghttly loose; v. 2316: And, mayster, or 1 my love shuld lese; v. 3197: I losse my love, alas; v. 5339: That I haue lorn my love; v. 6074: That she so hyr love had lorne; v. 6194: My love to wynne or to lesse (vgl. v. 8169: And loos that I have louyd so longe). v. 5316: Wyth sorofull hertte makyng her moone; v. 6544: Thowze she made neuer so muche mone; v. 6724: It nedes not, to make his mone; v. 7177: And, how sche made his mekill mone; v. 7869: How they dyd make this mekill mone (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 65). v. 1296: Nay, be hym, hat made the mone; v. 7961: Thorowe helpe of hym, hat made the mone; v. 8397; Nay, be god, that made the mone. v. 6400: Wyste fou, what maystres I couthe make; v. 6786: I have made grette maystrye; v. 8000: A mastry he thought to make. v. 5134: That man, that he made him, was he nought. v. 8779: Helpe ye, that maryage for

to make. v. 6982; As fole all his matters masse; v. 7923: As a fole all thy matters mas. v. 2239: A matter to meve there es. v. 3871: That mevis all my mode. v. 4229: Wyth all the myghte, he maye; v. 4570: Wyth all the myghte, they maye; v. 8411: Wythe all the myght, pat he may (vgl. Destr. T. v. 3144, Town. Myst. p. 80 14 und p. 135 z. 10 v. u., York Pl. p. 27 v. 154). v. 5868: The moste myghty, as he mett. v. 2839: Thus many a myle they mett. v. 994: That mynges thus all my mode; v. 1218: That grettly menges my moode; v. 8495: That grettly mengyde my mode (vgl. York Pl. p. 118 v. 4, p. 484 v. 123, p. 488 v. 251). v. 2038: Att there metynge grette myrthe pey made. v. 3770: The knyghtte per fore grette mornyng made; v. 4674: Why makyste bou suche mornynge, man; v. 4680: He makyth me all bis mornynge make; v. 8287: And harde the mornyng, pat they made (vgl. Iw. p. XXXV). v. 587: Logys and pavelons they pyghte; v. 4227: He pyztte his pavelyon, hat stowzte; v. 5930: They pyght pavelyons off pryde; v. 6118: There hathe he pyght his pavelyon; v. 6677 = v. 6831: The dwarff pyght hyr pavelyoun. v. 274: Syr, a poynte I you praye; v. 2139: Thereffore a poynte I you praye. v. 3662: Fyrste his power forto prove. v. 8762: That he skapyd that skathe (conj.). v. 6658: I praye god, send hym sorowe vnsought. v. 6401: My service wold thou not forsake. v. 214: To seke my seruys will I gange. v. 4499: Yche of them sheverd operes shyld. v. 7991: They shevyrd shaftes and sondurde shyldes (vgl. Lindn. p. 224). v. 2664: That wold anny sylver sloo; v. 8660: When he had slayne that sle. v. 7543: Will my eme no socoure me sende. v. 1356: Madame, yf I the sothe schall saye; v. 1865: And sayd: Ladye, the sothe ye vs saye; v. 1915: He sayd wel sother, then he wend; v. 1920: He sayd sothe and wyste it noughte. v. 2688: the sothe to saye; v. 4085: The sothe but yff ye saye; v. 4127 = v. 4866: The sothe say yff I shall; v. 4576 = v. 5842 = v. 8414: The serten sothe to seye; v. 7667: The sothe to say in dede; v. 7718: Now sayste thou sothe, I trowe; v. 7732: In faythe, sothe is, pat pou saye. v. 8252: Cábanus, the sothe to saye; v. 8268: Here men to sloo, the sothe to saye; v. 8509: Synne I shall the sothe saye (vgl. Regel p. 242, Lindner p. 225, Tristr. p. XLVI). v. 2999: For he the sothe had sene; v. 3449: When he the sothe had sene; v. 4851: Fro she the sothe had sene (vgl. Tristr. p. XLVI). v. 303: They wold no spendynge spare; v. 1146: His spendyng for to spare (ähnlich Avow. Arth. XLVIII v.2: Ther was no spense for to spare; Destr. T. v. 6502: The tother speire, that he sparit, spent vpon hym). v. 3221: To stabullall our stryffe; v. 5670: Thereffore stabuld they not here stryffe (ähnlich Avow. Arth. IX v. 9: To stynte owre strife; das. LIII v. 16: The stryue for to stylle). v. 7488: Wyth his sporris he strake his stede; v. 8379: Wyth sporys they stroke there stedis aright. v. 5490: He strake the steward so sore agayne. v. 519: There to wold he take no tent; v. 1487: Ymayne sayde: I toke goode tente; v. 3485: Ipomadon toke god tent; v. 3561: That no man perto tent shuld take. v. 2194 f.: And maye here tell, I vnderstond, Thus turnament yare. v. 8363; But ten he wyth hym tas. v. 4214: His termes wrong toke he. v. 3493: Syr, off thy tydandis tell vs sum (vgl. Regel p. 244). v. 3501: But pou sum tythynges

covth have told; v. 3508: That any tydynges tell can (vgl. Regel p. 244, Fuhrm. p. 66). v. 5149: Syr kyng, this trew tale to trowe. v. 4783: The trought yf I shall tell in towne. v. 2954: And thought to wakyn pem woo. v. 6709: He waytyd hyr homwardes the way. v. 1456: Or els ye wantyde wynde. v. 1234: That warkes me all this woo; v. 6109: For one is comyne, thatworkes hir woo; v. 7388: Love workis me ouer-mekyll woo (vgl. Tristr. p. XLVI, Percev. v. 984 und v. 1896, York Pl. p. 414, v. 339 und p. 451 v. 107). v. 2353: To weld that wyghte for thy. v. 3891: Worthely he gan his wepons wyld. v. 4392: That conde per wepons welde (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 66). v. 1798: Your will fayne werke I wold. v. 5049: A wyff wyth worshipe wedde. v. 2527: Syn he is witte cowde weld. v. 8098: My owne witte I wyte. v. 490: Yet wott not one his wille; v. 1780: We will goo witte hur wille; v. 1866: Your will fayne wete wold wee; v. 2087: To witte pis ladyes wille; v. 2513: Cabanus, goo witte per wille; v. 2537: He send me, for to witte your wille; v. 2552: Good syr, goo witte his wille; v. 2710: Thy wylle fayne witte I wold; v. 4165: Full well he wyst be quenes will; v. 7365: Another tyme to witte his will (vgl. hier v. 2756, Tristr. v. 3216, Percev. v. 320, Sq. l. d. v. 914, Destr. T. v. 1704, Morte A v. 339, E. T. v. 531, York Pl. p. 128 v. 72). v. 8675: For your love grette wonder wrought (vgl. Tristr. v. 1506, Fuhrm. p. 67). v. 2573: Hit semyth, he hath no wordes to waste. v. 1324: All this world to wynne. v. 535: He wold no worshippe wynne. v. 1557; Worschipe to wynne, so god me saue; v. 5596: Wyth the worship, he wanne; v. 6024: Of the grette worshipe, pat he hym wanne; v. 8467: I trove, that more worshipe wanne (vgl. Regel p. 245, Fuhrm. p. 67).

Endlich drei fälle, wo nicht das subst., sondern das dazu ge-

hörige adj. mit dem verbum reimt:

v. 6612: And carpud wordes kene. v. 8030: Thus grevos worde now shall pou graunt. v. 1065: Come to seke sorye care.

Zum schlusse führe ich noch eine reihe von versen an, wo unzweifelhaft beabsichtigte alliteration vorliegt, obgleich sich dieselben nicht in einer der obigen klassen unterbringen lassen.

a) Es werden gern schwurformeln oder sonstige üllphrasen mit anderen worten des verses gebunden.

v. 2716: I byde not, be fou bolde. v. 314: The dosers steynyd, wyth oute dowte. v. 2362: I gaf no fors, in faye; v. 5175: Yea, that felte I wel, in faye. v. 1117: In faythe, then were I fayne, ähnlich v. 6525: In faythe, now am I faynè (vgl. York Pl. p. 262 v. 209 und p. 272 v. 49 f.). v. 4696; In faythe, no fores for thy; v. . . .: For, in faythe, I fele it yette; v. 6359: In faythe, ye held me for no fole, ähnlich v. 7158: Nay, be my faythe, he is no fole, und v. 7370: In fayth, Imayne, thou was a fole; v. 6441: In faythe, so fell it thore; v. 8356: In faythe, to the feld go I will. v. 2622: Gò myth hym, so god the spede. v. 7562: As I here, be my hoode. v. 1014: Be god of hevyn, I hope, naye; v. 2349: My love to mynne, myth oute lesse. v. 886: Her lordes, myth ovten lette; v. 2280: Euery man toke leve, myth oute lette.

v. 1554: His maystur sayd: So god me mend. v. 7544: No, lady, be my lewtee. v. 6801: Right nowe, this ys no naye. v. 8514: And sayd she you ought, so god you save; v. 8793: The kyng sayd: So god me save. v. 1194: To sorowe, and that I se; v. 7033: He hathe vs savyd, and bat is sene; v. 2878: And sayde: So have I sele; v. 3875: Some men sayd, as have I sell; v. 3968: And saye, I shall, as I have sell; v. 4140: And ye may say, as I have sell; v. 4409: And sayd: Syr, so have I sell; v. 4828: Thou maye say, so have I sell; v. 4986: And say, as have I sell; v. 5253 = v. 7018: She sayd: Syr, as have I sell; v. 7280 = v. 8056: He sayd: So have I sele; v. 3372: Wyth sorowfful hertt, the sothe to say; v. 7146: Nay, it is turment, as men tellis. v. 3002: Right worthely, I wene. v. 4166: To reste she went, I wene; v. 8060: Thow he were sore woundyd, I wene.

b) Vocative reimen gern mit anderen worten im verse.

v. 6844: He sayd: That day hathe ben, damysell. v. 1118: We, leef, what dyd thou in this londe. v. 2609: But, syr, yf fou my seruyce take. v. 8295: I am a sympull woman, syr. v. 7669: Syster, younder is a semely knyght.

c) Endlich wird das verbum 's a gen' mit vorliebe als reimwort verwerthet.

v. 462: It were semande, they sayd ilkone. v. 1214: And sayd: I praye you tell me, sere; v. 1587: Maystur, sothe ys, that you say; vgl. v. 1946: And sothe it is, that she sayes und v. 4486: This is be sothe, I saye. v. 1900: But sorowe have I, I saye for me; v. 3172: and saye, that I hit sent. v. 4238: That bought he sothen, I saye; v. 7042: May thynke well set, I darre well say, v. 7265: And sayd: Syr, fals ye sang. v. 7611: And sayd: Yf we shuld sodaynly here. Hieher gehören auch die obigen bindungen mit so god me save und so have I sele.

Ich breche hier meine aufzählung ab, obwol noch für manche andere verse beabsichtigte alliteration wahrscheinlich gemacht werden könnte. Es erhellt aus den obigen zusammenstellungen zur genüge, wie ausserordentlich reich Ip. A mit dem schmucke des stabreims ausgestattet ist; der grössere theil dieser bindungen lässt sich auch anderwärts und nicht am wenigsten in den dichtungen der zweiten alliterationsepoche nachweisen, während für einen nicht geringen anderen bruchtheil bisher keine parallelstellen

nachgewiesen sind.

Endlich noch eine bemerkung aus dem gebiete der syntax. Der verf. von Ip. A hat eine bemerkenswerthe vorliebe für inversionen; so v. 332 f.: To make you mery, that levys behynde, God forbede, that ye spare. v. 711 f.: Wyth hur owne hete, thus she thought That amys, that she wroughte. v. 746; So grette heddes, as they were, The lady thoughte, she sawe neuer ere, That made were on molde. v. 1242 f.: Of oure wendyng, he ys non, I wold, the wyser ware. v. 3393 ff.: When he went fro this contre, That he shuld come and speke wyth me, Trewly he me het. v. 3639 f.: To helpe than, pat he hyede thare, was his encheson, why.

v. 3639 f.: To helpe than, pat he hyede thare, Was his encheson, whye. v. 5233 ff.: Off a straunge man in vncovthe place, In them, that moste skornyng mas, Leste of norture lyes. v. 6368 f.: They sayd: To wette, when pat it wore, Ys righte a good demaunde. v. 8448 ff.: That in the stowre before hade byn So harde bestadde wyth Lyolyne, Wonder it was, that he myght last.

Ziehen wir aus den vorhergehenden, fast ungebührlich lang gerathenen erörterungen über methode und stil des dichters von Ip. A die summe, so ergibt sich vor allem, dass dies werk nicht ganz dem bilde entspricht, welches ten Brink, Gesch. der engl. lit. Bd. I. p. 312 und p. 316 von der strophischen volksdichtung entworfen hat; hier sind nicht nur die hauptmomente der handlung zur vollen anschauung gebracht und liebevoll ausgemalt, die vermittelnden übergänge dagegen kurz angedeutet oder verschwiegen; hier kann man dem verfasser durchaus nicht zum vorwurf machen, dass sein text gröber, ärmer, unvollkommner sei in der motivirung, wie sein original; ich erinnere nur an die ausführliche reproduction der seelenkämpfe, von denen Ip. und die fiere in der nacht, ehe ersterer heimlich ihr land verlässt, heimgesucht werden, oder der schilderung der liebesqualen, welche Imeine schliesslich zwingen, gegen die stimme der vernunft wiederholt zu dem bette des narren zu gehen: das sind gerade solche vermittelnde übergänge, wie sie

in anderen englischen romanzen gern ausgelassen werden.

Sehr treu sind ferner auch längere gespräche wiedergegeben, so Ip.'s gespräch mit Iason, v. 1283-1339, die gespräche der fiere mit ihrer vertrauten, v. 1410—1523, v. 1817—63, v. 2147—2210, v. 3418-3431, oder mit Iason, v. 1353-96, v. 3375-3410, v. 3976 - 3998, v. 4673-4717, die verhandlungen der grossen des reiches über die nothwendigkeit ihrer vermählung, erst unter sich v. 1879-1997, dann in gegenwart des königs von Sicilien, v. 2217-69 u. s. w. Kurz, stellt man einen genaueren vergleich an zwischen original und bearbeitung, so gebührt im vorliegenden falle dem Franzosen die ehre der feineren ausführung und harmonischeren darstellung (vgl. ten Brink aao.) zum mindesten in viel geringerem grade wie bei anderen roman-stoffen. Also gerade hier, wo ein und derselbe englisch zweimal, in verschiedener form, poetisch ausgestaltet worden ist, stellt sich das verhältniss beider fassungen zum frz. original als ein anderes heraus, wie man nach ten Brink's ausführungen erwarten würde: trotz der abweichenden form schliesst sich die strophische dichtung der vorlage viel enger an wie die in reimpaaren; eine erklärung für diese an sich befremdende sachlage suchte ich o. p. LXI zu geben.

Demnächst nimmt das oben übersichtlich dargestellte system der angleichung und übertragung vor allem unsere aufmerksamkeit in anspruch. Für diese dichterische technik lassen sich dem jetzigen stande der vergleichenden litteraturforschung zufolge nicht gar viel parallelen beibringen. In meiner abhandlung über die verschiedenen gestaltungen der Partonopeus-sage, Germanistische studien. Zweiter band. Wien 1875, p. 55 ff., habe ich p. 81 darauf hingewiesen, dass in Konrad's von Würzburg Partonopier die begründung, weshalb P. sich nicht mit seinem schwerte umgürtet, sondern dasselbe an seinen sattel befestigt, aus einem

späteren passus, wo das frz. original entsprechendes bietet, fast wortgetreu in einen früheren eingetragen ist*); ebenso steht es mit der notiz, dass Sornegur seinen neffen bei Part. zurücklässt, damit derselbe Französisch lerne (aao. p. 82). Gegen die dort (p. 97) aufgestellte ansicht, Konrad habe diese verse nicht später eingeschoben, sondern dieselben, in erinnerung an die schon vorher gelesene frz. stelle, hinzugedichtet und sie später unabsichtlich wiederholt, spricht die theilweise wörtliche übereinstimmung gegenüber dem original doch sehr entschieden. Weiter hat F. Weingärtner: Die mittelenglischen fassungen der Partonopeussage und ihr verhältniss zum altfranzösischen originale. Breslauer dissertation, 1888, p. 20 ff. drei fälle angeführt, wo der englische dichter eine stelle in einem späteren passus, unabhängig von seinem original, wiederholt. Handelte es sich aber in diesen beiden dichtungen nur um ein paar vereinzelte fälle von übertragung, so findet sich die methode in weiterer ausdehnung angewendet in dem alliterirenden William of Palerne; vgl. M. Kaluza, Das me. gedicht W. of P. und seine altfrz. quelle, Engl. stud. IV p. 197 ff.; hieher speciell gehören p. 233 ff.; auch dort dienen anticipationen einzelner bemerkungen dazu, um sich wiederholende oder einander ähnliche scenen und situationen mehr auszumalen und mit denselben motiven auszustatten (p. 233), auch dort hat der englische übersetzer in zwei inhaltlich ähnlichen scenen nicht etwa den bericht von F sjedesmal genau wiedergegeben, sondern theils einzelne züge, die sich in F nur das eine mal finden, beide male verwerthet, theils einzelnes aus der früheren stelle in die spätere herübergenommen und umgekehrt (p. 236). Noch viel weiter verzweigt, in viel grösserer ausdehnung durchgeführt und direkt zum system ausgebildet findet sich dieses merkwürdige künstlerische princip in dem vorliegenden epos. Gerade der von ten Brink (aao. p. 293) ganz richtig hervorgehobene mangel an princip in der wahl des metrums bei der übertragung dieser stoffe, der sich in der gänzlichen verwischung des unterschiedes zwischen chanson de geste und roman d'aventure am klarsten documentirt, liess alles andere eher erwarten, als eine solche, von wolüberlegter methode zeugende einzelausführung. Freilich ist es erheblich leichter, das vorhandensein dieser

*) Part. v. 11850 ff.:

Seht, dô gebôt diu reine mir
Mit ir süezen munde wert, Geboten im daz hæte

Daz ich niemer solte Mit ir rôten munde wert,
swert Daz er niemer solte swert

Gegürten umbe mînen lîp, Gegürten umbe sînen lîp,
Ê si, daz schæne sælic wîp Ê si, daz vil reine wîp,
Ze ritter noch gemachte Ze ritter in gemachete.

mich.
frz. v. 6835 ff.:
Car Melior li desfendi,
Quant il par bien de li parti,
Et pria lui par bone amor,
Qu'il de co li fesist honor,
Qu'el li cainsist le premeraine.

methode zu constatiren, als die verfahrungsart des dichters im einzelnen darzulegen; hier bleiben vorläufig mehrfache zweifel zurück. So leicht begreiflich wie die angleichung späterer stellen an frühere oder die wiederholung eines passus an späterem orte ist, wo die inhaltliche ähnlichkeit beider momente der erzählung den übersetzer unwillkürlich zum zurückblättern in seinem eigenen ms. reizen mochte, so schwer erklärbar ist das umgekehrte verfahren, die angleichung früherer stellen an spätere sowie die vorausnahme späterer verse; am plausibelsten erscheint mir noch die vermuthung, dass der übersetzer zunächst die ganze vorlage übertragen und dann erst ausgleichungen vorgenommen hat, deren resultate er am rande neben der ursprünglichen fassung eintrug, an deren stelle sie dann bei einer nochmaligen abschrift des ganzen traten. Dass er dabei öfters nochmals das frz. original zu rathe gezogen hat, lehren u. a. fälle wie die p. LXXIII u. D), die p. XCVIII u. F) und die p. IC u. G) angeführten. Dass bei dem ohnehin so complicirten character der schweifreimstrophe eine solche nachträgliche, partielle umdichtung sehr mühsam und zeitraubend gewesen sein muss, ist freilich nicht zu leugnen, und ich will einer besseren hypothese gegenüber die meinige gern preisgeben; mehr wahrscheinlichkeit hat sie jedenfalls noch für sich wie die annahme, der dichter hätte sich schon in der ihm vorliegenden frz. hs. beim ersten durchlesen die stellen notirt, welche sich zur ausgleichung eigneten und dann die parallelstellen neben einander gedichtet, um sie an späterer resp. früherer stelle in seine übertragung einzufügen. Noch weniger vermag ich die frage zu beantworten, woher der verf. dies prinzip direkt überkommen hat. Dass sich wörtlicher anklang an inhaltlich ähnlichen stellen hie und da allerdings auch schon in der frz. vorlage findet, ist bei meinen obigen zusammenstellungen bereits zur sprache gekommen; aber dass diese wenigen stellen auffällig genug wären, um dem übersetzer den anstoss zu seiner ausgedehnten verwerthung jenes epischen kunstmittels zu geben, kann man um so weniger behaupten, als der dichter sich mehrmals die gelegenheit zur ausgleichung hat entgehen lassen, obgleich das original dazu einlud.*)

Ueber die übrigen stilistischen eigenthümlichkeiten des denkmals, die ich oben besprochen habe, ist hier kaum mehr etwas zu erinnern. Alles in allem werden wir mit befriedigung constatiren können, dass das eingehende studium diese dichtung — der längsten, welche überhaupt in solcher strophenform auf uns gekommen ist —

^{*)} Hieher gehört namentlich folgender fall: frz. v. 2193 f.: frz. v. 8179 f.:

Asis s'est lez une funteine, Venuz sunt a une funteine, Dunt l'ewe esteit clere Dunt l'ewe esteit e freide e seine.

frz. v. 8901 f.:

Kar traeum vers cele funteine: Io quit ke ele est e freide e seine.

Die erste stelle übergeht Ip. A nach v. 2048, der zweiten entspricht v. 6674: Ipomadon hathe an welle (ms. while) fonne, der dritten v. 7231: Here be syde is a fayre well; also keine spur von angleichung.

Freilich ist es erheblich leichter, das vorhandensein einer solchen unsere kenntnis des me. epos im allgemeinen erheblich gefördert hat, namentlich in folge des glücklichen umstandes, dass die direkte frz. vorlage erhalten ist.

Ueber den stil von Ip. B in derselben ausführlichkeit zu handeln, wie bei Ip. A, macht das früher erörterte freiere verhältniss dieser dichtung zu dem frz. original unmöglich. So beschränke ich mich auf eine zusammenstellung der mit einiger sicherheit als beabsichtigt anzunehmenden alliterationen.

I A. a) innerhalb zwei zeilen: v. 964 f.: He saw many an armyd man, Hym he armyd and forthe gan ryde. v. 1314 f.: Of a blak knyght how it byfelle: On this blak stede pat day I satte (vgl. o. p. CXVIII). v. 786 f.: And blew a grete horne also; He blew lowde and shoke it wele. v. 2344 f.: But joye and blisse, game and glee; To pat blysse god bryng vs alle; v. 224 f.: And prayd hym of his dere blissynge: That blissyng have bou, my sonne trew. v. 754 f.: Ipomydon brought hir to hyr sete; In to the halle whan he hyr broght. v. 28 f.: That served all pat chyld to queme. The childe was feyre and waxe with all. v. 676 f.: 9: Ipomydon vnto the kynge gan ryde And saluted hym as a kynge dere He prayd the kynge. v. 1036 f.: The kynges messengere come in hye And sayd, he kyng grete hyr wele; v. 1510 f.: And ledde the knyght byfore be kynge; The kynge askyd, by goddis payne (vgl. o. aao.). v. 988 f.: That knyghtys wexe very of his playe. Whan every knyght to hys inne gan ryde (vgl. o. aao.). v. 792 f.: All men konne not of justynge: Thoughe he kanne not of suche dedys. v. 630 f.: Thrughe the land to make the crye; This crye was knowen over all. v. 1554 f.: Ipomydon thoght, at home to dwelle. His modir and he dwellyd in same. v. 2075 f.: Sir Campanus prayd hym with feyre chere, To telle hym on feyre manere. v. 2099 f.: They felle downe bothe in pat stound, At onys fallynge to be ground. v. 1658 f.: Fole, go to mete! he kyng gan say; The fole answerd and sayd: Nay (vgl. o. aao.). v. 666 f.: Vnto a forest tyll pat he come; There huntyd kyng Mellyager in pat forest. v. 1626 f.: And anone he bygan grete werre, For grete power gadryd he. v. 1230 f.: And grette be lady in thys manere: Wele you gretife my lord, he kynye. v. 100 f.: That many a lady smote throw the hert, And in there hertis they made mone. v. 412 f.: Home pay passyd, grete and smalle, Home they come sone anone. v. 377 f.: And with hem hyr howndis ladde, All, that eugr any howndis had. v. 332 f.: Byfore the lady he gan it bere And prayd the lady hertely; v. 1618 f.: And told be lady this matere; The lady answerd ryght sone. v. 1220 f.: And leyd the flesshe hym beforne; Byfore the quene he it leyd. v. 1323 f.: Vnto my lord, the kynge, pou wende And grete hym wele as lorde hend; v. 1364 f.: There lordis were grete plente. Sone the lordis dyd theyme see. v. 1290 f.: And at he may dens, hat stode hyr by; His owne mayde, pat was so bryght. v. 422 f.: Shall serue me at mete

was redy every dele; Trumpes to mete gan blow tho. v. 643 f.: He purveyd hym III noble stedis, And also thre noble wedys. v. 246 f.: The porter was redy there at; The porter to theyme they gan calle. v. 1170 f.: And sayd, in he world was not his make, And they sayd, with oute lettynge; v. 1179 f.: Thou hast no pere, I darre wele say: So sayd all, hat were here to day; v. 2092 f.: What sayd she more to you pat tyde? She sayd, I had a brother on lyve. v. 1707 f.: Somme sayd, he was a fole welle dight, Somme sayd, he semyd a knyght. v. 2122 f.: And of myne owne I sent you two, And youres I sent to other men. v. 1890 f.: Thow hast hym slayne, I trow, also! That I hym slow, I gaynesay noght. v. 808 f.: With grete sperys on iche syde. He toke his spere anone ryght. v. 1357 f.: The burgeise toke he stedys hanne, On every stede he sette a man; v. 2120 f.: The beste stedis pat day in place, pe kynges stede and thyne also. v. 2080 f.: Y wille not telle be for no drede. But telle me, why pou doste enquere. v. 766 f.: If I come not be tyme of day, Whan ye se tyme, to mete ye wend. v. 1026 f.: And toke his armure and his stede, He toke the flesshe and he greyhound (vgl. o. p. CXIX). v. 645 f.: That one was white as any mylke; The trappure of hym was white sylke (vgl. o. aao.).

b) innerhalb drei zeilen: v. 517:9: For to brynge hym tythyngis newe What they were, he shuld hym brynge. v. 1735:7: The knyght sayd: Fole, leve thy folye The fole sterte to a tronchoune; v. 1805:7: Whan the fole was wele dight And trowyd wele, fole was he none. v. 1686:8: Helpe my cosyn fayne 1 wolde To helpe a lady oute of drede. v. 2140:2: To bryng the lady good tythynge Than he lady was agast. v. 432:4: Off his lokyng, than was she Off all his lokyng euery dele, vgl. auch v. 438. v. 1712:4: The mayde he saw at the laste The may de to the dwerfe gan saye. v. 172:4: And may have maryages gode and feyre pat richer maryages may have, pan ye. v. 286:8: That for no seruyce come he noght In feyre seruyce hym to do. v. 1640:2: And shove hym bothe byhynd and byfore . . . And also he shove halfe his chynne. v. 1529:31: For to brynge hym new tidynge Of whiche tithynges he was wo. c) innerhalb derselben zeile: v. 898 f.: Faste

he brake and faste he etc.

IB. a). v. 725: And sir Caymys, he kyngis steward; v. 1121: Than come forthe syr Caymys; v. 1471: Than come forthe Caymys full stoute. v. 2009 f.: Campanus all his men lette calle, And to be castelle they went alle (vgl. o. p. CXX); v. 2283 f.: Syr Campanus forthe ys gon on sond To the kyng of Scsanay-lond. v. 1589: Sir Pers of Poyle was his name. v. 2239: Sir Piers of Poyle thedyr came. Zwei personennamen reimen mit einander, v. 1240: Campaynus, Caymes and other mo. b). v. 111: Of Calabre-lond who was kynge; v. 244: That to Calabre they ar come; v. 1353: Of Calabre, I wote, who shall be kynge. Derselbe ortsname begegnet in zwei auf einander folgenden versen, v. 1596 f.: And speke we of Calabre the eyre! A duke dwellythe Calabre

pis day; Go to zoure mete sone on hye; v. 2252 f.: There mete be syde, innerhalb drei versen zweimal, v. 1604:6: The eyre of Calabre was suche a may.... Vnto Calabre for to gone.

II A. v. 1808: By the dedis, pat he had done (vgl. o. p. CXXI). v. 1098 f.: He justid for pat feyre may: There was none, bore hym so feyre. v. 1735: The knyght sayd: Fole, leve thy folye; v. 1761 ff.: And sayd: Fole, thou shalt abye, Yff bou speke more of his folye! The fole sayd etc. v. 338: That suche yiftys yiffe kan; v. 2311: And other yiftes he yaff also (vgl. o. p. CXXII). v. 146: That in mornyng he was broght, And so he mornythe nyght and day. v. 579 f.: Praying hym, as lord dere, That he wold here prayere here. v. 302: But, or he satte in any sete; v. 2256 f.: And every lord toke his sete; Whan they were sette, all be route (vgl. Regel p. 183, Fuhrm. p. 15). v. 2151: But she myght se hym with syght (vgl. o. aao.). v. 715 f.: Full fayre he dyd his servyse And servyd be quene at hyr devyse; v. 2261 f.: The seruyce was of grete aray, That they were seruyd with pat day. v. 1464 f.: And felle on slepe; he thoght no harme. He had not slepyd but a while. v. 874 f.: On swoune afore hyr maydens alle, And whan she roos of swounynge. v. 1018: And this tale tolde to the lady. v. 477 f.: Iff thow wende forth in this wille, For sorow she wille hyr self spylle (vgl. o. p. CXXIII). v. 878 f.: A witteles thyng and cowde no goode: My witte myght have seruyd me. v. 362 f.: Thys was hyr thoght all and somme; She thought to wode hyr men to tame; v. 1130 f.: He thoght, to just with hym in felde; Hys thoght was, to wynne the maye.

II B. a). v. 1657: The kynge and quene laughed light (vgl. o. aao.). v. 389: Herte and hynde, buk and doo; v. 668: Atte hert and hynd and myld beste (vgl. Regel p. 188, Mätzn. II p. 475 s. v. heort, ähnlich hert, hare, Fuhrm. p. 21). v. 220: Horse they toke and harnesse also; v. 888: Hors and harneyse he hym bytaught (vgl. o. p. CXXIV). v. 1029: His hors he had and his huntyng-mede. v. 61: Bothe of howndis and haukis game (vgl. o. p. CXXIII). v. 1219: He toke his houndis and his horne (vgl. o. p. CXXIV). v. 41 f.: That lordys vsyd in there halle And ladyes in chamber; v. 2266: Lordis and ladyes yede to play (vgl. o. aao.).

b). v. 1407: And hold vp, that ye have hight (vgl. o. p. CXXVI). v. 430: To loke ageyne lette wold he noght. v. 1708; Somme sayd, he semyd a knyght. v. 117: And so sayne all, fat hyr do see. v. 457: Stille he satte ond sayd no more. v. 190: Besechyng you, to sey not nay. v. 1050: Than to stand and stare, to se fe justynge (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 31). v. 2012: They wend full wele, fe duke it were. v. 509: That no man wist, what he was (vgl. o. aao.). v. 1835: Thus he wrawled and wroth a way.

c). v. 1774: pey myght no ferther for lak of light.
d). v. 2325: And at he quene fayre and free (vgl. o. p. CXXVII). v. 647: pat other was rede, bothe styffe and stoure (vgl. o. p. CXXVIII). v. 9: Off body he was styffe and stronge;

v. 1115: The blak knyghtes spere was stiffe and stronge; v. 1135: Bothe they were stiffe and stronge; v. 1587: He had an eme, was stiffe and stronge; v. 1904: pe bataille was bothe stiff and stronge (vgl. o. aao.). v. 1459: He was forwakyd and all werye.

e). v. 883: That was hyr comfort most in care (vgl.

Fuhrm. p. 71).

II C. a). v. 1445: The kynge was bothe curteyse and gente. v. 1603: This doughty duke herd saye; v. 1986: Off the duke, pat was so doughty (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 72). v. 984: [Noon so manly man of hande. v. 2312; Tille other men many moo. v. 1954: She and hyr men, bothe more and lasse. v. 714: With myche myrthe, game and play; v. 1556 = v. 2216 = v. 2332: With moche myrthe, joye and game (vgl. o. p. CXXX). v. 77: He ys a myghty man for the nonys. v. 22: They thangkyd god with myld mode; v. 564: The lady answerd with myld mode; v. 2304: Bethowght hym of myld mode. v. 1566: A riche rynge of gold full clere (vgl. Fuhrm. p. 42). v. 1371: Whose be those stedis,

hat be so stronge.

b). v. 1768: That throughe the body he ganne hym bere (vgl. o. p. CXXXII). v. 59: Before the kyng mete to kerve. v. 245: They come to the castelle-yate; v. 2251: By that they come to be castelle (vgl. o. p. CXXXIII). v. 1769: The knyght was dede throughe pat dede. v. 925: Than wold hys have done to daye; v. 932: As he had done pat other day. v. 1132: But he fayled foule of his praye. v. 1896: They droughe swerdis and faught faste; v. 2050: Faste they faught on yche syde. v. 7: Feyre he was on fote and hand. v. 1932: Homeward they hyed hem full sone (vgl. o. p. CXXXIV). v. 810: And lepte on his stede so light; v. 1765: With that he lepte on his hors lyght (vgl. o. aao.). v. 2201: Thre knyghtes of hyr lyffes I lete. v. 1246: Than pus lyghtly to lese a stede. v. 882 = v. 1210: So lightly wold he leve hyr noght. v. 1424: To loke wele to his lady dere. v. 768: For I wote neuyr, how long I lend. v. 8: And wele belouyd in all that lande. v. 68: For he was so myld of mode (vgl. o. p. CXXXV). v. 1963: And how she sent aftir sokoure. v. 1495: In his sadille pey sette hym bakwarde (vgl. o. aao.). v. 892 : As she was sette at hir sopere ; v. 901 : As they satte at there sopere. v. 1558: The quene to hyr sonne gan saye. v. 680: A lytelle stounde to stonde stille; v. 2063: Campanus prayd hym stand stille (vgl. o. p. CXXXVI). v. 1497: To the tayle was turnyd his visage. v. 1269: At pat tyme I toke this harme. v. 477: Iff thow wende forth in this wille. v. 502: That for a word he went away. v. 123: In all his world is non so wyse. v. 1689: In this world wote I no knyght. v. 978: That worthely he wanne his shone (vgl. o. p. CXXXVIII).

c). v. 602: The kynge to counselle gan hyr calle. v. 125: Kynges and dukes comethe, hyr to seke (vgl. o. p. CXXXIX). v. 1501: His hors hyeth hym, homeward to fare. v. 349: The lady lay, but she slept nought; v. 825: The lady lay over be castell walle; v. 1101: The lady lay on toure on hye; v. 1897: The lady lay in an hye toure (vgl. o. aao.). v. 403: The lady lokyd oute of hyr pavyloun (vgl. o. aao.). v. 13: Hye and low louyd hym

alle. v. 1936: Rennethe a ryuer longe and feyre. v. 1274: That somme myght not sytte vpryght. v. 1298: There as stonde his goode stedes (vgl. o. aao.). v. 387: The wandlessours went prow he forest. Das verbum reimt nicht mit dem subst., sondern mit dem dazu gehörigen adj., v. 1854: And he bad: Fare wele,

fayre maye. v. 1110: The rede knyght anone in rode.

d). v. 397: There squyers vndyd hyr dere (vgl. Ip. C p. 325⁵¹). v. 802: There to I shall do my deuere. v. 159: But if I have the helpe of the. v. 1351: The burgeyse held vp his hond (vgl. Tor. p. X). v. 584: Husband to have she had no wille; v. 613: But, sythe pat I have husband shalle; v. 1622: Othyr husband wille I none have. v. 2040: And lese my lyffe for hyr sake (vgl. Regel p. 239, Lindn. p. 224). v. 1682: She wille leve hyr landis and flee. v. 1875 f.: What art thou, that makist pis crye And at this gate so grete mastrye (vgl. o. p. CXLI). v. 153: And why thou makyst pis mornynge; v. 507: That she shuld suche mone make (vgl. o. p. aao.). v. 2233: Metis were made grete plente. v. 384: The quenys pavylon there was pight. v. 2195: That he muste you socoure sende. v. 1093: Anon his stede he bestrode. v. 1960: But the tydynges were hem tolde (vgl. o. p. CXLIII).

Auch hier findet sich zuweilen beabsichtigter stabreim, abgesehen von den obigen rubriken, in den oben aao. erwähnten fällen.

a). v. 1075; Latte hym go, god hym spede. v. 1873: It was not he, as ye shall here. v. 182: And gete you leve, with oute lettinge. v. 2203: I darre wele say, by goddis sond. v. 1265: For sothe, madame, I shall you say.

b). v. 474: Leve syr, leve this folye.

c). v. 1695: Sitte downe, fole, the mayd gan saye.*)

Wenden wir uns schliesslich zu Ip. C, so möchte ich hier im allgemeinen auf die treffenden bemerkungen ten Brink's über Chaucers prosa (Chaucer. Studien etc. I. p. 141) verweisen: 'Wenn irgend ein werk des mittelalters. so ist Chaucer's übersetzung der Consolatio philosophiae geeignet uns zu zeigen, einer wie hohen

^{*)} ten Brink hat, Chaucer's sprache und verskunst. Leipzig 1884, p. 196 f. sich darüber ausgesprochen, die berücksichtigung welcher gesichtspunkte er in der ott citirten abhandlung von F. Lindner über die alliteration bei Chaucer vermisse. Es ist das 1) die scheidung zwischen formelhaften verbindungen und alliterirenden verbindungen andrer art; 2) die untersuchung der frage, ob und inwiefern sylben, die in der senkung stehen, als mit alliterirend angesehen werden können; 3) eine genauere bestimmung der verschiedenen formen, in denen die alliteration vom metrischen standpunkte aus bei Chaucer auftritt; 4) eine systematische beantwortung der frage, bei welchen gelegenheiten Chaucer sich verzugsweise der alliteration bedient. Diesen torderungen sind allerdings auch meine obigen zusammenstellungen nicht gerecht geworden: no. 3 und 4 fallen ohnehin weg, da die vorliegenden dichtungen durchgängig nur in je einem metrum abgefasst sind; der zweite punkt kann, soviel ich sehe, nur da einigermassen betriedigend erörtert werden, wo das vorhandensein mehrerer hss. die herstellnng eines kritischen textes ermöglicht. Was aber schliesslich die scheidung zwischen formelhaften verbindungen und alliterirenden verbindungen andrer art anlangt, so wird man sich dabei sicherlich nicht blos auf sein gefühl verlassen dürsen; vielmehr kann dafür nur die durchforschung der ganzen mittelenglischen poesie einen einigermassen sicheren anhalt geben. Was in dieser beziehung die bisher vorliegenden monographien sowie meine eigenen sammlungen an material boten, ist zur feststellung formelhafter bindungen natürlich verwerthet worden; doch soll damit den übrigen keinesweges der typische character abgesprochen werden: für die entscheidung in jedem einzelnen salle ist der stand der sorschung noch nicht reis.

culturstufe es zur erzeugung einer ausgebildeten prosa bedarf'. 'Es ist, als ob die gebundene form, welche den dichter zwingt, seinem satz eine gewisse rundung zu geben, dem ausdruck eine grössere eleganz und eine grössere klarheit verleiht'. Wie die stellen aus Boethius schrift, welche Chaucer in seinen gedichten metrisch übertragen hat, von seiner prosaischen übersetzung abstechen, so zeigt sich stil und satzbau unseres stückes als schwerfällig, ungewandt und einförmig im ausdruck gegenüber Ip. A.

Diese ermüdende einförmigkeit des stiles wird vor allem verursacht durch den überwiegend parataktischen bau der nur durch and verbundenen sätze, während anderseits öfters eine häufung von relativsätzen (vgl. p. 323 ¹³ ff.; that . . . the which the which duke, oder p. 340 ²⁷ f.: and that it was he, that dwelled with hire sum tyme, that she called hire st. sq., that wold tell etc.) oder von durch that eingeleiteten nebensätzen (vgl. p. 323 ²⁷ ff.; that hire thoght so farfurth, that she maide that she shuld etc., oder p. 326 ³¹ f.; And whan the ladie see, that he . . . and that she . . . so sore . . . that she etc.) die construction

schwerfällig macht.

Der verfasser der prosa bemüht sich ferner so wenig um eine gewisse abwechselung im ausdruck, dass er öfters wie geflissentlich innerhalb weniger zeilen dieselben worte oder redensarten gebraucht; vgl. z. b. p. 32423 f.: and at the dynere allmaner men spake so much worship of this lady neben das. 26: how all men speke so much honour and worship of this ladie; s. auch p. 325 8 f.: and for that he had herd so mich worshipp spoken of hire. p. 324 29: so mich he desired to se neben das. 30: he desired to be there, to see etc. p. 32429 f.: because he was a yong man = das. 35 f. p. 324 32: and whan he saw his tyme fast = p. 3253: And whan Ipomedon see his tyme, vgl. p. 3269: whan he saw tyme. p. 325^{12} f.: he was a woundre-semely man = das. 15. p. 325^{18} : put a mantle vpon him, das. 20: with his mantle vpon him = das. 21 f. p. 325 35: bot all only to hunting and to hauking, das. 37: of huntyng and havkyng. p. 3273 f.: that Ip. might vndrestond, what she ment, das. 4 f.: and vndrestoode, what she ment. p. 33120 f.: the lond was almost distroyed = das. 25. p. 331 43: to avise hire of an answere, das. 45 f.: to avise him of his answere, das. 48: to be avised of hire answere. p. 332 36: he wold be there, das. 37: that he wold be there, das. 39: that the king wold be there. p. 336 18 f.: and hat gret pite, that in so semely a person was noo bountie no manhode, das. 41 f.: it was pite, that he was so semely a person and had noo manhode. p. 3386 f.: to the feld, where the tournement shuld be, das. 14 f.: to the feld there the tournament shuld be. Sehr beliebt ist endlich die phrase: and made the most sorow, that might be; vgl. p. 327 ¹², p. 333 ²⁵ f., p. 342 ⁷, p. 357 ⁷ f. oder that any night might make, p. 328 ⁴³ f., p. 340 ³⁰.

Ich füge hier die erörterung einiger andrer stilistischer

eigenthümlichkeiten der prosa an.

Der bearbeiter liebt augenscheinlich die hervorhebung von gegensätzen; dahin gehört 1) Ip. C p. 330 13 die hinzufügung: and how the king fore. And he seid, when he departed thens, the king was in goode hele. Ip. A v. 1618 und frz. v. 1650 nichts.

Diese gute nachricht wird der von der erkrankung von Ip.'s mutter gegenüber gestellt. 2) Ip. C p. 332 ¹⁹ f.: and refused the counsall of theim. Ip. A v. 1878 und frz. v. 1953 ff. anders. Diese worte bilden einen gegensatz zu dem unmittelbar vorhergehenden: that she wold doo aftre the counsaille of the king of Cecile. 3) Ip. C p. 338 ⁷ f.: he laid a way his horne and his hunter clothes; dieser in den anderen texten fehlende, im übrigen aber selbstverständliche notiz steht gegenüber: and armed him all in white. 4) Ip. C p. 339 ³⁹: for here may thou do no more. Ip. A v. 3300 und frz. v. 4000 nichts entsprechendes. here steht into thy contree

gegenüber.

Bedeutend wichtiger ist, dass hier in ähnlicher weise wie in Ip. A die neigung hervortritt, räumlich getrennte stellen ähnlichen inhaltes einander anzugleichen, oder wenigstens einzelne züge von einer stelle auf die andere zu übertragen. Ich rechne hieher folgende punkte. 1) Ip. C p. 327 14 ff.: a squiere, that is bot a wreche and a coward, that noo manhode is in, and I have made such a vowe, that, if I take him, all the world shall wondre on me. In dem langen monolog der fürstin, der örtlich dieser äusserung entspricht, Ip. A v. 911-1036 und frz. v. 956-1098 kommt gerade diese gedankenverbindung nicht vor, dag. vgl. Ip. A v. 702-722 und frz. v. 680 ff. in einer früheren scene. 2) Ip. C p. 332 4 f.: and, what he was ne whens he was, wist she neuer. Davon ist Ip. A v. 1820 ff. und frz. v. 1891 ff. nichts gesagt; dag. s. Ip. A v. 965 ff. und frz. v. 996 ff. 3) Ip. C p. 334 32: and led hire bridle by the way; Ip. A v. 2469 und frz. v. 2742 wird dies erst später erwähnt, entsprechend Ip. C p. 334 42 f., wo die notiz wiederholt ist. 4) Ip. C p. 335 40: bot if his asking were the more vnskyllfull, wiederholt aus p. 335 21 f.: bot if his asking were the more vnresonable, wo A v. 2616 einigermassen entspricht; besser stimmt noch frz. v. 2884 f.: Se trop grant surfet [ne om. A] me querez, Dunt io seie trop auilez. An der zweiten stelle bieten diese texte nichts dgl. 5) Eine sehr beliebte motivirung für Ip.'s handlungsweise ist in C sein wunsch, unbekannt zu bleiben, auch wo derselbe wenig hin passt, so p. 3364, wo Camp. seine befürwortung von Ip.'s bedingungen beim könig damit begründet, dass he did it, for he wold not be knowen; Ip. A v. 2774 ff. und frz. v. 3049 ff. nichts. Rationell ist diese begründung p. 3522 ff. für seine rolle als narr; Ip. A v. 6441 und frz. v. 7922 nichts. Ip. C p. 35339 f. sagt der zwerg von Ip.: he was noo fole, bot he was a worthie knight, that wold not be known; Ip. A v. 6796 f. und frz. v. 8342 nichts. Ebenso Ip. C p. 354 15 f. von Emain: and trowed wele, he was noo fole, bot that he made him so, to kepe him vnknown, wo sich Ip. A v. 6954 ff. und frz. v. 8547 ff. gleichfalls keine entsprechung findet. 6) Ip. C p. 336 27 f. heisst es von Capanius: he said, all men scorned him therfore, because they saw noo manhode in him; davon sagt Cap. Ip. A v. 2867 ff. und frz. v. 3191 ff. nichts; doch vgl. u. a. Ip. A v. 2821 f. — frz. v. 3121 f. und sonst oft. 7) Ip. C p. 33829: for he was on of the men, that she most hated. Dieser zusatz ist aus einer späteren stelle, p. 33843 f., wo Ip. A v. 3160 und frz. v. 3723 entspricht, hier vorausgenommen. Vgl. auch p. 342 22 f.: and therto the man, that his ladie most hated, wo Ip. A v. 3756 und frz. v. 4697 sich negativ ausdrücken.

8) Ip. C p. 3439 heisst es von Kaenius: and loved wondrely wele, to make avant of women; Ip. A v. 3870 ff. und frz. v. 5026 ff. anders. Es liegt hier eine übertragung aus Ip. A v. 3754 = frz. v. 4695 vor. 9) Ip. C p. 345 1—5: der spott des hofgesindes über Ip.'s äusserung; frz. entspricht nur v. 5483: E il s'en rient, e il dit ueir, Ip. A v. 4146 wird gar nur von Thoas gesagt: Then longe the chamburleyne. Dag. vgl. an früherer stelle Ip. A v. 3468 f. = frz. v. 4301 f.: Ben deit estre druz a reine E ele amer de amur fine. 10) Ip. C p. 345 19 ff.; and said, certayn, to the quene: Ma dame, truly, youre lufe is a noble knight: he is vp be tyme, for he woll noght be the laste at the turnement. Ip. A v. 4178 liest dafür nur: And sayd: Now the quene leman gase; frz. v. 5539 hat garnichts entsprechendes; dagegen vgl. man frz. v. 3540 ff. über Ip.'s auszug am morgen des ersten turniertages: E a la reine en parlerent: Dame, entendez, cum vostre dru Est ia uers le turnei meu! Ne uoilt pas estre le derein, Asez i ert par tens demain; A v. 3048 ff. stimmt nicht so genau. 11) Ip. C p. 347 35: and euery man drogh to his in. Ip. A v. 4620 und frz. v. 6294 vac.; dag. heisst es vom schlusse des ersten tages Ip. A v. 3343: Yche man drawethe to his inne, entsprechend frz. v. 4176 ff. 12) Ip. C p. 34742: and pray hire, to think of hire avow; Ip. A v. 4666 und frz. v. 6324 nichts. Dagegen ist zu vergleichen Ip. A v. 5014 ff. und frz. v. 6685 ff., wo Ip. die fürstin durch seinen wirth an ihr gelübde erinnern lässt. 13) Ip. C p. 348 12: bot come into the hall and broght with him nyen hert heides, the fairest, that ever men se. Ip. A v. 4743 und frz. v. 6405 steht davon nichts; und so scheint der zug aus den berichten vom ersten und zweiten abend (p. 3414 f. und p. 34418 f.) hier wiederholt zu sein, nur dass, der steigerung wegen, statt drei hirschköpfen neun angeführt werden. 14) Ip. C p. 353 17 heisst es von Maugys: he was likere a fende than a man. Ip. A v. 6714 und frz. v. 8229 nichts. Es liegt eine wiederholung der fast gleichlautenden schilderung von Lyolyne, p. 350 45 f., vor, wo sich Ip. A v. 6145 f. und frz. v. 7699 f. eine ähnliche characteristik findet. 15) Ip. C p. 355 24 f.: And Emain supposed then, that he was noo fole, wiederholt aus p. 354 15 f., wo Ip. A v. 6972 ff. und frz. v. 8565 ff. etwas ähnliches steht.

Zum schlusse gebe ich auch hier eine zusammenstellung der in dieser prosa begegnenden fälle von alliteration, soweit dieselbe

beabsichtigt scheint.

I A. Ueber die einförmigkeit des ausdrucks wurde oben schon gesprochen; ebenso wie wortverbindungen und ganze sätze finden sich nun auch einzelne worte auf engem raume wiederholt; so abiden: abide v. 344 ½ f., asked p. 352 ½ f., come (sg. pr.): come (pl. pr.) p. 332 ½ f., fals p. 356 ¼ f., feers (adj.): feers (subst.) p. 324 Å fole p. 352 Å fore: fare p. 327 Å und p. 329 Å giaunt: giauntz p. 353 ¼ f., giaunt p. 355 ¼ f., giauntz: giauntz: giaunt p. 356 ¼ f., giauntz: giauntz: giaunt p. 356 ¼ f., led p. 343 ħ ff., list p. 351 ¼ f., lufed p. 349 ¼ mercy p. 355 ¼ rode (sg. pr.) furth: rode (pl. pr.) furth p. 353 ¼ f., served: serve p. 354 ¼, sore (adv.): sory (adj.) p. 337 ⅙ f., spake p. 324 Å f., spake (pl. pr.): spake (sg. pr.) p. 336 ¼ ff. und p. 348 ¼, tarried: tarrie p. 322 ¼ f., turnement p. 337 ⅙ ff. Besonders hervorzuheben ist das viermalige

faire p. 335 9 f. (vgl. o. p. XXXIX) sowie die durch wiederholung energisch betonte farbengleichheit, white p. 334 35 f., p. 337 42 , p. 338 8 f. und p. 338 18 ; red p. 341 45 , p. 342 3 f., p. 343 3 f., p. 344 28 f. und p. 345 46 ; blak p. 345 86 und p. 349 41 ff.

I B. a). p. 351^{43} : And then come Kaenius . . . to the king. p. 323^{11} : that was called Capaneus; p. 335_4 : and then the king sent Campanius; p. 335_5 : and Campanius come; p. 335_7 f.: And Campanius come to the king; p. 335_{23} : And then the king charged Campanius; p. 342_{27} = p. 342_{40} : and then come Capanius. p. 350_{19} : And then this king Daires dred so mich etc.; p. 350_{40} : and the doghter of the king Daires. p. 355_5 : and Leaundiere lough at him. v. 357_{41} f.: I hight Leonyn and has here won the lady of this land.

b). p. 324^4 f.: was she cald the feers of Calabre; p. 324^{49} : to he come into Calabre; p. 336^{22} f.: at a castell bot twoo myle fro Caundres; p. 336^{44} : vndre the castell of Caundres; p. 350^{49} : in hire castell of Caundres. p. 350^{27} : all the lond of Loreyn; p. 349^{33} f.: was at Parichs and held a grete parlament.

c). p. 348 31: blak Beaumound. p. 344 49: Ridell, my reid

dogg; p. 345 3: with Ridell, his reid dog.

Bindung von zwei eigennamen. Personen'n amen: p. 343²²: Campanius and Kaenius. p. 354⁵⁰ ff.: that was Leonyn brothre... and hight Leaundiere. Ortsnamen: p. 332⁴⁵ f.: into the lond of Calabre vnto the citee of Caundres; p. 348²⁵ f.: at Caundres, for than shuld the ladie of Calabre ches. Personenname und ortsname: p. 345²³; a duke of Athenes, that hight Adrattus.

II B. a). p. 332 51: the king and his counsaill. p. 326 44: a dukes doghtre. p. 3269 f.: and broght into the hall thre grettest hart heides; p. 343 50 f.: and broght six hert heides in to the hall. p. 3526: come Eman in to the hall on hors bak. p. 356²⁹ f.: the crown of his heid to the harns. p. 337⁴⁶: his hornes and his houndes; p. 3382: with houndes and hornes; p. 345 18 f.: the noys of horns and houndes. p. 338 7 f.: his horne and his hunter clothes. p. 35348; his hors and his harneis. p. 334 30 f.: in the maner of an hunter and toke a faire mote of houndes with him and an horn; p. 33741; and arraid him like an hunter and toke his men and his houndes with him. 331 44 f.: by the law of the land. p. $323^{26} = p. 332^{47} = p.$ 334¹¹: the lordes of the lond; p. $323^{29} = p$. $324^{1} = p$. 325^{5} f: the lordes of hire londe; p. 331 37: a lorde of that lond. p. 338 15 f.: and the waites were on the castell wall; p. 342 1 f.: and waytes on the castell wall.

b). p. 353 ³⁴ f.: for he shal both fight for hire and fayle of hire. p. 351 ³ f.: that she shal fynd a knight, to fight for hire. p. 324 ¹⁷: to hunt, to hauke; p. 325 ³⁷: of huntyng and havkyng; p. 335 ⁴⁷ f.: on hawking and on hunttyng; p. 336 ³⁴: and hunt and hawke. p. 340 ¹³ f.: now I have hold the convenant, that I hight the. p. 345 ¹⁶: he ros vp and arrayd him. p. 352 ⁷: and she saluet the king and said. p. 352 ²¹; And the king sat

still all astouned. p. 3534: and toke his stede and tied him. p. 356 6: wake and werie. p. 339 28: Capanius wist neuer, where he was. p. 3534: and toke his stede and tied him.

c). p. 336 25: he toke his houndes and went on huntyng; p. 338 10: take his houndes and his men and go and hunt etc.; p. 348 28 f.: how that he had bene on huntyng and that his

houndes had ron noble. p. 352 37: for my lady lufe.

II C. a). p. $349^{18} = p. 349^{21}$: coroned king. p. 338^{4} : in a depe, dry dyke. p. 3246: the wysest and the best woman. b). p. 355 39: And then come the ladie to the castell-wall. p. 325 10: he come oute of his contree; p. 327 22 f.: to come oute of my contree; p. 335 6 f.: he come fro far contre. p. 356 2 f.: and then they faght both on fete. p. 348 37 f.: that he fell in the forest of his hors. p. 343 10: and hated Ipomedon with all his hèrt; p. 339 27: hit Cap. on the helme. p. 343 28 f.: and hurt him thurgh all his harneis. p. 338 46 f.: and led him vnto the ladie of Calabre; p. 340 8 f.: and bad lason lede him to the ladie. p. 342 25; and lede him to the ladie. p. 334 15; toke leve at the ladie; p. 3308; that he met with a messager. p. 33530: And so as they sat at soupere. p. 348 15; and Ip. set on that oo side. p. 32850: and sighed sore. p. 32448 f.: and went his way; p. 3286; and went prevely theire way. p. 3268; the ladie went home fro the wode.

c). p. 336 44 f.: there the ladie lay; p. 338 27; Now lay the lady on the wall. p. 327 16: all the world shall wondre on me.

d). p. 325 51; vndoo the dere. p. 326 13 f.; more to behold hym, than the heides. p. 3373: he loved the ladie of Calabre; p. 3375: and loved the ladie also; p. 34213: and long had lufed

this ladie. p. 327 48: make all this mone.

Auch ohne specielle verweisungen sieht man sofort, dass die hier begegnenden stabreim-bindungen vielfach dieselben sind wie in den beiden poetischen versionen. Ob dieser prosaroman der einzige ist, wo sich solcher redeschmuck findet, oder ob auch andere ihn nicht verschmähen, würde eine diesbezügliche untersuchung bald zeigen.

in the second se

SPRACHE UND METRIK.

Ich wende mich zunächt zu der sprache von Ip. A, und zwar werde ich zum zwecke der feststellung des dialektes mich hier um so mehr ausschliesslich an die durch den reim gesicherten laute und formen halten können, als der grosse umfang des denkmals für alle wichtigen punkte eine fülle von belegen bietet, ganz abgesehen davon, dass die ausgesucht schlechte überlieferung (vgl. o. p. XI ff.)

jede verwerthung des versinneren von selbst verbietet.

BERTHE MILE LAND BULL PROBLEM

I. Die vokale. ae. a. 1) a vor n ist als o gesichert in folgenden fällen: con r. m. son v. 49 f. und v. 3081 f., on (präp. oder adv.) oder upon r. m. Ipomadon v. 244 f., v. 612 f., v. 699 f., v. 814: 20, v. 2666 f., v. 3137: 40, v. 3878 f., v. 4556 f., v. 4813 f., v. 5466 f. und v. 8367 f., r. m. lason v. 992 f.; mon r. m. Ipomadon v. 1742 f., v. 5777 f. und v. 7844 f., als a nur in wanne: man; thanne r. m. Jurdanne v. 3209: 12:18. Für ae. pan oder pon ist than und then belegt; pan r. m. man v. 169 f. und v. 2937 f., r. m. began v. 391 f. etc.; pen r. m. ten v. 79 f., r. m. men v. 687 f., v. 2904 f. und sonst. 2) a vor m als a fixirt in folgenden fällen; name r. m. blame v. 1334 f. und v. 8583 f., r. m. madame v. 1436 f., r. m. blame: madame v. 436: 439: 442 und v. 3377: 80: 86; shame r. m. blame v. 3498 f., r. m. same 3698 f., r. m. madame v. 4798 f. und v. 6298 f.; name: shame r. m. same: blame v. 1390:93:96:99; tame: shame r. m. madame: blame v. 7858:61:64:67. o vor m: nome r. m. come (part. pr.) v. 2034 f., v. 3635 f., r. m. come (inf.) v. 3809 f. 3) a vor nd bleibt a in folgenden fällen: warrande r.m. hande v. 1232 f., hand r. m. lyand v. 3534 f., londe: fonde: hande r. m. groande v. 4663:66:69:72, fonde (l. fande) r. m. sighande v. 5319 f., hande: fande: wande r. m. lycande v. 2326: 29: 32: 35, dessen a wir wol so lange für fest ansehen dürfen, bis belege für die participialform onde beigebracht werden (in jungen hss. findet man freilich auch o geschrieben; so Tor. v. 128 growonde), lande: pande (?): faunde r. m. demaunde, v. 6360: 63: 66: 69, vnderstand r. m. comnande v. 2714 f. Als o erscheint es in lond r. m. husbonde v. 2088 f. 4) a vor ng gibt a: langer r. m. angur v. 899 f., wrangur: langur: strangere r. m. angure v. 8585:88:91:94; oder o: stronge: fonnge: longe r. m. ronge (part. prät. von ringen). 5) a mit g gibt ai, so drayn r. m. agayne v. 4523 f. Aber ane: sane r. m. drane v. 8161:64.

5) Das altn. kasta gibt caste r. m. faste: aste v. 1273: 79:82, r. m. faste: laste v. 5851: 54: 57; oder keste r. m. best v. 1679 f., v. 3554 f., v. 3731 f., v. 4324: 27, v. 5247 f. und v. 6573: 76, r. m. feste v. 7811: 14.

ae. ä gibt entweder a, wie in faste r. m. paste v. 355 f., bare (= nudus) r. m. spare v. 1146: 49; bare (= portavit) r. m. spare v. 3830 f., brake r. m. lacke v. 1457 f., glad r. m. made v. 2309 f.; smalle r. m. call v. 520: 26, was r. m. allas v. 3411 f.; oder e in

sete (= sedebat) r. m. valet v. 1769 f.

Bei ae. e, dem i-umlaut von a, ist das part. prät. von slean, ae. slegen, hervorzuheben; es begegnet dafür 1) slayn r. m. playne v. 671; 74, r. m. fayne v. 1108: 17, v. 3447 f. und v. 8757 f., r. m. Bretayn v. 3537 f., r. m. fayne: agayne: drewlerayne v. 4001: 4: 7: 10, r. m. mayne v. 4402 f., r. m. payne v. 4481 f. und v. 8676 f., r. m. lmayne v. 4699: 708, v. 7311 f., r. m. brayne: agayne: mayne v. 8432: 35: 38: 41, r. m. drewlerayne v. 8766 f. 2) slaye r. m. *day v. 4688 f. 3) slone r. m. Egyon v. 3443: 46, r. m. lpomadon v. 3249 f., v. 5891 f., v. 8457 f. und v. 8684: 87, r. m. Cryon v. 7323 f. und v. 7506 f., r. m. euery chone v. 7305 f., wol direkt aus dem inf. sla oder slo abzuleiten; s. u.

yet und yit begegnen neben einander; yete r. m. ete v. 782 f., r. m. sett: lett: mette v. 8818: 21: 24: 26; yett (l. yitt) r. m. flyte v. 6409 f., yit r. m. mitte v. 5621 f.; danach würde an allen stellen der genaue reim herzustellen sein. Nicht minder wechselt sheld mit shild; so shilde (l. shelde) r. m. feld: helde: welde v. 4383: 86: 89: 92, sheld r. m. feld: yelde: welde v. 7634: 37: 40: 43 neben häufigem shild. e ist zu i erhöht in wynde r. m. behynde v. 1198 f. und v. 5080 f.; in hynge r. m. yinge: thyng: puddynge v. 6143: 46: 49: 52; in fild r. m. begylde: smylde: mylde v. 2722: 25: 28: 31 und v. 6669: 72: 75: 78, r. m. begilld: myld

v. 4818:21:24.

Andrerseits dürfte bei dem schw. prät. von witan eine herabstimmung von altem i zu e anzunehmen sein, wie sich denn weste neben wiste auch wiederholt in der hs. geschrieben findet; vgl. wyste r. m. brest v. 866 f.; weste r. m. foreste v. 1201 f., r. m. leste v. 5915 f. s. auch u. ae. y. Hieher gehört ferner wette (inf.) r. m. valett: mett: gette v. 8573: 76: 79: 82. In dieselbe kategorie möchte ich das mehrmals durch den reim geforderte welle für wille rechnen: wille r. m. sele: felle: wele v. 469: 72: 75: 78, r. m. tell v. 4936 f.

ae. ea wird 1) zu e; vor ld: welde r. m. elde v. 58 f. und v. 94 f., r. m. behelde (pr.) v. 2521:27, r. m. feld v. 3509:15, v. 3752 f., v. 4386:92 und v. 7981:87, r. m. yelde v. 4306:9 und v. 7640:44, weldes r. m. shyldes v. 7991 f., helde r. m. elde v. 114:117, betelde r. m. dwelld v. 138:44; telde; helde r. m. dwellde v. 3164:67:70; vor ll; smell r. m. fell v. 5373 f.; vor rn: ferne r. m. Pálerne v. 2471 f.; vor t: (she) forgette r. m. swette: fete v. 7226:29:35; am wortschluss: see (= ae. seah) r. m. ye v. 3743 f., r. m. he v. 6663:66 und v. 7617 f. 2) zu a; vor ld: månyfald: tald r. m. calld v. 2147:50:56; tald r. m. calld v. 2312 f. und v. 6050 f.; vor ll: all r. m. call v. 3408 f. und v. 5128 f., all: hall r. m. call v. 517:23:26 und v. 6336:39:42, hall r. m. palle v. 2696 f., befall r. m. calle v. 6694 f., falle r. m.

shall v. 6748 f., fall: all r. m. call v. 3413:19:22. 3) zu o; vor ld: tolde (s. pr.) r. m. sholde: molde v. 279:82:85; hold (part. pr.) r. m. shuld v. 2266 f.; fold r. m. sholde v. 7545 f., bold; sold r. m. mold v. 8842:48:51.

ae. eo gibt stets e; belege sind überflüssig.

ae. **u** gibt meist o; son (= ae. sunu) r. m. con v. 49 f., woode r. m. stode v. 3057 f. und v. 3077:83; love r. m. reprove; behove v. 859:65:68 und v. 1333:36:39; sonne r. m. done: sone

v. 3835:38:44. Dag. ruste r. m. juste v. 2812 f.

ae. y, der i-umlaut von u, erscheint 1) als y oder i; kynne r. m. inne v. 318:21, r. m. blynne v. 7173 f.; synne r. m. wynne (= gewinnen) v. 535:38, r. m. perin v. 7130 f.; synne: kynne r. m. inne v. 1783:86:89; wyne r. m. fyne v. 2704:7; hyde (= haut) r. m. syde v. 3371:74; hill r. m. still v. 3539:42; fille r. m. ille v. 4158 f., r. m. will v. 4655 f. und v. 7805:8; dynne r. m. inne v. 7626 f., v. 8225 f., v. 8289 f.; thyn r. m. inn v. 907:10; thine r. m. Lyolyne v. 8266:69; lite r. m. whyte v. 3111 f. und v. 7590 f.; lyste r. m. wyste v. 2360 f. und v. 3471 f.; kys r. m. inys v. 2749:52 und v. 7969:72; fylle r. m. nille v. 2641:44; fullfyll r. m. tille v. 2788:91 und v. 7166:72; thynke r. m. drynke v. 3300 f.; knytt r. m. wytte v. 6890:93; flytte r. m. hitte v. 8789:92. 2) als e; hill (l. hell) r. m. dwell v. 3961 f.; skelle r. m. dele v. 1070 f., onskylle (l. onskelle, skil ist nordisches lehnwort, vgl. Brate PBr. X p. 57, folgt aber in der lautgestaltung ae. y: bei Shorh. und Ayenb. kommt skele vor, in den Hom. scule, vgl. Str. 3 p. 484) r. m. wele: dele: damysell v. 1402:5:8:11, spere r. m. Callaber v. 5645 f., r. m. ser: stere: curtysere v. 6037:40:43:46, kende r. m. defende v. 7973 f. Fraglich bleibt lyste: lyst r. m. wyste: reste v. 7214:17:20:23 und lyste: kyste r. m. wyste: breste v. 7550:53:56:59.

ae. â hat die geltung 1) von â. Subst. vor k: ake r. m. sake v. 3613:16; strake r. m. sake v. 3839 f. und v. 6014 f., r. m. take v. 6938:41; vor d: bade r. m. hadde v. 5297:300; vor m: hame r. m. blame v. 1067 f., r. m. madame v. 5573 f.; vor r: bare (= eber) r. m. spare v. 3649:52, r. m. care v. 8324:33; are r. m. care v. 4854:63; lare r. m. fare v. 5276:79; vor w: snawe r. m. dawe v. 3089:95; rawe r. m. drawe v. 5791:800; vor p: wrathe: *wathe r. m. skath v. 3293: 99: 302. Adj. vor d: brade r. m. made v. 4366:69 und v. 8808 f., r. m. had v. 5303:6; vor m: hwame r. m. am v. 962 f.; vor l: hale r. m. tale v. 1186 f.; vor n: an r. m. Oxlyane v. 181 f.; vor r: sare r. m. fare v. 1246:49 und v. 5370 f., r. m. spare v. 3646:49, r. m. care v. 8330:33; mare r. m. yare v. 460:66, r. m. spare v. 1143:46, r. m. fare v. 2446:55, v. 2617:20, v. 5276:82 und v. 8540:43; sare: mare r. m. fare v. 1606:9:15; vor t: hate r. m. estate v. 2232 f., r. m. bate (= debate) v. 8825 f.; vor b: bathe r. m. skathe v. 2753 f., v. 3296:99 und v. 7877 f., bathe: wrathe: *lathe r. m. *skathe v. 1830: 33: 36: 39 und v. 8753: 56:59:62; wrathe: *brathe: bathe r. m. rathe v. 4181:84:87:90, nach w: twa r. m. va v. 1439 f. Adv. vor m: hame r. m. madame v. 3563 f., r. m. same v. 6948 f.; sare r. m. spare v. 300:3, r. m. care v. 3619:22 und v. 4854:57, r. m. bare v. 8471:74, r. m. fare v. 1606:12 sare r. m. spare v. 1146:52;

mare r. m. spare v. 330:33; r. m. fare v. 3957:60, v. 4342:45 v. 5101 f., v. 5507:13 und v. 8283 f.; sare r. m. spare v. 1143:52, r. m. fare v. 1606:12, r. m. care v. 6915 f.; vor t: haate r. m. estate v. 835: 44 und v. 2232 f., nat r. m. debatte v. 349 f., r. m. pat v. 1433 f.; vor w: lawe (altn.) r. m. drawe v. 5791:94. Verba. vor k: strake r. m. make v. 7007:10 und v. 8000 f.; vor d: raade r. m. hade v. 6259 f., r. m. made v. 3770 f., abade r. m. hade v. 6933 f., r. m. made v. 8286 f., rade: abade r. m. hade v. 3727:30:33; rade: bade r. m. hadde v. 6597:600:603; vor s: gaas r. m. face v. 1033: 36, r. m. place v. 2290: 96, v. 3257: 60, r. m. space v. 8366:69, r. m. hase v. 3023:26, v. 3973 f., v. 6996 f., v. 7182 f.; v. 7751:60, r. m. mas v. 4029 f., v. 6981 f. und v. 7922 f., r. m. was v. 5025:28, v. 5363:66, v. 6472 f.; rase: gase r. m. harnas: mas v. 4169: 72: 75: 78; vor t: watte r. m. estate v. 838:44; hatte r. m. that v. 1124 f. und v. 1466 f.; hat r. m. that v. 3949 f. und v. 5188 f.; smate r. m. plate v. 8469 f.; vor f: drafe r. m. haue v. 7695 f.; vor v: strave r. m. haue v. 1037 f. (vgl. v. 7695 f.); vor w: blave r. m. dave v. 3089:92, r. m. drawe v. 5791:97; knawe r. m. drawe v. 8158:61. 2) von o. Subst. am wortschluss: woo r. m. hoo v. 7360:69. vor n: bone (= bein) r.m. Egyon v. 2063: 9, r.m. Ipomadon v. 6028: 34, v. 6760 f.; stone r. m. Egyon v. 3440:43, r. m. Ipomadon v. 7704 f., r. m. sone v. 8018 f.; bonne: *ston r. m. Ipomadon v. 6028: 34; bonys: stonys r. m. wonis v. 6264: 67:70; bore r. m. Maiore v. 6173:76, r. m. perfore v. 7706:12, lore r. m. therefore v. 7090: 96; vor s: foos r. m. sopose v. 1137:40; roos:foos r. m. soppose v. 3029:35:38; vor w: snowe r. m. wyndowe v. 3102 f. Adj. am wortschluss: moo r. m. do v. 408:*14. vor n: one r. m. Ipomadon v. 163 f., v. 1616 f., v. 1622 f.; v. 1913: 16:19, v. 3785 f., v. 4331 f., v. 4601 f., v. 5942 f., v. 6086 : 92, r. m. Amphion v. 1950 f.; euery chone r. m. Amphion v. 2082 f., v. 2217 f., v. 3123 f.; r. m. Ipomadon v. 352 f., v. 875 f., v. 1676 f., v. 2369 f., v. 2501 f., v. 4505 f., v. 5609 f., v. 5430 f., v. 5873 f., v. 5966 f., r. m. Egyone v. 7614 f., r. m. Greon v. 6897 f.; alonne: one r. m. Ipomadon v. 3739: 42: 48, v. 6025: 34, v. 6637 f. und v. 8760 f., r. m. yonne v. 7782 f.; alonne: one r. m. Ipomadon v. 3739:42:48; none r. m. Egyon v. 2069:72, r. m. Ipomadon v. 811:14, v. 2540 f., v. 2726 f., v. 3728 f. und v. 4310 f., v. 8681:84. vor r: sore r. m. Cavdor v. 4450 f.; more r. m. before v. 1682 f., r. m. there fore v. 2404: 7, v. 2792 f., v. 2821 f., v. 2848: 51, v. 6167: 70 und v. 8538 f., r. m. fore v. 4974: 77 und v. 6507: 10, r. m. wherefore v. 5289 f.; sore: more r. m. perfore v. 1429: 32: 35, r. m. Mayore v. 6501:4; vor t: hoote r. m. foote v. 639 f. vor w: lowe (altn.) r. m. trowe v. 7718 f. nach w: two r. m. doo v. 7446 f. Adv. am wortschluss: loo r. m. too v. 5352 f. und v. 7470 f., r. m. do v. 5737 f., soo r. m. hoo v. 7363:69; froo:soo r. m. do v. 408:11:17; vor m: home r. m. ravnsom v. 4534:37; vor n: anon r. m. Ipomadon v. 3742:45, v. 3999 f., r. m. Amphyon v. 1885 f. und v. 1926 f.; att onys r. m. wonis v. 6270:3; vor r: more r. m. perffore v. 2939:42 und v. 7677 f., r. m. beffore v. 642 f., v. 3165 f., v. 5690 f., v. 7361 f. und v. 7419 f.; sore r. m. store v. 5759 f., r. m. before v. 6855 f., r. m. perfore v. 7029 f., r. m. swore v. 7622:28; more: sore r. m. therefore v. 7087:93:96 und v. 7703:9:12. Verba. am wortschluss: goo r. m. roo (= rube) v. 6768: 71, r. m. hoo v. 7366: 69, rode r. m. stoode v. 3877: 80; vor n: forgoone r. m. Egyon v. 2066: 69; goon r. m. Amfyon v. 2282 f., r. m. Ipomadon v. 887 f., v. 2585 f., v. 2690 f., v. 2708 f., v. 3063 f., v. 4167 f., v. 4289 f., v. 4395: 401, v. 5095 f., v. 5508 f., v. 6086: 89, v. 6784 f., v. 6873 f., v. 7236 f., v. 7340 f. und v. 8595 f., r. m. Iasone v. 3143: 46; r. m. Egyon v. 3437: 43, v. 3887 f. und v. 5639 f. vor s: goos r. m. los v. 1131: 34 und v. 3231 f.; vor w: know r. m. trowe v. 8493 f., r. m. *slow v. 4541 f. Ueber slone s. o. p. CLIX, über tone u. 3) von e in der bildungssylbe hede: womanheede r. m. trede v. 90: 93; manhede r. m. spede v. 3192 f.; nach

ge in ye r. m. me v. 4107 f.

ae. æ. Hieher gehört vor allem das ae. adv. þær; es lautet 1) þare, r. m. fare v. 246:52, v. 306:9, v. 337 f., v. 1240:46, v. 1259 f., v. 1274 f., v. 2449:55, v. 2614:20, v. 3625:28, v. 3960:63, v. 4185 f., v. 4969 f., v. 5642 f., v. 6244 f., v. 6978 f., v. 7797 f., v. 8209:12, v. 8354:7, v. 8543:6; r. m. spare v. 4336:39, r. m. yare v. 3638 f. und v. 4513:19, r. m. care v. 4493 f., v. 5753 f., v. 5834 f., v. 6199 f., v. 8254:63, r. m. stare v. 6274 f., r. m. bare v. 2198:2204, v. 4460 f. 2) there r. m. Calabere v. 2840 f., r. m. spere v. 4288:91, v. 4568 * f., r. m. nere v. 4274 f., r. m. swere v. 4526 f., r. m. dere v. 6457 f., r. m. nere v. 7886 f. 3) thore, nur zweimal gesichert im reime; r. m. Ottynore v. 3117 f., r. m. before v. 4026 f., r. m. therefore v. 2848:51; zweifelhaft, ob a oder o, bleibt pore (ms. there) r. m. more v. 2285 f. und v. 4723:30.

Belege für die dem ae. wæron und wære entsprechenden formen sind u. beim hülfsverbum gesammelt. Sonst erwähne ich hier noch für die geltung von æ 1) als a: are r. m. fare v. 246:49, v. 1001 f., v. 5510:13, v. 8351:8354, r. m. care v. 1064 f. und v. 8327:33, r. m. spare v. 4339:42, r. m. bare (nackt) v. 8465:71; maste r. m. waste v. 2573 f., r. m. shafte v. 3324 f., r. m. haste v. 8505 f.; hare r. m. care v. 4472 f., v. 4685 f. und v. 8183 f., sate (= ae. sæton) r. m. þat v. 202 f., ladde r. m. had v. 1045:48, brake (= ae. bræcon) r. m. lake v. 4571 f. 2) als e: dede r. m. yede v. 76 f., r. m. spede v. 485 f., dredde (= ae. dræd) r. m. spede v. 1342:51, r. m. hede v. 2045:48; dede: drede r. m. mede v. 2278:84:87; rede r. m. stede v. 2314: 23; vncell r. m. well v. 1475 f.; dele r. m. well v. 684 f., v. 1073 f., v. 1982:88, v. 5271 (wo dell für deall einzusetzen war) f. und v. 5779:88; vnsele: dell r. m. welle: damysell v. 183:86:89:92; leste (adj.) r. m. feeste v. 172 f.; lere r. m. here v. 1 f., mene r. m. tene v. 3:6, r. m. bedene v. 1094 f., r. m. shene v. 5557:60, ment r. m. tent v. 1487 f.; lede (= ae. lædde) r. m. wede v. 73 f., r. m. wedde v. 1762:65, adred r. m. fled v. 6382 f.; leve (= ae. læfan) r. m. heve v. 2578:87; left r. m. eft v. 3480 f. ere r. m. were v. 4274 f. 3) als o: ore r. m. fore v. 1370 f., r. m. perfore v. 1426:32; moste r. m. boste v. 3159 f.; moone (subst.) r. m. Ipomadon v. 7176 f., v. 7868 f. und v. 8684:90; hore (= ae. hær) r. m. before v. 6226 f.; moone (verb.) r. m. come v. 1063:69.

Bei ae. ô hebe ich folgende einzelheiten hervor. Das prät. von ae. dragan lautet entweder drowe (ms. drewe, sg.) r. m. inowze v. 3674 f., r. m. clowgh; swough v. 5827; 33:36, r. m.

inowgh: boughe v. 6836: 39:45, oder drewe (pl.) r. m. Tholamewe v. 1252: 55; lough (sg. pr. von ae. hlehhan) r. m. bovgh v. 5154: 60; r. m. bough: inowgh v. 6836: 39, lowz (pl.) r. m. drewe = frz. dru, das sonst z. b. reimt m. hewe: blewe: knewe v. 4037: 40: 43: 46, wo cw allerdings nicht gesichert ist, oder mit yowe v. 5164 f., mit now v. 3048 f. Merkwürdig ist der nach analogie des prät. gebildete inf. lowze r. m. inowe v. 259 f., ebenso die 3. p. sg. prät. von ae. swerian, swere r. m. powere: dere: Mellengere v. 7502: 5:8:11, die hier wol zum ersten male durch den reim gesichert erscheint. Für ae. o in cwômon (cwâmon ist bis jetzt unbelegt) ist a eingetreten, they came r. m. same v. 6819 f. Ueber maste (ms. mvste) r. m. chaste v. 1929 f. vgl. d. anm. z. d. st.

Ueber ae. e, i-umlaut von \hat{o} , ist nichts zu erinnern.

ae. û reimt 1) mit frz. ou: bowne: downe: browne r. m. facyown v. 635:38:41:44, 2) mit frz. u, now r. m. drewe (= dru) v. 3048 f., 3) mit frz. o, above r. m. reprove v. 862:68. ae. êo erscheint 1) als e; am wortschluss: ble r. m. citte v. 304 f., I see r. m. lewte v. 496:99; flee (inf.): thre r. m. hee: comynalte v. 4558:61:64:67; I le (ms. lye) r. m. pe v. 6532 f., lee (inf., ms. lye) r. m. mee v. 8507:10; knee r. m. hee v. 660 f. vor w: knewe r. m. Talamene v. 145 f.; bleve: cnewe r. m. Tholamewe v. 614:17:23, trewe r. m. Tal. v. 205 f.; vor anderen consonanten: thefte r. m. lefte v. 5401 f.; leef r. m. myscheffe v. 3186 f., knele r. m. wele v. 3489 f., tene r. m. wene v. 1082 f., r. m. sene (p. pr.) v. 6:12, dere r. m. fere v. 1313 f., lese r. m. prese v. 13 f. 2) als o; vor w: rowe (ms. rewe) r. m. avowe: you: nowe v. 5575: 78:81:84; vor s: lose r. m. sopose v. 1721 f., v. 2199 f. und v. 3032:35. Für ae. eode kommen die formen yede und yode neben einander vor; yede r. m. dede v. 76 f., v. 2281:84 und v. 5280 f., r. m. hede v. 773 f., v. 3024 f., v. 3312 f., v. *3483 f. und v. 8739 f., r. m. lede v. 2498 f., r. m. spede v. 1342:45 und v. 2866:72, r. m. stede v. 2039:42, v. 2396 f., v. 4423 f., v. 6681:84, v. 7488 f., v. 7904 f., r. m. grede v. 2815 f., r. m. nede v. 3590 f.; yode r. m. stode v. 455 f., v. 1221:25, v. 2519 f., v. 3329:35:38, v. 7167 f., v. 8489:92, r. m. blode v. 763:66, v. 1962 f., v. 2593:96, v. 4792 f., v. 5483:86, v. 7894:903, v. 7907 f., v. 8014:17, r. m. mode v. 3709:12, r. m. good v. 4396 f. und v. 5496 f., r. m. hoode v. 7562:65, r. m. flode v. 8188:91.

ae. êa wird 1) zu e; im wortauslaut, wo ursprünglich g darauf folgte; ee (= ae. eage) r. m. bee v. 983 f. und v. 2662:65, r. m. lewte v. 4749:55; hieher gehört das aus dem Altn. abzuleitende dee (= ne. die) r. m. se: be: me v. 1191:94:97:1200 neben dye r. m. I v. 1010 f. und v. 7390:93; mit ursprünglich folgendem h: hee (ae. heah) r. m. mee v. 1964:67, r. m. hee (pro.) v. 4609:12, r. m. mee v. 6385 f., r. m. lewte v. 4749:55; sonst erwähne ich eke r. m. seke v. 125 f., leve r. m. greve v. 232 f., ere r. m. bere v. 1574 f., eme r. m. reme v. 1840 f., leasse (= les) r. m. peasse (= pes) v. 1888 f., cleve r. m. leeffe v. 4399 f., dede: redde: lede r. m. trede v. 1678:81:84:87. 2) zu o; im auslaut sloo (= ae. slean, oder=altn. sla?) r. m. too v. 7008 f., r. m. moo v. 2663 f., r. m. moo v. 7388 f., wo natürlich auch slaa eingesetzt werden könnte. Auffallend ist aslayne r. m. playne: agayne: fayne v. 4582:85:88:91,

wo doch vielleicht a (= have) slayne zu lesen und letztere form als p. pr. zn fassen ist (vgl. a knowen v. 4581). Ausserdem gehört

hieher fone r. m. sone v. 3838: *41, r. m. done v. 3477 f.

ae. y, i-umlaut von û, erscheint stets als y oder i; pride r. m. abyde v. 1025 f., r. m. syde v. 1781 f., v. 1894 f., v. 5930 f., r. m. ryde v. 1135 f., v. 2456 f., r. m. byde v. 7574:80, r. m. chyde v. 3689 * f.; kythe r. m. sythe v. 713:16; hyde (subst.) r. m. syde v. 3371:74; hyde (verb.) r. m. tyde v. 3053:56, v. 4618:21, v. 4797:803, v. 7238:41 und v. 8122:25, r. m. cryedde v. 1540:43 und v. 3918:21, r. m. syde v. 1229 f., v. 2476:79 und v. 2605:8, kyde r. m. dydde v. 5331 f. und v. 6592 f., hydde r. m. ryde v. 7650 f.; kyde:bryde r. m. dydde v. 6013:*16:22; tyne (altn.) r. m. Lyolyne v. 6735:38, v. 6866:*69 und v. 8266:75, r. m. dyne v. 6992:95, r. m. pyne v. 7689 f., site r. m. ite v. 1899: 1902; fyle r. m. myle v. 2437:40; fylyd r. m. gylyd v. 1403 f.

II. Nur einige wenige punkte sind bezüglich der consonanten hervorzuheben.

Das sc des ne. verbums ask erscheint hier 1) als ss; inf. asse r. m. was: passe: alas v. 943: 46: 52, v. 1666: 69: 72: 75 und v. 4462: 65: 68: 71, r. m. alas: was v. 3197: 203: 206, r. m. was v. 7856 f., v. 8204 f., v. 8313 f. und v. 8529 f., r. m. Anferas v. *4203 f.; ind. präs.: (I) asse r. m. passe v. 4468: 71. 2) als x; inf. ax r. m. waxe v. 5912 f. Das prät. lautet aste, r, m. paste v. 67 f.; r. m. laste v. 283 f. und v. 4223: 26; r. m. faste v. 1279: 82, v. 3722 f., v. 6601 f. und v. 7616: 19.

Altes nd reimt wiederholt mit altem geminirten oder einfachen n: fonde r. m. mone: con: sonne v. 219: 22: 25: 28; fynde: behynde: blynde r. m. wynne v. 1321: 24: 27: 30; founde r. m. wonne v. 4209 f. und v. 4349 f.; wovnde (= wounded): founde r, m. wonne: sonne v. 5755: 58: 61: 64; fonne (= founden, wo ich nicht hätte ändern sollen) r. m. sonne v. 6673 f. und v. 6861 f.

Ueber zusammenziehung gleichlautender consonanten in stamm-

und flexionssylbe s. u. beim verbum.

III. Flexion. Von plural-formen der substantiva sind folgende durch den reim gesichert; 1) auf s: foos r. m. sopose v. 1137; 40 und v. 3035: 38; houndes r. m. foundes v. 3599 f. und v. 4173 f.; dayes r. m. pays v. 5540: 43, r. m. says v. 5119 f.; sporys r. m. beres v. 5911: 14; bonys: stonys: wonis r. m. onys v. 6264: 67: 70: 73; wayes r. m. harneys v. 6598 f.; ladyes r. m. wyse v. 4906 f., spyes r. m. Maugis: lyes: ryse v. 6705: 8: 11: 14 u. s. w. 2) mit umlaut: men r. m. denne v. 208 f. und v. 606 f., r. m. kenne v. 3353: 62, fett r. m. grete v. 5801 f., r. m. heete v. 6460 f., r. m. swette v. 7226: 35, r. m. wete v. 8292 f. 3) stämme auf nd: frend r. m. wende v. 238 f., r. m. ende v. 346 f. 4) ohne pluralendung; yere r. m. fere v. 1940: 43, v. 6095: 98 und v. 6802 f., r. m. clere v. 7250: 53, r. m. chere v. 5238: 41; unbestimmbar, ob sing. oder plur., ist pinge r. m. kyng v. 3565: 68, sehr bedenklich svn (= söhne) r. m. come v. 1849 f.

Der inf. hat in den weitaus meisten fällen das schliessende n verloren; z. b. take: make r. m. sake v. 51:57:60; welde r. m. elde v. 58 f.; goo r. m. moo v. 63:66; sey r. m. day v. 3444 f. u. s. w.

Die einzigen belege für erhaltung des n sind: sayne r. m. layne v. 43 f., r. m. payne v. 2344: 47, r. m. drèwlereyne v. 2800 f.; goone r. m. Ipomadon v. 3063 f., v. 5508 f. und v. 6873 f., r. m. Egyone v. 5639 f., r. m. allonne v. 2741 f. - Die 2. pers. sing. ind. präs. ist zweimal belegt, fou goos r. m. los v. 3231 f., has r. m. face v. 7751:54; demenys: contenes r. m. (they) lenys v. 7918:21:24. Die 3. pers. geht ebenfalls auf s aus: lyse r. m. wyce v. 348:51; has r. m. was v. 3869 f., gaase r. m. face v. 1033:36; gaase: has r. m. was v. 2293:96:99; mase: hase: gaase r. m. face v. 3017:20:23:26; brynges r. m. kynges v. 3465 f. u. s. w. Bei zwei verben, deren stamm auf s ausgeht, ist das e der flexionssylbe ausgefallen und das schliessende s mit dem vorhergehenden zu einem vereinigt; los (= perdit, ms. losythe) r. m. goos v. 3231 f. und rys (ms. rysis, was ich s. z. nicht gewagt habe zu ändern) r. m. lyes (l. lys) v. 6984 f. An einer einzigen stelle ist scheinbar die endung p gesichert: gothe r. m. wrothe v. 5897 f., während sie in lythe (ms. lyghte) r. m. wyth v. 1195 f. erst hineinconjicirt und sehr unsicher ist. Der plural präs. endigt auf s an folgenden stellen: gaase r. m. face v. 1033:36; goose r. m. sopose v. 1134:37; sayes r. m. wayes v. 2612 f., hase r. m. face v. 3017:23; they . . . standes r. m. tydandes v. 5699 f.; strokes . . . deris r. m. sporys v. 5911: 17; men tellis r. m. ellis v. 7146 f.; auf n nur beim hülfsverbum, s. u.; sonst ist er flexionslos, wie we fynde r. m. behynde v. 1881:84; ye hyde r. m. cryedde v. 1540:43; ye you bere r. m. ere v. 1574 f., you say r. m. way v. 1586 f.; boughttes . . . pringge r. m. lokynge v. 1528:31; they speke r. m. freke v. 722:28 u. s. w. Ob sing. oder plur. vorliegt, bleibt unentschieden in seys r. m. alweys v. 220 f., layese r. m. curtays v. 919:22, lyse r. m. wyse v. 7088 f. Bei dem conj. präs. ist die form gon r. m. allonne v. 2741 f. bemerkenswerth; vgl. die anm. z. d. st. - Der imper. plur, ist endungslos: ze fare r. m. thare v. 7797 f. Die 2. pers. sing. prät. eines ablautenden verbs begegnet nur einmal im reim: thou badde r. m. thou hadde v. 8712 f., dagegen mehrfach von praeterito-praesentia: thou can r. m. man v. 1303:6, r. m. thanne v. 8667 f.; thou maye r. m. saye v. 7372:75, r. m. praye v. 3348 f. Die flexionslosigkeit der entsprechenden form der schwachen verba wird ausser durch das oben erwähnte hadde belegt durch bou . . . wrought r. m. nought v. 1019 f.; thou . . . gertte r. m. herte v. 1022 f.; thou . . . rafte: thou lefte r. m. crafte v. 5399: 402:5; thou wolde r. m. olde v. 1980 f. — In den plural prät. starker verba ist der stammvokal des sing. eingedrungen: pey rode r. m. abode (subst.) v. 6217 f., v. 6670 f., v. 6754 f., v. 7053 f. und v. 8730 f.; they drafe r. m. haue v. *7695 f.; hieher gehört höchst wahrscheinlich auch houndus ranne r. m. than v. 624 f., they beganne r. m. panne v. 5606 f., they . . . wanne r. m. man v. 5924 f., ye sang r. m. longe: wronge: hange v. 7261:65:68:71, they can r. m. banne v. 5426: 29, obwol sich hier allenfalls o für a einsetzen und mit altem u identificiren liesse. Für den umgekehrten fall, das eindringen des pluralvokals in den sing., liesse sich anführen: he ride r. m. abyde (subst.) v. 3623 f., wofür aber wol rode: abode einzusetzen ist (vgl. die anm. z. d. st.), ferner he . . . bounde r. m. founde (vgl. Engl. st. III p. 472): hounde v. 2808:

11:14. — Der plural erscheint stets ohne das schliessende n: wente r. m. bente v. 583:86; they pought r. m. nought v. 360:63; they . . . broughte r. m. noughte v. 1685 f. — Das part. präs. geht durchweg auf ande aus: taryande r. m. hande v. 1857:60; rennande r. m. hande v. 1597:1600; levande r. m. vnderstond v. 2193 f.; lycande r. m. hande v. 2326:29; sittande r. m. hand v. 2402 f.; lyand r. m. hand v. 3534 f.; weldande r. m. Irelonde v. 4364 f.; groande r. m. londe v. 4663:66; sighande r. m. fonde v. 5319 f.; manasand r. m. vnderstond v. *5511 f.; nur lauzhyng r. m. tydynge v. 2318 f., wo aber statt dessen lauzhande: tydande gelesen werden kann. — Das schliessende n des part. prät. starker verba ist in den bei weitem meisten fällen gewahrt; ich zähle dieselben hier vollständig auf: borne r. m. skorne v. 123:26, r. m. morne v. 4774 f. und v. 4879 f., r. m. thorne v. 4870 f., r. m. corne v. 8525: 31; borne: forlorne r. m. skorne v. 2246: 49: 52; borne: lorne r. m. morne: horne v. 6072:74:77:80; knowen r. m. owen v. 5412 f.; done r. m. sone v. 884 f., v. 1947 f., v. 3835:38, v. 4161 f., v. 4298 f., v. 4957 f., v. 7065 f., v. 7085 f., r. m. Amfyon v. 3540 f., r. m. mone v. 6796 f., v. 7961 f., v. 8397 f., mysdone r. m. mone v. 1295 f. und v. 5442 f.; done: goone r. m. sone v. 884 *f.; drayn r. m. agayne v. 4523 f.; gon r. m. one v. 506 f., r. m. mone v. 967: 76, r. m. alone v. 1472 f., r. m. ychone v. 2558 f., v. 2624 f., r. m. none v. 3611 f., v. 4900 f. und v. 5304 f., r. m. stone v. 3437:40, r. m. Amfyon v. 2282 f; r. m. Egyon v. 3887 f., r. m. Ipomadon v. 887 f., v. 2585 f., v. 2690 f., v. 2708 f., v. 3140:46, v. 4395:401, v. 4167 f., v. 4289 f., v. 4395: 401, v. 5095 f., v. 6086: 89, v. 6784 f., v. 7236 f., v. 7340 f. und v. 8595 f., r. m. moone v. 5316 f., v. 6796 f., v. 7961 f. und v. 8397 f., r. m. bone v. 5499 f. und v. 8574 f., r. m. tane v. 6047 f., r. m. vpone v. 6565 f.; agoone r. m. alonne v. 1358 f., r. m. one v. 6020 f.; forgoone r. m. bone v. 2063; 66; sene r. m. wene v. 9:12, v. 261:64, v. 375:78, v. 2386:92, v. 4340 f., v. 2999: 3002, v. 4641: 48, v. 4926: 32, r. m. wyne v. 2701: 4, r. m. grene v. 3449: 52, v. 4848: 51, r. m. quene v. 159: 65, v. 5570 f., r. m. bedene v. 914 f., v. 1147 f., v. 6609:15, v. 7078:81, r. m. betwene v. 17834:40 und v. 8610 f., r. m. tene v. 2223 f., v. 8134:40; über slayn und slon s. o. Abgefallen ist n in folgenden fällen: ibete r. m. welvet v. 367 f., come r. m. she nome v. 2034 f., m. he nome v. 3635 f.; ycore r. m. sore v. 2398: 401, give r. m. fyve v. 3224: *27; holde r. m. shuld (sing.) v. 2266 f., r. m. told v. 5285: 91, beholde r. m. bolde v. 1887: 96, slaye r. m. day v. *4688 f. -Bei den part, prät, schwacher verben, deren stamm auf eine dentale ausgeht, ist das d der bildungssylbe öfters damit zusammengezogen: wounde r. m. founde v. 5755:64, r. m. rownde v. 6926:29 und v. 8086: 92; davnte: graunte r. m. seruante v. 802:5:8; sg. prät. repent r. m. went v. 5588 f. Von dem schwachen verbum quake begegnen die starken präteritalformen qwoke r. m. loke v. 5113 f. und v. 6727 f., sogar quake (ms. quakys) r. m. make v. 7004:7, falls nicht hier zwischen he und quake, dyd einzuschieben ist. Von dem starken verbum heaven ist zu verzeichnen die präteritalform hewed (pl. pr.) r. m. strewed v. 7990:93, hewed (part. pr.) r. m. strewed v. 5870 f. Von den formen des hülfsverbums sind folgende durch den

reim fixirt: Inf. 1) be r. m. he v. 22 f., v. 34 f., v. 82 f., v. 955: 64, v. 1582: 85, v. 1863: 72, v. 2629: 32, v. 2780 f., v. 3180 f., v. 3641 f., v. 4236 f., v. 4474:77, v. 4678:84, v. 4903 f., v. 4914: 23, v. 5629:32, v. 6090 f., v. 6144 f., v. 6330:33, v. 6439 f., v. 6812:15, v. 6882 f., v. 7047 f., v. 7743:48, v. 8376 f., v. 8685 f., v. 8709 f. und v. 8754 f., r. m. mee v. 234:37, v. 1197:1200, v. 1517 f., v. 1820 f., v. 2257:60, v. 2333 f., v. 2662:68, v. 3216 f., v. 3401:10, v. 3641 f., v. 4466 f., v. 4630 f., v. 5029 f., v. 5349 f., v. 6319 f., v. 7440 f., v. 7467 f., v. 7770 f., v. 8724 f., r. m. fre v. 388 f., v. 683:86, v. 905 f., v. 1315:18, v. 1415 f., v. 4715 f., v. 5209 f., v. 8243 f. und v. 8790 f., r. m. meyne v. 295 f., v. 396: 402, r. m. bewte v. 418 f., r. m. bovnte v. 5695: 98, r. m. lewte v. 496: 502, v. 544: 47, v. 1448 f., v. 4592 f., v. 6223 f., v. 8336: 45, v. 8693: 96, v. 8833: 39, r. m. se v. 678 f., v. 1325 f., v. 3842 f., v. 8177 f. und v. 8836: 39, r. m. degre v. 938 f., r. m. sempylte v. 947 f., r. m. parde v. 1106 f., v. 2172 f., r. m. the v. 1292 f., v. 1646 f., v. 2600 f., v. 2711 f., v. 3375 f., v. 8033 f., v. 8045 f., r. m. ye v. 1571 f., v. 2123: 26, v. 2867 f., v. 5456: 59, r. m. fee v. 1706 f., r. m. contre v. 1852 f. und v. 3363 f., r. m. thre v. 2381 f. und v. 8421 f., r. m. destine v. 3015 f., r. m. knee v. 4059 f., r. m. citte v. 2031 f., v. 2276 f., v. 2626:29, v. 4807 f. und v. 5100:3, r. m. semble v. 5310 f., r. m. maygeste v. 1958:61. 2) been r. m. wene v. 255:61, v. 372:75, v. 6450:53, v. 6693:96, r. m. quene v. 159:62, v. 5551:54, r. m. clene v. 5321:24, r. m. bedene v. 6067 f. — Die 3. pers. sing. präs. ind. lautet es, r. m. lesse v. 509 f., v. 1793 f., v. 2135:44, v. 2238 f., v. 3213 f., v. 3577:80, v. 4134 f., v. 4738 f., r. m. hardynes v. 545 f. und v. 696 f., r. m. proves v. 1499 f., r. m. messe v. 1544 f., r. m. worthynes v. 6957 f. und v. 8072 f., r. m. dystresse v. 7382 f., v. 7629 f. und v. 7859 f.; nur einmal is r. m. iwys v. *6349 f. — Der plur. präs. lautet entweder a) ye bee r. m. mee v. 2226 f., r. m. hee v. 6939 f. (oder conj.?). b) they bene r. m. grene v. 7837:43 oder a) ye ere r. m. nere v. 6243:46, r. m. swere v. 7964 f. und v. 8718 f. c) es r. m. worthynes v. 1580 f., r. m. messe v. 3476: 79. — Die formen des conj. präs. bieten nichts auffälliges: 1 be r. m. the v. 3297 f.; pou be r. m. citte v. 3288 f.; he be r. m. he v. 3990 f. und v. 8057 f., it be r. m. degre v. 115 f. u. s. w. - Prät. sing. ind. lautet 1) was r. m. passe v. 1672:75, v. 5025:31, v. 6355 f., v. 8135 f., v. 8364 f., v. 8616 f., r. m. place v. 2055 f., v. 2067 f., v. 2290:93, v. 3069 f., r. m. Dryas v. 1802 f. und v. 3522 f., v. 2235 f., r. m. face v. 2689:92, v. 5379 f, v. 7079 f., r. m. alas v. 3384 f., v. 3411 f., v 4462:65, v. 6511 f., v. 8301 f., r. m. has v. 3869 f., r. m. asse v. 7856 f., v. 8204 f., v. 8313 f, v. 8529 f. 2) wes r. m. harnes v. 1280 f. und v. 2486 f.; allerdings ist die schlusssylbe dieses wortes wandelbar und folglich diese zwei belege für wes nicht sicher, vgl. harnys r. m. his v. 1376 f., harneys r. m. wayes v. 6598 f., harnas r. m. mas v. 4172:75. — Plur. 1) ware r. m. spare v. 3643: 49, r. m. fare (verb) v. 3954: 60, v. 5273: 76, r. m. fare (subst.) v. 7379 f., v. 8206 : 9, r. m. yare v. 4513 : 16. 2) were r. m. fere v. 174:77 und v. 1756:59, r. m. clere v. 2650:59, v. 2972:45, v. 4434:37, r. m. nere v. 5674:80. 3) wore r. m. therefore v. 2842:51. 4) was r. m. place v. 2078:81, v. 3257:66, r. m. Dryas v. 2235 f.; zweifelhaft ob sing. oder plur. bleibt was r. m. asse

v. 943:46. — Conj. sing. 1) ware r. m. fare v. 243:46, v. 324:27, v. 1043 f., v. 1243: 46, v. 2555 f. und v. 8537: 43, r. m. yare v. 463:66, v. 4221 f., v. 8348:54, r. m. bare v. 2201:4 und v. 8468:71. 2) were r. m. nere v. 3718:21, r. m. here v. 4089 f., r. m. fere v. 4998: 5001, r. m. chere v. 5971: 77, v. 6276: 79, r. m. yere v. 5522:25, r. m. clere v. 4301 f. 3) wore r. m. whereffore v. 1112 f.; das zweimalige wore in str. 645 r. m. swore, ist nicht völlig gesichert, da in nördlichen denkmälern für swore auch sware begegnet. — Plur. were r. m. clere v. 6210: 13, r. m. bere v. 6589 f. — Part. prät. 1) been r. m. quene v. 159:62, v. 4747 f., v. 4855 f., v. 4981 f., v. 5161 f., v. 6343 f., v. 6406 f., r. m. mene v. 255:58, r. m. schene v. 571:74, v. 2794:97 und v. 3589:92, r. m. bedene v. 1959 f., v. 7078:84, v. 8005:8, r. m. wene v. 944 f., v. 2389:92, v. *3916 f., v. 4842:45, v. 4932:35, v. 8580 f., v. 8772 f., r. m. sene v. 4041 f., r. m. clene v. 4276: 79, v. 5321: 24, v. 7412: 15, r. m. tene v. 4156:60, v. 4580 f., v. 8051 f., v. 8140:43, r. m. kene v. 7317 f., v. 8390:93 und v. 8561:67.

Eine besondere zusammenstellung beanspruchen endlich noch die formen der verba take, make und gange. Von take lautet der inf. ta r. m. goo v. 235 f., too r. m. forgoo v. 2151 f., neben take r. m. forsake v. 2079 f. und v. 2163 f., r. m. spake v. 3560 f. 3 p. sg. präs. tas r. m. gas v. 1694 f., r. m. has v. 3776 f. und v. 8360: *63, aber takes r. m. shakes v. 7976 f. Pl. präs. they take r. m. slake v. 1637 f. Part. prät. tone r. m. Ipomadon v. 814:17, v. 1700 f., v. 1910: 19, v. 2435 f., v. 4478 f., v. 4520 f., v. 6595 f., v. 7895 f. und v. 7979 f., r. m. Amfyon v. 3198 f.; tane r. m. goone: bone: mone v. 967:70:73:76, r. m. ganne v. 1049 f., r. m. none: vppon v. 1075: 78: 81; r. m. one v. 4011 f., v. 4837 f., r. m. gone v. 6047 f., doch könnte an diesen fünf stellen natürlich auch tone gelesen werden; dagegen takyn r. m. forsakyn v. 2952 f. und gar die schwache form taked r. m. lakyd v. 7155 f. - Von make ist im inf. nur die ungekürzte form gesichert; make r. m. forsake v. 6400 f.; make: take r. m. blake v. 4193:96:202, r. m. quake v. 7004:7:13. 2. p. sg. präs. mas r. m. gas v. 6981 f., v. 7922 f. Pl. präs. mas r. m. place v. 5233 f. 3. p. mas r. m. gas v. 4029 f., r. m. rase, gase v. 4169:75:78, r. m. face v. 3017:20 und v. 4029 f., r. m. has v. 6996 f., v. 7182 f., v. 8360:69; indifferent ist der reim tas: mas v. 7337 f. Part. pr. made r. m. had v. 2175 f. - Auch gan und gange kommen neben einander vor; inf. gaa r. m. yaa v. 223 f. und v. 8394 f., goo r. m. tow v. 286 f. und v. 645 f. und gange r. m. longe v. 214 f. und v. 1150 f., r. m. nrange v. 1814 f. 1. sg. präs, gange r. m. lange v. 8168 f. 3. p. gaas r. m. grace v. 7757:60, goos r. m. rose v. 7476 f. Pl. präs, gaase r. m. face v. 1033:36 und they gang r. m. long v. 7916 f. u. s. w.

Was endlich wortbildung und wortschatz betrifft, so sind folgende worte für den dialekt des gedichtes von interesse. Adjectiva: ying r. m. kyng v. 25 f., v. 64 f., v. 78:81, v. 4972 f. und v. 8544 f., r. m. blowyng v. 4008 f., r. m. ping v. 4358 f. und v. 6143:46, r. m. endynge v. 8872:75, bayne r. m. fayne v. 6525:*28. — Die adverbia gehen meist aus auf y: worthely r. m. curtessye v. 319 f.; curtesly r. m. belamye v. 427 f. u. s. w. Von anderen hebe ich hervor: aye r. m. way v. 1162 f., v. 1708:11 und v. 8156 f., r. m. awey v. 2190 f., r. m. lay v. 648 f., r. m. day v. 2225:28, v. 3396 f., r. m. naye

v. 6801:4; syne r. m. wyne v. 503 f., v. 776 f., v. 3287:90; r. m. myne v. 3120 f., v. 7094 f., r. m. Lyolyne v. 6499 f., v. 6729:35 und v. 8373 f.; abovne r. m. towne v. 4239 f., v. 6651:54; beforne r. m. corne v. 129:32 und v. 8528:31, r. m. skorne v. 458 f., r. m. morne v. 5996, r. m. borne; skorne v. 2243:46:49; fro r. m. woo v. 698:701, v. 5875:78, r. m. goo v. 895:98, v. 2843 f., v. 6834 f., v. 8276 f. und v. 8319 f.; r. m. so v. 411:17, v. 1180 f., v. 2489 f., v. 6834 f. und v. 7400; 3, r. m. also v. 4020 f.; till r. m. wille v. 481:90, v. 7518 f., r. m. skylle v. 277 f., r. m. ille v. 6517 f. u. s. w. — Personalpronomina: Ir. m. folye v. 2241 f., r. m. lady v. 2356:59, r. m. why v. 3685:88, thou; you r. m. some: trowe v. 7715:18:21:24, scho r. m. doo v. 934:37, v. 6805 f., v. 6945 f. und v. 8174 f., r. m. ro v. 7209 f., yee r. m. thee v. 1430 f., they r. m. waye v. 985:88, v. 2027:30 und v. 8729:32, r. m. laye v. 1640 f., r. m. day v. 2001 f., v. 8408:17 und v. 8795:98, r. m. araye v. 2441 f., r. m. maye v. 3431:34, r. m. asaye v. 7284 f. — Das verbum buan; bus r. m. pus v. 39:*45, v. *3993 f., v. 5526 f., v. 8375: *78, r. m. Dryseus v. 5665: *68, r. m. Maunstus v. 6388 *f., r. m. Cabanus v. 8523 f.; dag. muste r. m. juste v. 6202 f. und v. 8409 f.; an den angekreuzten stellen hat der schreiber, da ihm bus offenbar nicht so geläufig war, muste, wie der reim ergibt, mit unrecht, dafür eingesetzt.

Strophe und vers. Unser gedicht ist in der 12zeiligen schweifreimstrophe abgefasst, und zwar gehört es zu der klasse dieser dichtungen, welche ich Am. a. Amil. p. XIV als dritte bezeichnet habe, denn das reimschema ist: aabcebddbeeb. Nur sechs strophen, 7, 165, 385, 458, 462, 657 (wenn man till: will: tell: hell als reime gelten lassen will) weisen die reimfolge aabaabddbeeb auf, ein so verschwindender bruchtheil, dass hier der gleichlaut von v. 1, 2, 4, 5

einfach zufällig sein dürfte.

Enjambement von einer strophe auf die andere liegt vor in str. 53:54, 58:59, 95:96, 114:115, 118:119, 163:164, 182:183, 206:207, 225:226, 233:234, 266:267, 330:331, 339:340, 393:394, 409:410, 413:414, 417:418, 427:428, 442:443, 501:502, 572:573, 587:588, 631:632, 637:638, 695:696. Hieher gehört ferner der fall, dass die einführung der direkten rede am schlusse der strophe steht, während diese selbst mit der nächsten beginnt, str. 108:109, 176:177, 406:407, 644:645, 659:660. Auch der fall schliesst sich hier an, dass am beginn einer neuen strophe, mit For eingeleitet, der grund des in der vorigen erzählten angegeben wird; so str. 40:41, 60:61, 266:267, 273:274, 701:702. Ich zweifle nicht daran, dass alle diese fälle von enjambement auf rechnung des verfassers zu setzen sind (vgl. Kaluza's bemerkungen, Engl. stud. XII p. 81).

Die reimtonsylbe ist identisch mit der letzten hebung und entspricht in der regel einem hauptton; doch kann sie auch einen
nebenton tragen; oft liegt daneben auch auf der stammsylbe der
hochton, wie derlyng: turnaynge v. 3462 f.; messe: worthynes
v. 3479:82; cecurlye: thy v. 3952 f.; doch ist das nicht durchaus
erforderlich: powere r. m. here: chere: clere v. 3667: 70:73:76;
Myghell: wele v. 3824 f. und v. 3989:92; steward: harde v. 5385 *f.;

hevye: why: thye: bye v. 6348:51:54:57.

Zu einer erörterung der frage nach den zweisylbigen senkungen, über welche jetzt die bemerkungen von Brandl, Anz. f. d. a. XIII p. 93 f., zu vergleichen sind, ladet gerade dieses denkmal aus einem naheliegendem grunde am wenigsten ein. Die überlieferung des textes ist eine so überaus sorglose, dass sich aus dieser einen hs. sichere metrische gesetze absolut nicht ableiten lassen, und so habe ich es mir denn auch versagen müssen, besserungen des textes nur aus metrischen gründen in diesen selbst einzuführen. Dagegen finden sich für eine ganze anzahl von versen diesbezügliche vorschläge in den anmerkungen. Ein wenigstens einigermassen vollständiges verzeichniss der nach meiner ansicht metrisch verderbten oder wenigstens holprigen verse lasse ich hier folgen, indem ich die in den noten bereits erörterten einfach aufzähle, bei den übrigen besserungen beifüge, die freilich vielfach nur eine unter mehreren möglichkeiten bedeuten. Auf etwaige verstummung des geschwächten e in flexionssylben oder auf die zur glättung des verses wünschenswerthe hinzufügung eines solchen ist dabei keine rücksicht genommen. 34 neuer] no. 63 that on] on. 125. 186. 202 He sayd: Svne Svne. 238 be) be there. 255 mekyll bene] bene. 292 a] a good. 331 maystur to] to, 333 that ye] ye. 362 (nachtr.). 371 Furryd] Furryd well. 438 She sayd: Sone Sone. 637 of the the. 655. 695 a noper an. 715. 744. 754. 819 (nachtr.). 854. 864 he] he all. 869 He sayd: lason] lason. 889. 909. 917 Never] No. 921 per any] any. 936. 981 all other] all. 1023. 1109. 1196 (nachtr.). 1217. 1254 them betwene] betwene them. 1262 hyrres] hyrre herte. 1283 whedder arte] arte. 1374 cosyne] dere cosyne. 1409 comyn agayne] agayne. 1427 of] the pryde of. 1431. 1478. 1500 neuer] neuer man. 1517 My dere] Dere. 1536. 1560. 1576 holdyn be] be. 1634. 1663. 1718 who] he who. 1720. 1770. 1834 shall them] them. 1837. 1892. 1894 may thynke it] thynkes. 1939. 1966 And sayd: Old] Old. 1984. 1999. 2009 He sayd: Serys] Serys. 2019. 2042 he was stalleworthy] was stalleworth. 2058. 2077. 2082 roosse] roose fyrst. 2122. 2133 f. 2157 thre] princes thre. 2203. 2239 A] A hevy. 2355 the] the mighty. 2418 his] his neire; vgl. frz. v. 2689. 2440 Nere the]? 2522 stedes and] the stedes and the. 2629 And sayd: Syr] Syr. 2650 pat were clere] clere. 2672 In the] In. 2735. 2753. 2762 Whate] Bel ami what; vgl. frz. v. 3035. 2806. 2841. 2907. 2952. 2980. 2988 sum were] sum. 3082 wele] wele and trewly. 3149 His good] His. 3165 was] had ben. 3210. 3246 neuer a] no. 3287 lyand syne] lyne (?) 3311 come to hym] come. 3364. 3378. 3400. 3469. 3567. 3577 off be] off. 3580. 3725 was so] was. 3879 mekyll hathe] mekyll. 3938 And as] As. 3977. 3978. 4028 questyd grette]? 4073 sent hym] sent. 4090 kyng | kyng ought. 4124 rennes ay | rennes. 4178, 4204, 4225 They] They that was. 4359 is] is to holde; vgl. frz. v. 5813. 4365 other] other that was. 4413. 4464 fell] felle syr. 4533. 4606 it see] see. 4613. 4646 A] A grete. 4734 po he brought] brought. 4819. 4865. 4893. 4976 erle] erle, knyght. 4979. 4990. 5101. 5124. 5139. 5146 well] well that. 5313 lady] fere lady (?) 5351. 5380. 5451. 5473. 5503. 5546 dothe it] dothe. 5579 younder] yound. 5605. 5661 lord] lord and sire; vgl. frz. v. 7268 f. 5704. 5744 presonere]? 5756 it not] but it (?). 5829. 5860 thorowe the] thorowe. 5909. 5917 many a man]

many. 5923. 6058 so euer] so. 6067. 6105 Off] Off her. 6122. 6159 as] as any. 6205. 6224. 6295. 6313. 6344. 6361. 6385 lovghe] lovghe lowde. 6476 she] she was. 6481. 6515. 6523 He] For joye he; vgl. frz. v. 8052. 6541. 6553. 6583 and] and his. 6589 ye] there ye. 6606 hathe made] made. 6620. 6644. 6684. 6725. 6784. 6798. 6843 wordes wordes all. 6886. 6956. 6992. 6998. 7029. 7058. 7157. 7170. 7195. 7226 merely] merie. 7253 fayre thyng] fayre (?) 7298. 7301. 7303 hym] hym swythe. 7326 for] for all. 7327 no man] non. to hym] hym. 7368. 7371. 7375. 7402. 7408. 7434 Imayne] I, Imayne. 7471. 7499 rewys now] rewys. 7533. 7576 (nachtr.). 7587 the grene] the. 7650 bade] had beden. 7651 the] the grene. 7656. 7671. 7770. 7789 Tow Tow to fight. 7833 battayle to battayle. 7834 that were them] them. 7856. 7881 mekyll] mekyll eke (?). 7935 my hand] hand. 7941. 7977. 8008 Godes forbode] God forbede. 8011. 8081 clave | clave all. 8144. 8174. 8190. 8230. 8284. 8450. 8476. 8508. 8569. 8577. 8668. 8674 he made hym] hym (?). 8715. 8720 ye haue] ye. 8745. 8803. 8812. 8842. 8863

pure love] love. 8877. 8887.

Der reim ist im ganzen als sehr genau zu bezeichnen. Es begegnen folgende fälle 1) von reichem reime: a) Beide worte sind bei verschiedener bedeutung vollständig gleich: more (adj.): more (adv.) v. 1054:60; sare (adj.): sare (adv.) v. 1609:12; thye (adv.): thye (verb? sehr unsichere stelle) v. 1084:86; haue (inf.): haue (conj. präs.) v. 1983 f. (vgl. die anm. z. d. st.); dere (= noxa): dere (= carus) v. 2542: *51; sette (inf.): set (p. prät.) v. 2744 f.; goo (ind. präs.): goo (conj. präs.) v. 2770:76; sett (s. prät.):sett (p. prät.) v. 3000 f.; be (inf.):be (conj. präs.) v. 4678:81; wyld (adj.): wyld (inf.) v. 4824:27; leve (inf.): live (subst.) v. 5047 *f.; wolde (= vellent): wold (= ae. vealdan) v. 5288:94; that fre: lady fre v. 6914:17; saye (ind. präs.) r. m. say (inf.) v. 6161: *64; lyste (subst.): lyst (sing. prät.) v. 7217:23; feste (p. prät.): fest (sing.) v. 7814: 20; herde (sing. prät.): herde (part. prät.) v. 7936:39; hee (pron.) r. m. hee (hoch) v. 8339:42; sore (adj.): sore (adv.) v. 8399:8402; spede (subst.): spede (conj. präs.) v. 8624:30. b) Das eine der reimworte ist ein zusammengesetztes, das andere ein einfaches: euerychone: one v. 2261 f.; wyth-inne: inne v. 4744 f.; glade: vnglad v. 5734: 40; wyke: wonderwyke v. 5770:76 (vgl. die anm. z. d. st.); wonder-wighte (adj.): wight (subst.) v. 8854:63. c) Beide reimworte sind zusammengesetzt: before: therefore v. 482 f. 2) von gleichem reim: wende v. 1006:9; be tother; oper v. 1265 f.; nought v. 1322 f.; day v. 1337 f.; welle v. 1654:60; one v. 1913:16; me v. 2148 f.; yode v. 3329:35; he v. 4205:14; not v. 4694 f.; opere: no nopere v. 4942 f.; hadde: had v. 5297: 303; will v. 5591 f.; till v. 6744: 50; witte v. 6884:90, hee v. 7016:22 und v. 7485 f.; wore v. 7625:31; fere v. 7682:88; wood v. 7897:900; downe v. 8065:71; drede v. 8291:97. 3) von assonanz: come:som:dome r. m. moone v. 1063:66:69:72; svn r. m. come (oder l. some für svn?) v.1849 f.; maste: shafte v. 3324 f. (doch vgl. die anm. z. d. st.); donne: pavelyons: renowne: lasone v. 3930:33:36:39; stertte: *querte: hertte r. m. gret v. 3823: *26: 29: 32; white: hyde v. 3955 f.; raunsome: towne v. 4307 f.; ravnsom: home r. m. downe: presone v. 4534:37:40:43; tyme: lyne v. 6178 f.; merthe r. m. wrethe v. 6352 f.; panne: name

(1. manne?) v. 6816 f.; come:towne v. 7325 f.; dowte:novght v. 7665 f.; gaddyr:stakyre v. 7827 f.; them:men v. 7838 f. sterde; ferde:swerd r. m. erthe v. 8420:*23:26:29. 4) von vokalisch unreinen reimen: beres:deris r. m. sporys v. 5911:14:17; ganz verdorben sind die reimworte der caudae in str. 548; vgl. die anm. Hieher gehören endlich noch eine anzahl fälle, wo festes e mit festem i reimt: ryse r. m. Ermagynes v. 139 f.; ermyne: wyne: fyne r. m. sene v. 2698:701:4:7; thryfte r. m. thefte v. 5400 f.; shryfte: thryfte:gyfte r. m. thefte v. 5444:47:50:53; tyme r. m. sweme v. 5906 f.; swette: forgette: fete r. m. sitte v. 7226:29:32:35; Lyolyne einerseits r. m. fyne v. 6165 f., r. m. syne v. 6499 f., r. m. myne v. 7632 f., andrerseits r. m. sene v. 7997 f., r. m. kene v. 8078 f., r. m. sene: tene: been v. 8134:37:40:43, r. m. kene: ben: tene v. 8561:64:67:70.

Aus den obigen zusammenstellungen der dialektischen characteristica des vorliegenden gedichtes ergibt sich vor allem, dass dasselbe dem mittellande angehört; denn gegen rein nördliche a bkunft spricht die nicht geringe anzahl von fällen, wo ae. â zu o wird; es erscheint nicht nur am wortschluss, vor n, wo diese färbung allerdings durch die gewöhnlich das andere reimwort bildenden eigennamen auf on begünstigt sein mag (ich mache bes. aufmerksam auf das siebenmal gesicherte tone in solchen reimen) und vor r, wo es stets mit fore reimt (vgl. über diese fälle die zusammenstellungen Brandl's, aao. p. 95 f.), sondern vereinzelt auch vor d, m, s, st und m; gegen südwestliche oder südöstliche heimath spricht vor allem das in überwiegender zahl gewahrte â, sowie das mit ausnahme weniger fälle als i, nie als u erscheinende ae. y; ebenso die ausschliesslich vorkommende endung ande des part. präs., die gekürzten formen von take und make sowie die 3. pers. sing. präs. auf s. Diese nicht etwa vereinzelt, sondern sehr häufig im reime begegnende form auf s weist vielmehr bekanntlich auf den westen des mittellandes; wenn daneben ein einziger beleg für h nachweisbar ist, so fände sich dazu allerdings eine scheinbare analogie in Sir Torrent (vgl. das. p. XVI); indessen erscheint derselbe gegenüber den vielen nördlichen kriterien, auf welche ich gleich zu sprechen komme, in seiner völligen vereinzelung, die uns ohnehin schon stutzig machen muss (vgl. Kribel, Engl. stud. VIII p. 83), sehr verdächtig; mit umstellung eines wortes liesse er sich beseitigen, wenn man v. 5897 f. läse: wrothe was: gas; der schreiber, der auch sonst die endung th bevorzugt, mag dem reime zu liebe auch die wortfolge geändert haben. Auf den westen weist ferner auch die 2. pers. sing. ind. präs. auf s. Endlich fehlt es, wie schon erwähnt, nicht an kriterien, die auf den hohen norden von Westmittelengland deuten. Hieher gehören in erster linie die sechs plurale des ind. präs. auf s; auf n begegnet die einzige form ben; gerade diese kommt aber auch einmal in dem sonst nördlichen Ottuell vor (vgl. Wilda: Ueber die örtliche verbreitung der zwölfzeiligen schweifreimstrophe in England. Breslau 1887, p. 23). Ferner ist nördlich die unflectirte 2. person sing. ind. prät. schwacher verba; ebenso auch die sehr geringe zahl der belege für das part. prät. starker verba ohne n, die vereinzelt ja z. b. auch in dem streng nordengl. Tristr. vorkommen, sowie die formen

des hülfsverbums. Auch die verwandlung von nd in nn, welches sich im auslaute vereinfacht, im part. prät. der verben findan und bindan scheint specifisch nordenglisch zu sein, vgl. bun (= bunden) r. m. bygune York Pl. p. 11 v. 53:55, bone r. m. sone das. p. 65 v. 281:83; fone r. m. sone das. p. 65 v. 306:8 und p. 67 v. 366:68, fonn r. m. sonn das. p. 70 v. 39:41 (vgl. Herttrich, Studien zu den York Plays, Breslau 1886, p. 2, anm.): fun:bun r. m. lessun Town. Pl. p. 100 ft.; fun:bun r. m. non das. p. 119 ft. Im Iw. begegnen diese formen zweimal im versinneren (vgl. Schleich p. XIX); im reime noch in schottischen balladen: foun r. m. town Child I p. 183 str. 23, r. m. down das. III p. 171 str. 16). Hieher gehören endlich die oben zusammengestellten eigenthümlichkeiten des wortschatzes.

Der übrige laut- und flexionsbestand widerspricht dieser fixirung der heimath des dichters nicht. Für ae. ea vor ld finden sich auch in dem westmtl. Gaw. e und o gesichert und a wenigstens wahrscheinlich (vgl. Knigge, Die sprache des dichters von Sir Gawain etc. Marburg 1885, p. 19 f.), während in dem norde. Tristr. sowie in Percev. alle drei färbungen im reime belegt sind (vgl. Tristr. p. LXIX f.). Dass ferner für ae. y fast stets i, nur in ein paar fällen e eingetreten ist, ist genau das, was wir erwarten. Ich bin Brandl für seine diesbezüglichen zusammenstellungen aao. p. 97 ff. zu aufrichtigem danke verpflichtet; nur hätte ich gewünscht, dass er dabei die unterscheidung zwischen aus ae. y entstandenem i und altem i festgehalten hätte: ob in den fällen, wo wandelbares i mit altem e reimt, durchweg unreiner reim anzunehmen oder für i direkt e einzusetzen ist, wird sich vielleicht nie entscheiden lassen; ausserdem ist meine annahme, dass der norden bei einigen wenigen bestimmten worten die färbung des ae. y zu e besonders begünstigt (vgl. Am. a. Amil. p. XXXII), durch Brandl nicht widerlegt. Dagegen ergibt sich allerdings aus den von ihm gesammelten belegen, dass die wandlung von aus ae. kurzem und langem y hervorgegangenem i in e nicht auf Kent und Nordhumberland, auch nicht auf das östliche mittelland und die nachbargegenden - ich wundere mich, weshalb Brandl selbst diese concession macht beschränkt ist. Was die gestaltung des ae. bær und wære, næron anlangt, so kommen, wie wir oben sahen, für æ im reime alle drei lautformationen vor: a, e, o, genau so wie in Gaw. (vgl. Knigge aao. p. 42); für den südwesten hat sie Schleich, Anglia IV p. 309 erwiesen, während Lüdtke, Erl of T. p. 35, thore und wore noch als "formen des nördlichen mittellandes" bezeichnet. Nach alledem dürfte die heimath des autors in den norden von Lancashire zu versetzen sein.

Was die abfassungszeit der dichtung betrifft, so gilt für diese alles das, was Sarrazin Engl. st. VII p. 136 f. für die entstehung des Erl of Tol. im 14ten jahrhundert geltend gemacht hat. Sie gehört unstreitig nach stil, poetischer technik, ausdruck und wortschatz zu den besten erzeugnissen der schweifreimstrophe; von einem einflusse Chaucer's, wie ihn dichtungen des 15ten jahrhunderts, z. b. Partonope of Blois (vgl. Weingärtner aao. p. 28 und 45) und Destr. Tr. (vgl. Engl. st. XI p. 285) aufweisen, ist hier nicht das allermindeste zu spüren. Das werk dürfte demzufolge also etwa

in der mitte des 14ten jahrhunderts, wenn nicht noch früher, entstanden sein.

Dazu stimmt die sprache und der mit wenigen ausnahmen

sehr correcte reim im allgemeinen vortrefflich.

Den ganz corrumpirten dialekt des schreibers hier ausführlich zu skizziren, würde raumverschwendung bedeuten. Die am fusse der seiten verzeichneten graphischen varianten der reimworte geben überdies ein genügendes bild desselben. Vielfach hat er südliche flexionsformen und worte für die im original vorgefundenen nördlichen eingesetzt, daneben aber auch nicht wenige unangetastet gelassen. Von irgend welcher consequenz in der umformung ist nichts zu merken.

Ueber den dialekt von Ip. B hat Kirschten in dem o. p. XIII erwähnten, dankenswerthen schriftchen eingehend gehandelt. Da dasselbe aber einerseits nicht jedem leser dieses buches sofort zur verfügung steht und andrerseits der verf. nicht so scharf, wie ich es gewünscht hätte, die dem versinneren entnommenen belege von den reimworten, und hier wieder die beweiskräftigen von den farblosen getrennt hat, so führe ich hier in gedrängter übersicht die haupt-

punkte nochmals vor.

I. Die vokale. a vor n ist als o gesichert in folgenden fällen: ponne oder pon r. m. lpomydon v. 23 f., v. 941 f. und v. 1055 f.; mon r. m. Ip. v. 191 f., v. 279 f., v. 727 f., v. 919 f., v. 1633 f., r. m. lason v. 2305 f.; on r. m. Geron v. 1779 f., vppon r. m. lason v. 2169 f. Neben pon findet sich pen r. m. men v. 1885 f. und v. 2123 f.; thân: men v. 409 f. bleibt zweifelhaft. Sichere belege für an fehlen. — a vor m ist als a gesichert in folgenden fällen; game r. m. same v. 61 f., v. 709 f., v. 895 f., v. 1519 f., v. 1555 f., v. 2215 f., v. 2331 f.; shame r. m. blame v. 435 f., v. 445 f., v. 455 f., v. 1723 f., v. 1747 f.; came (sg. prät.) r. m. fame v. 2239 f. Belege für andere färbungen des vokals fehlen. ā vor rn = o in scorne r. m. horne v. 1079 f. — \tilde{a} vor nd = a in hande r. m. lyvande, v. 129 f. und londe r. m. farand v. 281 f. a vor w = a in felawe r. m. draw v. 1173 f. a = o in hond r. m. fond v. 1351 f. Ueber a vor anderen consonanten ist nichts zu erinnern. — ae. ä gibt gewöhnlich a, selten e (vgl. Kirschten p. 13). — ea ist vor ld geworden zu o: holde (part. prät.) r. m. golde v. 547 f.; folde r. m. golde v. 1937 f.; vor ll zu a: alle r. m. calle v. 2009 f. - eo wird 1) zu e; kerve r. m. serve v. 59 f.; sterve r. m. serve v. 167 f.; byheld r. m. feld v. 805 f. uud v. 1129 f. 2) zu o; nome (inf. = ae. neoman, vgl. neomaß, Blickl. Hom. 127, 11, citirt bei Bosworth-Toller p. 721) r. m. come v. 329 f. — ae. y, i-umlaut von u, ist nur als i oder y belegt; fille r. m. wille v. 183 f. und v. 415 f.; synne r. m. blynne v. 449 f.; kysse r. m. blisse v. 2137 f.; dynne r. m. in v. 2017 f., mankynde r. m. fynde v. 503 f.; lyfte (von an. lypta) r. m. swifte v. 1911 f. Der analogie dieser y ist gefolgt das frz. u in tryse (= frz. trusse) r. m. prise v. 391 f. (vgl. d. anm. z. d. st.). — lang a ist zu o geworden; die beweisenden reime sind: anon r. m. Ipomadon v. 315 f., r. m. Iason v. 451 f., v. 1341 f., r. m. vndone v. 261 f., r. m. sone v. 2169 f.; so r. m. too v. 1785 f., also r. m. do v. 785 f., none r. m. sone v. 1619 f., r. m. done v. 1807 f., more r. m.

byfore v. 1639 f. und v. 2231 f.; wo r. m. do v. 1531 f., gone r. m. Ipomadon v. 929 f., rode (sg. prät. von riden) r. m. stode v. 1109 f., rode (pl. prät.) r. m. flode v. 1973 f.; knowe r. m. nowe v. 1815 f., noht (vgl. den hier häufigen reim noht: thoght v. 175 f., v. 285 f., v. 323 f., noght: broght v. 379 f., v. 489 f.) begegnet schon in ae. zeit. Dagegen erwähne ich hier tone (= ae. taken) r. m. Ipomydon v. 459 f. und v. 2323 f., vgl. o. p. CLXVIII; wenn Kirschten p. 24 bemerkt: "Für andere incorrecte reime wie z. b. tane: Ipomydon scheint der dichter verantwortlich zu sein", so hat er das im Tristr. belegte tone übersehen. Sichere reime für lang a als a oder e fehlen. Ob in dem reime sore: are v. 1411 f. sore in sare zu ändern ist, wie Kirschten aao. will, oder umgekehrt are in ore, das z. b. auch in dem ostmittelländischen Havelok begegnet (v. 1043 f.), lässt sich nicht entscheiden, wenn auch are zweimal gesichert ist. Für den inlaut scheint K. or anzuerkennen; vgl. aao. p. 26. — æ stellt sich dar 1) als a; are r. m. fare v. 463 f. und v. 1023 f., thare r. m. care v. 1189 f. 2) als o; pore r. m. byfore v. 1293 f. 3) meist als e; vor allem in were (= erant und = esset oder essent); were r. m. manere v. 47 f., v. 653 f. und v. 2189 f., r. m. spere v. 1145 f. und v. 1653 f., r. m. portere v. 779 f., r. m. Mellyagere v. 721 f., r. m. gere v. 1359 f.; ferner there, r. m. dere v. 1385 f. und v. 1907 f., r. m. manere v. 1399 f., r. m. squeer v. 319 f., r. m. yere v. 1705 f.; ere r. m. bere v. 1583 f., lere r. m. yere v. 271 f., r. m. here v. 687 f., mente r. m. wente v. 757 * f., dede r. m. stede v. 65 f., r. m. rede v. 55 f., r. m. mede v. 487 f. und v. 738 f., wede r. m. spede v. 1781 f., wedys r. m. stedis v. 643 f., ledis r. m. stedis v. 1297 f., dele r. m. castelle v. 2251 f., r. m. wele v. 351 f., v. 433 f., v. 453 f. u. s. w. — Das ae. éode ist nur als yede, nie als yode belegt; vgl. yede r. m. dede v. 309 f. und v. 1701 f., r. m. stede v. 1025 f. und v. 1091 f., r. m. spede v. 769 f., r. m. wede v. 1029 f., r. m. bed v. 1729 f., r. m. nede v. 1743 f. Auch sonst wird éo stets zu e, ebenso éa. y, i-umlaut von u, kommt im reime nur in pryde vor, r. m. syde v. 1597 f. und v. 2049 f., r. m. ryde v. 1861 f., r. m. tyde v. 2259 f.

Die flexion. Pluralbildung 1) mit n: shone (ae. scéos, nicht scéon, wie Kirschten aao. p. 43 angibt) r. m. done v. 977 f., fone r. m. gone v. 2199 f. 2) mit s: bonys r. m. nonys, v. 77 f.; stedis r. m. ledis v. 1297 f., r. m. medes v. 1349 f. und v. 1431 f., wobei allerdings zu bemerken ist, dass die bildung eines plur. von mede auffällig erscheint. 3) mit umlaut: men r. m. then v. 1885 f. und v. 2123 f. 4) ohne flexionsendung: pound r. m. stound v. 2269 f., dere r. m. manere v. 397 f. Die von Kirschten ausserdem angeführten belege sind unsicher, denn many yere v. 529 und v. 2336, other dede v. 56, squyere v. 342, thynge v. 1223 f., barowne v. 1540 können auch als singulare aufgefasst werden. - Das pron. der 1. pers. sing. lautet im nom. I, r. m. by v. 1307 f. und v. 1795 f., r. m. lady v. 1819 f., r. m. company v. 2107 f., der 1. pers. plur. ye, r. m. crystente v. 173 f. — Der inf. hat mit wenigen ausnahmen das schliessende n verloren; es sind dies folgende stellen: gone r. m. anone v. 413 f., v. 597 f., v. 633 f., v. 935 f., v. 1771 f., v. 2003 f.; r. m. one v. 569 f., v. 871, v. 1217 f., v. 1605 f. und v. 2317 f., r. m. Ipomydon v. 1243 f., r. m. fone

v. 2199 f.; sayne r. m. Imayne v. 447 *f., r. m. sone v. 1225, r. m. agayne v. 1485 f., v. 1623 f. und v. 1863 f., done r. m. shone v. 977 f. — Die 3. pers. sing. präs. ist nur einmal im reime belegt, ledis r. m. stedis v. 1297 f.; der plur, präs. ist flexionslos: we . . . rede r. m. spede (conj. präs.); ebenso der des imperatifs, send r. m. amend (conj. präs.). Ueber die conjunctivform I... gone r. m. none v. 1879 f. vgl. die anm. zu Ip. A v. 2741. Das part. präs, geht aus 1) auf ande; lyvande r. m. hande v. 129 f., farand r. m. londe v. 281 f. 2) auf ynge; rydynge r. m. kynge v. 1533 f. und v. 1673 f. — Die 2, pers. sing. prät. von hatan lautet hight r. m. fyght v. 1841 f.; die einzige entsprechende form eines schwachen verbums bou oute yede r. m. he bed v. 1729 f.; beide belege fehlen bei Kirschten, der nur zwei formen aus dem versinneren anführt. - Der plur. prät. der starken verba weist denselben stammvokal auf wie der sing.; they rode: flode v. 1973 f., von einem verb. prät. präs. we shalle r. m. halle v. 729 f.; we may r. m. day v. 1257 f. Das schliessende n ist abgefallen; somme . . . stode r. m. gode v. 107 f.; they . . . come r. m. sone v. 1931 f.; they rode r. m. flode v. 1973 u. s. ö. — Die part, prät. haben ihr n meist erhalten; gone r. m. none v. 221 f., r. m. oon v. 493 f., r. m. one v. 871 f., v. 1019 f., r. m. ichone v. 375 f., r. m. euerychone v. 795 f., v. 1213 und v. 1451 f., r. m. anone v. 1683 f., r. m. Ipomydon v. 929 f.; slayne r. m. agayne v. 1989 f., v. 1995 f. und v. 2129 f.; sene r. m. quene v. 2061 f.; done r. m. sone v. 1957 f., r. m. none v. 1807 f. Belege für den abfall sind falle r. m. alle v. 13 f., v. 811 f. und v. 1241; r. m. halle v. 1201 f., come r. m. somme v. 361 f., holde r. m. golde v. 547 f., r. m. told v. 2273 f. - Die endung des prät. und part. prät. der schwachen verba sind öfters mit dem auf eine dentale ausgehenden stamme zusammengezogen; cast r. m. fast v. 425 und v. 1083 f., scomfyte r. m. lete v. 2201 f. - Ich erwähne noch die folgenden formen des hülfsverbums: inf. stets bee, r. m. see v. 117 f., r. m. she v. 431 f., r. m. contree v. 195 f., v. 239 f., v. 1709 f., v. 2023 f., v. 2029 f., r. m. me v. 263 f., v. 295 f., v. 879 f., r. m. crystente v. 511 f. u. s. w. 1. pers. sing. ind. präs. am r. m. cam v. 233 f., 3. pers. is r. m. blysse v. 165 f., r. m. mysse v. 1881 f. 3. pers. sing. conj. präs. be r. m. contre, v. 269 f.; 2. pers. plur. (ind. oder conj.?) be r. m. the v. 289 f. Part. prät. bene r. m. tene v. 1759 f., r. m. bytwene v. 551 f., neben be r. m. he v. 1871. 1. und 3. pers. sg. prät. was r. m. place v. 799 f., v. 1311 f., v. 2115 f., v. 2205 f., r. m. allas v. 509 f., r. m. chase v. 671 f.; über die plural- und conj. formen s. o. p. CLXXV.

Was den wortschatz betrifft, so beachte man als nördlich das adj. yinge r. m. justynge v. 1303 f., die adv. fro r. m tho v. 139 f., r. m. goo v. 591 f., r. m. slo v. 1011 f.; tylle r. m. wille v. 583 f., v. 603 f. und v. 1697 f.; beforne r. m. horne v. 1219 f.; ay r. m.

may v. 133 f., r. m. day v. 1007 f., r. m. laye v. 1811 f.

Das metrum. Die dichtung ist in kurzen reimpaaren abgefasst. Dass dieselben reimworte häufig wiederkehren, hat sich schon bei der erörterung des dialektes gezeigt. Hie und da sind vier zeilen hinter einander durch denselben reim gebunden; so best: forest: forest: best v. 385—88; squyere: yere: manere: here v. 849—52; fere: here: dere: here v. 999—1002; myght: light: dighte: ryght v. 1087: 90; the: me: bee: me v. 1181—84; stede: lede: stede: lede v. 1335:

38; bere: ere: nere: powere v. 1583-86; here: Mellyagere: spere: were v. 1651-54; v. 385 ff. und v. 1335 ff. sind sogar je zwei reimworte identisch, v. 999 ff. und v. 1181 ff. wenigstens eins. Ausserdem finden sich noch zwei reiche reime: welle away r. m. away (= fort) v. 501 f. und also r. m. so v. 2117 f. Nicht selten wird die ableitungssylbe eines wortes zum reime verwendet und trägt dann den accent, resp. ist mit schwebender betonung zu lesen; so besonders die verbalsubstantiva und part. präs. auf ing; v. 203 f.: desyrynge r. m. kynge, v. 763 f.: justynge r. m. rennynge; worte mit der bildungssylbe y: v. 199 f.: redy: companye; v. 253 f.: cortessly r. m. redy; v. 1459 f.: werye: hye; v. 1645 f.: rusty r. m. rouncy; ferner v. 725 f.: steward r. m. coward; v. 2285 f.: chamber r. m. fere u. s. w. - Das gedicht enthält ferner eine anzahl unreiner reime; dahin gehören vor allem die fälle, wo festes i mit festem e reimt: atyre r. m. were v. 2011 f.; scomfyte r. m. lete v. 2201 f., dyscryve r. m. leve v. 2319 f.; auch lynge r. m. kynge v. 1013 f. für lenge (ae. lengan) ist anderweitig nicht nachzuweisen; ferner beachte man victoryus r. m. cours v. 539 f.; camme r. m. anone v. 885 f.; inne r. m. hym v. 889 f.; greyhound r. m. towne v. 1027 f.; Caymys r. m. daynous v. 1121 f.; dayes r. m. maye v. 1187 f.; bydene r. m. eme v. 1405 f.; bahwarde r. m. cord v. 1495 f. (vgl. Kirschten aao. p. 12); matere r. m. eyre v. 1595 f. und powere r. m. eyre v. 1823 f.; sone r. m. somme v. 1631 f.; bord r. m. wode v. 1655 f.; crowne r. m. ground v. 1739 f., falls nicht für to ground, doun zu lesen ist; come r. m. sone v. 1931 f.; on r. m. befforne v. 2299 f. Andere scheinbare härten werden durch änderungen zu beseitigen sein; so vgl. über byforne r. m. corvyn v. 1227 f. die anm. z. d. st.; ebenso über brokyn vp r. m. tuke v. 1551 f.; hand l. hond r. m. founde l. fond v. 1351 f.; modyr r. m. brothir 1. brodir v. 1575 f.; nye 1. nee r. m. see v. 2005 f.; herd: thedyrward 1. thedyrwerd (ward = ae. weard) v. 2229 f. Besonders sind noch hervorzuheben folgende reime: compaigne r. m. thre v. 395 f.; companye r. m. see v. 1365 f., die die abfassung des denkmals in das 15te jahrhundert verweisen.

Was ergibt sich ferner aus der obigen, ausschliesslich aus beweiskräftigen reimen zusammengestellten übersicht für die heimath des dichters? Kirschten bezeichnet aao. p. 42 den ostmittelländischen dialekt als seine sprache, "und zwar eine nüance desselben, die mehr mit der nördlichen als der südlichen mundart England's verwandt war", und der referent im Jahresbericht über die erscheinungen auf dem gebiete der germanischen philologie. 8. jahrgang. Leipzig 1887, p. 246, stimmt ihm darin bei: "Die grammatische untersuchung des denkmals ergibt das überzeugende resultat, dass der dichter der nördlicheren hälfte des östl. mtl. angehörte." In der that ist schon durch den ausschliesslichen lautwerth i des ae. y sowie durch die überwiegende beibehaltung des n im part. prät. starker verba rein südenglischer, andrerseits aber durch die fast ausnahmslos begegnenden infinitive ohne n sowie durch die durchgehende geltung des à als o streng nordenglischer ursprung ausgeschlossen, so dass nur das mittelland in frage kommen kann; für dieses sprechen auch die neben einander vorkommenden endungen and und ing des part. praes. Soweit ist also Kirschten nur zuzustimmen. Anfechtbarer dürfte seine vom betr. referenten getheilte entscheidung für den nordosten

des mittellandes sein. Denn die leider nur einmal belegte endung s der 3. pers. sing. präs. weist bekanntlich zunächst auf den westen, obwol s ja vereinzelt auch im osten vorkommen mag (vgl. Brandl, aao. p. 101, anm. 1). Dass auf die endung b im versinneren (vgl. Kirschten aao. p. 41) garnichts zu geben ist, versteht sich von selbst. Es fragt sich nur, wie die anderen lautlichen und flexivischen erscheinungen dazu stimmen. Dass zunächst a vor n nur als o gesichert ist, spricht eher für den westen, vgl. Fick, Zum me. gedicht von der perle. Kiel 1885, p. 11 f.; wenn vor nd und m Ip. B a aufweist, so stimmt es auch darin zur Perle, s. Fick aao. Nicht minder in dem verhalten von ae. ea, eo und y (vgl. Fick aao. p. 13 ff.). Ae. â erscheint auch in der Perle fast ausschliesslich als o; wenn dasselbe dort niemals mit altem o reimt, während das im Ip. der fall ist, so stimmt zu letzterem der gleichfalls westliche Sir Ferumbras und John Trevisa (vgl. Fick aao. p. 24). Die aus ae. æ hervorgegangenen doppelformen sind, wie Schleich, Anglia IV p. 309, gezeigt hat, ebenfalls dem westen nicht abzusprechen. y erscheint auch in der Perle ausschliesslich als i. Die plurale des subst, auf n sind gerade bei den hier vorkommenden worten schon und fone über ganz England verbreitet (vgl. Tristr. p. LXXIV). In Morris' Early English Alliterative Poems kommt yzen und trumpen vor (vgl. das. p. XXVI); fon begegnet auch im Fer. v. 2197 (r. m. non), schon das. v. 1941 (r. m. don). Der inf. und der ind. plur. präs. und prät, hat auch in den Alliterative Poems sehr häufig das n abgestossen (vgl. Morris aao. p. XXIX f.). Das part. präs. geht in den All. P. ausschliesslich auf and aus (Morris aao.), in Fer. begegnen and und ing neben einander (vgl. Herrtage aao. p. XXV), genau wie in unserem denkmal. Neben der form auf es der 2. pers. sing. prät. schwacher verba begegnet in den All. P. auch die flexionslose, wie hier in yede (Morris aao. p. XXX). In dem All. P. ist das n des part. prät. starker verba gewöhnlich erhalten und nur gelegentlich verschwunden (vgl. Morris aao.), ebenso wie hier.

Aus alledem dürfte wenigstens soviel hervorgehen, dass lautund flexionsbestand unsres denkmals keinen anhalt bieten, das gedicht dem westen, auf den uns ein hauptkriterium wies, abzusprechen. Was den dialekt des schreibers anlangt, so hat Kirschten aao. p. 24 bereits bemerkt, dass derselbe einer südlicheren gegend angehörte, als der dichter; es finden sich dort auch so zahlreiche anführungen einzelner wortformen aus dem versinneren, dass ich keine veranlassung sehe, auf diesen punkt hier des weiteren einzugehen.

In bezug auf Ip. C können wir uns sehr kurz fassen. Fehlt es uns doch gänzlich an kriterien für die bestimmung des dialektes, in welchem dies prosawerk ursprünglich abgefasst ist, während der

des schreibers nur ein ganz secundäres interesse bietet.

Besonders bemerkenswerth ist, was den lautbestand anlangt, die specifisch schottische hinzufügung von i zu einzelnen vokalen; zu a: faire p. 327 49, faires p. 353 49, laidie p. 342 41; zu e, heides p. 326 10, deid p. 328 3, theif p. 331 43, leyve p. 331 49, reid p. 341 45, bonecheif p. 330 31 (aber bonechief p. 333 28); zu o: boist p. 331 6, foyre p. 336 36, he roys p. 337 40, boitellare p. 325 25, cointre p. 351 4. Andrerseits ist in den diphthongen ai, ei, oi das i

häufig gestrichen; bei ai, maden p. 326 43, certan p. 343 41 (certayn aber p. 335 49) ordan p. 325 44 (aber ordayn p. 329 44), consaled p. 329 38 (consaill aber p. 332 14), fened p. 327 50 (aber feyned p. 32811); kurz y und lang y erscheinen meist als i oder y, vgl. kynne p. 332¹¹, kys p. 335⁴⁵; furst aber p. 333⁴⁴ und p. 338²². å begegnet in der regel als o; nur ann p. 32841 neben onn p. 33424; knans p. 330 32; neben manhod p. 326 16 begegnet manhed p. 336 16. Für ae. seah und savon begegnet fast stets see; so im sing. p. 325 3, p. 330 43 u. s. w., aber saw p. 331 29 und p. 332 35; im plur. p. 326 10, p. 331 22, p. 331 47 u. s. w. Für ae. drog steht constant drue, so p. 338 19, p. 343 32, p. 347 33. Bemerkenswerth ist, was den consonantismus angeht, comforth p. 346 46 und p. 3479. Von flexionslosen pluralen der subst. hebe ich hervor seven yere p. 332 42, twoo myle p. 336 22, twoo cours p. 338 24, both theire hors p. 347 25. Die infinitive haben fast durchgängig das n eingebüsst, doch mit n doon p. 332 49 und p. 356 50. Die 2. pers. sing. präs. endigt auf es, so fightes p. 356 10; die 3. pers. sing. präs. geht fast immer auf s aus, vgl. telles p. 325 38, longes p. 3284, heres p. 32947 u. s. w., nur in der formel: the wise man saith, auf th, vgl. p. 324 37, p. 326 36, p. 352 1; ebenso the boke saith p. 3478, aber the boke sais p. 339 19 und p. 342 47. Der plur. präs. ist in der regel flexionslos, loke ye p. 32649, ye doo p. 329 48, they faire p. 3285; selten auf s ausgehend, wie you desires p. 333 47. Im imper. plur. ist als form mit s belegt goos, p. 329 43. Das part. präs. zeigt nur die endung ing, so bering p. 330 9, thinking p. 331 15. Die 2. pers. sing. prät. starker verba geht auf e oder den stamm aus; come p. 3499, fond p. 35147. Der plur. prät. starker verba hat den stammvokal des sing. adoptirt; strofe p. 332 20, ros p. 355 26, faght p. 354 9. Das part. prät. st. verba hat das n meist gewahrt, so ben p. 324 28, goon p. 328 36, seen p. 329 22; aber come p. 332 42. Im prät. schwacher verba ist die bildungssylbe öfters mit dem dental schliessenden stamme zusammengezogen, so just p. 3399 (aber justed p. 33947), scomfit p. 346 15, graunt p. 351 3. Als 2. pers. sing. prät. ohne endung ist felt p. 351 47 zu beachten. Sonst ist etwa noch zu bemerken die ursprünglich nördliche wortform beforne, p. 334 33 und p. 343 49, sowie die verwendung von to und unto als conjunctionen, p. 324 31 und p. 353².

Auch hier handelt es sich also um einen mittelländischen dialekt; das s der 3. pers. sing. praes. weist auf den westen oder norden, das s des plur. präs. auf den norden, das ing des part. präs. und das o für ae. â auf den süden. Sehr merkwürdig ist die dem schottischen dialekte eigenthümliche zusetzung resp. weglassung von i. Es ist kaum anzunehmen, dass eine solche dialektmischung, wie sie hier vorliegt, jemals irgendwo gesprochen

Alane mone (alone in the mean of the mean in the state of an indicate in the state of the state

worden ist.

where $\mathbf{I}_{\mathbf{v}}$ is a sum of the $\mathbf{I}_{\mathbf{v}}$. The same state of $\mathbf{I}_{\mathbf{v}}$ is a sum of the same state of $\mathbf{I}_{\mathbf{v}}$.

hindig gestrichen; bei mi, marka pr 826 %, eerlang 842 41 (verlagn aber p. 335 ⁴⁰), oerlas p. 335 ⁴¹ (ober crylegn p. 335 ⁴¹), consuled p. 529 % (consult aber p. 332 ⁴¹), front p. 427 ⁴⁰ (alfor fryned p. 529 ⁴¹), plant grand lang y erscheinen meist als i nier m. vol. kynne

DIE EINRICHTUNG DER AUSGABE.

Ich bemerke hier vor allem, dass ich für die zuverlässigkeit der in diesem buche veröffentlichten texte allein die verantwortlichkeit zu tragen habe, ebenso wie für die in der einleitung vorgelegten litterarhistorischen und grammatischen erörterungen. Herr W. Klingner, auf dessen mitarbeiterschaft ich gehofft hatte, rechnen zu dürfen (vgl. Engl. stud. VII p. 199), und der s. z. zunächst die quellenuntersuchung mit eifer und begeisterung in angriff genommen hatte, ist durch ein plötzlich auftretendes, schweres psychisches leiden an dem abschlusse dieser und überhaupt an jeder weiteren arbeit gehindert worden. Von seinen etwaigen, bereits gewonnenen

resultaten ist mir nichts zu gesicht gekommen.

Das höchste ziel jeder wissenschaftlichen ausgabe eines alten denkmals ist bekanntlich, dasselbe annähernd so herzustellen, wie es s. z. aus der feder des autors hervorgegangen ist. Gerade die mittelenglischen schriftwerke leisten diesen bemühungen, was zunächst die sprachform anlangt, besonders energischen widerstand, weil einerseits auch innerhalb eines weiteren oder engeren dialektgebietes keine fest normirte schriftsprache existirt, andrerseits aber jeder abschreiber sich das recht vindicirt, seine vorlage mehr oder weniger in seinen dialekt oder vielleicht auch den seines auftraggebers umzuschreiben. Bei gereimten dichtungen gibt der reim zwar über viele hieher gehörige fragen aufschluss, aber auch keinesweges über alle (vgl. Tristr. p. XCI). Man wird also auf die uniformirung der orthographie in der regel verzichten müssen, vor allem dann, wenn nur eine einzige hs. vorliegt. Indessen wird man sich zu dieser resignation noch einigermassen leichten herzens bequemen, wenn der buchstäblich getreue abdruck einer alten, werthvollen membrane, wie etwa dem Auchinleck-ms., entnommen ist; schwer fällt eine solche enthaltsamkeit gegenüber einer so jungen und so überaus nachlässigen papierhs., als welche ich die hs. 8009 der Chetham library o. p. XI ff. characterisirt habe. Und zwar glaubte ich in diesem falle wenigstens da bessern zu dürfen, wo die richtigen schreibungen der worte durch die reime sicher garantirt waren; die lesungen der hs. wurden dann in den fussnoten angegeben. War eine doppelte änderung möglich, wie etwa bei dem reime thare: more (thare in thore oder more in mare), so unterblieb sie ganz. Kleine inconsequenzen mögen dabei freilich untergelaufen sein. Im übrigen erstreckt sich die genauigkeit der reproduction, trotz des inferioren werthes der überlieferung, bis auf den cursiv-

CLXXXI

druck abgekürzter buchstaben und sylben. Dass ich, wenn gleich schweren herzens, auch auf die eintragung metrischer besserungen in den text verzichtet habe, wurde schon oben bemerkt.

Die hs. von Ip. A ist aber nicht nur sprachlich, sondern auch inhaltlich vielfach verdorben und entstellt, so dass zu conjecturen die zuflucht genommen werden muss, wobei die frz. quelle vortreffliche dienste leistet. Bezüglich derartiger besserungen sollte nun das prinzip massgebend sein, dass nur völlig sichere vermuthungen in den text eingetragen, zweifelhaftere aber in die anmerkungen verwiesen würden. Wenn im vorliegenden falle dies verhältniss zwischen text und noten oft genug verschoben erscheint, wenn nicht selten unanfechtbare conjecturen erst in den letzteren gebracht, ja hie und da sogar in den text eingetragene hier widerrufen und durch andere ersetzt werden, so hängt das damit zusammen, dass infolge äusserer verhältnisse, deren erörterung für den leser keinerlei interesse böte, die anmerkungen erst c. zwei jahr nach dem druck des textes ihre endgültige fassung erhalten haben, mithin eine spätere stufe in meinem studium der dichtung repräsentiren; die nachträge stellen sogar noch eine dritte dar. Niemand kann diese incongruenz schwerer empfinden als ich selbst; das hier darüber bemerkte soll denn auch dieselbe nicht sowol entschuldigen, wie erklären.

Die an vielen stellen durch die sorglosigkeit des abschreibers verlorenen verse und strophenviertel oder -hälften, wozu noch der verlust eines blattes der hs. kommt, durch nachdichtung zu ergänzen, wäre eine wissenschaftlich werthlose spielerei gewesen. Was der inhalt der ausgefallenen stücke war, habe ich in den

anmerkungen festzustellen gesucht.

Erheblich leichter gestaltete sich die editorische arbeit bei Ip. B und Ip. C. Bezüglich der herstellung der reime bin ich bei Ip. B ebenso verfahren, wie nach meiner obigen darlegung bei Ip. A; im übrigen ist das verhältniss zwischen textabdruck und noten bei diesen beiden fassungen im wesentlichen dasselbe wie bei der ihnen vorangestellten.

Zum schlusse aber will ich nicht versäumen, hervorzuheben, dass ich die kritische arbeit an Ip. A noch keinesweges für abgeschlossen ansehe, und dass ich für jeden beitrag zur herstellung und erklärung dieses wichtigen und umfangreichen textes seitens der fachgenossen aufrichtig dankbar sein werde.

depole abgolurater busistaben und sylben. Dass ich, grenn gleich schweren besserungen schweren besserungen schweren besserungen.

The limit is very long man as well, so dies an conjucance interiminal procession were man, and of the feel conjuctures die subidat procession were man, and of the feel configuration demand of a configuration of the configuration of the feel configu

ind stinding administration with the second second second in the industries of the field makes the provider of the second second



Here begynnyth a good tale f.188a

of

IPOMADON.

- 1 Off love were lykynge of to lere
 And joye tille all, that wol here,
 That wote, what love may mene;
 But who so have grette haste to love
 And may not com to his above,
 That poynte dothe louers tene.
 Fayre speche brekyth never bone,
 That makythe these lovers ilkone
 Ay hope of better wene
 And put them selffe to grete travayle,
 Wheddyr it helpe or not avayle:
 Ofte sythes this hathe be sene.
- 2 Be this poynte well may I prese,
 That of his love was lothe to lese
 Fro tyme that he began;
 Thereffore in pe world where euer he went,
 In justys or in turnamente,
 Euer more the pryce he wan.
 But a stravnge lover he was one:
 I hope, ye haue harde speke of non,
 That euer god made to be man,
 Ne lother knowen for to be;
 No whedure a better knyght pan he
 Was no levand than.

Ueberschrift. of] danach Ipomdon, ausgestr. 3 meane ms. 9 wone ms. 17 turaemente ms.

3	In Cessyle sumtyme wonyd a kyng, That holden was wyth old and ynge Off poynttes wythe owten pere;	25
	He was worthy, were & wyse, Ouer all he wan losse and pryce, f. 188 b.	
	Men callyd hym Mellyagere; He had bovnden to his hande In Fraunce & many other lande	30
	Douzty dukes and dere; He gatte neuer chyld, his eyre to be,	
	But a brother son had hee, That was his newov nere.	35
4	That chyld he pouzte to make his eyre; In all this world was non so fayre, I darre welle wittnes thus.	
	Large he was of leme and lythe And wonder-well he wex there wyth, Men callyd hym Cabanus. How he was gotton, I can not sayne; Yff ye wille witte, wyth oute layne,	40
	Further spyre you bys. His brother to the kyng hym sent: "And prayeth hym ofte wyth goode intente, For the love, he owe tyll vs,	45
5	That he wille kepe well my son!" He sayd: "Fro tyme he kepe tham con, My landes I shall hym take!"	50
	Begge he wex of bonne & blode, There wyth so handsum & so goode, That all men hym worshipe spake;	
	He was a derlynge to the kynge, Hym lovyed above all oper pinge For his brothere is sake. Whanne Cabanus was comyn to elde,	55
	That he cowde ryde & armus welde, Knyghte he gan hym make. f. 189 a.	60

³⁹ thys ms. 40 he he ms. lethe ms. 45 you bys] ye must ms. 47 And] nd \ddot{u} . d. z. nachgetr. prayed ms. 50 can ms. 52 he] of ms. 58 comyn] conym ms.

- 6 A systur hadde kynge Melyagere,
 That was chaste & mylde of chere,
 The feyrest, that on fote myght goo.
 There come many a ryall kynge,
 For to wowe that lady yinge,
 And other prynces moo.
 The kyng of Calabrye thedur paste
 And at her brother he here aste
 And sayd betwene them tow,
 His systur gyffe hym yf he wolde,
 Of hym shold he his landes holde,
 And in acorde made soo.
- And to Calabur he her lede

 Wyth game & grette lykynge;

 He made his omage, or he yede,

 Tyll hym, that douzty was in dede,

 Syr Mellyagere, the kynge.

 They levyd to geddur but yers ten;

 A chyld they gatte betwene them pen,

 A doughter fayre & yinge,

 That aftur them ther ayre shuld be.

 The elevenyth yere bothe she & he

 Dyede, wyth oute lesynge.
- The may was younge & tender of age, 85 And therefore all her baronage Emonge them toke there rede, The moste worthely man & wyse Shuld kepe this lady, mekyll of pryse, And teche hur womanheede; 90 Off bewte and of grette boynte f. 189 b. Sho was the beste in all degre, That euer on erthe myghte trede. Be that she was XV yere of elde, She toke hyr selffe her londes to welde, 95 To gouerene in that stede.

⁶⁴ There] The ms. 65 yonge ms. 68 axte ms. 80 pan ms. 81 younge ms. 90 womanhoode ms.

9	She was blyth and bryzte of hewe,	
	All men callyd her, that her knewe,	
	Of Calabere the fere,	
	Visibyll and vertuyvs,	100
	Meke, mylde and mervelus,	
	Chaste and fayre of chere;	
	Fro she come to here above,	
	That may wax so provde of love,	
	Her thought no prynce her pere;	105
	Yf she were semelyeste vnder schrovde	
	Of other poyntes, she was namyd prowde	
	But of love to lere.	
10	She sayd the fyrste day, I vnderstonde,	
	That she toke sesyn in her lande,	110
	That fayre as flowre in felde:	
	"Now here to god a vowe I make,	
	I shall never man for riches take,	
	In youthe ne in elde;	
	For welle or woo, whether it be,	115
	Man, that is of lowe degre,	110
	Shall never to wyffe me helde,	
	But yf he be the best knyghte	
	Of all this world in armus bryghte,	
	Assayde vnder his shelde.	120
	History ac vitaci ilis silciac.	120
11	There at all her lordes lowgh f. 190 a.	
	And sayd: "This vowe ys grette rowe	
	For anny, that euer were borne!	
	Thou spake, as has don other moo:	
	Some of them saye not so,	125
	Though it were a skorne!"	120
	Nowghte she covthe of love amowre	
	And held hur howse wyth so grette honour	9
	Of welthe, of wyne and corne,	
	And dyd so worthely and so well,	130
	All prayd god gyffe her happe & sell,	
	That come that fre beforne.	
	That come that he before.	

⁹⁹ fayre ms. 101 mervelys ms. 114 In] I ms. eolde ms. 117 holde ms. 122 rewe ms. 124 Thou] Than ms. 127 Owghte ms.

- In Brettayne, Fraunce & Lymbardy,
 The word sprange in to Araby,
 What howse that laydy helde,
 In Cypres and in many a soyle;
 The same tyme in the lond of Poyle
 A noble kynge ther dwelld,
 That was callyd Ermagynes:
 Yf anny man wold agayne hym ryse,
 Euer more his foos he feelld;
 A worthy wyghte he had to wyffe,
 A sone she bare hym in her lyffe,
 As I haue harde betelde.
- And they betoke hym to Talamewe,
 That worthy was all waye;
 In the world was emperoure ne kynge,
 But he cowde in all thynge
 Have seruyd hym well to paye;
 Fyrste he leryd the chylde curtessye,
 And sethe the chasse and chevalrye, f. 190 b.
 To weld in armys gaye.
 He waxed worthely, ware and wyse,
 Of hyntynge also he bare the pryce,
 The sertayne sothe to saye.
- Comely, kynde and curtayes
 Bothe wyth kynge and quene,
 Hende and happy ther wyth all;
 He seruyd in his faders hall
 And had never forther ben;
 His name was Ipomadon:
 A fayre chyld than he was one,
 Ye haue but selden sene,
 Of all ken fetowre and of face,
 Ther wyth god gyaff hym grace,
 They louyed hym all bedene.

¹³⁸ dwellyd ms. 141 feellyd ms. 144 betolde ms. 147 worthy] r \ddot{u} . d. z. nachgetr. 152 and] of ms. 162 byen ms. 164 than] om. ms. 165 sayne ms.

His fader was a noble man,

15

	Well his landys he governyd than,	170
	Bothe fare and nere;	
	His meyne louyd hym moste & leste,	
	And on a tyme he made a feeste	
	To men, that worthy were;	
	When they wer set & seruyd all,	175
	The worde spronge in the hall	
	Of Calabrye the fere;	
	Than sayd a knyghte of bewte:	
	"So fayre, so good at all degre	
	Was non levand to her!	180
16	As worthy a corte she holdes an,	
_	As ys fro Ynde to pe Oxlyane, f. 191 a.	
	This darre I warande welle!"	
	Ipomadon servyd in the hall	
	And herde the knyghttes wordes all	185
	Of that damysell;	100
	So grette good of her he spake,	
	Hym thoughte, hys hertte asvnder brake	
	Wyth syghynge and vnsele;	
	No thyng he sayd, what so he thoughte,	190
		100
	But stode stille and answeryd nought,	
	But thynkyd ylka dell.	
	Without he to his matter man nott	-
17	Whene he to his mette was sett,	
	He myghtte nother drynke ne ete,	105
	So mekyll on her he thoughte;	195
	He wax wan and pale off hewe,	
	That sawe his maystur Talamewe	
	And he parsayuyd yt nought.	
	Hym pouzte full longe, pat pey had ettyn;	
	Talamewe had not forgettyn,	200
	But to the chyld he sought,	
	He sayd: "Sone, me mervayls mekyll of pa	t,
	So thoughtfull at your mette ye sate:	
	Ys anny pinge mysse-wroghtte?"	

¹⁷² leyste ms. 117 fayre ms. 181 As] A ms. on ms. 188 hys] om. ms. 189 vnsyle ms. 191 not ms. 198 not ms. 200 forgetton ms. 201 gothe ms.

18	He sayd: "Dere maystur Thalamewe,	205
	Ye have byn to me trusty & trewe,	
	Sethe fyrste your faythe was fest!	
	Here I lye as bere in denne	
374	And come neuer amonge no men,	
	Nother este ne weste;	210
	Who lovys ay at home to wonne,	
	Lyttill gode shall he conn,	
	Of bewete whan he ys beste: f. 191 b.	
	To seke my seruys will I gange,	
	Here, me thynke, I dwell ouer-longe,	215
	It rewys me ro & reste!	

- I have harde speke of contreys straunge,
 The whiche it makyth my hertte to chaunge,
 Mekell more it mone;
 The wyse man and the boke seys:
 The wyse man and the boke seys:
 In a cowrte who so dwell alweys,
 Full littill good shall he con;
 I will you swere, mayster, ya,
 I trowe, ye will wyth me ga,
 Suche frenshipe in you I fonde.

 225
 Me alone forther yf I wende,
 Here I woll not lengur lende,
 As se I syghtte of sonne!
- 20 And therfor, mayster, y you praye, That ye will to my fader saye 230 And to my moder fre, Me were full lothe, I shuld them greue, Therefore I praye you, axe them leve, Grythe for you and me; And yf they will not lett me goo, 235 Myselffe at mydnyght leve shall ta, Thowz I shullde barfote bee; Whethur they be foo or frend, Tyll vncovth contreys will I wende, The maner wille I see!" 240

²⁰⁶ haue haue ms. 207 fest] sett ms. 212 godee ms. 218 chaunge] chamge ms. 225 fynde ms. 236 ta] take ms. 237 shullde] shallde ms.

- And when he had pis tale tolde,
 His mayster stode & hym behylde,
 Awonderd as he ware:
 "Dere sone Ipomadon,
 Syn thou arte purposyde here vpon, f. 192a. 245
 Wheddur wille ye fare?"
 "Maystur", he sayd, "ye harde full wele
 Of that dereworthy damysell,
 The knyght spake of langare:
 The semely fere of Calabyre,
 The way thethur will I spere,
 To se the maner thare.
- And, sertes, yf ye will helpe me nowe,
 For euer I shall be holden to you,
 As I haue euer mekyll bene;
 But, maystur, & ye leve behynde,
 I not, where I sholde frenshipe fynde,
 Ne to home I myghte me mene!"
 His maystur stode & lowde gan lowze
 And sayd: "Sone, pis pleses me well inowe, 260
 To wette, wyth owten wene;
 To leve behynde, me were full lothe,
 I shall aske leve for vs both,
 And that shall sone be sene!"
- But sought, tille he fande the kynge,
 And thus to hym sayd thanne:
 "In a courtte who ay soioyrons so
 And se the maner of no moo,
 Of no mo they can:
 Leve, I rede, that ye hym geve,
 For, yf god will lett hym leve,
 He will be a noble man!

²⁴³ were ms. 249 langere ms. 252 there ms. 254 beholden ms. 260 ples ms. 262 full] danach s, durchgestr. 264 shall] om. ms.

24	Syr, a poynte I you praye: Gravnte me leve, as I saye, For wyth hym wynde I wolde!" f. 192 b. The kynge pought, he sayd but skylle; The quene chambyr he went tille And her thus purpos tolde. His moder had full mekyll care, Her sone so fere shuld fro her fare And she ne wyste, whedder he sholde; She graunte hym leffe at the laste And wyth a sorowfull hert he aste	280
	Her blessynge vppon molde.	285
25	When they had getton leve to goo, In hertt full joyfull were they tow, They made no tarrynge. The kynge to Thalamew bekende, Gold and syluer inowghe to spende For ys sone so yinge;	290
	Ayther hade a palffraye,	
	Tow somers for the chyldys araye And eke for his spendynge,	
	Tow men and no mo mene, That chyldes currure for to be, Tythandys to bere and brynge.	295
26	His leve he toke at kynge and quene And sethen at all the courte bedene; His moder sighed sare. They travayllyd day be day fro home, In to Calabyre that they come, They wold no spendynge spare.	300
	They speryd aftur that bryght of ble, Men tolde them in a ryche citte, And thedyr can they fare. Att the beste ynne of all the towne f. 193 Talamewe is lyght adowne And toke them herbowre thare.	305 a.

ms. 291 yonge ms. 295 meny ms. 300 sore ms. 309 them] then ms. there ms.

27	In the world was kynge ne emperoure,	310
	That he ne myghte wyth grette honoure	
	Have holden his howse wyth ynne	
	Wyth bankers brodyrd all abowte,	
	The dosers steynyd, wyth oute dowte,	
	Wyth fowle and fyshe well fyne.	315
	His oste vpon the chylde gan loke	
	And in his cuntenavnce vndertoke,	
	He was full hye of kynne;	
	The burgays cowth of curtessye	
	And at his wolle full worthely	320
	He purveyd hym that inne.	
28	U // L U /	
	Ordayne for vs corne and heye	
	And loke, that we well fare,	3
	Off mette and drynke grette plente,	325
	The beste wyne of thus contre,	
	Fayne wold I wette, where ware!	
	Thou artte wythe thy neybors kende:	
	Brynge it in, we have inow to spende,	
	And god shall send vs mare!	330
	But, maystur, to the covrtte wille we wynd	le:
	To make you mery, that levys behynde,	
	God forbede, that ye spare!"	
29	The chyld wolde no lengur to abyde,	
	But arayde hym ryally to ryde	335
	And to the courte gan cayre;	
	Talamewe wyth hym gan fare.	
	Alssone as they come thare, f. 193 b.	
	They were resseuyd full fayre.	
	The courte was plenere all that day	340
	Off worthy lordes, the sothe to say,	
	And other grette repeyre;	
	A duke had doone an other wronge,	
	Att grette debatte had byn longe	
	For holdynge of an ayre.	345

³¹¹ ne] om. ms. 327 were ms. 328 kynde ms. 330 more ms. 331 we] om. ms. weynde ms. 333 godes ms. 336 carye ms. 338 Allsone ms.

- And broughte that grette debate to ende,
 So ys she ware and wyce.
 Ladyes wote, that she will nat
 Abowtte hur suffyr no debatte,
 So grette goodenes in her lyse;
 Her meyny lovy her euer ilke one.
 In to the hall comys Ipomadon
 Amonge thes lordes of price;
 An even pase forthe he paste,
 So Softene to faste,
 But at his owne devyce.
- Lordes, laydes, in the hall 31 Lokes on hym, men and all, And grette mervaylle they pought, 360 He was large of lyme & lythe, And made so wonder them wythe, Of fetter faylyd hym nought. A llyttell wax he rede for shame, Full welle that coloure hym became, 365 Before that high he sowghtte; His dobelett was of red welvet, Off bryght golde botuns ibete, f. 194 a. That worthely was wroughte.
- His mantell was of skarlett fyne, 32 370 Furryd wyth good armyne, Ther myght no better been, The bordoure all of red sendell; That araye became hym wele, To wete, wyth outen wene. 375 A noble countenavnce he hade, A blyther and a better made Before they had not sene. Also bryght his coloure shone, All hym lovyd, that lokyd hym one, 380 Bothe lord and lady shene.

³⁴⁹ wate — nat] wille that she not wote ms. 351 lyethe ms. 352 meyny] neyny ms. 362 them] then ms. 363 not ms. 376 countenavance ms. 378 sayne ms.

33	And longe hym beheldes the fere,	
	But no thynge chaunges her chere	
	For carpynge of the crowde;	
	Her hertte is sett so mekyll of wyte,	385
	Wyth love it is not dauntyd yte,	000
	Thowse she be shene in scherovde;	
	But aftur sore it bande the fre,	
	가 있었다면 하면 그렇게 하면 이번에 가는 그 사람이 되었습니다. 이번에 다른 사람이 되었습니다. 그런 나는 그는 그는 그는 그는 그는 그는 그는 그는 그는 그를 그리고 있다면 하다.	
	And so I wold, that all ye shuld be,	200
	That is of love so prowde!	390
	The chyld before her knelys than	
	And to the lady he began	
	To tell his tale on lowde;	
34	He sayd: "Dereworthy damysell,	
	Grette god kepe the in hele	398
	And all thy fayre mene!	
	Vnder heyvyn is holdyn none	
	So worthy a lady, as thow arte on,	
	Ne of so grette bewete:	
	Ofte sythes this haue I harde saye: f. 194b.	400
	A nobler courte, then thyne allwaye,	100
	그 선생님이 그 그 그 그리고 있는 것이 그 그 그리고 있는 경우는 기업을 보고 있다. 그 그 그리고 있는 것이 없는 것이었다면 없는 것이 없는 것이었다면 없는 것이 없는 것이 없는 것이었다면 없어요.	
	There may non holdyn bee;	
	The to serve have I thoughte,	
	Thereffore haue I hedyr sought	405
	Oute of farre contre.	405
35	What as thou wilte, put me tow:	
	That longes a gentill man to doo,	
	Gladlye I wille do;	
	Thereffore I praye the me tell,	
	Whedur thow will I wyth the dwell	410
	Or wynde, thedyr I come froo!	
	On asay now shall I see,	
	Yff it be, as men say of the	
	In countreys many and moo!"	
	The lady satt and hym behylde,	415
	And lykyd full wele the tale, he tolde,	
	When she hym hard say soo,	
	when she hym hard say soo,	

³⁸² hym] he ms. 385 Her] om. ms. 386 dauntyd] dauunyd oder daunnyd ms. 388 fre] r corr. aus e. 396 menye ms. 401 noble ms. 405 contraye ms. 408 l w. do.] do l wille ms. 410 will] om. ms. 414 moo] fell ms.

36	That he wold hur servand be;	
	She behyldes his grette bewte	
	And in her hertt she thought,	420
	That he myghte wyth grette honoure	
	Haue seruyd kynge or emperoure,	
	He was so worthy wroughte;	-
	A thynge in her hert gan ryse,	
	That she shuld lyke wele hys seruyce,	425
	Forgoo hym wold she nought;	
	She answeryd hym full curtesly:	
	"Thou arte welcome, belamye,	
	I thanke hym, that the browghte!	

Syn thou to seruys will be sett, 430 37 What ys thy name, pou stravnge valete, f. 195 a. Anon that thou tell mee!" "I was callyd at home by the same name, And borne I was in ferre contre: Forther wotte ye not for me, 435 Wheddyr ye blysse or blame!" The lady att his wordys lough, She sayd: "Sone, this holde I good inowe, It is a noble name, And thou artte welcome securly!" 440 His mayster sayd, that stode hym by: "Gravnte mercy, madame!"

The lady callyd hur botelere:

"This cupe of gold pou shalte take here
And gyff hit to younde man,
To buttrey dore lede hym wyth the,
Ther wyth of wyne to serue me:
We shall se, yf he can!"
The butteler hym the cuppe betoke,
And he was fayne & not foresoke,
To the chylde sayd he thanne:
"It ys my ladyes prayere,
That thou off wyne shall serue here!"
In covrte thus he began:

⁴²⁵ hys] hes, s aus r corr. ms. 426 note ms. 452 pr.] byddynge ms.

39	Rightte in his mantell, as he stode, Wyth the botteler forthe he yode, The cupe on hande he bare; All that lovyd pat chyld beforne, For that dede loverhe hym to skorne	455
	For that dede lovghe hym to skorne, Bothe the lesse and the more; Yff that he shuld serue one, It were semande, they sayd ilkone, f. 195 b. Away his mantell ware; But littill knewe pey his entente:	460
	To the buttery dore he went And offe he caste hit yare.	465
40	To the boteler than went hee: "Syr, this mantell gyff I the, As I haue happe or sele:	
	And thow wilte take pis sympull gyfte, It shall be mendyd, be my thryfte, Wyth efte so good a wille!" The butteler thankyd hym curtesly And sayd: "Gentyll syr, gramercy	470
	Off this frenshipe I felle, And in owght pat I can do or saye, Be grette god, that oweth this day, It shall be quytte full wele!	475
41	For this VII yere, be my thryfte, Was not gevyne me suche a gyfte!" The mantyll he toke hym tille. All them, that thought skorne before, Thought them selfe folys therefore,	480
	They satt and held them stille	
	And sayden, it was a gentill dede: "There may no man, so god vs spede, Other wyse say be skylle!"	485
	All they spake in prevyte: "A hundyrd men may a man se,	
	Yet wott not one his wille!"	490

42	This dede saw the lady clere, How he gaffe to the butelere f.196a. That gyfte of grette bewete; Tille her selffe she sayd for thy: "Younde dede ys doon full gentilly, Be god and be my lewte! Where he euer come or what he is, He can of convenence, ivys, Be younde full wele I see!" She sayd to hem, pat by her stode: "This chyld is comyn of gentille blode, It may no nother weye bee!"	495 500
43	The cope he brought before hyr syne And seruyd the fre wyth the wyne So worthely alweys, Tille III yere ende were comyn & gon. The lady, she thought, she saw neuer one, So mekyll to halde to prayse; And in the courtte now he es Louyd bothe wyth more and lesse, So gydyde hym in his dayes. But a condycyon havys he, That I shall say, sore rewys me,	5 05
44	All ladyes to love it lays.	515 520
	Of dedes of armus when they spake, Ipomadon wolde turne his bake f.196b. And hye oute of the hall;	

525

He wold here of no chevalrye;

Cowarde gan hym call.

Prowde men of the cowrte for thy

⁴⁹⁷ Where] When ms. 498 I wot he ms. convyence ms. iwys] om. ms. 509 is ms. 514 ladyes] layde ms. lays] ys ms. 515 Cavarde ms. he] hym ms. 517 To] te add, ms. unr. 524 chevarye ms.

45	By syde ther was a fayre foreste; Huntynge lovyd he alder beste,	
	To see his grehoundes rinne;	
	Gamen of houndes was all his thought,	530
	Be dede of armys sett he noughte,	000
	That was parsauyd hym in,	
	Of chevalry wold he not here;	
	Grettly that myslyked the fere,	F 2 F
	He wold no worshippe wynne:	535
	"Allas", she sayd, "so mekyll fayrenes	
	Ys loste on hym wyth outen proves:	
	Yt is a sory synne!	
46	Allas, that euer so grette gentryse	
	Ys loste on hym for cowardise,	540
	Woo worthe destone,	
	Syn he is so fayre of face,	
	That god had not gevyn hym that grace,	
	Of hertt hardy to bee!	
	For, were he a man of hardynes,	545
	As boynte semys & bewte es,	
	Be god and be my lewte,	
	On lyve I know non lewand nowe,	
	That cordes so well to myn avowe	
	In all this world, as hee!"	550
	In an one worth, as nec.	000
47	Thus she monys the stravnge valete;	
	To love hym yf her hertte be sett,	
	It makys here lekyng lake, f. 197 a.	
	That he sett be no chevallrye;	
	To euery he spendys so largely,	555
	That all good of hym spake.	
	Then sum men of his huntyng lowe,	
	Sum therefore was wrothe inow,	
	That harde behynde his bake.	
	Thow the lady hym wolde not chyde;	560
	For hym in herte many a tyde	
	Her thought asunder wold breke.	

⁵²⁸ he] om. ms. 529 renne ms. 534 myslyke ms. sere ms. 540 cowardenes ms. 541 destonye ms. 546 ys ms. 553 leke ms. 557 of his] hem to ms. lowe] louthe ms. 561 For] in add. ms. unr.

48	In somer seson it befell,	
	When flovrys were sprong, swete of smell,	
	And fowlys songe bedene,	565
	The fre bethought her at pat tyde,	
	That she wold on huntyng ryde	
	In to the foreste grene;	
	She bad her men, the sothe to saye,	
	They shuld be redy the VIII day	570
	Amonge the schawes schene:	
	"In to the foreste wyll we fare,	
	To hunte at the herte full yare,	
	That longe has soveryd been!"	
	That longe has soverja seen.	
49	Her meyne made them redy faste,	575
	On the VIII day to wood they paste,	
	As was her comaundemente.	
	Vppon a lavnde fayre and wyde	
	Be a rennande reuer syde	
	They sett that ladyes tente;	580
	There was there dere won,	000
	When they were wery for rwne	
	Wythe baynge on the bente, f.197b.	
	Or any reysyd oute of araye,	
-	Grette herttes, to byde the bay,	585
	To the watter wente.	909
	10 the watter wellte.	
50	Logys and pavelons they pyghte	
30	For erle, baron, & for knyghte,	
	That huntyd in that foreste.	
	Ipomadon was not the laste,	590
	His horne abowte his halse he caste	330
	And went in to the weste.	
	[In to the depe foreste.]	
	How so they dothe of other thynge,	E0E
	Of justus or of tvrnaynge,	595
	Huntynge lovyde hee beste;	
	Thowge he set be no chevalrye,	1
	Moste he couthe of venarye,	
	There on his hert was feste.	

For she schuld moste of solas see,

	On the lavnde they set pat bryght of ble, And many a man her wythe;	
	Hunters blewe there hornys pat stovnde, Caste of and oncowpelyd ther hounde,	
	Foundes in to the frythe;	605
	Dyueres weys went her men,	
	To reyse the dere oute of there denne,	
	Lyght of lyme and lythe;	
	For bugelys blaste & brachys crye	010
	Wyth oppon mowthe full veralye	610
	There myght no best haue grythe.	
52	Hym besyed faste Ipomadon,	
-	For why he cowthe inough perone, f. 198a	ı.
	Lowde his horne he blewe;	
	Wyth hym he toke a lytill rache,	615
	The dere oute of there kyth to cache,	
	The coste full wele he knewe;	
	That was a brachet of thee beste,	
	That euer wold trewly queste	
	And securly pursewe;	620
	He hyes hym oute of all the prece,	
	Thre greyhoundes he lade in lese,	
	His maystur Tholamewe.	
53	Hornys blewe and houndus ranne	-73
00	Wyth oppyn mowthe full mery than	625
	And many bugels blaste;	023
	A noble noyse it was to here,	
	In hertte full wele yt lykyd the fere,	
	There houndes fell to so faste	
	Ipomadon, a hertte he chase,	630
	His hounde so gladely to hym gos;	000
	This grette hertte at the laste.	
54	So wery was for ron that day,	

That, on the bent to byde the bay,

frethe ms. 608 lyme] lynne ms. 611 gryethe ms. 612 besyest ms. 627 noyse] noye ms.

To the watter he made hym bowne. The littell hounde nyghed hym so nere, In myddys of the lavnde before the fere For feyntes fell he downe; Forther myghte he go no foote, So had pis hertt be holdyn hoote Wyth that brache browne; The hounde also myghte renne no more, For feyntenes fell downe before That lady fayre off facyown. 63 64 65 65 66 67 68 68 68 68 68 68 68 68	5
In myddys of the lavnde before the fere For feyntes fell he downe; Forther myghte he go no foote, So had pis hertt be holdyn hoote Wyth that brache browne; The hounde also myghte renne no more, For feyntenes fell downe before	
For feyntes fell he downe; Forther myghte he go no foote, So had pis hertt be holdyn hoote Wyth that brache browne; The hounde also myghte renne no more, For feyntenes fell downe before	
Forther myghte he go no foote, So had pis hertt be holdyn hoote Wyth that brache browne; The hounde also myghte renne no more, For feyntenes fell downe before	
Forther myghte he go no foote, So had pis hertt be holdyn hoote Wyth that brache browne; The hounde also myghte renne no more, For feyntenes fell downe before	
So had pis hertt be holdyn hoote Wyth that brache browne; The hounde also myghte renne no more, For feyntenes fell downe before	
The hounde also myghte renne no more, For feyntenes fell downe before	60
The hounde also myghte renne no more, For feyntenes fell downe before	
For feyntenes fell downe before	
That lady layle on lacyoun.	
So wery for renne wer they tow, 64	15
A foote further myghtte noper goo,	
But fell before the fere;	

- A foote further myghtte noper goo,
 But fell before the fere;
 A littill fro hym pis hounde lay,
 Att the grette hertte questyde aye,
 That saw that lady clere;
 Alt the brachet lowde she lowze:
 "Now, sertes, he can of fete inowze,
 That pus his hounde gan lere:
 Hym selffe comys sone, he is not ferre!"
 Ipomadon drawythe nere,
 Where he is hounde gan here.
- He come before that bryght & shene,
 And on his foote he lyghte;
 His kyrtell covyrd not his kne,
 To that grette hertte gon is hee
 And seruyd hym full right;
 He lacys the slowche, to fede the hounde,
 Then sayd the lady in the stovnde
 Tille her maydens bryghte:

 "Folowe me, for I wille wende,
 To se younder curteys chyld & hende,
 How he younder dere gan dyghte!
- More helpe ne hade he noughte, But the hounde, that hym to bay brouzte, 670

⁶³⁵ bone ms. 643 feytenes ms. 644 facyon ms. 647 fayre ms. 661 gon] om. ms. 663 sowche ms. 669 note ms.

When he this hertte hade slayne!"
Ipomadon, in a thrawe
Aftur his maystur he wendes to blowe
Welle forthe on the playne.
The brachett by the hertte lay stylle, 675
He wold not let no man come hym tille, f. 199a.
The sothe ys not to layne,
Ne sertes he wold not takyne be,
This hounde, of no man, till he se,
His maystur was comyn agayne. 680

And when he sawe his maystur thore,
He dyd his besynes the more,
It shulde the better bee;
The hedde he corvde wonder well,
And sethe vndyd euery dele
Full fayre before that fre.
All, that she sawe of opur men,
Tille hym she held but fablis then,
So deyntely dede hee;
Agayne in to her tent she turnys,
In hertte for hym full mekyll she mornys
And cursyd his destone,

That in so mekyll fayrenes forzete,
That ne hade poynte of prowes sete:
"For suche a noper know I no, 695
So fayre, so curteys, as he es,"
But for he louyd no hardenes,
The lady was full woo;
She thynkys to haue Ipomadon,
And thought agayne: "Thynke not there on!" 700
Thus turnythe she tow & fro.
"Att the laste of love drewry
Dystrwes defawte of chevallrye:
Alas, why ys it so?

For hym to love, yf I had thoughte, 705 To myne avowe acordes he nought: f. 199 b.

⁶⁸⁵ deyle ms. 692 destonye ms. 694 hade] danach a ausgestr. powes ms. 695 none ms. 696 is ms. 700 there] then ms. 704 it ys ms. 706 not ms.

	That makyth myne hertte vholythe; That prowde sory vowe, that I Made be my grette folye,	
	Now makyth me wrynge & wrythe!" Wyth hur owne hete, thus she thought	710
	That amys, that she wroughte, And sykynge sayde sythe:	
	"I shall love neuer no knyghte, But he be man of myghte, His costes for too kythe!	715
61	For louyde I hym sekyrlye, All men ther of wold haue envy And praye, god shuld them wreke;	
	They wold saye: Be oure lady, nowe She hathe well sett her grette avowe On a febyll freke!' I trowe, that tyme shall com above,	720
	That I myn fynde a knyght to love, That wele a schafte can breke: But, sertes, my love is so isete, That hym to love I may no lette, What so euer they speke!"	725
62	Ipomadon hym bysyes faste	730
	The sonne beganne to drawe downe, They hyed them to pavelyown Before pat wyse off lare; Ipomadon lowde blewe, Full well that fere his horne knewe, That she hade herde it are.	735
63	His maystur Thalamewe & he Blowes aftur mo mene,	740
1 <u>40</u> 234533		10 <u>1 =162</u> 23700

⁷¹⁰ me] my ms. wrynche ms. 719 And] n corr. aus? 724 I] om. ms. 725 can] gan ms. 726 seytes ms. 735 pavelyon ms. 741 meneye ms.

	Semble where they sholde Sevyn heddes he brought to present, She rose and gayne hym wente, Vppon them to beholde. So grette heddes, as they were, The lady thoughte, she sawe neuer ere, That made were on molde.	745
64	In a stody full stylle she stode: I hope, here lokynge dyd here goode,	750
	Be god and my lewte! The righte, I trowe, who vndertoke, She had more luste, on hym to loke, Then any herttes hedde to see.	
	Whenne erlys & baronys asemblyde wore, All they gaffe, bothe lasse and more, Before that bryghte of ble	755
	The pryce to that straunge valet, That came alone wyth his brachet, And sayd: "Beste worthy ys he!"	760
65	A cosyn had that lady bryghte, A noble chyld, that Jason highte, Ryghtte bygge of bone & blode,	
	And fro he had Ipomadon sene, They lovyd, as they brethryn been, To gedder ay they yode. In a swtte they bothe were clade, Grette joye of them the ladye hadde,	765
	They were so fayre and goode; So semely chyldern, as they tow, In all the curte was no moo,	770
	Ne mylder of there mode.	
66	The tow wyshe and to supper yede; Ipomadon toke good hede,	
	His cope forgate he noughte, To the bottry went he syne	775

⁷⁴² shulde ms. 752 vadertake ms. 755 barnys ms. were ms. 756 losse ms. 766 youde ms. 773 youde ms. 775 note ms.

And made hit there be fyllyd wyth wyne
And to the borde it browghte;
Here lokynge hade she not forgetton:
"Say, valett", she sayd, "has thow etton? 780
To day thou haste welle wroughte!"
"Damysell", he sayd, "not yete
Drynke I dranke ne mete I ete,
Fro bale as I be broughte!"

- My cosyn Jason call the tille,
 For suppud, I wold, ye hadde,
 In the flore before me sett ye adowne!"
 They bothe were att her byddyng bown
 And dyd, as she them badde.
 There was berlyde at pat suppere
 Drynke, that sethyn was bought full dere
 Wyth many a syghyng sade,
 And lyke brethryne they toke them thore,
 That aftur rewyde sum full sore,
 Ofte sythes to gamen onglade.
- Whate myghte pat be, but derne love, f.201a. That all ways wyll be above To them, that shall it havnte?
 All othere thynges men davnte may, 800 But, sertenly, be no waye Love wille not be davnte!
 Who presus ofte to serue hytte, Worse schall have his gurdovn quyte, For he be loves seruante. 805
 Who entrys in to lovys scolys, The wyseste is holdyn moste foolys, Fro that they haue graunte.
- How so it be, this lady yinge
 Makythe many a love-lokynge,
 But foly thoughte sche non,

 810

⁷⁸⁰ has] as ms. 783 ne] no ms. 794 there. 799 that] ü. d. z. nachgetr. 800 davnte] dowte ms. 809 yenge ms.

70 For in a stodye styll he sate,

So mekyll on hur he poughtte;

And bethought hur on a wyle,

There att the fere began to smyle

How sche hym schastys moughtte;

That other parcevyde yt noughte.

Why lokys thow so vpon Imayne?

What has my mayden mys-wroughte?

In hertte sche thynkes so to devyce,

Be hyr owne cosyn hym to chastyce,

And yet she thought, it dyd here good; That full wele vnderstode The chyld Ipomadon; He caste her many a lovely loke, 815 Full well that lady vndertoke, That he wyth love was tone; She drede, that it shuld ryse porow chaunse, Sum slavnder thorow countenavnce, He lokyd so here vppon. 820

That mete and drynke clene he forgate, 825 "Jason", "sche sayd, "for goddes payne, 830

What ayles the man, for god avowe? Say, damysell, ys this for yowe, That Jason lovys so haate?" 835 Rede for shame wexyd that may And sayd: "Certes, madame, naye, Not that I of watte!" Jason ofte she turnyd vntille: "Whate weneo thou, fole, pat ladyes wille, 840 Her love be on the latte, On the to lay for curtesye? Nay, in feythe, sekyrlye, Then loste they there estate!

72 Be thou neuer of so grette bewte, Trowes thou this lady bryght of ble 845

⁸¹⁷ wyth] corr. aus was. tane ms. 822 forgete ms. 825 hur] danach a, ausgestr. 826 myghtte ms. 829 note ms. 830 sche] s corr. aus p. pyne ms. 831 Im.] aglyne ms. 832 wroghte ms. 833 awove ms. 835 hoote ms. 836 that m.] for shame ms. 838 wotte ms. 843 in] I ms. 845 neuer] danach so, verklext.

Here loue on the to laye
For fayrehedde or for any largenesse,
But thow were man of proves?
I say the shortely: naye!
Syr, thou wylte love of laydes wynne,
On othere wysse pou myste begynne;
Syr, for thy good I saye!
Gyff the to justes or to turnaynge,
Or els lett be thy nyce lokynge,
For helpe the not maye!"

- These brethellys now, the soth to tell,
 Be they be crepte oute of the schell,
 Yet myste they laydys love,
 Yff they cowthe neuer of chevalrye! f.202a.860
 Nay, syr, I say the securly,
 Thou comyste not so above!"
 Jason, in a stody he sate,
 That mete & drynke he forgatte,
 So drede hym that reprove,
 So drede hym that reprove,
 Hym thought, for tene his hert wold brest.
 Ipomadon full wele wyste,
 She sayd for his behove;
- All dropyng downe held he his heued, All lykynge love fro hym is reued,

ms. 847 to] ü. d. z. nachgetr. 848 or] ar ms. 862 above] abovte ms. 865 that] danach p, ausgestr. 881 hedde ms.

So herde his hertte was sette.

When the sopper was all done,
To chambyr went that lady sone;
Her lordes, wyth ovten lette,
Toke leve and to there innys ys goone;
Before hyr knelyd Ypomadon
And hur full godely grette:
"Have good nyghte, damysell, for I
myst wende!" f. 202b. 890

What meanys this? pought pe lady hende,
This dyde her mechyll unsete.

- Countenaunce of love she wolde non make,
 But gravntyd hym leve to goo,
 And that repent her syth full ille;
 The dore tille he was comyn tille,
 Here eye come never hym fro;
 For love she myghte stonde per no langer,
 The lady thaught, for pure angur
 Here herte wold braste in tow;
 To her chambyr sche her spede,
 Tomblyd downe vp on her bede
 Wyth wrythyng and wyth woo.
- And bade, hyr bed shuld redy be,
 That sche myght bye there inn;
 No thynge sche slepyd all the nyght,
 But ofte tymes turnyd and sadely syghte,
 Her gerdyll waxit thyn,
 And sayd: "Dere god, wherefore & why
 And wethyr thou thus sodaynly
 To love hym schall begynne,
 So worthy lordes, as pou haste sene,
 Prynces and many dukes bedene,
 And kyngges of noble kinne?

⁸⁹² mechyll uns.] meche yll ms. 899 lenger ms. 904 Wyth] And ms. 906 bed] sche ms. 907 innis ms. 909 syte ms. 911 sayd] om. ms. 916 kinne] lenage ms.

- Never the les yt saw I neuer none
 So godely, so fayre of flesche and bonne,
 So kynde ne so curtays:
 A fole, so thynkys thee!
 f. 203 a. 920
 Trowyste thou, pat per any oper bee,
 Here loue so one hym layese?
 Nay! I trowe serttes this,
 Ellys were pey ill avysed, iwys,
 He ys so good all wayes;
 Luffe hym myste I nedys doo,
 Syn thou, hertte, ledys me there too,
 What so any man sayes!
- Be grette god, that made me, nay,
 I may not do ther too,
 I may not do ther too,
 For thou, hertte, ys so on hym sett,
 Pat hym to love pou wylt not lette,
 For oughte, that I may doo!
 Are they not sorow worthy be lawe,
 That willfuly will ouer hem sorow drawe?"
 Thus tyll her selffe sayd scho.
 "Cursyd pryde, woo mot thou be!
 Thou bryngys me to lowe degre
 And reves me reste and ro!

 930

 930

 1 may not do!
 930

 1 may not do hem sorow
 930

 1 may not do!
 940
- That aftur pryde comythe grette reprove,
 Of the wysest yet that was:
 Prowde in hertte ay haue I been,
 Therefore I haue afalle, I wene,
 It nedys no helpe to asse.
 Euer more worthe ys sempylte,
 Then ouer-provde or fers to be,
 For ay that poynte wille passe!
 Had never man so grette reprove,
 As I gaffe hym this nyght fore love; f.203b.
 Why dyd I so, alas?

⁹²² Here] danach so, ausgestr. 922 layse] lyse ms. 923 thus ms. 927 me] in ms.? 937 sche ms. 940 rewes ms. rowe ms. 945 a falle ms. 947 ys] om. ms.

- And all my purpos to hym tolde:
 A, wetles wreche, lett bee!
 Alas, foule, what haste thou sayde?
 Reson wolde, pat thou were prayde,
 Thou shuld not praye, par de!
 A lord, what I haue ben fers:
 I thought no kynge ne prynse my pers
 Ne no man in no degre,
 And now thys lythe belerte I am
 Of love, and I wott not, wyth whame,
 Ne wott not, what ys hee.
- Ne in what londe he shuld be sought,
 And he were fro me goone:
 Me nedyd not to love for thy
 The kyng of Pers or of Araby,
 And now my hert ys tane,
 Yet me myst love att lowere degre,
 But, sertus, a fayre one than hee
 Was neuer of blode ne bone,
 A kyndere nor a curtysure,
 Thorow this world thow; men shuld spere: 975
 That makys me make this mone!
- So fayre, so good in all thynge,
 He come neuer lowere than of a kynge,
 This dare I savely saye!
 Who, so thynkes the, foll, & no moo: 980
 Hopys thou, pat all other thynke hym soo?
 I say the, securly, naye! f.204a.
 Trowes thou any other ther bee,
 That lokes on hym wyth suche an ee,
 As thou haste done all waye? 985
 Nay, I hope, as I haue roo!
 Yes, in faythe, I hope thei doo,
 Ellys ille avyssud were they!

⁹⁶⁰ no kynge] nothynge ms. perys ms. 962 be leste oder be lefte ms. 963 hyhome ms. 965 not ms. 984 eye ms. 987 in] I ms. thei] ther ms.

- But they must love hym ouer all thynge, 990
 He ys so fayre and goode:
 Yesturnyghte settynge by Jason
 Full swettely lokyd he me uppon,
 That mynges thus all my mode;
 But more of huntynge, I hope, he thoughte, 995
 Thenne anye loue in hertte was wroghte,
 That blythe of bon and blode!
 Nay, that trowe I not, par de:
 Why lokyd he so faste on mee,
 But he love understoode?
- He toke his leve, whon he shuld fare, 85 And, sertes, so dydde he neuer are, Syn fyrste that I hym kende! That was to his inn to goo! Nay, in faythe, I trowe not soo: 1005 It was, his weye to wende! Nay, I hope! Yes, in faythe, Yestur nyght thou lokyd on hym so laythe, No wonder, thow he wold wende! Yf he goo, then myste I dye, 1010 Or els in care belefte am I f. 204 b. For euer wyth owtyne ende!
- Be god of hevyn, I hope, naye!
 Yes, in fayth, he will!
 Thou cowde not hold thy peas, but chyde,
 He were a foule, and he wold byde,
 Me thynkes be prove & skylle!
 Yf he goo, wonder the nought:
 Yesturnyght so grette shame pou hym
 wrought, 1020
 Alas, pou dyd full ylle!

Alas, pou dyd full ylle! He may goo wyth an lawghyng herte, And thou, thy selffe hit gertte, Shalte leve in mornynge stille.

⁹⁸⁹ yomge ms. 996 amye ms. 1003 kende] knewe ms. 1008 lothe ms. 1021 Alas] danach d, ausgestr. 1023 gartte ms.

87	But yf he to morow abyde,	1025
	I shall hym shewe no poynte of pride,	
	Yff god will geve me grace;	
	Curtesly I wyll hym call	
	And wyth good wille tell hym all	
	My covncell of pus casse.	1030
	Ressone wille, it is not to layne,	
	He shuld not love, but he be lovyd aga	yne,
	He ys so fayre of face;	
	Bettur were me, suche ane to haue,	
	Then anny tow, so god me save,	1035
	Me thynkes, on ground pat gaase."	

Wyth hyr owne hertt pis she strave,
That rest that nyght she cowde non haue,
That for hur selffe was bad,
That she shuld entur so farre in love, 1040
Hit shuld hur doo sum grett reprove,
She was so streytly stadde;
Wyste she, on morowe how it shuld fare,
Her grette sorowe doblyde ware, f.205a.
And yet inowgh she had; 1045
Her mynde was not but for to morne.
Agayne to hym will I retorne,
That nyght what lyffe he ladde.

When the chyld his leve had tane, 89 1050 To his in he is ganne Wyth sorowys & sykynge sare; He saw right nought, pat was hym leffe, All thynge, he pought, dyd hym greffe In ye, bothe lesse and more. 1055 His maystur Thelamewe he prayed, That his bedde were redy arayde: "There in, I wold, I wore!" Off all the nyght he slepyd no pinge, But lay wyth many a sore sykynge And mornyethe aye more & more. 1060

¹⁰²⁶ no] a ms. 1036 goothe ms. 1039 bad] good ms. 1057 were ms.

- 90 Alas, foule, what alysse the,
 Soo farre oute of thy owne contre
 Heddur for to come?
 Thou dyd, as many haue done are,
 Come to seke sorye care,
 And ther of hathe pou som.
 Thou myghttes no man, but pi selffe, blame:
 Thyne owne wille made pe come fro hame,
 Thereffore no man wille the moone.
 As euer haue I happe or skelle,
 That makes pou, lady, euery dele,
 Yet love makes me so dome.
- Be god of heyvyn, now I wott well,
 That she parcevys hit euery dele,
 How I wyth love was tane,
 And thoo she gyffe me wyth vpbrayde, f. 205 b.
 Hit was for gode, pat she me sayde,
 Thowze I toke hit wyth none;
 Therefore spake she all pat pinge,
 To make me leve my longe lokynge,
 That I caste hur vppon
- 92 There att, I wotte welle, she gave tene,
 Yet be hur owne cosyn, as I wene,
 She blamyd me for thye
 And sayd, it was a skorne, parde,
 That anny suche brothels as we
 Anny ladyes love shuld thye,
 That nought pinkyth for to thryve
 Nor neuer gyffys in oure lyve
 To no chevalrye;
 To no chevalrye;
 1090
 But ther was an opur pinge:
 On me she cast an longe lokynge,
 I toke good hede there bye.
- A, dere god, what myghte pat mene?
 I shall the tell all bedene:
 1095

¹⁰⁶⁴ ayre ms. 1066 sum ms. 1068 home ms., o corr. aus a. 1070 skylle ms. 1071 euer deyle ms. 1072 deme ms. 1073 off danach I, ausgestr. 1074 dealee ms. 1083 owne] danach s, ausgestr. 1087 they ms. 1094 meane ms. 3

Younde lady ys so whyce,	
In fayth, she holdythe me but a foole,	
That shuld me melle of lovys scole,	
That neuer wanne losse ne price;	
Now, sertes, pat trowe I well for thy,	1100
She lokyd and spake so angurlye	
And callyd vs euer full nyce:	
Of helle yt is the hottest payne,	
To love and be not lovyd agayne,	
There on no wysdome lyese.	1105

- Now, hertte, I praye the, lett hur be!
 Nay, pat maye I not, parde, f. 206a.
 Yf thow wylte, I were slayne!
 Yes! Nay, in faythe, I,
 For thou, hertte, artte sett so sodenly, 1110
 Thou wilte not turne agayne.
 Why? I wotte neuer, wherefore,
 But dede, I had leuer, I wore,
 Then longe to dryve this payne;
 Dyd neuer love man so deyre: 1115
 Had she parte, yet rovghte I neyre,
 In faythe, then were I fayne!
- I came to seke and I hur fonde,
 That aye wille do me dere.

 He fallythe, that puttes hym selfe so farre,
 That all his lyffe louythe to warre,
 Thus darre I savely swere!
 Yet is ther non, that wotte that,
 Ne whens I come ne what I hatte,
 So prevely I am here;
 Shalte thou tell them? Sertes, naye
 And gette the schyld and spere,
- And wen the price, & pen may pou Acordynge be to her avowe, 1130

¹¹⁰³ hottes ms. 1105 on] danach an, ausgestr. lyethe ms. 1119 favnde ms. 1120 deyre ms. 1123 swere] w corr. aus ay. 1125 I] he ms. I] he ms.

For thou have gotton losse.

Yet in her cowrte there ys none,
That so mekyll of bowrdyng can

Ne of all gamus, that goose,
Bothe wyth schyld and schafte to ryde,
But so, that lorne ys all thy pryde,
Thereffore all men be thy foos: f. 206b.

In erthe ys none so worthy a knyght,
But yf his dede be shewyde in syght,
Men will no good sopose.

1140

- 97 And vnder pryde so arte thow hyde,
 That for a cowarde art thou kyde
 Bothe wyth lesse and mare,
 And yf thou now thy selfe schuld rose,
 Men wold say: All this he dos,
 His spendyng for to spare;
 Of suche dedes have we not sene,
 As he awauntes hym of bedene,
 Hym semes of bownte bare!
 Therefore thy way I rede the gange:
 In faythe, and thou dwell here lange,
 It moo the sorow full sare!
- Foole, wille thou lyghttly goo
 Fro thy love, and lovys her soo?
 Be god, I may not byde!

 May thou goo? Sertes, naye!
 Yes, in faythe, I hoope, I maye!
 Suche harmys in hertte I hyde.
 To morowe thou goos, yf pou haue querte!
 Yea, and thou haue anny hertte,

 Thou turnys not that tyde!
 Here has thou take thy leve for aye,
 That nedys behovys the love all way,
 Where thou shalte goo or ryede!
- And here shall thou wynne no pinge, 1165
 But many a skorne of old and yinge:

¹¹³⁴ goothe ms. 1136 love ms. 1139 syght] s. corr. aus de. 1143 more ms. 1147 sere ms. 1148 he] om. ms. 1152 sore ms. 1154 her] the ms. 1158 hyde] take ms. 1159 quarte ms. 1166 younge ms.

Lo here this foole for the!

Who so maye be nere hys love, f.207a.

Sumtyme love, it comys above,

Be they neuer so slee,

And fere there fro yf he be browghte,

Then shall no man witte his thought,

But his hertte and hee.

On thynge ys, yf he take kepe:

Sore is he bett, that darre not wepe,

Be god and be my lewte!

- Ne no ese, that sorowe hase,
 This darre I trewly telle!"
 Thus lythe he wrynggyng tow & fro
 Wyth many a sory syghyng so
 And mewsus ay in mell;
 A while to go he ys in wille,
 Anopur stovnde to hold hym stille
 Wyth pat gay damysell.
 To hym selfe he told pis tale:
 "Might I byde, I were all hale!
 Be god, I may nought dwell!
- That euer more love will wyth me last 1190
 To tyme, that I shall dee;
 It ys full swete, to enter in love,
 But ay more & more it brynges above
 To sorowe, & that I se.
 Who so euer ys takyne per wyth,
 Or wythe inne hem he lythe,
 Full sore schall bovnden be. f.207b.
 Wyth a sorovfull hertte I mon wynde,
 And sche in quarte mon leve behynde
 And haue no maynde on me!" 1200
- Where he was, well he ne weste, In towne or in wylde foreste,

¹¹⁶⁹ Sunntyme ms. 1170 slye ms. 1174 take] danach hedee, unterpunktet. 1175 he] danach w, unterpunktet. 1177 gos ms. 1178 hathe ms. 1191 dye ms. 1192 love] sele ms. 1196 lyghte ms. 1198 wende ms. 1201 wyste ms.

So mekyll on here he poughte;
But aye was the last ende,
He toke his purpose hole to wende,
And byde ne wold he noughte.
No thynge he slept of all pe nyght,
And when the day daved lyght,
Vp fro his bede he soughte.
In come his maystur Thelamewe
And sawe, he was pale of hewe,
So grette wo love hym wroughte.

His maystur than began to spere 103 And sayd: "I praye you tell me, sere, Ayels you awoght but good? 1215 Of all this nyght ye had no reste, But many a gresly grone ye vp caste, That grettly menges my moode!" "Thowze I myght for sorow synke, Maystur, ye wold no wonder thynke, 1220And ye wyst, how hit stode!" The sothe to tell hym wold he nought, For no thyng, that he cowde owghte, But faynyd hym seke That he nouzte vnder-yode. 1225

A wonder dreme I dremed to nyghte; f. 208a.

A wonder dreme I dremed to nyghte,

Vnglade that gars me goo;

The sothe fro you I will not hyede:

Me thought, my fader had loste a syde, 1230

My moder another also,

And therby darre I well warrande,

They ar bothe dede or ellys nyhande,

That warkes me all this woo.

In to my contre wille I ryde, 1235

Here wille I no lengur byde,

For frenshipe nor for foo!

ms. 1217 ye] he ms. 1220 woll ms. 1222 not ms. 1223 owte ms. 1227 dremed] r corr. aus e. 1237 For] corr. aus Fro.

105	We wend in to younder thyk foreste	este,
		1240
	For be god, that ys but one,	
	Of oure wendyng, he ys non,	
	I wold, the wyser ware!"	
	Welle wend his maystur Thalamewe,	
	그녀보다 맛이 아이에게 되는 것이 가는 맛있었다. 그리면 이 맛있다면 그런데 그런데 그런데 이 아이를 했다. 그리고 있는 것은 아이를 하는데 있다면 하다 하다.	1245
	And thedyr gan they fare;	
	Sone were chargyd the somors towe,	
	Wyth sorowfull hertt forthe they goo	
6	And many a syghyng sare.	
	Anny over the result in the result of the A	
106	He for her love hym selffe lyste	1250
	And she for hym, & no ping wyste	
	His maystur Thelamewe;	
	Yf they cowde neuer so mekyll of arte,	
	Love them between well ys parte,	
		1255
	Thowse grette loste of love hit garte,	
	Ayther of them hath opers herte, f. 208 b.	
	Ye trowe this tale for trewe!	
107	Thowse this chyld his way gan fare,	
	His hertte he levys in ostage pare,	1260
	So mekyll of hur he thought,	
	And hyrres away he beyrethe,	
	That brethen hym full littill derype,	
	For why he knewe hit noughte;	
	He hathe the tonne & she pe tother,	1265
	But noper of them comfortyd oper,	
	So warely they wroughte;	
	Betwene them burgenyd such a bravnche,	
	That in per lyves schall neuer stavnche,	
	Tille they on bere be brought.	1270

Ipomadon went his waye Sythen forther on the day,

¹²⁴⁰ there ms. 1243 were ms. 1249 sore ms. 1253 arte] age ms. 1255 drowe ms. 1256 loste] st corr. aus? 1260 pere ms.

Hovndes of hath he caste;
In the forest gan they fare,
At the herttes to hounte pare,
It is hors trussud wyth his harnes;
Jason grettly wonderd wes
And of his purpose aste:

- "Whedur, broper, whedder arte pou bovn?

 Shall pu not wyth vs to the towne?"

 "Sertes, Jason, nay!

 Suche a dreme I dremyd to nyght,

 That here to dwell I haue no myghte,

 For noughte pat you can saye:

 In to my contre myste I goo!"

 "Then schall I wyth the wend also,

 "Then schall I wyth the wend also,

 Be god, pat owth this day!"

 "Nay, brother, so may it not be,

 But I schall come agayne to the

 Here after, while I may!"
- Jason, this ys not to tell, Here may I no lenger dwell:

¹²⁷⁵ pere ms. 1277 travasyd ms. 1281 was ms. 1282 purposud axid ms. 1288 you] I ms. 1289 I] in ms, 1301 lyethe ms.

	To nyght so dremyd me, That I myst nede wend my waye!" "Be grette god, that oweth pis day, Then schall I wend wyth the!" "Nay, turne agayne, brother dere, And on my behalve grette welle the fere And serue to hande that free! Syn thou wold wynde wyth me so fayne, Now, in faythe, I come agayne, When it may better bee!"	1310 1315
112	"Now, syn l shall behynde pe dwelle, Thy name, I praye the, thow me tell, f. 209b. And where I may the fynde!" "Nay, Jason, that do I nought, Be hym, that made vs bope of noughte, All this world to wynne!"	1320
	"Alas, brother, what may pis bee? Ye doo but skorne me, now I see, All frenshipe levythe behynde! Be the grette god, pat all hath wrought, Now se I wele, ye love me nought!" Wyth that he waxyd nere blynde.	1325
113	Wythe a sorowfull hertte sayd he pan: "Yt is full ille, to know a mon, For no thyng ye me love!" "Jason, brother, wyth oute blame,	
	Yf I shuld tell the my name, Yt turnyd to no behove; Kys me therefore and haue good day: Be the grette god, pat oweth pis day, I do it for no reproffe!"	1335
114	Ipomadon this is way is paste, And Jason, thorow the forest faste He hyeth hym wyth good spede; Wythe sorowfull herte & stille mornynge	134

¹³¹⁴ the] thy ms. 1322 not ms. 1333 leve ms. 1342 hyeth] danach wyth, ausgestr.

He sawe right nought to his lykynge,
But to the tentes he yede.

1345
In the mornyng yerlye pat lady rose,
Oute of her pavelyone on she goos,
Abowte her she toke good heede,
Yf sche sawe oughte the straunge valet;
To love hym thowgh hur hertte be sette, f. 210a. 1350
Euyre more has she dredde,

That he shuld be frome hur went;
So come her cosyne ouer the bent
And on his foote he lightte.
"What tydynges, Jasone, I the praye!" 1355
"Madame, yf I the sothe schall saye,
No wors be they ne myghte!"
"How soo, cosyne, be god alonne?"
"Your valette, damysell, ys agoone,
Ofte grette you wele that wyghte!" 1360
"Whiche?" sche sayd; "Pe valet straunge:
Ye of hym schall haue chalenge
Nether be day ne nyght!"

"Ys he goone?" "Madame, yea!"
"Whotte thow oghte, why?" "Madame, na, 1365
As haue I joye or blis!"
"Dyd anny man hym aught but righte?"
"Nay, but a dreme, he dremyd to nyghte,
Hathe made hym wend, iwys!"
She hard neuer tydynges ore,
That sche was halffe so sory fore,
But he pursevyd not this;
She answeryd, thow sche were woo:
"Ye, cosyne, lett hym goo,
Good aventure mut be his!

317 But has he trussyd his harnys?"
"Ye, and his maystur also his!"
Then was she woo all weye;

¹³⁵⁰ towgh ms. be] he ms. 1353 come] conne ms., o corr. aus a. 1358 god] danach for, unterpunktet. 1362 schall] danach ye shalle ms. unr. 1364 Ys] Yes ms. 1365 ofte ms. nay ms. 1368 myghte ms. 1370 are ms. 1372 thus ms.

Thowze sche lett, as sche ne rovghte,
The contrary in hur hertte sche pouzte, 1380
For sorowe mornyd pat maye: f.210b.
"Jason, now thy selfe maye se,
That pou wyth me ne I wyth the
May not won all waye,
And ofte ys sayd in old saw: 1385
Lett hym goo, he was a felowe!
Good cosyn, I the praye!"

The lady callyd hym efte agayne:
"Syr, spyrd thou not his name?"
"Alas, that ys a payne of helle!
Why dyd he so for schame?"
"Thow my hertte wold barste in tow,
I ne myght of hym haue moo,
I haue told you the same!"
Jason wepte & fro her turnyd,
And sche in to her tente, & mornyd,
And faste her selffe gan blame:

Now hath pou lost thy love, parde,
For euer, that wotte I wele!
Fole, thou haste thy fayrehedde fylyd
And wyth eye thy selffe haste gylyde,
Thou wotte hit ilke a dele!"
She tomblyd downe vpon her bedde
And sonyde thryse, or sche myzte steede,
Wyth syghyng and onskelle.
Be that sche was in state comyn agayne,
Wyth that come hyr maydon Imayne
And spake to that damysell

And sayd: "Damysell, for god avowe, f. 211a. For goddis loue, what aylys you,

¹³⁷⁹ ne] ye ms. 1391 Ye] Y corr. aus H. 1395 ne] om. ms. 1408 onskylle ms. 1411 spake] om. ms.

To make this grette mornynge?
Tell me, lady fayre & fre,

Yf there myghte anny comforte be
Of thy sore syghynge!
Ofte sythe it dothe men good, nought wers,
To trewe felowe a tale to rehersse,
For covnsell askyth suche a thynge!"

Alas, Imayne, that I was borne,
My pryde wille make me be forlorne
And to my dede me brynge!"

- That hard I speke neuer or nowe
 Of no man leuynge ore!"

 "What pryde? Ye, of love!
 That brynges me vnder & not above,
 Wyth many a syghyng sore."

 "Leve lady, whome love yee?"

 "In faythe, I can not tell thee,
 Shuld I be dede perfore,
 Where he ys ne ys name nat;
 And wette thou well thy selfe, for pat
 My mornynge is the more!"

 1435
- That ye so love, what ys his name,
 Whennes he be here abovte?"
 She sayd: "It is the straunge valett!"
 But syghyng made pe word in tow breke, 1440
 She myght not bryng it owtte.
 And aftur that bydyng of a brayde
 Another tyme efte sche sayde, f.211b.
 It made her low to lowte:
 "Ymayne, do the,v' to alete'
 And sythyn the wordes to gether set
 And there ye have no dowte!"
- Ymayne sayd: "Be my lewte, To witte, what his name myght be,

¹⁴¹⁸ nought w.] iwis ms. 1426 are ms. 1429 sare ms. 1440 word breke in tow ms. 1442 a] pat ms.

I can no reason fynde,

For att the fyrste word sayd ye 'va',

And sethyn afturward 'a',

Alet' ther come behynde;

And yf I them to geddur sett,

Then it was the straunge valet,

Or els ye wantyde wynde!"

"Ya, systur, ther wantyd a lacke:

For syghynge the word in sonder brake,

In bale, me thought, I wynde!

When I shuld althur beste have spokynne, 1460
Syghynge it hathe asonder brokyne,
Thate oute it myghte not gette;
And therefore do, as I the bydde:
Leve the syghyng in the myde
And them to geddur sett,
To wytte his righte name & whatte he hate,
That me wythe greve hathe grete!"
Ymayne parcevyd it euery deell
And sayd: "Now, lady, wot I wele,
That is the straunge valet!"

"Yea, Ymayne, he ys goone, 125And I am lefte here alone f. 212 a. Wythe herte as hevy as ledde: 1475 I se hym neuer, so wot I well, Therfore thys syghynge & vncell Wille drawe me to my dede! Yestur nyghte I ouer-mekell toke on me, When I spake to you, parde, Thate garte you be so redde, 1480 And to Jason, that no colpe hade, I toke in good kepe, what I sede, That made me ofte sythe grede.

He lokyd on me full lovely,
Wyth wrong blamyd I you for thy:
1485

¹⁴⁵² And] A ms. 1459 wynde] brede ms. 1469 deyell ms. 1481 cope ms. hade ms. 1482 seyde ms. 1483 That made me wayle efte sythe ms.

That made hym wende his way!"
Ymayne sayde: "I toke goode tente,
But I wyste not, what it ment,
Be god, that owthe pis day!
Now I wot, I am apayde,
Well was euer that word sayde,
For savely I darre saye,
Wyth inne fortenyghte ye schall hym see,
The beste of all knyghttes, pat may be,
My lyff, pat darre I well lay!"

1495

- "Why, dere systur, trows pou so?"
 "Ye, in fayth, pat made hym goo,
 I darre welle warrand pis:
 So fayre, so curtes, as he es,
 Was neuer wyth outen proves;
 He cordyd not to your avowe,
 That, wotte I welle, hathe made hym now
 Wende his way, iwys,
 For to gette hym loos and pryce;
 So ys he worthy, ware and wysse,
 As haue I joye and blysse!
- For goddis love, of better comforte be ye
 And lette this greve ouer-gange!

 When he haue provyd hym selffe a knyghte
 Of all other moste of myghte,
 He dwellythe not fro you longe!"
 Full welle pat lady vnderstoode,
 The worddus of Ymayne dyd her good,
 The worddus of Ymayne dyd her good,
 Syghynge sche sayd amonge:
 "My dere syster, blessud mut thou be,
 For righte wele haste pou comforte me
 Of thoughttes, pat on me thronge!
- But, Ymaynne, be the heyvyn one, Lord, but hym, wille I haue none, 1520

¹⁴⁹⁸ pus ms. 1499 ys ms. 1513 fro] corr. aus for.

	Emperoure nor kynge!"	
	This comfortyd hur pe lady gent. —	
	Ipomadon his way ys went	
	Wyth many a sory syghyng;	1525
	Stravngly in his herte he mornythe	
	And full ofte sythes ageyne he tornype	
	Wyth full longe lokynge;	
	A while he is in wille to byde,	
	A nother stovnde forthe to ryde,	1530
	Suche poughttes vppon hym thringge.	100
	cuono pougnotto (ppon_njm timenggot	
30	Thus of love he lernythe the artte,	
	And well I trowe, he hathe his parte, f. 2	13a
	Where euer he goo or ryde,	Tou.
	And hur suche dere it does,	1538
	Her than not of her parte make no ros,	1000
	Yf sche in bowre abyde.	
	His maystur Thalamewe vndertoke	
	And hevely he sawe hym loke,	
	And mercy to hym he cryedde;	1540
		1040
	He sayd: "Tell me ilke a dele,	
	For be your countenaunce wotte I well,	
	Grette hevynes ye hyde!"	
101	Mairetur so have I node of messe	
131	"Maystur, so haue I nede of messe,	1548
	For ouer-mekyll love it es,	1046
	I may no lengur layne!"	
	"Whome love ye, syr, be god avowe?"	
	"Therefore, maystur, I telle it you:	
	She dothe me all this payne!"	1
	He tolde hym all her love-lokyng,	1550
	And how sche made hur chastenyng	
	Be Jason and Ymayne,	
	And all the purpose to the ende;	
	His maystur sayd: "So god me mend,	

Who so louythe, schall lykynge haue, Worschipe to wynne, so god me saue,

Sone, here of am I fayne!

1555

¹⁵²³ Emp.] danach or, ausgestr. 1531 throngge ms. 1535 dothes ms. 1536 thar] far ms. rows ms. 1541 deyle ms. 1544 masse ms. 1545 ys ms. 1551 made] danach c.

And hit may moste avayle:
For ofte sythes pryde of paramowers
Makes men to payne them to grette honoures 1560
And hold them in battayle,
Lett them be never lengur badde,
But knyghttes anon that they were made — f. 213b.
And put you in travayle,
Wend euer more fro londe to londe,
To gette you pryce & loos wyth hande,
Where knyghttes will opur assayle!

- Sche may take no man for her prowe,
 But yf it be the beste:

 Soo wynne you pryce, and then maye ye
 To that avow acordyd bee,
 That to weld wyth peas and reste!
 Fro hit come to the ladyes ere,
 In feld how boldely ye you bere
 And holdyn be the worthyeste,
 I darre say savely for her sake,
 Lorde, but you, sche wille none take,
 Her fayethe vppon to reste!
- To gette them loos and worthynes,
 Belouyd for they wolde bee;
 Yf he before was neuer not worthe,
 Fro tyme he louys, he puttes hym selffe forthe
 And sythes waxes he
 The wyser & the worthyer all way!"
 "Maystur, sothe ys, that you say,
 Be god and by my lewte!
 And he wille gyffe me grace per too,
 My besynes schall I doo,
 And that schall ye well se!"
- He comforte hym & forth gan ryde, But sone wyth in a littill tyde

¹⁵⁶⁹ Sche] He ms. 1574 eyre ms. 1577 I] A ms. 1580 is ms. 1885 puttes ms.

Come there new tythande: f.214a.	
Welle forthe on the day	1595
Saw they come be the waye	
A chylde full faste rennande;	
A messyngere, it semyd, he were,	
For be his syde a box he bare,	
A schorte spere in his hande;	1600
And when they were to geddur mette,	
The chyld them full gladlye grette,	
Stone-stille they stande.	

136	Ipomadon sayd: "I praye the,	
	Fro when come pou and what contre,	1605
	And wheddur wilte pou fare?"	
	"Certes, syr, I come oute of Poyll,	
	I have travelyd many a soyle	
	Wyth sorowys and syghynge sare;	
	Thes XII monthe oute but III dayes	1610
	I haue goone many dyueres wayes,	
	Where porowe I wery sare,	
	For to seke a straunge valett,	
	And for I have not wyth hym mette,	
	My mornynge ys the mare!"	1615

"What ys his name?" "Ipomadon!"
"Syr, for god, that is but one,
What were thy wille wyth hym?"
"In faythe, syr, when I toke my waye,
Sore seke his modur lay,
Takynne in lyethe and lymme!"
"Lo, maystur", quod Ipomadon,
"Come never sorow be it one,
But there come mo full gryme;
I wotte never, what happe I hadde,
1625
Of the dreme when I the lesynge made!"f.214b.
Wythe that his eyne wax dymme.

¹⁵⁹⁴ tydynge ms. 1603 stoode ms. 1609 sore ms. 1612 sore ms. 1613 straunge] a add. ms. unr. 1615 more ms. 1623 onee ms.

- In sowunynge downe he tomblyd swythe;
 There of his mayster was vnblythe
 And fro his hors he lyghte;
 In armus he toke hym vp agayne
 And comfortted hym wyth all his mayne,
 But full sore he syghte:
 "Now, dere sone, lett thys gronyng ouer-goo:
 I wold not se the sowune soo,
 I wold not se the sowune soo,
 Fore good, men gyff me myghte!"
 Whan he myghte of sorow slake,
 The way in to Poyle they take;
 Yet lyves his moder brightte.
- To the citte of Barlett comyn ar they, 1640
 There his modere seke laye
 Wythe many a grevous peyne;
 Downe before hyr gan he knele,
 And to comfortte her he thought full wele,
 There of sche was full fayne:

 "Dere sonne, welcome mot thou be!
 A counsell wille I telle to thee,
 No lengur I may it layne:
 Of my fynger pou take a rynge
 & kepe it well, for any pinge,
 Wyth myghte and all thy mayne!
- Ipomadon, thou has a brother,
 But loke, thou telle it to no nopure,
 I warne the off that welle,
 For, certes, thy fader wot yt nought 1655
 Ne none, in erthe pat euer was wroughtte, f.215a.
 Notte passynge thre ymelle;
 Whate man in erthe pat euer he be,
 That knoweth pis ringe, thy broper is he,
 I do the to witte welle; 1660
 Parte nott ther wyth for thy,
 Thy brother schall the know there by,
 Yf ever god wolle, pat ye melle!

¹⁶³⁸ toke ms. 1646 somne ms. 1650 &] danach A, ausgestr., 1654 welle of that ms. 1655 not ms. 1657 ymelle] om. ms. 1660 welle to witte ms. 1663 mette ms.

- Hit was oure laste tokenynge:

 The tharre not farther asse!"

 Then was Ipomadon glade

 And as grette sorowe in hertte hadde,

 He syhyde and sayd: "Alas!"

 Joyefull he was, that he had a bropur,

 And well more sory of that othere,

 He wyste never, where he was.

 His moder gaffe hym hyr blessynge

 And dyede wyth oute more tareynge

 And fro this world can passe.

 1675
- And so was all the courte eche chone,
 For his moder was dede;
 Women wepte and colovre caste,
 They sayd, for sothe, sche was pe best, 1680
 That euer on erthe myghte trede.
 All that hyr seruyde before,
 Grette gyftes sche gave, bothe lasse & more,
 Of syluer & gold so redde.
 More to say it is ryght noughte; 1685
 To her beryinge they here broughte f.215b.
 Wyth hertte as hevy as lede.
- But prayed his fader at that tyde,
 To graunt hym the order of knyght; 1690
 And he assent wyth noble chere:
 Abowte his sonne, that hym was dere,
 He gyrdythe a bronde full bryght;
 The order of his fader he tas,
 That kepes he welle, were he gas, 1695
 Ryghte yt wolde wyth all his myghte.
 Thyrty chyldorne, wyth owten moo,
 He made knyghttes for his sonnus sake also,
 That worthy were & wyghte.

- Fayne wolde Ipomadone, 1700 144 His maystur had the ordure tone; He sayd schortely nay, For he knew noper be northe nor sowthe Non, so welle that hym serue covthe, As he dyd nyghte and day, 1705 And levere hym were his seruaunt be, Thanne to be made a knyghte of fee: "So haue I louyd the aye!" He sayd: "I have byn your mayster, And yf ye fynde any treyster, 1710 Then wille I wynd my waye!"
- ye haue byn to me trusty & trewe
 In all werkes, that ye haue wroughte;
 Therefore a gyfte I schall you gyffe: 1715
 Whylys god send me grace to leve, f.216a.
 Fayle you schall I nought!
 A, maystur, who seruys longe,
 Me thynke, men dyd hym mekyll wronge,
 When the laste to the ende were broughte, 1720
 Yff he his seruys longe schold lose;
 He myght thynke, as I sopose,
 All to sone he thedyre sowghte!"
- Ipomadon thus is a knyghte made, 146 All that he wold, to wille he hadde, 1725 Of hors and noble armowre. There he wold no lengur byde, But toke his leve, & forthe gan ryde, Att kyng and berde in bowre; He travellyd euer fro land to lande, 1730 To wynne his los and price wyth hande, Where styff men were & stoure; In Brettayne, Fraunce & Lumbardy, In Allmayne and in Arabye They hylde hym for the floure. 1735

¹⁷⁰¹ tane ms. 1709 I] ye ms. your] my ms. 1710 trestyer, r corr. aus e, ms. 1717 not ms. 1718 who] w corr. aus h. 1732 stoure] stronge ms. 1735 The ms. 4*

Where euer he came at any werre,
Euer more the price away he bere,
So boldely he hym bare;
He wex so worthy a man of hande,
Agayne his stroke myght no man stonde, 1740
He set them so sade & sare.
But so prowd was Ipomadon,
What he was, there wyste no mon,
Nother lesse ne more;
And also his men comaundyd he,
They schuld tell no man of no degre,
Off whens ne whatte they ware.

f.216b.

Men covthe not calle hym, there he came,
But the worthy knyghte, pat had no name,
In cuntres fere and nere; 1750
In suche londes, where he come inne,
Bothe love and los he gan to wynne
Of lordes and ladys clere,
Los of lordes and love of ladyes,
Of gentille damysellys & wys, 1755
That grette and worthy were;
But ever more in his hert he pouzte,
That love be reson myghte he nowghte
No woman, but the fere.

Tow yere felt yt, that after sete,
That went was pat straunge valet,

1770

1741 sare] sure ms. 1742 prowd] prevyd ms. 1743 man ms. 1747 were ms. 1755 curtays ms. 1764—6 vor 1760—2 gestellt, ms. 1766 Ipom.] beginnt unr. mit grosser initiale. 1768 stade ms. 1769 that om. ms.

The lady levyd stylle.
In Calabur grett warre per rosse,
Eche man on othere gosse
And mekyll blod they spylle.
The grette them gedyrs on a day,
Eche man to othere gan saye:
"Oure lady dothe full ylle,
That she will not take a lord,
To mayneteyne vs in good acord: f.217a.
We will goo witte hur wille! 1780

- Oure lordes be storde on yche a syde,
 There of she maye thynke synne!"
 There they went to that lady hende
 And told hyr all the tale to pe ende,
 What care that they were ynne;
 They sayd, but she a lord take,
 That they shuld per omage make
 To kynges of other kynne.
 Well more sorowe then she hadde,
 These tydynges makythe here vnglad,
 Here hertte for bale wold brynne.
- She sayd: "Lordes, bothe more & lesse,
 Wille I witte, sothe it es,
 This tale, ye have me told!

 But of o poynte I you praye,
 Of respyte tille the XVIII day:
 Your will fayne werke I wold!"
 There wyth grochyees bope old & yinge
 And sayd: "In oure longe tareynge
 And sayd: "In oure longe tareynge
 Typ startte an erle, syr Dryas,
 A worthy man of warre he was,
 And spekes wordes bolde;
- He sayd: "Be gode, that syttes above, 1805 Ye shew your lady lyttille love,

¹⁷⁷² In] danach cl (l halb), ausgestr. 1779 mayneteyme ms. 1784 they] om. ms. hynde ms. 1792 brenne ms. 1793 lasse ms. 1794 ys ms. 1799 younge ms. 1800 tarerynge ms. 1801 monye a fold ms. 1802 erle] erke ms. adryas ms.

That you so herttly preysse:
The strengyste theeff, pat euer myzte leve,
Be the lawe ye muste hym gyffe f.217b.
Respytte VIII dayes!" 1810
Yche man pouzte, he sayd but skylle,
They lett this lady haue hure wille;
It was hyr woo all wayes.
To hyr chambure gan she gonge
Wepyng, and hure handes wrange 1815
And on here bedde hur layes.

- And sayd: "Madame, hit is not to layne,
 Ye can not haue your pesse!"
 "Imayne systur, woo ys me!
 My lordys will make me weddyd be,
 That makes my sorowes incresse,
 For me were better all to leesse,
 Anopur loue then I shuld chese
 Yf pou wylt, syster, that I leve,
 Sum good counsell pou myste me geve,
 How I may make them sesse!"
- Imayne sayd: "By my lewte,
 And yff ye will do after me,
 It shall turne to no skathe:
 Suche rede, I hope, I shall you geve,
 That yt shuld be, while we bothe leve,
 A lykynge for vs bathe:
 Wyth fayre wordes ye shall them answere,
 There wyth all there ynne to blere,
 India 1835
 Yff they be neuer so wrathe;
 And yff they all there lyff chyd,
 Tille that ye wille, ye shall abyde,
 Whethere they be leefe ore lathe.

 f. 218a.
- The kyng of Sissille ys your eme, 1840 And welle they wotte, ye haue your reme

¹⁸⁰⁸ strengythe ms. 1812 They] om. ms. 1814 goone ms. 1819 peasse ms. 1824 shuld] danach leesse, ausgestr. 1827 seasse ms. 1833 bothe ms. 1836 worthee ms. 1839 lothe ms. 1840 eyme corr. aus eme, ms. 1841 they] thye ms.

Off hym, bothe farre and nere;
Off the kyng of Sissille haue they drede,
Ageynste hym dare they not rede,
But yff they bydde warre 1845
And yf they will haue it at annye ende,
Messengers behouythe them sende
To kynge Malengere,

- The wordyste of the barons syn, 157 And yf the kyng will hedur come, 1850 Then shall ye not wythstonde; When he ys in pis contre, At his will well ye maryede be, Ellyes forsytte youre londe; And in that tyme ye maye gette 1855 Sum tydynges of your straunge valette, Yff he be oughte nere hande, Or els caste anopur wile, How ye maye farther them begyle, Thus to be taryande!" 1860
- "Imayne, sister, wyth outyn fayle,
 Thus is a full good counsayll,
 Wherefore blessud mot pou bee!"
 Here barons come the XVIII day
 And sayd: "Ladye, the sothe ye vs saye, 1865
 Your will fayne wete wold wee,
 Whome ye wold to husbond haue!"
 She sayd: "Lordes, so god me save,
 Alse wille as I witte ye,
 Alse wille as I witte ye,
 I hold of kynge Melangere,
 And also my eyme ys hee;
- 159 And yf I werke agayne his wille,
 He will take it to grette ille
 And where vpon me bynde;
 Therefore, yf ye will wynd hym too,

¹⁸⁴⁴ rede] ryde ms. 1846 amnye ms. 1852 pis] his ms. 1861 sister] saythe, ausgestr. und sister übergeschr. ms. fayle] corr. aus fyle. 1862 counsell ms. 1869 I] om. ms. 1873 I] om. ms.

Right as he byddythe me, will I doo,
Be pe leeffe on the lynde!"
There wyth grogydde bope all & sum
And sayden: "In long tarying will come 1880
Grette noyse, and that we fynde!"
Yff one or too perof was payde,
Othere III. or IIII. sayd:
"Oure happe comythe euer behynde!"

- 160 A noble erle startte vp anon, 1885 His name was syr Amphyon, A bigge man and a bold, And was wyse, wyth oute leasse, He hatyd warre and louyde peasse, For why he was full olde; 1890 Moste he cowthe of awncyente layes; Wythe angrye hertte he sayes: "Be hym, that all shall wolde, Vs may thynke it ille sett of ilke a syde, That be oure lady wyth her pryde 1895 Thes be we have beholde!
- This fyve yere euery daye,
 While she full sore maye site; f. 219a.
 But sorowe haue I, I saye for me, 1900
 And hangyd by I on a tre,
 And I suffyre ite;
 But she will a lord take,
 That maye peas amonge vs make,
 I do you welle to witte 1905
 Be the troughe of my right hand,
 Right sone she shall be quyte!
- More, than I haue, maye I not coste,
 Nee lesse more, then I haue loste:
 My londes arre fro me tone;
 Full lykkely lordys she myghte haue had,
 That off her wold be full glad,

¹⁸⁸⁶ Amyson ms. 1893 wylde ms. 1895 be] om. ms. 1899 sone ms. sete ms. 1900 I] they ms. 1910 tane ms.

In Almayene moni one,
In Poyle, where noble kynges ar kend!"
He sayd wel sother, then he wend,
Be that, pat ys but one:
Many doughtty wold her haue,
But none so fayne, so god me save,
As wold Ipomadon!

- And als the lady in her hertte poughte,
 She wold have hym full fayne.
 Amphyvn was grevyd full sore,
 For angur he myghtte speke no more,
 But sette hym downe agayne.

 And sayd: "Me wondyrs, syr Amphyon,
 As be I sauyd fro payne,
 That pou nedys te medull maste:
 Syr, yff pou wilte vowe the chaste, f. 219 b. 1930
 Me thynkythe, wyth all thy mayne
- Thou shuldys werke, as thy lady wold;
 But welle I wite, pou artte so wold,
 Thou yrkys of armore clere;
 Wyth in this XXti yere & towe 1935
 Thou wold, or thou had sayd soo,
 To haue byne layd one bere;
 Thou artte of old auncetrye
 And wythholdon, cecurlye,
 A grette foys wyth the fere; 1940
 Thou ovghte to fyght for hyr sake,
 Yff she no husbond wold take
 Off all this VII. yere!
- Bothe clerke and bold barone
 Sawe, she askyd but resone,
 And sothe it is, that she sayes:
 Ageynste his wille & we have done,
 The kynge for ille wille take hit sone

¹⁹¹³ moni] mone ms. 1916 onee ms. 1921 as ms. 1927 Amphyvn ms. 1928 pyne ms. 1929 mvste ms. 1937 beyre ms. 1938 old] danach m, unr. · 1944 Cerke ms. aid ms.

And where vpon vs reysse!	
Thow shalte goo, syr Amphyon,	1950
And off thy felowes I shall be one,	
That shall passe on this weyes;	
Lette se, of all this comynte	
Who shall wend wyth the and mee!"	
This word no thynge hym payes.	1955

- Amfyon waxyd nye wood for wrothe
 And to Dryas swore his othe:
 "Bee god in maygeste,
 Were I of strenghe, as I haue bene,
 Thy skornynge wordes all bedene,
 Dere boughte sholde they bee! f. 220a.
 In feythe, or I frome the yode,
 I shuld se thy hertte blod,
 Elys I hange full hee!"
 Dreas wax nere woode for thy
 And sayd: "Old favelard, I the defye,
 That thou maye do to mee!
- Thow artte old and dotyste faste,
 And welle I wotte, pou artte agaste,
 Thow lyste not to fyghtte!

 Yett was pou neuer sete in feld
 So harde ware I feld vnder shelde,
 No be day ne be nyghtte!
 Ille thow kythes, & that is sene,
 Off thy wordynes, pat pou haste done, I wene, 1975
 Be grette god moste of myghtte!
 But wylle I wotte, this is thy thoughte,
 Thow woldeste haue vs, pat know it novzte,
 Wen, thow hade ben lyghte!
- Thou woldyste lede vs, as thou wolde,
 Than wold thou thynke it welle;
 Att thy wille thou woldyste vs haue:

¹⁹⁵⁰ Amphyvn ms. 1953 comynteys ms. 1954 the] om. ms. 1955 hym] then ms. 1956 wrothe] w corr. aus m. 1957 othee ms. 1958 maygeste] ge ü. d. z. nachgetr. 1959 of] om. ms. 1962 youde ms. 1964 hye ms. 1973 be] danach be, unr. 1975 I wene] om. ms. 1978 wodeste ms.

Nay, dotard, or thow haue,
Sorowe shalte thowe feelle!

Here ys none, that onyes the panke,
Then the kynge had forfete by brym & banke
Here landes euery delle;
Yff thou goo waylond, wood for woo,
On this message shall thow goo,
Be god and seynt Myghell!"

- Dryas reasone was trewe & goode, f. 220b.

 For in ther hertte they pought,

 Yff they wrought agaynste his wille,

 The kyng wold grettly take it to ille,

 Where vpon them broughte

 Syr Dryas and syr Amfyon,

 The thryd hight syr Madon,

 Thre better knewe they noughte.
- They trayveld so day by day,
 That in to Sesille come they
 To Melyazer, the hende.
 They told there message all & sum,
 Why his nece prayed hym to come,
 Righte as hure faythefull frende;
 And when the kynge wyst all to geder,
 Whereffore they were come thedyre,
 He sayd: "Serys, home ye wend!
 I shall come be a sertayne day
 And helpe to bryng, yf pat I maye,
 Your grette debate to ende."
- Of that answere, that they had,
 To spede them home ageyne;
 Whanne pey come to pe lady clere,
 What euer she pouzte, she made good chere
 And lete, as she were fayne;
 But she ne rekkyd, wheder he come or nouzt:

¹⁹⁸⁴ doter ms. 1987 thee kynges ms. forfote ms. 1988 deylle ms. 1995 hes, s corr. aus r. 2003 hende] kyng ms. 2005 Why] Who ms. 2013 mensyngers ms. 2019 not ms.

Ageynste the tyme he come, scho thovzte, 2020 To trappen hym wyth a trayne.

Kyng Melyngere wold not forgeete: f.221a.

The same day, that he had sette,

He came wyth all his meyne.

- The oldyste wyth hym thedur come,
 That wyse were all waye.
 They trayueld so be see & sonde,
 That in to Calabur-londe
 At the last come they,
 In erthe ther myghte no bettur be—
 Ther that lady laye;
 When she hard tell, hyr eyme was come,
 To welcome hym, the waye she nome

 2035
 In a riche araye.
- Att there metynge grette myrthe pey made,
 In to a towre they yede;
 Ioyfull was that lady clere 2040
 Off syr Gabanus, hyr cosyn dere,
 That he was stalleworthy on stede;
 Wyth myrthe they draw to ende pat nyzte;
 On morowe, whane day was lyghte,
 Kynge Melangere toke hede: 2045
 In to an erber fayre and grene
 The kynge youde wyth his knyghttes kene,
 That doughtty was off dede.
- There lighttes he downe, kynge Melangere;
 Sone aftur comythe that lady dere 2050
 Wyth many a worthy wyghte;
 XXX ti maydons all bedene,
 The sympelyste semed to be a quene, f. 221b.
 Off ble they were so bryghte.
 Formeste she hur selff was, 2055

²⁰²⁰ scho th.] movzte ms. 2025 levythe] danach all, durchgestr. 2031 Tynders ms. 2039 youde ms. 2046 anerber ms. 2053 seme ms.

Her beheld all in that place,
Kyng, baron and knyghte;
They sayd: "No wounder, yf she be daungerus,
To take an onworthy spowsse,
Be grette god, moste of myzte!"
2060

- There was no man than on lyve,
 Thate myghtte her bewte dyscryve,
 So made off blode and bone;
 Had Ipomadone pan here sene,
 I trowe, full lothe hym wold haue bene,
 Hyr love to haue forgoone.
 Also there was in place
 A chyld, that full witti was,
 Hys cosyn Egyon,
 That he hym selff had sent thedure,
 To spere and to herkyne all to gedyr,
 Whedur she had lord or none.
- Hur eyme, she full godely hym grette,
 He roosse and by his syde hure sette,
 That ferlye fayre off face;
 Bothe barons & bachelers
 And laydys and squyers,
 They presyd in to place,
 Whome she wold to lord take,
 That so mony hathe forsake
 Off worthy men, that was;
 Vp roosse syr Amphion
 And spake before them euery chone,
 Trewe in hertte he was:

 f. 222a.
- 3085

 Be one assent sent after the,
 To witte pis ladyes wille,
 Whome she wold take to husbonde,
 To maynteyne vs & hyr lond,
 Oure stryffe to stabull and stille.
 Righte godely she is beuoyed,

²⁰⁶² Thate] corr. aus There. her] he ms. 2065 byne ms. 2068 witte ms. 2069 Her ms. Sygyon ms. 2082 Amphivn ms. 2084 he w.] he, ausgestr., danach ye is. 2085 ps ms. 2087 ps ms. 2089 maynteyme; danach h, ausgestr.

On ilke syde her londes ar stroyed,
That maye vs lyke full ylle;
Many worthy wold here haue,
But per is non, so god me save,
Yet pat she will corde tille.

2095

- I wotte, he wold haue hyr full fayne,
 Right bold and full hardy!"

 Vp then startte syr Dryas,
 That rede for angur wax is face,
 And sayd: "Faylard, fye!
 I praye to god, ille mot pou lyke,
 For I am no eratyke,
 I meyne for my ladye:
 2105
 Be the grette god, pat all hathe wrouzte,
 All men maye see, pou louyste her nouzte,
 Well I wotte there bye!
- There shall neuer eretyke, as I haue roo,
 Worshipe to no woman doo,
 They are so wykkyd and ille;
 For leuer they hadde wyth lassis to loure,
 Than to joye wyth byrdes in bowre.
 That ladye loues be skylle
 Bettur one, that she chesse hure selff,
 Than she shuld do off opur twellffe,
 That men constrayns hyr tille:
 Syr kynge, yff she a lord shall haue,
 I rede, she chesse hym, soo god me save,
 Be hur owne good wille!"
 2120
- All this harde kynge Malengere,
 He goos to that lady clere
 And sayd: "Nese, what seye ye?
 Yff ye will acorde there too,.
 Me wold thynke, hit were to doo,
 In peas then myghte ye be!"
 In a stody stille she satte

²⁰⁹⁶ tille] towe ms. 2100 them ms. 2112 thou haddyst ms. 2114 ladyes loue ms. 2126 them ms.

And sayd a longe while after pat:
"Syr, be my lewte,
I wille werke after pe wille of yours,
But for to loue paramowers,
I haue chosyne thre!

An other the dukes sonne of Normandy,
The thryd, of Irelond he es;
I wott neuer, by the holy goste,
Whiche of hem thre I loue moste,
As I haue mede off bless!
Thereffore a poynte I you praye
Off ryspyte tille the morowe day,
That I in hertte maye gesse,
Wheche of them thre I love beste!"
To gar them bydde, this wile she keste;
They graunte, bothe more and lesse.

In to hyr chambyr pat lady wende
And Imayne to hure calld:
"A, dere systyr, wo ys mee!
How maye I now excuse me?
My care is manyfald!
For me had leuer all forgoo,
Another love or I shuld too:
Right now dye I wald!

Be god, pat ordeyned all pinge,
Langeyre I made a lowde lesynge,
That tale, that I them tald,

That I hadde chosyne thre:
There shall non haue my herte, but hee,
Whatte that euer I sey;
But, Imayne, wyth outen fayle,
Ye myste geve me sum good counseyle,

²¹³² thre] r corr. aus e. 2133 Josy ms. 2134 the] danach kyng, ausgestr. 2135 is he ms. 2138 mercye ms. 2147 callyd ms. Im.] a maydon ms. 2150 many a fold ms. 2153 wold ms. 2156 told ms. 2157 thre] there ms. 2160 Im.] I maye ms.

How I begyle them maye,
For me were leuer all forsake,
Then opur loue I shuld take,
Be hym, that owethe pis daye!"

"I not," she sayd, "be my lewte,
I not in erthe, what best maye be,
My lyff yf I shuld laye!

Synne ye hadde leuer all forgoo,
Then lese your love, ye saye euer so,
I rede, so god me save!"

Then lese your love, ye saye euer so, 2170 I rede, so god me save!"

"Whate seyste pou, syster? Alas, lett bee!
Then wold all men saye, parde,
I were in poynte to rave;
So proude avowe, as I haue made, f. 223b. 2175
Yll sett, men wold saye, I had,
That now shuld loue a knave:
He dyd neuer prouys, that men dyd se,
And I wott neuer, of whens is hee,
Nor where I shuld hym crave! 2180

But yf pu wilte acorde hit tille,
A bettur counsell sey I wille,
How I may garre hem byde:
I shall praye him, for my sake
A turnament that he wold make
Off knyghttes, that wele gan ryde,
That it maye be lastynge dayes thre,
And what man, on erthe that he be,
In all pis world so wyde,
That maye beyre the pryce awey,
Shall wyld me & my londes for aye,
To lay me by his syde!

And yff my love be levande
And maye here tell, I vnderstond,
Thus turnament yare,
2195
Yff he haue any poughte on me,
Or anny provys in hym bee,

²¹⁶³ me ü. d. z. nachgetr. 2167 not] wot ms. 2180 Ner ms. crave] fynde ms. 2181 But] B corr. aus y. 2184 hem ms.

I hope, he wille be pare;
Yff he love me, I suppose,
Hee will his loue not lyghttly loose: 2200
Yff he doo, wronge it ware;
Whedyr hit turne to wele or woo,
His loue and I shuld forgoo,
Off blis I were full bare!"

- Then Ymayne, lowde she loughe, 2205 187 And sayd: "Thus is good inowghe, f. 224a. Be god, that all hathe wroughte! Myghte non in erthe haue better sayd, Euyll or wele whedur he be payd, This counsell nyghe ye noughte!" — 2210On the morowe, when pe sonne was bryghte, Kynge Melangere wyth many a knyghte In to the erbere soughte; Sone after come the lady gent, The kyng by the hand hyr hent 2215And tille a sete hyr broughte.
- Beefore them all spake Amfyon:
 "Syr kynge, your barons ychone
 Wille specially you praye,
 As thou artte our faythefull frend,
 Brynge our grette bale to ende,
 For best, we trowe, ye maye!"
 The lady at his wordes wax tene
 And sayd: "Amphivn, yt is sene,
 Be god, that owes pis daye,
 Be god, that owes pis daye,
 But full ageynste me, syr, ye bee,
 And so ye haue byne aye!
- Yow nede not hye you halff so faste;
 For all the wyles, that ye caste,
 In faythe, ye gette me noughte!
 I corde no thynge for your estate,

²¹⁹⁹ Yff] danach y, ausgestr. 2201 were ms. 2216 assete ms. 2217 spake ü. d. z. nachgetr. 2221 bate ms. 2225 owe ps ms. 2228 ayee ms. 2231 note ms.

Your love, syr, makes not so hate,	
For grette god, that you wroughte!"	
She callyd to hyr syr Dryas	2235
And other, that nere of her counsell was,	f. 224 b.
And told them all her thought;	
She sayd: "Lordynges more & lesse,	
A matter to meve there es,	
That me in bale hathe brouzte!	2240

- A vowe amys, for sothe, made I
 A longe while here beforene,
 That me shuld neuer wedde no wyzte,
 But yff he were the beste knyghte,
 That in his tyme was borne;
 And yff I shuld now that vow breke,
 All that therof hard speke,
 Wold laughe me to skorne;
 Take I anny but the beste,
 They myghte sey, so haue I reste,
 My grette pryde were forlorne!
- That myghte last dayes thre;
 Whedyr he come frome est or weste,
 Whedyr he come frome est or weste,
 Man in erthe, pat berythe hym beste,
 Shall wyld my londes and me.
 Yff ye thynke, I sey resone nowe,
 Thus, me thynke, my riche avowe,
 Efte hit myghte holdyn be!"

 The yong knyghttes euerychone
 Sayd: "Be god, pat is but one,
 Here off full fayne ar wee!"
- All men the kyng besoughte,
 That he shuld graunte and groche it noughte,
 To sette this turnament: [f. 225a. 2265
 "Thus beste your vow maye be hold!"

²²³³ Love syr your makes syr not so hote ms. 2236 that] danach were, unterpunktet und durchgestr. 2238 lasse ms. 2239 ys ms. 2251 I] om. ms. 2252 were] w. corr. aus f. 2254 dayes] danach f, ausgestr. 2262 onee ms. 2264 to ms. in s. ms.

Yche man wend, hym selff shuld
Wynne pat lady gente!"
Manlengere wold not lette, 2270
Fowre monethes after pat day was sett
Be all the lordes assent;
Knyghttes, that were off farre contre,
Myghte here and come to pat semble,
That wele durste byde one bente. 2275

Men sayd, this turnament shuld be,
In a full fayre mede.
When this sertayne day was sett,
Euery man toke leve, wyth oute lette,
And to there contrey yede;
The lady to her bowre ys goon;
Full wondyr woo was Amfyon,
That they had done this dede.
The damysell now leve we thore,
And of hur louer speke we more,
That leuythe in mekyll drede.

A cosyn had Ipomadon,
A noble chyld, Egyon,
The same tyme in the place,
That hard there wordes allbedene
And knewe ther purpose white & clene,
But none wyste, what he was.
He sogarende not nyghte ne daye,
But in to Poyle he toke the waye f.225b.
And to Barlet he gaase
And told Ipomadon, the hende,
Eche word to the ende;
Thereoff grette joye he has.

How they a lord wold make hur haue: "Syr, this is there caste;

²²⁶⁸ wene ms. 2281 youde ms. 2285 there ms. 2287 mkyll ms. 2294 sogarende] a corr. aus e. 2296 goose ms. 2299 has] had ms.

And she be hyr owne assent
Prayd hem of a turnament,
That thre dayes oute myghte laste. 2305
The knyghttes, pat were of huncouthe lond,
Mighte redely them vnderstonde,
And thedur myghte hye them faste."
Ipomadon, he was so glad,
Therefore grette joye he made, 2310
Off laughynge oute he braste.

- And all his purposse hym tald,
 Sayd: "Syr, what ys your rede?
 Be worthynes nowe myste me chese,
 And, mayster, or I my love shuld lese,
 In faythe, I wille be dede!"
 Whan Thalamewe hard pis tydynge,
 He sayd wyth hertte full well lauzhyng:
 "Now darre I lay my hedde,
 That god will haue hit brouwghte above,
 That ye shall wyth worshipe wynne your love
 Off stronge men in that stede!
- Now shall ye worke, as dothe the wyse,
 Hyue you there to and gette pe pryce 2325
 Be worthynes off hande!" [f.226a.
 "Ye, mayster, and I were there,
 So non wyste, what I were,
 I wold be wel lycande!
 But I shuld presse, to put me forthe: 2330
 Gyf I of dedys were holdyn worthe,
 For love wyth hur I fande;
 For euer more, mayster, thynkes mee,
 That lovers shold well leynand be,
 For mekyll I preyse that wande, 2335
- That brekes not and will well bowe; Righte so it farythe be them, I trowe,

²³⁰⁶ lond] pays ms. 2311 breste ms. 2312 callyd ms. 2313 told ms. 2318 tydynges ms. 2330 But] Gyf ms. 2331 Gyf] But ms. 2332 fonde ms. 2334 well l.] lovers ms. 2335 presse ms.

That lovys and well can layne;
In few wordes ys curtesye:
Lette his dedes bere wittenes, why
He shuld be louyde agayne!
In suche place men may hym dyscure,
Hym were better, to hold hym sure,
For ofte that poynte dothe payne;
In fele wordis be reson ys lyes,
And ay the moste man of price
The leyste of them selff wille sayne!

- I wille not wende in to the pres,
 My love to wynne, wyth oute lesse,
 Mastyr, so hastely;
 To pasande poyntes that men may say,
 That I am best worthy all way,
 To weld that wyghte for thy,
 Oute of this contre wynde I wille,
 To serue the kynge of Cesille,
 Ys eme to that fayre lady;
 I wotte welle, he wil be at hit, f.226 b.
 And so shall I, that no man witte
 Ne know, pat it is I.
- Were I there, pat no man it wyste,
 I gaff no fors, in faye;
 Therefore, mayster, for charyte,
 That hors and harnes redy bee,
 For goddes loue I you praye!"

 Syr, I shall do your comaundement!"

 Wyth good wille his mayster went
 And ordeyned his araye;
 His leve toke Ipomadon
 Att fader and frendes ilkone;

 Wyth hym he ledde a maye,
- 201 His syster doghttur, sib ful nere,

²³⁴⁵ ys] danach no, unr. 2347 f. umgestellt in ms. 2347 saye ms. 2348 I] om. ms. not] om. ms. 2351 men] om. ms. 2365 prayee ms.

A maydon chaste & myld of chere,
Lufflye of chynne and cheke,
Grette hors many wyth his harneys, 2375
And also III sware palffreys
Toke he wyth hym eke,
Greyhondes wyghte wyth small brachettes,
Nobill hawkys and yonge valettes,
That were bothe myld and meke; 2380
Wyth hem he ledde stedes thre:
In erthe per myztte no better bee,
Thorowe all pus world to seke.

An as white as anny mylke,
The sadull couered in white sylke,
Was neuer non better seene;
There on satte a chyld in white,
That syght to se was grette dylyte
To them, pat there had ben;
Abowte his neke a white scheld,
A white spere in his hand he helde,
That was the best stede of them thre,
Furpermoste on the grounde gothe he,
And all was white bedene.

2385

203 Efte come another stede,
On grounde neuer a better yede,
And that was rede-sore,
Redde sadull, shyld & spere,
Redde was all his opur gere,
And shone as gold yeore,
A chyld in rede there on sittande
Wyth a rede spere in his hand,
The pensell red there fore,
As bryght as the sonne beme,
Or lyghter then the sterres leme,
That stede was sum dele more.

²³⁷⁴ cheke and chynne ms. 2375 harnes ms. 2376 spare ms. 2379 Revill ms. 2384 An] And ms. 2388 delyghte ms. 2389 byn ms. 2400 geyre ms. 2401 yc.] fayre ms. 2405 beame ms. 2406 st.] sonnes.

- A blake stede come after hym,
 So well made of lythe and lym,
 That in hym was no lake;
 The whyghttest of hem all was pat,
 And there vpon a chyld satte,
 Ryche and a mykylls make;
 A blake sheld aboute his halsse,
 Blake was all his armur alse,
 That he bare on his bake,
 Cole-blake sadull and conysance;
 The chyld bare on his launse
 A pensell all off blake.
- 205 Was non off them opur lyke, 2420But in pat tyme per were non slyke, This dare I savely saye; Eyther before opur goose, 227 b. Syn after comen in rose Wythe in a littill way 2425Men wyth haukes and houndes harde, Tholemewe come afterwarde, Righte in good aray Vppon a chesour noble & wyghte; Lyke an hunter he was dyght, 2430Ryght well to his paye.
- A grette horne aboute his hals,
 Be hynde hym bowes & arrowes alse
 He bare for drede of gille;
 Sethen after come Ipomadon,
 And the mayden, pat he had wyth hym tone,
 This rode they many a myle;
 They held pem wele be hynde pe rowte,
 For they durst not drawe aboute
 Nere the dust, pere clothyng shuld fyle. 2440
 So long they rode in this araye,
 That at the last come they
 In to pe lond of Cesille,

²⁴¹¹ whyghttes ms. 2412 shyld ms. 2413 mykyll ms. 2417 sadull] stede ms. conysanre ms. 2418 launsere ms. 2421 syke ms. 2423 goothe ms. 2425 in[om. ms. 2428 arayse ms. 2432 his] danach favls, ausgestr. havls ms. 2433 alee ms. 2436 And] om. ms. tane ms. 2441 the ms.

207	In to a foreste feyre and grene, Ther foulys song al bedene On bowes, bothe lesse & mare, The frithe was full of swete flouris: Who lyst to love paramowres, Grette lykyng had byn thare.	2445
	Ipomadon forgettys nouzte, To have his leman in his thoughte, That made hym sigh full sare;	2450
	And also he rode in his thynkynge, A songe of loue he gan to syng:	f. 228 a.
	For her ay mys I fare.	2455
208	Lyghttly was he clade to ryde, In a mantell panyd wyth pryde, And semys sette grette plente,	
	He loysyd his mantell band for hete And downe fro his neke he it lete, It covyrd ouer his kne; Hose he had of clothe of Ynde,	2460
	Suche shull no man now fynde, To seke all crystyante. Spurrys of gold he had vpon, Was neuer kyng, better weryd none, Ne no mon in no degre.	2465
209	Rychely was that maydon clade, And on his righte hond he here ledde) ,
	To geddyr forthe they ride, Bothe porow frythe & ferne Toward the sitte of Palerne The way they toke pat tyde,	2470
	There the kyng & pe quene lay; The kyng huntyd all pat day In foreste there be syde; His meyne had hym loste ychone, All but Cabanus alonne, In hert ys nouzte to hyde.	2475

²⁴⁴⁶ more ms. 2449 there ms. 2452 sore ms. 2465 had] h corr. aus w. 2470 ride] rode ms.

A littill in the way yt sterte,
A nobull dere at assaye;
They folowyd on the chasse so faste, f.228b.
Thate they were warre at the laste
Of men come by the waye,
Rydyng money wyth fayre harnes,
There of the kyng hym selff wes
Right in a grette affraye:
He wend, for they come soo,
His londys they wold take hym fro,
And this he stode dismayde.

The custum was not in po dayes,
Knyghttes to ryde wyth suche harnays:
The more he was in dowte;
He, that boldyste durste abyde,
Hym alone he was wont to ryde
And wyth hym lede no rowte;
To seke auntrys when knyzttes yede,
Hym selff was wonte his geyre to lede,
Were he neuer so stowte;
For thy the bokes tellyth ychone,
The fyrste man was Ipomadon,
That harnes ledde aboute.

The kyng seyd to Cabanus:
"What meanes, pat these meyne come pus 2505
Wyth horse and harnes bryghte?
This fyftte wyntur & II monethe stille
Kyng haue I byn in Cesile,
I saw neuer suche a syghte,
So money stedes hernes bere:
To robbe vs off our ryghte!
Cabanus, goo witte per wille,
Whethere they come for good or ille: f.229a.
Younder semythe a knyghte!

²⁴⁸¹ starte ms. 2486 arrowes ms. 2487 was ms. 2491 dismayde] this mayde ms. 2495 duste ms. 2496 alone] & ms. 2498 youde ms. 2503 aboughte ms. 2505 meane ms. 2507 fyghtte ms. 2510 beyre ms.

I praye the spyrre on feyre manere,
Wyth suche araye what dothe they here,
Wyth armoure, spere and sheld!"
Att his byddyng forthe he yode,
And in there waye stille he stode
A longe while and behelde
Bothe stedes and palfrayes,
Grette horse and good harneys,
The chyldorne bothe yong & eld,
The havkes & the houndes ychone:

2525
Fayrer saw he neuer none,
Syn he is witte cowde weld.

His cosyn ledand by his syde,
That he fro home had broughte; 2530
Cabanus wyth laughyng chere
Haylyd pem in fayre maynere,
And sythe he the knyzt besought:
"Syr, the kyng of Sissille huntythe here by
Wyth a ryall company 2535
Off knyghttes, that wele hathe wrouzte;
He send me, for to witte your wille,
Whedur ye come for good or ille,
To warre yf ye thought!"

215 "Nay, syr," quod Ipomadon, 2540 "Warre in pis lond ne seke I non, To do no man no dere; But as off kyng Melyngere, Men speke of hym bope farre & nere, Hys worthynes of werre!" 2545 f. 229 b. "Ye, in faythe", quod Cabanus, "Syr, for goddis loue shewe ye vs My eronde to hym here And say, here is a knyghte, sertayne, That will speke wyth hym right fayne, 2550 No ping me so dere!"

²⁵¹⁸ shyld ms. 2519 youde ms. 2520 And] danach ansatz zu h, ausgestr. 2521 behylde ms. 2523 harnes ms. 2524 old ms. 2527 wyld ms. 2539 thynke ms. 2541 ps ms. 2542 deyre ms. 2545 Hy ms. warre ms. 2551 leeff ms.

- Whedur I shuld come hym tille
 Or here hym to abyde!
 To hym wyth you wold I fare
 Sothely, ne this maydon ware,
 That houythe by my syde!"
 Cabanus to the kyng is goone
 And told hym all the poyntes yehone,
 And how ryally they ryde:
 Syr, synne I was of my moder borne,
 I sawe neuer suche a syghte beforen
 In this world so wyde!
- So fayre stedys, so fayre palfreys,
 So fayre hors, so fayre harneys,
 So fayre hove & yinge,
 So fayre haukes, so fayre hovedes,
 So fayre racchis, goynge on groundes,
 To se, ys grette lykynge,
 So fayre knyghttes, so fayre a maye,
 So fayre and so good araye,
 But yff it were a kynge.
 Hit semyth, he hath no wordes to waste,
 To speke wyth you he comys maste,
 Ouer all oper thynge.

 2575
- But a lady ledys hee,
 That hym is lothe to leve;
 Thereffore he prayes you herttly,
 That ye wold come to hym for thy,
 That ye wold come to hym for thy,
 The bydys you be younde younder greve!"
 The kyng sayd: "Be my levte,
 His riche araye will I see,
 Gyf it be so to preve!"
 The kyng is to pe way goon,
 Then see hym come Ipomadon
 And vp his hand gan heve.

²⁵⁵⁵ fare] r aus y corr. 2556 were ms. 2565 harnes ms. 2566 yonge ms. 2574 moste ms. 2584 preve] preysse ms.

219	He seyd: "God loke pe, Melengere!	
	In all pis world, farre and nere,	
	Ys holdyn non so good	2590
	Off kyndenes ne of curtessy,	
	In dede of armus, of cheualrye,	
	So bigge of bone and blode!	
	Oft sythes thus haue I herde saye,	
	That made me hedyr take the waye,	2595
	Frome whome when I yode:	
	In erthe ys non in all degre,	
	That me deynes, but it were ye,	
	To serue, be my hode!	

So grett good men spekythe of the, 2600 220 That I wold thy seruant be: This made me hedyr to ryde; Fro fere contreys I have soughte, My cosyn wyth me haue I brought, That hovis be my syde: 2605 In faythe, she is a mayden clene, And she, I wold, shuld dwell wyth pe quene, f. 230 b. In erthe is nouzte to hyde! But, syr, yf pou my seruyce take, A comnaunte wyth the must I make, 2610 Ellys will I not byde!

Yff it be of the, as men sayes
In cuntreys here and thare!"
The kyng lokythe on the knyght
And sayd: "Syr, all, that is righte,
Shall pou haue, & mare!"
He was full lothe, to lese hym soo:
"Cabanus, wyth hym goo,
And to the citte ye fare,
To the beste inne pou hym lede:
Goo wyth hym, so god pe spede,
That pou no ping spare!"

²⁵⁸⁹ ps ms. 2594 Of ms. 2596 youde ms. 2598 That] danach at, unr. 2599 Ne to ms. 2605 me ms. 2612 say ms. 2614 there ms. 2617 more ms.

(1)

222	Be pat his folke were comyn ychone,	22
	Forthe to gedder ar they goone	2625
	To Palerne, the riche citte,	
	And at the best innes of all pe towne	
	Cabanus lyght is adowne	
	And sayd: "Syr, here shall we be!"	
	Wysse inowthe was Tholamewe,	2630
	Ful wele his mayster he knewe:	
	There dyner ordeyns hee;	
	Ipomadon sayd at pat tyde	
	To Cabanus: "Ye shall abyde,	
	Syr, and dyne wyth me!"	2635

He wyst, the kyng it wolde, 223 For after hym comen he nold, Thereffore he dwellype stille. f. 231 a. Ipomadon and Cabanus On benche to geddur sett ar thus, 2640 And Tholamewe wyth good wille Ryche mettes before hem brought, Off all welthes they wantyd nouzte; Cuppis sythe gan they fylle Off pyment and of riche wyne, 2645 In cuppis, that were off gold fyne, On hand he brought them tille.

At the laste was browght forthe for pe nonys A cupe, sett wyth precyous stonys,
Wyth cassidoins, pat were clere; 2650
The cupe was good and precious,
The stonys good and vertuous,
And dyamovndes, pat were dere,
The crapet and the sersolitte,
The emeraud and the ametite, 2655
The ruby and the safere,
Perle, topyas and mony claspys,
And on fowre sydes were dyueres haspis,
That queynte and sotell were,

²⁶³⁰ was] danach thalewe, unterpunktet und ausgestr. 2650 cassadouns ms. 2654 tapet ms. sersolette ms. 2655 ametas ms. 2656 safure ms. 2658 on] om. ms. happis ms.

- So prevy, pat non them know shold,
 Where the openyng myghte be;
 In the pomell a stone, wyth outen moo,
 That wold anny syluer sloo,
 That euer was sene wyth eze. 2665
 The cuppe toke Ipomadon,
 Cabanus he lokyd vppon
 And sayd: "Syr, herkyns mee:
 The on halff her of shalt pou drynke, f.231b.
 The other deyle my selff; I thynke, 2670
 The cuppe to gyff to the
- In the begynnyng of our company;
 Thereffore I praye the specyally,
 Frendely it to fonge;
 As I shall frenshipe fynde in pe,
 I wille mend it, or it be longe!"
 Cabanus on fayre manere
 Thankys hym wyth lauzhand chere
 And sayd wyth myrthe amonge:
 Syn thou this cuppe haste gevyn to me,
 My selffe holly I gyff to the,
 Or els I dyd the wronge!
- In that, pat I may in my lyff,
 Betwene vs too shall neuer be stryffe, 2685
 Yff god wille gyff me grace!"
 Wyth myrthe they dreve to ende pat day;
 At evyn the kyng, the sothe to saye,
 Fro huntynge comen was;
 Cabanus to the courte ys goone 2690
 And wyth hym leydes Ipomadon,
 That frely fayre of face;
 So semely knyghttes, as they were II,
 In all the courte ys no moo,
 That pe kyng wyth hym hasse. 2695

²⁶⁶⁰ Tweyne] w corr. aus a. 2661 shuld ms. 2665 ize ms. 2686 grace ms.

Clothed in a syrket off palle,
Purfelyed wyth ermyne,
Bend abowte wyth orfrayes:
All the folke of that pays
A visage he had bothe stoute & bold,
A godely countenavnce to behold,
Ther was joye off all wyne;
In handes to geddur com they twoo,
Knyghttes gaffe them rome & lett them goo,
Cabanus wold not fyne;

"Syr kyng," quod Ipomadon,
"Thy wylle fayne witte I wold! 2710
But, yf I shuld thy seruante be,
A comnavnte muste I make wyth the,
Langere as I the told;
I do the welle to vnderstand:
But yf pou fullfyll my comnande, 2715
I byde not, be pou bolde!
Yff it be so, now shall I see,
As I haue herde speke of pe
In contreys manyfold!"

And sayd: "Syr, all pat thy reason wille,
Thou shalte not be begylde;
I hyre the, for syluer ne gold
Thy company forgoo I nolde!"
And ther wyth all he smylde.

To pat answerd Ipomadon:
"Nay, syr, gold ne syluer kepe I none,
No where in towne ne fylde;
I haue inovghe in my contre,
I thanke grette god, pat sent it mee,
I thanke grette god, pat sent it mee,
That moste is meke and mylde! f.232b.

²⁷⁰⁰ pays] place ms. 2707 fyne] faynte ms. 2714 vnderstond ms. 2719 many a fold ms. 2722 begylyde ms. 2725 smylyde ms. 2728 felde ms. 2729 contrey ms.

231	But, and it be, as men say of the,	
	Thou groge not, but graunt it me,	
	That I shall to pe sey,	
	My askyng, syr, al bedene,	2735
	That I myste dwell wyth pe quene,	
	That worthy is all way, And also, syr, I say to you:	
	I wille be callyd pe quenes dru	
	Bothe wyth man and may;	2740
	The therd poynt ys, pat no man shall	gon
	After the quene, but I allonne,	6778
	To chambyr ilke a day.	

232	Tille her mette I wille her sette And serue her, when she is set;	2745
	Yet myste thou graunt me thys,	
	That I maye lede hur vp agayne	
	Beffore her bedes syde, sertayne,	
	Att eche a tyme her kys;	
	And yf thou graunte me, as I saye,	2750
	I shall serue hur well to paye,	
	Worthely, iwys,	
	Wyth huntynge & haukyng bathe;	
	But thou not drede pe for no skathe,	
	As haue I joye and blis!	2755

Syr kyng, now wost pou all my wille,
Whereffore and why I come pe tille:
Holdeste pou the here of payde?"
The kyng at his wordes lovzh:
"Me thynkys, and mekyll were inowgh, 2760
Largely haste thow seyde;
Whate myster man arte thou? f.233a.
Thou haste me grevyd, for god avowe!"
There to god he leyde:
"Why? Yf pou wilte not graunte it me, 2765
Have good day, syr, I goo fro the,
I am no pinge dysmayde,

²⁷³⁹ drewe ms. 2741 shall] om. ms. 2746 thus ms. 2753 bothe ms. 2756 wot ms. 2758 the pou ms. 2759 lovgth ms.

That I shall gette lordes inowe,
To serve, syr, as welle as thou;
Fare well, for now I goo!"
Melengere waxt nere wrothe,
To leue the knyght, he was full lothe,
That he shuld parte frome hym soo.
"Alas, syr," quod Cabanus,
"For euer it is a shame to vs,
And he pus fro you goo!"
Then sayd bothe erle and barone:
"Syr, yede he for so lutill chesone,
We wold be full woo!"

All the barons grauntyd hee,
He shuld beleve there stille,
The knyght & the lady gente;
To the quene is he sente,
To serue hyr att hyr wille;
The quene lokyd on hym and poughte,
That message myslykis her noughte,
That message myslykis her noughte,
For he was comen her tille;
He dyd his seruyce full diligentlye
And swetely kyste that lady,
His forward to fullfyll.

She louyd hym wondur-wele perfore:
And he had axed her any more, f.233b.
In hope he myght haue bene,
But of foly he ne roughte,
An other loue was in his thoughte,
Than on that lady shene;
Yet is there noman, pat wottis it,
Off all the folke bedene;
Eche man callyd hym the drewlereyne,
That ys as moche for to sayne,
As: leman to the quene.

²⁷⁷⁹ We] He ms. 2787 mysl.] danach thou, unterpunktet. not ms. 2790 swythely ms. 2794 In] I ms. 2796 soughte ms. 2798 wottist ms. 2800 drewlerengyne ms. 2801 saye ms.

- That all men louyd hym, les & more,
 Wyth in a littill stounde,
 Cauztte dere and fovlys ryff,
 Bothe wyth hauke and hounde.
 When kynges spake of werryng,
 Ipomadon spake of huntynge,
 Ipomadon spake of huntynge,
 When euery knyght regyd hym to juste,
 To kepe there armowr fro the ruste,
 No thynge he wyth hem bounde.
- Whan barons in gay aray zede, 2815 238 Ipomadon to the foreste grede, To hunte & to haukynge; Whan knyghtes spake of stedes rounde, He spake of a fayre grayehounde And of no nother thynge. 2820Knyghttes of the courte, bope lesse & more, To skorne louzhen hym perfore, That was his grette lykynge. He parcevyd the warnynges full well f. 234 a. And lykyd the doyng ilk a dell, 2825Bothe of knyght and kyng.
- So longe they levyd in pis talent, 239The tyme is comyn of turnament, That they before had sett; Kyng Melengere, forgett it he nolde, 2830His promys to kepe, that he shold, Betwene the II sees he fett To hold that he had hyght II Ml. knyghttes good, That were hy-borne of blode, 2835 The best, that he myght gette; Thedere wyth hym went pe quene And all his othere meyne bedene; Thus many a myle they mett,

²⁸¹³ roste ms. 2814 wyth] om. ms. bonde ms. 2831 shuld ms. 2832 fett] sought ms. 2834 Wyth II ms.

240	Tille they come in to Calaber,	2840
	Mekyll folke wyth hem there,	
	That wyse and worthy wore;	
	They wold not to Candores goo,	
	But in a castell, a myle per fro,	
	The quene shuld soioyrne thore,	2845
	Whiles they were at the turnament,	
	And wyth hyr many a lady gent;	
	Hyr comeforte was the more.	
	That holde stode in the foreste,	
	That Ipomadon knewe alper best;	2850
	Full well hym lykyd therefore.	

Many tymes he had huntyd per ine,
The fyrste was not then to begynne,
For there beganne his payne.
That thike foreste lastyd all way f.234b. 2855
To Candires, there the lady lay,
There of he was full fayne.
Knyghttes dyd per besynes,
Horse and harnes for to dres,
All louzhen at drewlerayne:
On the mornynge erly went to hunte,
At eve come home agayne.

When he his felow saw thus,
When he his felow saw thus,
And lyghttly to hym yede;
"Syr," he sayd, "well wayte ye,
To morowe shall pis turnament be:
Why raye ye not your wede?
Ye haue hors & noble harneys:
Cast you, to be there all wayes,
As god in heyvyn you spede!
Dresse you, syr, and go we thedyre,
We too shall all way be to geddur
And ayther helpe othere at nede!"
2875

²⁸⁴⁰ calabur ms. 2842 were ms. 2845 there ms. 2868 turment ms. 2869 to wynde ms. 2870 harnes ms. 2875 othere] ore ms.

When he off turnament spake so,
Hee lokyd right, as he were woo,
And sayde: "So haue I sele,
Now se I well, I fynd it nought,
Full frenshipe in pe, as I haue sought,
For grette hevynes I fele;
Thou hard thy self, wyth out lesyng,
I made a comnaunte wyth pe kyng,
To serue my lady well:
It is nopur my wille ne myn entent

2885
Wyth justis ne wyth turnamente

Ne boke to ende in all his lyff, f.235a.

The warkes, that there were dyzte;
And a bell stode per on off gold,
That was wysely made on mold:

When wayttes shuld blow on nyztte,
It wold ringe a long while,
That men myzte it here more pen a myle,
To comfort kyng and knyght.

A charebokyll ryche & good;
Lyght as the mone it shone.
The tent was white as anny mylke,
The bordures all of clene sylke,
In pe werld was bettur non;
There Malengere abydythe stille
Wyth wyne and ale at all per wille
And knyghttes as trewe as stone;
On ilke a syde they reysud pen
For lordes and for gentilmen
2905
Tenttes monye one.

By pat was sett, come oper grett plente,
Dyueresse lordes of ferre contre,
That worthy were and wyghte;
Syr Monestus, I vnderstond,
2910

2876 turment ms. 2877 lokyd] danach hym, unr. 2878 seyle ms. 2879 not ms. 2891 nygttes ms. 2904 pan ms. 2908 contreye ms.

The kynges sonne of Irelond,
That new was dubbyd knyzte;
He had seruyd Malengere,
In hope to have pat lady clere,
A longe while day & nyghte;
Tow C knyghttes of hert thro
He browght hym wyth & many mo,
In armure burneshed bryghte.

- For all pe power, that he brouzte, f.235b.

 I trowe, that lady gettes he nouzte, 2920
 So mot I euer thryve!

 Then come the riche duke of Breytayne,
 That also her wold haue full fayne,
 Wyth fyftye skore knyghttes & fyve;
 But he myght wynne pat lady hende, 2925
 He pought, or all were brouzte to ende,
 Wyth stalworthy men to stryve;
 All this travell lesythe hee;
 While sum men on lyve is, parde,
 He weldys her not to wyff! 2930
- Wyth noble knyghttes a companye
 Well L and a skore,
 To have pat lady, as he pought;
 But, in faythe, he gettys her nouzte: 2935
 His name was syr Astore.
 The kyng of Denmarke come after thanne,
 Wyth hym many a noble man,
 Right welle arayd perffore,
 Off Skottelond & off Norwaye,
 Off Irelond and of Orkeney,
 Yet spede they neuer pe more.
- The woode was full of pavelyone,

 Wyth oute them, that lay in the towne,

 Ten thousand and moo;

 2945

²⁹¹⁴ have] had ms. 2925 hynde ms. 2933 and] om. ms.

All that came oute of the west,
They harbured them in the foreste,
They wold no farthere goo.
Be than was come pe kyng of Spayne
Wyth II C knyghttes of mayne,
That were of hertte full thro,
f. 236a.
The lady to have, that hathe hym forsakyn,
Amfyon hathe he wyth hym takyn,
And thought to wakyn pem woo.

250	The better spede he not perffore:	2955
	His name was syr Antymore,	
	A styffe man and a stere.	
	Amfyon had provde pensell,	
	That wrought was of a damsyll	
	Was in the feres chambere;	2960
	But per off wyst the lady nought,	
	Syr Ottymore to feld it brought,	
	That bought he sythe full dere.	
	Syr Dayres come after thenne,	
	The riche duke of Loren,	2965
	He pought to wynne Calabere.	

251 To have that lady was his cast,
But yet he faylyd at the laste,
Were she never hym so dere.
The erle of Flaunders come in feld 2970
Wyth II C vnder sheld,
Off worthy men that were;
He brought in his companye
Noble knyghttes oute off Russye,
To wynne that lady clere; 2975
Syr Dryseus was his name,
Yet fayls he, or he come home,
To gett hur to his fere.

252 Provde Semyon, of Almayne
The emperours sone, was not to layne, 2980

2952 to h. th.] aves ms. 2957 stowre ms. 2960 fers banere ms. 2965 Loreyn ms. 2966 Cal.] honoure ms.

A styff man and a stronge,
Cam theder wyth many a douztty knyghte, f.236b.
And yf he were neuer so wyghte,
Yet fayls he hur to fonnge.
Many other come be than,
Well more, then I rekynne can,
But I shuld byde ouer-longe;
Some were wyth oute & sum were wyth in.
On the morowen the turnament shuld begyn,
Whan that a bell had ronge.
2990

And off the knyght speke we more,
That dwellys wyth the quene;
To serue hur, welle he did his tente,
No semblaunte made he to turnament,
There at was ladyes tene.
The maydons hym to skorne louzgh,
There off had he joye inowgh,
For he the sothe had sene.
The quene to hur mete he sett
And seruyd hyr, when she was sett,
Right worthely, I wene,

And sythen agayne vp her ledde,
And kyssyd that lady before her bedde,
To speke he gan hym spede:
"Madame, lett thy turnay to morn,
I will hunte wyth hounde & horne
And bryng vs home a bred:
I hold it better amonge pe okys,
Then in turnament to take strokes,
I kepe no blod to blede!"
The maydons hym to skorne lough
And seyd: "Loo, madame, your drew f.237a.
Spekys off doughtty dede!"

The quene cursyd his desteny, 3015 Wyth oute prowes pat he shuld be,

²⁹⁸² dether ms. 2991 there ms. 2996 at as ms. 2998 he pey ms. 3008 bryng danach bryng, unterpunktet. brayd ms. 3012 skorne danach s, ausgestr. 3014 dedis ms.

That was so fayre off face;
But so he ys sayd in olde sawe,
Whedur pat euer love will drawe,
Lake no lettyng mase:
She louyd hym well for his service,
But opur damysels of pryse
Grette skorne at hym hase;
To there skorne toke he no hede,
But toke his leve & forth he yede,
To the porter he gaase.

And he sayd: "Syr, I love huntyng
At rayne-dere and at roos,
And as welle wott thow as I,
He, that ys not there erlye,
His best tyde myst he lose;
Therefore of o thyng I pe praye:
Lett me forthe before the daye!"
"In faythe, syr, I sopposse,
Whyles this offyce shall be myn,
Entre & issue shall be thyne,
For frenshipe or for foos!"

And in the mornyng erly he roosse, 3040
Or day began to sprynge;
He gerte aray his whyzte stede
And all his armore, that hym was nede, f.237b.
Belyve he lett vp brynge;
Sonne was covpled all his houndes, 3045
Wyth lowde blowyng forthe he foundes;
That wakyd ladys yinge;
They sayd: "Lo, madame, your drewe
Wyth horne and hounde se ye may now:
He hyes to turnaying!" 3050

258 The quene per to wold take no kepe, But laye in bedde, purposyd to slepe,

³⁰²³ have ms. 3026 goose ms. 3042 gette ms. 3043 was] om. ms. 3046 foundes] wendes ms. 3047 yonge ms. 3048 They] mit grosser initiale beginnend. sayd] d ü. d. z. nachgetr. 3050 turnayeng ms.

And sore forthought pat tyde,
That he ne was man of prowes;
Whedur she loved hym neuer the lesse,
In hertt she it hyde.
In the thykest place of all pat woode,
A ermytage, he wyst, per stode,
And thedur gan he ryde;
There he gert araye hym tyte,
His stede and hym all in white,
He wold no lengur byde.

"Mayster", quod Ipomadon, 259 "To day on huntynge moste ye goone: For goddis love I you praye, 3065 Yff god will send you any dere, Agayne the nyght abyde me here, I shall come, while I maye!" Fro then vnto the justyng plase A full depe dale ther was 3070 In a deerne waye: Couyrd-heddyd myght men ryde, No man myght se hym on no syde, Yf it were lyghte of day. f. 238 a.

Ipomadon his waye is went
Thorow the thike woode;
No man take wyth hym he lyst,
But a chyld, pat he on tryste,
Whiche was bothe fayre & goode,
Of his lond a barons sone,
That wele hym serue con
And ofte in stedde by hym stoode;
The semely chylde Egyon
Was cosyn to Ipomadon,
Right nere sib of his blode.

In the mornynge erly
He passyd thorow the derne sty,

³⁰⁶⁰ gert] gret ms. 3070 depe] dede ms. 3083 by] om. ms.

Be pat the day gan dawe,	
He hovis before that fayre castell,	3090
그리 없이 하는 것 같아 아이에게 하는 것 같아 하는데 하는데 없는데 하는데 그 사람들이 되었다면 하는데 없는데 없다면 하는데	
그 것이 하는 것이 되었다. 그는 것이 없는 것이었다면 없는 것이었다면 없는 것이 없는 것이었다면 없는 없는 것이었다면 없는 없는 것이었다면 없었다면 없는 것이었다면 없어요. 되었다면 없는 것이었다면 없는 것이었다면 없는 것이었다면 없었다면 없었다면 없었다면 없었다면 없었다면 없었다면 없었다면 없	3095
He cryed: "Wake, lady bryghte,	
For sothe, younder hovis a knyghte,	
The feyrest, that euer I sawe!	
His stede and he is all in whyzte,	
That syght to se is grette delyzte,	3100
	4 2001
그 보고 하는 사람들이 되었다. 그 이 사람들은 그 이 살 때문에 되었다. 그는 생활이 되는 생활이 되었다. 그는 사람들이 없는 것이 없는 것이 없는 것이다. 그 사람들이 없는 것이다. 그 사람들이 없는 것이다.	f. 238 b.
	3105
	0100
그렇게 하는 사람들은 경험에 가지 않는 사람들이 되었다. 그 사람들이 되었다면 하는 것이 되었다면 하는 것이 없었다면 하는데	
For emperoure nor for kyng stronge,	
Gette hym & she movghte.	3110
She beholdys the knyght in whyte,	
But what he was, she wot but lite,	
The more care had the maye;	
- [10]() : [10]([10] [10] [10] [10] [10] [10] [10] [10]	2115
	3115
The state of the s	
	3120
"The fyrste juste to day is myne,	
And I hold comnaunte aye!"	
Wyth hym was syr Amfyon;	
The kyng comaundyd hys men ilkone,	
	He hovis before that fayre castell, The wynd wavyd his whyght pensell, And waytes began to blawe, And ouer the walle pey behylde And sawe hym hove in the feld, As whyzte as any snawe. He cryed: "Wake, lady bryghte, For sothe, younder hovis a knyghte, The feyrest, that euer I sawe! His stede and he is all in whyzte, That syght to se is grette delyzte, Fro bale as I be broughte!" The lady weyndis to a wyndowe And saw hym hove as white as snowe; In grette care is she broughte. So ne she wyst at that day, On whome she shuld her love laye, For in hur hertte she thought, She wold not the valet chaunge For emperoure nor for kyng stronge, Gette hym & she movghte. She beholdys the knyght in whyte, But what he was, she wot but lite, The more care had the maye; The sonne was vp on lofte be thenne, All the feld was full of men, There armys to assaye. The kynge of Spayne, syr Ottynore, Sawe the white knyght hove thore In armys good and gaye; To all his folke he sayde syne: "The fyrste juste to day is myne, And I hold comnaunte aye!"

³⁰⁹² blowe ms. 3095 snowe ms. 3098 sawe] the ms. 3107 hrtte ms. 3114 thanne ms.

	Stille they shuld abyde; He sayd: "Younder is for the feres love A kyng in white, wele dothe hove, And to hym will I ryde!"	3125
	A grette spere in honde he nome, Ipomadon was ware, he come, And blemesshyd on anopur syde. Ayther on other brake per speris, Ipomadon behynde hym beris Twenty foote pat tyde. f. 239 a.	3130
265	Egyon of his hors toke hede	3135
	And lyghttly lepte per one; For all the strengh, pat he weldype, The riche kyng of Spayne hym zeldype	3140
	To Ipomadon. Joyfull was pat lady clere, How she ordayned, now shall ye here, Hyr owne cosyne Jasone,	3140
	That he shuld serue pere of speres, To what man that best hym beres, To the III dayes were goone;	3145
2 66	And perfore trewly she hym highte, The thryd day he shuld be knyghte, His good dedys to alowe.	
	A spere to Ipomadon he bare, As he hadde neuer sene hym are, He sayd: "Syr, what artt thou?" "I am the laydes cosyn, syr,	3150
	That thus is ordayned here be hur, Trewly for to trowe, That I shall serue here of speris Two what man that hym best beris,	3155
	And, sertus, that I hold you,	

For the man, that was of grettest boste, And hym, that my lady hatyd moste, 3160

³¹²⁶ fers ms. 3133 beyris ms. 3139 eldype ms. 3143 Josane ms. 3144 pere of perfore ms. speyres ms. 3145 To And ms. beyres ms. 3149 alowee ms. 3150 Ip.] danach here, unterpunktet. 3151 ayre ms. 3152 He] And ms. 3159 grettes ms.

In feld here haue ye felde!"
For wele he wyst, it was reson,
But he knewe not Ipomadon,
To geddur that they had dwellde;
But it was long beffore;
Ipomadon likyd the more
Ipomadon,

His hors, & saye, pat I hit sent,
The kyng to hur presone!"
Syr Attynore than sorow hade,
But vp he wanne, as he hym bade,
And rydythe forthe wyth Jasone.
Whan he came to pat lady bryzte,
"Madame," he sayd, "younde white knyzte,
That berythe all opur downe,
The kyng off Spayne takyn hath he,
And he send hym for to bee
Att your byddyng bowne!"

Whereffore was pat lady fayne,
But eft she sayd to Imayne:
"For ought pat I gan see,
Alas, this is a grett myscheffe,
For welle I wott, pat my leeff
Ys not in this contre!
Certenly, had he byn here,
Jasone hym knewe, pat was his fere,
Now wotte I well, par de,
That othere failes hym manhede
Or he is dede, so god me spede,
Thereffore full woo is me!

Younde knyght to myne avowe will corde, 3195 And yff'I take hym to my lorde,

³¹⁶⁴ dwellyd ms. 3165 To gedyr but ms. 3167 tolde ms. 3170 hylde ms. 3189 he had ms. 3190 Josane ms. 3192 failes] om. ms. manhode ms.

I losse my love, alas!"
Wonder-woo was Amfyon, f.240a.
That syr Attynore was tone,
Oute off the prece hym gas, 3200
He thought to wyne that riche kyng;
Ipomadon saw his comynge,
His spere all redy was;
He sette syr Amfyon so hard,
That neuer afterward 3205
He nede prest to asse.

His hors threwe pe mayster downe,

Wyth a spere come Jasone
And lyghttly to hym wanne;

Before Ipomadon he gan hym lede
And sayd: "Syr, loo here a stede,

That owethe a wykkyd man;

Was none, my lady louyd lesse;

A better stede non per es

Frome hethen to flem Jurdanne.

Thus endyrs-daye he hyght it me,

Agayne that I shuld dubbyd bee,

I shuld haue had hym thanne!"

Ipomadon sayd wyth myld mode: 272 "Syr, syn thou knowest hym for so good, 3220 To stabull all our stryffe, Off my myght thou hym take, I vouche saff, for my lady sake, Were he worthe suche fyve!" Jasone thankyd hym herttly 3225And sayd: "Syr, gramercye!" And vp he hathe hymgive. Hee ledde hym to pe lady bryght: "Jasone", she sayd, "be goddis myzte, Ye begynne to thryue! 3230 f. 240 b.

Who so wynnes & who so los, Me thynke, not wyth out gift pou goos,

³¹⁹⁹ tane ms. 3200 gas] preste ms. 3206 nede] danach neuer, unr. aske ms. 3208 Josane ms. 3213 lasse ms. 3214 is ms. 3218 thame ms. 3223 witte ms. 3225 Josane ms. 3227 give] nym ms. 3229 Josane ms. 3231 losythe ms. 3232 gift] om. ms.

Be god & be my lewte!" "Madame, pe knyght, pat gaff me pis, Wold god off heyven, ye were his, 3235 For noble inowghe is hee!" Syr Amfyon is men wer full woo, That her lord was slayne soo, To hym come grett plente; Tille a temple they hym bare And beryed hym, wyth oute more; Hit lykyd that lady fre;

3240

For he had done her grette dyssesse 274 And littill hym cast, hur to please, The whilis he was on lyve. In world was neuer a curteyser knyght, Then he wold, & he myghte, Have wedde hur to wyffe. That knew not Ipomadon, All woo was hym, pat he was slone, But sonne was stynt pat stryffe. Jason in towre wold not abyde,

3245

3250

To the whyzte knyzt he hym hyde Wyth shaftes IIII or fyve,

And serued hym worthely off sperys, 3255 275 Many a bold man downe he beres, That preces into pe place. There was non, pat he hit, That lengur myzte in sadull sitt, 3260 But to the grounde he gaas. Stronge waxid pat turnament, f. 241 a. Ipomadon per haubrakes rente And brekes many a brace; He hew in sounder helme & shyld And feld many knyghttes in pe feld, 3265 That wyght and worthy was.

Prowde Isomyon off Allmayne, 276

Mekill folke he put to payne

3252 Josane 3234 ps ms. 3250 All] davor n, unterpunktet. 3260 goos ms. 3255 serue 3256 beyres ms. 3257 speces ms. 3263 brace] browe ms,

Be worthynes off werre;
He was holdyn moste of myghte
Off all next the whyte knyght,
So dyd hym mekill dere.
That parceuyd Cabanus,
A kene knyght & a corayous,
In hand he hent a spere;
To the emperoure he rode,
And he to hym, wyth oute bode,
Eyther opur downe gan bere.

- 277 Lyghtly vp agayne hem stertte,
 Pulde oute there swerdes wyth eygure hertte, 3280
 To fyght they wold not fyne.
 The emperoure wyth a brond full bright
 Hit Cabanus on pe helme on hight,
 That nygh had done hym pynne;
 Before his visage the dent yede downe, 3285
 Nere hand he had fallen in sowen,
 The emperoure saw hym lyand syne:
 "What, wenyst pou, prowde knyght, pou be
 At Palerne now, thy riche citte,
 Drynkand pyment or wyne? 3290
- Cabanus perto toke good entent f.241b.
 And was nere wood for wrathe;
 Wyth a styff swerd in pat stoure
 He smote of the eyre of pe emperoure 3295
 And his lyfte arme bathe:
 "In turnament, I wene, I be,
 That sore, I hope, forpynkes the,
 Thy skornynge doth the skath:
 Now may thou skorne, wyne to drynke,
 But wher euer pou goo, here on thynke,
 Thou levythe a wedde off wathe!"
- Grette sorowe made the duke Dayres For his cossyn germayn, iwis,

111/11/40.1

³²⁷² deyre ms. 3274 coryous ms. 3275 In] He ms. 3277 he] om. ms. 3279 hem] he ms. 3280 herttes ms. 3291 Nye ms. 3293 wrothe ms. 3296 bothe ms. 3297 I be] he be ms. 3299 skorynethe ms. 3302 worthe ms, 3304 germ.] Elmany ms.

That was the emperoure;	3305
So hard Cabanus on the helme he hitt,	
That vnnethe a loft he myzte sitt,	
So stroke he in that stoure;	
He was so stonyed per wyth all,	
Hus swerd oute of his hand gan fall,	3310
But sone come to hym succoure;	
Ipomadon per to toke heede,	
To reskewe Cabanus he yede,	
That bought pe duke full soure.	

280	Ipomadon wyth a swerd thenne	3315
	Stroke the duke of Lorene	
	Thorowe oute the good ventayle,	
	That downe he fell as a stone;	
	Off pat stroke they wondyrd ychone,	
	So breste he many a mayll.	3320
	On bothe sydes they turneyed faste,	
	Blode oute off the brenniys braste,	
	Be that the day gan fayle. f. 242a.	
	All praysud the whyte knyght maste.	
	Wyth outen dowte, he toke a shafte:	3325
	One com, hym to assayle.	

The duke off Breten a spere brake,
That all to peces it yode.
Ipomadon turnethe hym agayne
And stroke the duke off Breteyne
Wyth a swerd full good;
On lofte myght he no lengur sitte,
On the shulder he hym hitte,
Benethe the ribbus it yode.
Benethe the ribbus it yode.
That day it was the last present;
All that aboute hym stode

³³⁰⁶ hitt] sett ms. 3307 loff ms. sett ms. 3314 soure] dere ms. 3315 thanne ms. 3316 Lorayne. 3322 bremmys ms. 3224 moste ms. 3328 off] danach bred, unterpunktet. 3329 youde ms. 3335 yede ms. 3337 was] s corr. aus y.

282	Sayd, for sothe, he was the best	
	Off knyztes, pat come fro est or weste;	3340
	Thus graunt they hym the gre.	
	Be pat the turnament gan twyn,	
	Yche man drawethe to his inne,	
	To towne and to citte.	
	To the towne lokes Ipomadon,	3345
	Soo was he warre off Jasone,	
	And lowde on hym cryes he:	
	"A, Jasone, brother, I the praye,	
	Abyde, swette syr, yf pou maye,	
	A while, and speke wyth me!"	3350

283 The tothere sayd: "Be goddes myghte,
Syr, how wiste ye, how I highte?"
"Yes, Jasone, I the kenne:
Thynkys pou not off the strange valett, f.242b.
Att the super be the was sette?
3355
Thou wotte wele, where & whenne!
That tyme I went of this contre,
I sayd, I shuld come speke wyth the:
Now I hold, that I hight thenne!"
"A, mercy, syr, for god avowe,
3360
My lady to love has schosyn you
Off all other men!"

284 "Nay, Jasone, pat may not be:

I myste to my contre,
I maye no lengur abyde;
But a thousand tymes pou here grette,
For efte synes maye we mete!"
And frome hym gan he ryde.
Ipomadon prekyd in to the presse,
Josane hym loste, wyth oute lesse,
And sawe hym on no syde.

Wyth sorowffull hertt, the sothe to say,
He wyndythe home, where pe lady laye,
Chaungynge hewe and hyde.

³³⁴⁶ Josane ms. 3348 Josane ms. 3353 Josane ms. 3354 Thynkyth ms. 3376 whanne ms. 3359 thanne ms. 3363 Josane ms. 3368 he] we ms. 3370 Josane ms. leasse ms. 3372 Wyth] My ms.

285	"Jasone," she sayd, "what ayls the, Off so hevy chere to be?"	3375
	"Right so may ye, madame:	
	To day haue ye lorne	
	The best knyght, pat euer was borne,	0000
	Yet know I not his name!"	3380
	The lady sayd: "For goddis myghte,	
	What was he? The white knyght?"	
	"Ye, be god, the same!"	
	Why, wyste pou, Jasone, what he was?"	
	"Ye, perfore we may say: alas, f. 243 a.	3385
	As god me spede fro blame!"	
286	"Why, dere cosyn, know I hym ovght?)"
200	He sayd: "Lady, vyse ye nought	
	Off pe straunge valet,	2200
	That was my felow pis opur yere?	3390
	In pe foreste before you at suppere	
	To geddur were we sett.	
	When he went fro this contre,	
	That he shuld come & speke wyth me,	
	Trewly he me het;	3395
	That is he, pat juste so well pis day	
	In whyte, but he is goon for aye:	
	Me rewes, that euer we mett!	
287	He ys goon now for euer,	
201	Whedyr, I wot neuer,	3400
	That sore forthynkes me!	0100
	A Ml. tymes he grettes you well,	
	·	
	But I hope, as I haue sell,	
	We shall hym neuer see!"	2405
	To chambyr went pat lady, I wene,	3405
	And then she pought, for pure tene	
	Her hert wold breke in thre.	
	Jasone to her gan she calle:	
	"Loke hym, cossyn, ouer all,	
	Yff he may foundyn bee!"	3410

³³⁷⁵ Josane ms. 3384 Josane ms. 3386 fro] corr. aus for. 3388 not ms. 3395 het] hight ms. 3408 Josane ms.

Then hur sorow dobelyd was,
The lady syzhed and sayd: "Alas!"
And on hur bedde gan fall:
"Cursyd pryde, woo worthe pe aye!
Off all women so may I say, f.243b. 3415
And more, I hope, I shall;
Dothe he pus, he dothe grette synne!"
Imayne, that all hur trust is in,
To her gan she call:
"Dere systur, pat was my loue, I say, 3420
That justed so well in white to day
And bare downe ouer all.

Imayne sayd: "Be me lewte,
Thanke god off heyven ye may:
Now wott ye well, he is alyve,
Yet shall he weld you to his wyff,
My lyff there on I lay!
Ye shall weld hym att your wille
Her after, and ye will hold you stille,
For this not helpe you maye."
Jasone sekyth hym farre & nere,
And so dyd kyng Melengere,
But fynd hym not can they.

And so was them wyth in also,
That he was forthe gone;
Euery man spake off his prowes,
They sett all opur off worthynes
But at a chery stone. — 3440
Ipomadon his way is rydden,
At the ermytage hathe hym bidyn
His cosyn Egyon.
His mayster had huntyd full well pat day:
In the foreste, the sothe to sey, f.244a. 3445
Thre grette herttes hade he slon.

 $^{3420 \}text{ my}]$ om. ms. 3432 Josane ms. 3442 bedyn ms. 3446 Thre] The ms.

291	Ipomadon in his hert was fayne,	
	That his mayster had this herttes slayne;	
	When he the sothe had sene,	
	Off he kyst his armore bright	3450
	And as an hunter he hym dyght	
	In a gowne off grene,	
	A grette horne aboute his halse,	
	His horse wyth his harnes alse	
	Lede Egyon, I wene.	3455
	To the citte by anoper way	
	Wyth lowde blowyng and grette bay	
	He rydythe home to the quene.	

292	Before the gates lowde he blew, The maydens hym to skorne lowz	3460
	And to the quene pey sayde: "Madam, now comyth your derlyng	
	Wyth hounde & horne fro turnaynge;	
	As swythe ye shall be payde Off noble stedys, pat he you brynges,	3465
	That he hathe wonne off riche kynges,	3403
	On grounde when he them layde.	
	Suche on is worthy panne, To be a quenis leman!"	
	She bydythe all pat vnbrayde.	3470

She lett them say, what pem lyst;
Thowe she wold, pat no man wyst,
She louythe hym neuer pe lesse.
The knyghte wendythe into pe halle,
Thre hedys he present her wyth all, f.244b. 3475
That high and hathel es.
There is now but knyghttes fone,
That hathe so dougtty dedes done,
So haue I mede of messe,
That wold so lyght his lose have lefte; 3480
But he dyd, for he thought eft
To wynne more worthynes.

³⁴⁷¹ pem] per ms. 3476 hathred ms. ys ms. 3477 fone] fonre ms.

- The quene to hyr soper yede,
 Ipomadon toke good tent,
 Sore ue hur well wyth all his mayn.
 Sone come the kynges chamburlayn
 Fro the turnament;
 Before the borde downe gan he knele:
 "Madame, the kyng gretes you wele,
 Madame, the kyng gretes you wele,
 The quene sayd: "Thoas, pou art welcome:
 Syr, off thy tydandis tell vs sum,
 Who durst best byde on bent!"
- "In fayth, madame, pat can I nought, 3495 To tell you, who most worthy wrought Of all, that were comen thedur!" The quene sayd: "Fye for shame, In faythe, syr, pou art to blame, Wherefore come pou home hedur, 3500 But pou sum tythynges covth haue told? Me had leuer, that thou wolde Gon, where pou neuer went nedur!" He sayde: "Lady, be this daye, I shall, as farforthe as I may, 3505 f. 245 a. Tell yow all to geddur!
- Madame, syn all pis world began,
 That any tydynges tell can,
 Nopur be frythe ne be feld
 Was neuer a fayrer turnament 3510
 Off knyghttes, pat wele durst byde on pe bent,
 Bothe wyth spere & shyld;
 My lord hathe borne hym well to day,
 May non hym blame, pe soth to say,
 That euer yet couthe weld; 3515
 He feld downe knyzttes in the feld,
 Me pought grette joye to beheld,
 As I hovyd & behylde.

³⁴⁸³ toke] danach they, überpunktet. hede] kepe ms. 3486 maye ms. 3487 chamburlaye ms. 3495 not ms. 3503 Ye had gon ms. nedur] om. ms. 3507 ps ms. 3517 beh.] see ms.

297	Certes, madam, Cabanus	
	And of Irelond Manastus,	3520
	Full boldly pey gan hem bere,	
	So dyd Astore & syr Dryas;	
	But a knyght in white per was,	
	That welle couth weld hys gere;	
	All pat we speke off yitt,	3525
de A	Ys but fabuls to hit:	
	Be worthynes off werre	
	Wonder pey karpe of hym, is non	
	So worthy a knyght, as he is one,	
	Thus darre I savely swere!	3530
298	The riche kyng of Spayne toke he	
	And sent hym to the lady fre,	
	To presoune at hur wille;	
	The emperoure, be dent off hand	
	On the land he left hym lyand,	3535
	Lykyd hym neuer so ille. f. 245 b.	
	The duke of Lorayne has he slayn,	
	In feld the riche duke of Bretayn	
	Left he lyand still,	
	And the provde erle Amfyon	3540
	He hath made to his bereyng to be done,	
	That hardy was on hill.	
299	Hade not the white knyghte per be sen	ie,
	Cabanus had takyn bene,	
	The sothe is not to layne	3545
	To be wyth sheld or schaft spent	
	And brokyne arme, ore they went	
300	Grette hym well, syr, I pe praye!	
	All my houndes, thou may hym say,	
	To day hathe done full well,	3550
	Bothe Blokan and Nobillet	
	Hathe ronne a right & gon wel bet,	
	And also dyd Redel;	
-		

³⁵²² Dras ms. 3524 hys g.] geyre ms. 3525 yett ms. 3528 pey] ye ms. 3538 Bratayn ms. 3541 done] borne ms. 3547 went] om. ms. 3553 Redely ms.

Off all, that I on cowpell keste, To day the white hath borne hym best, 3555 As I haue happe or selle!"

- Then lowze all, both lesse & more;
 The quene off his wordes shamyd sore,
 And pat was his lykyng;
 The more off opur ping she spake,
 That no man perto tent shuld take,
 Nother elde ne yinge;
 He sayd: "I praye you, good madame,
 Off the venesone, that we brouzte hame,
 Lett send parte to the kyng!

 Then may he se, I serue you right
 Wyth my power & my myzte,
 Right well in all kyne pinge!"
- Then lowde lawzed pe chamburlayn,
 He gas & wyth hym leydes agayne 3570
 A noble dere off gresse;
 When he come in to the hall,
 The kyng he present per wyth all,
 As he sett on the desse;
 Sethen he tellyd ilke a dele 3575
 Off Nobilled & off Rydell,
 How they were lossyd off pe lesse,
 And how the white hounde bare pe price;
 The kyng lewz and held hym nyce
 And sayd: "A noble folle he es!" 3580
- When they all hard pus reasone,
 Bothe lewze erle & barone,
 And all the folke bedene;
 But no thyng lowz Cabanus,
 Full woo hym was, pat he wrozte pus,
 To witte wyth outyn wene.
 When the quene suppud had,
 Hyr loue her to chamber ledde

³⁵⁶² yonge ms. 3566 sure ms. 3567 Wyth] That ms. 3570 He gas] To he lowe ms. 3574 deysse ms. 3575 deyle ms. 3580 is ms. 3585 pis ms. 3586 wene] wynd ms.

And kyssud that lady shene;
He toke leve & to his in yede,
To reste hym selff, he had grett nede,
For sore bette had he been.

Rosse before the spryng off day
And taryd not that tyde;
His redde stede he dyd forthe take,
His redde armore redy make,
He wold no lengur abyde;
He wold no lengur abyde;
State of the foundes,
His brachettes & his opur houndes
Cowpled by hys syde;
All that hym hard, lowde lowz,
They sayd: "Per is the quenes drewe,
Will to the justyng ryde!"

When he comythe afore pe quenes castell, 3605
Then blewe he lowde & well,
That made the ladyes wake;
Att his noyese was full tene,
All they cryed on the quene
And a grette sportte gan make: 3610
"Low, madame, your love ys goone,
That rest for hym we may haue none,
So he hyes hym for your sake
To turnament: yff he may leve,
For you grett strokes will he geve 3615
In forest ynder an ake!"

The quene lay still as anny stone,
Word wold she speke none,
But had full mekyll care,
Syne he is so fayre all wyce,
That no prowes on hym lysse,
Thereffore she syghyd full sare.
Wythe ovte any more abyde

³⁵⁹⁰ youde ms. 3603 quenes] kynges ms. 3616 oke ms. 3620 wayce ms. 3622 sore ms.

	To the armetage he ryde And garte araye hym thare, His stede & hym all in rede; He sayd: "Mayster, in that stede On huntyng myste ye fare!	3625	
307	For goddis loue, do ye your myghte, Abydes me here agayne the nyghte, f. 247a. I pray you specyally!" His mayster hies on huntyng faste, Ipomadon his way is paste, Be that derne stye;	3630	
	The way prevely he nome, As he had oute off the citte come, That no man shuld hym spye; As a worthy knyght he workes yare, To helpe than, pat he hyede thare,	3635	
	Was his encheson, whye.	3640	
308	At the fyrst day wyth inn was he, Wyth oute thought he than to be, For they, dysconfyte, ware Wyth grette reddoure fled awaye, Off his strokes, the sothe to seye,	3645	
	So they were sad & sare. The kyng was on the inner syde, Thereffore wyth hym nold he abyde, He pought, non to spare That day, nopur kyng ne knyght Ne no man, were he neuer so wyght	3650	
309	He hovis and heyes vp his lavnce, Wyth the wynd wevys pe conisaunce; Be that shewyd the day; The wayttes on the wallys were And sawe the redde knyghte hove pere In armoure good and gaye,	3655	
The later of	그 그는 그 그 그 그 그 그 그 그 그 그 그 그 그 그 그 그 그		

³⁶³⁴ stye] waye ms. 3641 inn] men ms. 3643 were ms. 3646 sore ms. 3648 wold ms. 3652 bore ms.

They cryed: "Lady, awake, awake,
The turnamente for your sake 3660
Begennythe, the sothe to say: f.247b.
Fyrste his power forto prove,
A knyght in rede younder I se hove
Righte in a good araye!"

- 310 "Waytes," she sayd, "for goddys myght, 3665
 Sees ye oughte the white knyght,
 That yesterday justyd here?"
 "Nay, madame, as ette I brede,
 But younder hovys a knyght in rede,
 That semys off grette powere!"
 3670
 The lady wendes in to the wall
 And lokes aboute here ouer all
 Wyth a full sympull chere;
 In agayne hur hedde she drowe,
 To chambyr she went wyth sorowe inowze, 3675
 Then sonyd that lady clere:
- "Curst pryde & wykkyd vysse,
 Woo worthe thy grette malisse!
 I may so say hardely:
 Thrugh pryde forsakes me now my love, 3680
 Pryde brynges me vnder & not above
 Wyth many a carefull crye;
 Be my pryde I am dystroyde
 And be my pryde grettly noyed:
 He hathe enchosone, why!
 3685
 Wyse men saye be sent Sykasbas:
 Who hes them selff, pat belive is las':
 In good faythe, that am I!
- My pought was euer so mekyll on pryde,
 Myne owne worde me now chyde,
 And, trewly, that is right:
 For he above, as god wolde pere,
 For his pryde fell Lusyfere
 f. 248a.

³⁶⁷⁴ drewe ms. 3678 malesse ms. 3685 echoson ms. 3687 belevyd islas ms. 3690 chyde] chastyse ms.

To hell fro heyven on hyghte;	2605
I have byn ay ouer-proude in hertt: Movnt ouer-hye that hathe me gerte,	3695
And now full lowe I lyghte,	
My selff till ouer-mekyll shame;	
Now forsakes me the same,	
That I to love had tyzte.	3700
Jasone went to the walle	
And sawe the feld ouer all,	

- And sawe the feld ouer all,
 Wher many a standerd stoode;
 To the chambre sone he went
 And bad come se pat lady gent
 The justes fayre & good.
 "Doway, Jasone, for thy lewte,
 Off that justyng nothyng ys me,
 Be god so myld of mode,
 For why my leman is not here!"
 So comforttes he pat lady clere,
 To the wallys she yode.
- Was newe dubbyd, I vnderstond,
 He knelyd to Melengere 3715
 And praydd hym worthely, iwis,
 The fyrst juste myght be his:
 "Full joyfull pen I were!"
 I can not tell you all bedene:
 Sum men sayd, he louyd the quene, 3720
 For euer he was hir nere.
 The kyng hathe grauntyd, what he aste,
 He made his harnes redy faste,
 He thynkes to wynne the fere. f. 248b.
- His conisaunce was so good & gay, 3725
 He lepus on a stede baye,
 Oute of the tent he rade.
 Still stode Ipomadon,

³⁶⁹⁴ hye ms. 3701 Josane ms. 3703 stander ms. 3704 chambre] r corr. aus u. 3707 Josane ms. 3712 yede ms. 3717 justes ms. 3722 askys ms. 3726 stede] danach gaye, überpunktet.

	Sembleant to justyng made he none, But hovyd & abade; His over to the well he kest	3730
	His eye to the wall he kest And saw hure there, pat louyd best, To juste then joye he hade.	
	He stroke syr Manastus so sore,	
	That hors & man bope downe he bare, The speris on sundyr brak.	3735
16	Or any succure was to hym come,	
	Ipomadon hath his sewrance nome	
	Betwene pem too alonne;	
	Jasone come to feld be penne	3740

Ipomadon hath his sewrance nome
Betwene pem too alonne;
Jasone come to feld be penne
Wyth noble speres IX or X;
Hym knewe Ipomadon,
But he lette, as he hym neuer see,
He sayd: "Good syr, of whens ar ye?"
The tother answered anon:
"A cosyne nere to the fere!"
"Noble speres haue ye here:
For goddis loue, lend me one!"

Off the best shall ye haue:
Off the best shall ye haue:
Chosse at your owne avyce,
For worthely ye gan pem welde!
Here haue ye feld in the feld
A venture off ladyes:
Off the quene hathe he made mekill rose 3755
But love hym, hope I, not she dos, [f.249a.
That womon ys so wyse;
Yet has he nothyng pe bett for pat,
To rose him of her, that he sat,
The more I hold hym nyce!"

318 "Syr, synne he hath done pat dede, To thy lady pou hym lede, Wyth outen wordes moo,

³⁷³¹ cast ms. 3736 brak] brest ms. 3740 Josane ms. panne ms. 3747 A n. spere ms. 3758 Yet] Yt ms. 3759 hem ms.

And saye, a ventures knyghte hym sendes,
Att hur will to make amendes,
That he hathe trespassid so;
He is wyse, that workes pus!"
Sythe he sayd to Manastus:
"Syr, wyth hym muste ye goo!"
The knyghtte per fore grette mornyng made, 3770
But wyth Jasone forthe he rade,
Whedyr he were well or woo.

- Blyth she was in blod & boone,
 That yong knyght was soget pan,
 But woo was Cabanus,
 That Manastas hym yeldun has;
 A grette spere in hand he taas
 And rydythe to syr Dreseus,
 The erle off Flaunders, a noble man;
 These too on werre to geddur ranne
 For tene off Manastus;
 The erle to pe grounde he bare,
 His hors by the brydull toke he pere,
 Awayward ledes hym thus.
- 320 The whiles was Ipomadon 3785 In a stronge stoure wyth on, f.249 b. The duke off Normandye; Ayper on opur the speres had brokyn, They pought, pey shuld be better wrokyn, They drew per swerdes on hye; 3790 Ipomadon layd on so faste, The duke yolde hym at pe last, He hadde a cawce, why, For porowe the sheld was he shent; To the lady he hym sent, 3795 Joyfull was she for thy.
- Ipomadon saw in pat stonde
 The erle off Flaunders ly on pe grounde,

³⁷⁷⁰ knyghttes ms. 3771 Josane ms. rode ms. 3776 hath ms.

Right wrothe he was pat tyde;
Cabanus awayward his hors lede, 3800
He thought full welle, he shuld hym stede,
And lovde on hym he cryede:
"Lett goo that hors, syr, if pat ye maye,
In faythe, ye lede hym not away,
Well faster yff ye ryde!" 3805
Cabanus no worde answered,
But forthe he rede, as he not herde;
Ipomadon after hym hyde.

When Cabanus saw hym come, 322An hevy swerd in hond he nome, 3810 To fyght he made hym bowne; Ipomadon his swerd drawen bare And strake Cabanus so sore, In swounyng fell he down. More to hym wold he not doo, 3815 His hors he broughte pe erle too f. 250 a. And sett hym in the arsoune. Ilke a man to oper sware, Suche a dede saw thei neuer are, Bothe erle and bold baroun. 3820

They sayd, per was non so mekyll off mayne; When Cabanus was recouered ageyn, Vppon his fote he stertte; He sware be god & sent Myghell:
"Thus dede shall be venged full wele, 3825 Yff god will gyff me querte!
Hee wyste not, where pe rede knyzt was, Sone he metes syr Dreas,
That herdy was off hertte;
The banere of red wyth ovten he bare, 3830 Thereffore Cabanus wold not spare, Wyth clene love he hym gret.

He bare hym down, wyth oute lesse;

³⁸⁰³ if] it ms. 3808 hyed ms. 3819 thei] i corr. aus y. ayre ms. 3820 baronms. 3826 querte] grace ms. 3828 metes] danach was, unr. 3830 e. red] om. ms. 3832 hy ms. gret] e ü. d. z. geschr.; t corr. aus e.

Ipomadon was in pe presse
And saw, how he had done;
All woo he was for syr Dreas,
To rescew hym, grette haste he has
And to hym wan full sone;
He horsyd hym eft for his sake
And gaffe so many a sterne strake,
That byde hym durste but fone;
All seyd, that his dedis myghte see,
A better knyght myzte non be
This day vnder sonne.

Hys dedis sawe the lady clere, f. 250b. 325 3845 Imagne callyd to her the fere And told hyr ilke a delle: "Syster, sythe pou younde knyghte, In the rede harnes pat is dyghte, How he hathe doone so well? 3850Yesturday, so haue I blis, Off dede was not a poynte to pis, Be ought, that I gan tell! But my love & Cabanus, Me thought, dyd halff dele thus, 3855As haue I hape & sele!

Younde knyght to love were not reprove,
Fro bale as I be broght!"
A spere be Jasone she hym sent,
Wyth her owne fyngeris gent
The pensell had she wrouzte.
Off thes spere fayne was hee
And dyd hym well, per her selff myzte see,
How many to grounde he brought.
3865
That saw a knyght, Cananeus,
Steward off the kynges howse,
Oute off a syde he soughtte.

³⁸³⁶ danach: Awayward ledes hym pus The whiles was Ipomadon, unr. 3841 fone] sum ms. 3844 This day] om. ms.; vnder sonne ist an v. 3843 angeschlossen. 3847 dealle ms. 3853 tell] see ms. 3855 this ms.

327	A nobuli man on werre he was,	
	But a condycion he hase,	3870
	That mevis all my mode:	
	Was non that tyme so worthy wetyn,	
	Than he covthe haue wyth hym fletyn,	
	Hadde he ben neuer so good.	
	Some men sayd, as haue I sell, f. 251 a.	3875
	That he louyd the quene well,	
	But in no stede hit stoode;	
1	A seker stede he rydethe vppon,	
	That mekyll hathe covetyd Ipomadon,	
	And to hym sone he rode.	3880
328	He stroke Canoneus soo,	90
020	Tope ouer tayle he garte hym goo,	
	That bargyn myght he banne;	
	The stede by the brydull caught,	
		3885
	All men saw, he stale hym nought,	9009
	But worthely he hym wanne.	
	He lede hym syne to Egyon,	
	To the forest wyth hym is he gone,	
	O the feter full well he can.	0000
	Kyng Melengere all pis behyld,	3890
6	Worthely he gan his wepons wyld,	
	On Lyard lepythe he panne.	
329	The kyng waxe nye wood for tene,	
	That he smot downe his knyzttes kene,	
	And to hym rydis on werre;	3895
	Emyddis the shyld he stroke hym so,	
	That porow the soket he gert goo,	
	And braste his opur gere;	
	Vnder-nethe the lyght pappe	
	The dent yede, be cause it was happe,	3900
	& dyd but littill dere;	
	Ipomadon wex red for tene,	
	He stroke the kyng ageyne, I wene,	
	That downe he gan hym bere.	
	The donne no Swii njin vere	

330	His shild myght no lenger laste,	f. 251 b.	3905
	The naylis off his haubreke braste,	dT -	
	That worthely was wrouzte;	24	
	Be his nakyd syde pe soket glad,	D /	
	A littill tynde, hurte hym it had,		
g.	But the wors was he nought		3910
	Ipomadon Lyard ledis a waye		
	And to his squyere hym brought,	all a	
	And in to pe forest he hym ledde;		
	Melengere was stretlye stede,		
	But sade men to hym soughte		3915

076

And socurryd hym, wyth oute wene, 331 Els had pe kyng takyne bene; In hertte is not to hyde. The vttereste syde was full fayne, They sawe the kyng lye on pe playn, 3920 And lowde perfore they cryde. Wyth the banner prekys in to pe place The noble erle, syr Deras, His folke to hym relyd. Ipomadon full wele hym bare, 3925 CHARL His strokes were full sad & sore, Durste non that day hym byde.

332 So longe laste the turnament,
The nyghte ys comyn, the day is went,
The sonne drawethe downe.
The sonne drawethe downe.

The inner syde wyth grett honoure
Was drevyne to dyscomfettoure,
They toke per pavelyons.
Bothe lord & lady brightte
Seyd, for sothe, the redde knyght
Seyd, for sothe, the redde knyght
Seyd, for sothe, the redde knyght
The seconde day this is comen to ende,
And as Ipomadon to the wood shuld wende,
So metis he wyth Jasone.

³⁹⁰⁶ berste ms. 3908 glaste ms. 3909 tyne ms. hathe ms. 3910 not ms. 3911 hard ms. 3912 sq.] sheld ms. 3916 wene] wonde ms. 3918 is] this ms. 3921 cryed ms. 3924 hym] danach reve, ausgestr. releuyd ms. 3938 And] mit grosser initiale beginnend. wynde ms. 3939 Josane ms.

333	"Jasone bropur, lo here thy launce! There on is yet the conysaunce, As thou thy selff may see. Grette that lady, as god me save, And saye, wyth me I will it haue	3940
	In to myn owne contre! For her sake I shall pis spere In well sharpe stowres bere, Thou sey to the bryght of ble!"	3945
	Jasone sayd: "Syr, who is that, That wat so well, what I hat? Grettly it mervels mee!"	3950
334	"Yes, Jasone, cecurlye, I know the well inowe for thy, Felowes onys we ware!	
	Yesturday juste I here in white, To day in rede, ys not to hyde, So may I do no mare!" "A, mercy, syr, for Crystes pitte,	3955
	My ladye dyes for love of the, And you will fro her fare?" "Nay, Jasone, I may not dwell, All my folke vnder younde hill Abydys me hoveand thare!	3960
335	Ryght now to me tydynge come, That me behovys to go home, And perfore, syr, good day! A Ml. tymes grette her well	3965
	And saye, I shall, as I haue sell, f. 252 b. Speke wyth hur, when I maye!"	
	Lowde mercy he hym cryde; "Fare well, I may no lenger byde!" Wyth that he went his wey.	3970
	In the pres Jasone loste hym has, Wyth sorofull hertt home he gaas,	
	Where that the lady laye.	3975

³⁹⁴⁰ lo] be ms. launce] lewte ms. 3941 There] danach is, ausgestr. 3949 Josane ms. 3952 Josane ms. 3953 the] om. ms. 3954 were ms. 3957 do] danach mo, ausgestr. more ms. 3961 Josane ms. 3965 me] ne ms. beh.] danach me, unr. 3966 syr] shey ms. 3970 cryede ms. 3973Josane ms. 3974 goos ms.

"Jasone," quod that lady clere,
"Tell me, what ails thy chere?
"Madame, wepe I moste,
For to day haue I loste
The best knyght, pat euer was wroght!" 3980
"Whiche, cosyn? Pat knyght in rede?"
"Yea, he dryues me to dede!"
"Why, what he was, wyst ye oughte?"
"The same, that yester day I mett!"
"Whiche? He, pat was the straunge valet?" 3985
"In faythe, the same, me pought!"

"Alas!" quod the lady thanne,
"I trowe, he be no erthely man,
Be god & sent Myghell!"
"Why, what trow ye than, pat he be?" 3990
"Sum off the fayre is he,
In faythe, that hope I wele!
Dye, I wot welle, me bus,
Trewly, & he goo fro me pus,
My care will neuer kele!" 3995
The kyng & Jasone both hym sought,
But all per travell is nozt,
So have I happe or sele!

338 To the ermytage anon f. 253 a. Comyn is Ipomadon, 4000 That in his hert was fayne. His mayster had huntyd of the best: That day in the thyke foreste Thre grette herttes had he slayn. Off he kest his armore shene, 4005And as a hunter all in grene He rays hym selff agayne. Home he rydes wyth lowde blowyng, Than lowze & seyd both old & ying: "Now comythe the drewlerayne 4010

³⁹⁷⁶ Josane ms. 3977 ails] is ms. 3978 myste ms. 3984 I] om. ms. 3992 In] I ms. me p.] wyght ms. 3993 me bus] I must ms. 3994 ps ms. 3996 Josane ms. 4004 The ms. slon ms. 4009 Than] danach lowde, unterpunktet. yong ms.

339	Wyth nobull stedes many one	
	And ryall knyghttes, pat he hath tane	
	In the turnamente:	
	He may have gevyn amonge pe okes	
	Knyghttys so mony grette strokes,	4015
	That nygh hym selff is shent!"	
	Egyon by other weyes	
	Wyth his hors & his harneys	
	Ys to the citte wente,	
	And that noble stede also,	4020
	That he wanne Gananeus fro,	5 (1986)
	Wyth hym has he sente,	
	rr gene ilgini ileas ile sentee,	
340	And also Lyard of the kynge;	100

340	And also Lyard of the kynge; Wyth outen any parseuynge	
	He broughte pem to pat citte.	4025
	The yattis when he come before,	
	Lowde his horne blewe he thore,	
	His houndes questyd grette plente.	
	The knyght, in to the hall he gas f.253b.	
	And to pe quene a present mase	4030
	Off herttes hedis thre;	
	The lady lokyd on pe hornes,	
	Maydons gaff hym many skornys,	
	Thereoff grette joye hadde hee.	

To supper pey went after that,	4035
Her leff be her on the benke sat,	
As shuld hur own drew;	
Full littill had he slept pat nyzte,	
The quene lokyd on the knyghte	
And saw hym pale off hewe;	4040
"Syr," she sayd, "it is sene,	
At oner-mekyll in travell has pou bene,	
To day erlye ye blewe:	
Put your huntyng to respyte,	
There in ye haue ouer-mekyll delyte,	4045
And thou thy selff it knewe!"	
	Her leff be her on the benke sat, As shuld hur own drew; Full littill had he slept pat nyzte, The quene lokyd on the knyghte And saw hym pale off hewe; "Syr," she sayd, "it is sene, At ouer-mekyll in travell has pou bene, To day erlye ye blewe: Put your huntyng to respyte, There in ye haue ouer-mekyll delyte,

⁴⁰¹⁴ may] om. ms. 4017 weye ms. 4018 harnes ms. 4023 kynges ms. 4024 parsuynge ms. 4029 gos ms. 4033 Mayd.] a ü. d. z. nachgetr. 4042 in] om. ms.

- Jer to, madame, I darre not graunte:

 Ouer-mekyll than were I recreaunte!"

 Then lowz the maydons on hye
 And sayd: "Whedur pou hunte or non,
 A coward we hold the euerychone
 And littill thanke worthy!"

 Thereoff had he joye inowgh,
 That they hym so to skorne lowze,
 He toke no hedde per bye.

 Sone come the kynges chamburlayne
 Wyth tydynges to the quene agayne,
 The turnament to dyscrye.
- Hee knelys downe on his knee;
 "Welcome, Thoas, so mot thow bee!" f.254 a. 4060
 Quod that worthy in wede;
 "Swette syr, who dyd best to day?
 What man hath borne pe price awey?"
 "Madame, so god me spede,
 Yester day, as haue I blis,
 Off dedis were not a poynt to pis,
 Haluendell, who so toke hede;
 To day per was a knyzte in rede,
 That sterd hym so in pe stede,
 That all off hym pey dred.
 4070
- Toke Manastus of Irelonde
 And sent hym to the fere holde;
 Sethen he stroke downe Cabanus
 And rescued the erle Dreus,
 Hellys had his care byn cold;
 He vencust the erle of Normandy
 And reskewed Dares, securly,
 So was he bryme & bold.
 Syx dyd not yester-day, I say,
 Ne X so mekill, as he to daye,
 And all the trewgh myzte be told!"

⁴⁰⁴⁷ The ms. 4048 Ouer] On ms. 4060 Thomes ms. 4067 Haundell ms. 4079 he] hym ms. 4080 Syxt ms. 4082 be] danach hold, unter- und überpunktet.

345	" " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " "	
	I praye god, gyff you sorow & care,	
	The sothe but yff ye saye!"	4085
	"Madame, that doughtty vnder sheld	
	My lorde, the kynge, hathe feld in feld	
	And Lyard ledde awaye!"	
	She axte, that all myzte here,	
	Yff pe kyng hurtte were,	4090
	And he sayd shortely: "Naye!" f. 254b.	
	Then sayd pe quene on her lawzinge:	
	"Lord, syr, who durst fell pe kyng?"	- 100
	"I not, be my faye!	
	,, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	

Had hym not come better succoure,
He had byn takyne in that stoure
Wyth that noble knyghte!
Cananeus, your owne steward,
He stroke downe off his horse bakewarde,
That all men saye in sighte,
His hors he hathe, pe sothe to saye;
Whan all was done, he went his way
A littill before the nyght.
The kyng hathe sought hym farre & nere,
And so hathe done pat lady clere,

"Ys he goone?" "Madame, ye!"
"Wotte no man whether? I say, shew me!"
"That can no man tell!"
"Syr, where is the white knyght, 4110
That yester day was so mekyll of myght?"
"As I be sauyd, madame, fro hell,
In the feld he was not sene,
To day the rede knyght best hape ben,
So thyke he dyd them fell!"

Shoo lokyd on hym, pat be here satte,
The whyte & the rede bope she forgatte,
The comelye vnder pelle.

⁴¹⁰⁷ ye] ya ms. 4109 und 4112 umgestellt in ms. 4118 palle ms.

- 348 When they hadde spokyn of chevalrye, Ipomadon spoke off his foly 4120 Hyly in that hall And sayd: "Younde knyzttes be folys at will, To take suche strokes ille, f. 255 a. And rennes ay, to pat pey fall! Syr, say the kyng pus, I praye pe, 4125 He had byn better at home wyth me, The sothe say yff I shall; I trow, the red knyght shuld have spard, To have ledde away Lyard!" Then low the maydons all. 4130
- "Syr, grette hym wele & say hym ytt,
 He myghte haue redden on hym yit,
 Hadde he byn wyth mee!"
 The quene of his wordes shamed es,
 But perfore sayd he neuer the les,
 But to her spekis he,
 On benche be her per he satt:
 "Madame, off pe veneson, pat we gatte,
 A parte to the kyng send yee,
 And ye may say, as I haue sell,
 To day my houndes hath renne right wele,
 Be god & be my lewte!
- To day my red hounde berythe pe pryce,
 And per off am I glade!"

 Then lowze the chamburleyne,
 He toke his leve & went agayne,
 A grette hertte wyth hym ladde.
 He made his present to the kynge f.255b.
 And told hym all, wyth oute lesynge,
 How that Bloncan and Nobilet
 Hathe renne right & goon well bett,
 And how the price Rydall hade,

⁴¹²² at w.] all ms. 4124 fall] say ms. 4128 sparyd ms. 4132 yet ms. 4134 is ms. 4140 seall ms. 4148 ledde ms. 4151 tale t.le ms. 4154 hathe ms.

351	And how the rede knyzt shuld have some to have lede away Lyard, And he had wyth hym been.	parde, [4155
lion 1	There att all men lowz there fille, But Cabanus lykyd full ille, His hertte brest nere for tene. When the soper tyme was done, Ipomadon after sone	4160
Ji M	To chambyr ledde pe quene And kyste her wyth mowthe still, Full well he wyst pe quenes will, To reste she went, I wene.	4165
352	His leve toke Ipomadon,	ra-mi
	To his inne is he goone;	
	Before the day he rase; Wyth oute more tareynge	4170
	His blake stede he dyd forth brynge	4170
	And his blake harnas;	
	Sone was copled all his houndes,	
	As he porowe pe citte foundes,	
	An hedeowes noyce he mase;	4175
	Hit was non, pat slept so faste,	
	That they ne wakyd at the laste	
	And sayd: "Now the quene leman gase!"	f. 256 a.
252	When he come, per the quene laye,	
000	He blowythe as lowde, as euer he maye,	4180
	Thereffore was ladyes wrathe;	
	They cursude & bannyde hym euery chone	e,
	Seyd: "Reste for hym we may haue none,	,
	His blewyng is so brathe!"	
	To the ermytage gan he fare,	4185
	In blake he made hym redy thare And his steede bathe;	
	Then Ipomadon gan saye:	
	"For goddis love, mayster, I you praye,	
	On huntyng high you rathe!"	4190

⁴¹⁵⁵ sparyde ms. 4157 he] om. ms. 4164 And] om. ms. 4169 rose ms. 4172 harnes ms. 4175 mase] made ms. 4178 goothe ms. 4181 wrothe ms. 4184 brighte ms. 4187 bothe ms. 4189 love] om. ms.

Ipomadon ys way ys reden,
His stede & he in blake.
The same tyme in Gresse-londe
A duke ther wonnyde, I vnderstonde,
That grett maystryes covde make;
His name was syr Aryus,
A bolde man and a bountevous,
Off dedys nothyng to lake.
A dyuynere wyth hym had hee,
That be the sterres gret plente
Cowde grette insamble take.

He told hym mekyll, pat he asse,
Off devynyte, that cowd he.
The same nyghte, at pe turnament
Was sett be the comen assente,
He went, the sterres to see,
He went, the sterres to see,
That per shuld grette worshipe be wonne 4210
Off knyght of that asemble;
But off the best he was onwyse,
Off hym, pat bare awey the pryce,
His termes wrong toke he.

What he be the sterres fonde.

He made hym redy faste,
Two hundyrd knyghttes off grette araye
Sayles on the flode so graye:
To semble was his caste.

The thryd day he ryse yare;
Whedyr syde wars ware,
A bachelere he aste.

All men told hym at pat tyde,
They on the inner syde
Was dyscomfett laste.

⁴¹⁹⁷ Aryes, nach a ein buchst. ausgestr., ms. 4198 bountevs ms. 4203 Hys] Syr ausgestr. und Hys übergeschr. 4204 mek.] danach as, unr. asse] wold ms. 4205 he cowd, nach he, coud, ausgestr. 4206 nyghte] danach that, ausgestr. 4221 thryd] dü. d. z. nachgetr. 4223 aste] axsyd ms.

357	He pyztte his pavelyon, pat stouzte,	
	To helpe them, pat were in dougte,	
	Wyth all the myghte, he maye.	
	The riche duke sware, iwis,	4230
	That, yff he myzte, it shuld be his,	
	The fyrste juste pat daye.	
	Ipomadon wyste well all to geder,	
	The riche duke, was comyne thedyr	
	On a ryche araye,	4235
	That on pe inner syde wold he bee,	
	Thereffore wyth outen bydythe hee:	100
	That boughte he sothen, I saye. f.257a.	

358	Ipomadon hovyd before the towne,	
	The wayte hym sawe, pat lokyd abowne,	4240
	And he callyd on the fere,	
	He sayd: "Awake, lady bryghte,	
	Younder hoves a blake knyghte	
	In armys good & clere!"	
	"Wayte," she sayd, "for Crystys dede,	4245
	Sees thou auzte the knyght in rede,	
	That yester day justyd here?"	
	"Nay, madame, but no lake	
	Younder hoves a knyght in blake	
	Wyth a noble chere!"	4250

The way to the walles she toke,
After the rede knyght gan she loke
And sawe hym on no syde;
In sonyng fell she downe agayne,
To chambur leydes hur Imayne
And her comforttes pat tyde.
The duke off Gresse wyth grette boste
Comaundythe swythe to all his oste,
That none shuld to hym ryde,
But yff they se abowte hym mo
Knyghttes, pen oper one or two,
That bolddly durste abyde.

⁴²³² justis ms. 4237 oten ms. 4245 Crystys] mannys ms. 4246 Sees] davor k, ausgestr. 4259 none] danach to, ausgestr.

360	He rydes vp on a red stede	
	Toward the blake knyght,	
	In rede sadull, sheld & spere,	4265
	And red was all his opur gere,	
	Hit shone as beymes bryghte. f. 257 b.	
	On the lady cryes Imayne:	
	"Madame, as I be kept frome payne,	
	Here may ye se wyth syght,	4270
	Your avncyante knyght, arayde in rede,	
	Agayne the blake nyed in that stede	
	And forses hym to fyghte!"	
	Carlotte California de Cal	
361	So joyfull was she neuer ere,	
	She wend, the knyght in rede were,	4275
	Hee had hur leman beene.	
	In the mornynge, erly, as she myghte,	
	Jasone she dubbyd knyght	
	In armore good and clene;	
	She gyrdythe hym wyth a swerd above	4280
	And XXXti other for his love,	
	That herdy were & kene.	
	A younge squyere gan she byde:	
	"Serue oure of speris, as Jasone dyd	
	The tother to dayes bedene!"	4285
0.00		
362		
	The redde had byn her own knyzte,	
	When she saw hym there.	
	To gedder are these knyghttes gone,	1000
	The duke strake Ipomadon	4290
	Wyth a stallworthe spere,	
	That his shild flo fram his halse,	
	Nerehande had he falen alse; Be worthynes off werre	
	Ipomadon fayled nought,	4295
	He sawe here per, that he on poughte,	4430
	The duke downe gan he bere. f.258a.	

⁴²⁶⁶ geyre ms. 4269 frone ms. 4271 knyght] danach wyth syghte, unterpunktet. 4272 nyed] om. ms. in] danach st, ausgestr. 4273 forses] s corr. aus r. 4274 ayre ms. 4276 beane ms. 4278 Josane ms. 4284 Serueoure ms. Josane ms. 4288 thare ms. 4290 Ipamadon ms. 4295 nott ms. 4297 beyre ms.

363	Egyon wyst, what shuld be done,	
	On Adyrus stede he lepus sone,	
	The lady hovis & beheld;	4300
	In sonynge fell pat lady clere,	
	She wend, pat it hur leman were,	
	That so was fallon in feld.	
	Thee duke full dulfully was dyzte,	
	That vp to ryse he had no myzte,	4305
	His swerd he gan hym yelde.	
	He proferd hym to his raunsome	
	Castelles riche & many a towne	
	And mekyll gold to welde.	
	zina monju gora to worde.	TR S
364	"Nay, syr," quod Ipomadon,	4310
001	"Off thy castelles kepe I none,	1010
	Be god & myn lewte,	
	But on thy trewght here shall pou swere,	
	To day pou shalt no armys were,	
	Wyth yzen that men may see!"	4315
	He cryed: "Gentill syr, mercy!	1010
	To this turnament comyn am I	
	Oute off ferre contre:	
	Grettly there on haue I coste,	
	And yff I thus my travell loste,	4320
	It were grette shame to me!"	101
	To were greece shame to me.	
365	"Syr, synne thou wylt juste nede,	
000	Thou shalte caste off thy rede wede,	
	And sythen goo, do thye beste!"	
	[1] [1] [1] [1] [1] [1] [1] [1] [1] [1]	4325
	To his tente youde the knyghte	1020
	And off that armore keste.	
	Ipomadon saw oute of the castell f. 258b.	B 69
	A chyld come, he knew full well,	
	마리아크를 보고 있다면 하는 사람들은 아이들 마음에 가장하게 되었다면 하는데 그렇게 하는데 그렇게 하는데 그를 그를 하는데 그를 그를 하는데	4330
	But he knewe not Ipomadon,	
	A noble spere he brouzte hym one,	
	To take hit, he was full preste.	
	10 built hit, no was run prosto.	

⁴²⁹⁹ Adyrus, rü. y geschr. 4301 lady] danach s, durchgestr. 4302 went ms. 4304 dulfly ms. 4314 shhalt ms. 4319 caste ms. 4325 trewgh ms. 4327 caste ms. 4332 spere] danach I, ausgestr.

366	He sayd: "Syr, take thus rede stede And to thy lady thou hym lede,	4335
	For no man that pou spare!	
	The whyzte knyght, pou may her say,	
	Ne the rede had not goon awey,	
	Hadde I come anny are;	
	And I trowe to day to be sene,	4340
	Her leffe is strekyne down, I wene,	
	For all his freshe fare;	
	In her presonne shall he not be,	
	Ne, sertus, she shall hym not see	
	To day juste no mare!	4345
367	Swythe shall he wend in to pe weste	
	The man, I trowe, pat she louythe beste,	
	A - J - l	

The man, I trowe, pat she louythe beste,
And also pou her saye!

Yff he beffore the gre haue wonne,
Here he hathe his felow founde,
Yche myghte se, where he laye.

I trowe, here leman had a squate:
Goo be lyve & tell hur that,
Good syr, I the praye!"

The chyld dyd, as he hym badde;
So mekyll sorowe pen she made,
In sonyng fell pat maye:

"A god, pat made bothe old & yinge, 368 Thus is no wonder pinge, f. 259 a. That makythe me fowle to fade: 4360 On the fyrrste day was sent to me The riche kyng off Spayne, parde, Suche happe my leman hadde; Syne Manastus off Irelonde And many other weldande 4365 In feld wyth brondes brade. But what is me of all po? Righte nought, synne I my love forgoo, Be grette god, that me made!"

⁴³³⁹ ayre ms. 4343 her] his ms. 4345 more ms. 4349 beffore] be ü. d. z. nachgetr. 4358 younge ms. 4361 On] davor T, ausgestr. 4366 brayde ms. 4369 mayde ms.

369	So faste she grett & gaff her ille, That ner she is in poynte to spille, And to hur sellff gan saye: "Loste thus and my leman be,	4370
	Shall per neuer man haue of me, As farreforthe as I maye!" The stoure wyth outen waxed stronge, Insmeden in to the thelevete thronge	4375
	Ipomadon in to the thekyste thronge And dyd full welle that day Men on horsse faste they wynne, And many, an lond they laye.	4380
370	They wyth oute gadyrd myghte,	
370	Faste forses they to fyghte	
	Bothe wyth spere & shilde;	
	So harde ychane on oper layde,	
	Stedes stode stakerand stoneyde,	4385
	There maysturs fellt in feld.	
	Dreas lokyd hym aboute	
	And blewe & creyd after his rowte,	
	The banere vp he helde.	1200
	Ipomadon pere sone cryed, f. 259b. III C. knyghttes to hym relyd,	4390
	That cowde per wepons welde.	
	That course per mepons weren.	
371	Sone come the kyng off Skottelonde,	
	His swerd bolddly in his hande,	
	And strykes Ipomadon,	4395
	That nere hand to pe grounde he yoode;	
	He pought to yeld hym as good;	
	The kynge he lyghtt vpon,	
	His body evyn in to he cleue, The noble swerd, or it wold leeffe,	4400
	Ys porow the sadull goone.	1100
	His stede & hym bothe hath he slayne	
	Wyth that stroke mekyll off mayne;	
	Men wonderd euery one!	

⁴³⁷⁴ per] danach e, ausgestr. ston.] for stonyede ms. 4390 Ip.] danach vp they helde. überpunktet. 4391 relevyd ms. 4395 And] danach sr, ausgestr. 4396 youde ms. 4398 The] danach kny, ausgestr. kynges ms. 4399 cleiyys ms. 4404 euery one] ouer all ms.

372	Now off Jasone shall ye here:	4405
	The blake knyght he holdythe nere	
	In armore burneshede bright;	
	That lyked Ipomadon full well,	
	And sayd: "Syr, so haue I sell,	
	Younder comythe a knyght;	4410
	Dought hym not, powz he be grym,	
	Goo ryde & juste wyth hym,	
	Littill thou artte not off myghte!"	
	"Gramercy, syr, so haue I roo,	
	As ye me bydde, so shall I doo,	4415
		4410
	Be he neuer so wyghte!"	
272	Tagono wold no longue hydo	
3/3	Jasone wold no lengur byde,	
	To the knyght can he ryde,	
	He knewe his conusaunce;	4400
		4420
	That flate he feld hym in pe feld, f. 260 a.	
	To shevers went the lavnce.	
	Be the brydull he toke pe stede,	
	But pe knyght coueryd & away yede;	
	Ipomadon lykyd that chaunce;	4425
	He sayd: "Be god and my lewte,	
	A bettur knyght of his tyme, pen he,	
	Ys not froo hens to Fraunce!	
374	Now shall ye se a wonder cas	
	Off the noble erle, syr Dreas,	4430
	He had a brother dere	
	Wyth the kynge of Irelonde;	
	New dubbyd, I vnderstond,	
	The tother day bothe they were;	
	For he was stalworthe vnder stel,	4435
	The stought kynge louyd hym wele	
	And gaff hym armys clere	
	78 Then hadden treas melali operation 87	
375	Dreas was wyth outen pat day,	
	And he wyth in, the sothe to saye,	
	,,	

⁴⁴⁰⁵ Josane ms. 4411 grym] wyzt ms. 4413 not] om. ms. 4417 Josane ms. 4418 kynght ms. 4419 conuersaunce ms. 4420 in] om. ms. 4428 Ys] Yes ms. 4429 a] ü. d. z. nachgetr. cas] chaunce ms. 4431 dere] drede ms. 4433 New] Now ms. 4435 stel] shild ms. 4436 The stought] He thought ms. kynges ms.

	Many to grounde he broughte.	4440
	That saw Dreas, securly,	
	Off his dedis hadde grette envye,	
	Oute of that syde he sought.	
	Dryas rydes vnto his broper,	
	Noper knowlegge had of opere,	4445
	To juste they bothe had poughte.	
	Cavdor smote his broper Dreas	
	Thorow shild of gold & his harnas;	
	Yet, sertis, he hurte hym nought.	
376	Dreas stroke his broper Cavdor	4450
	Wyth a spere sadde & sore	
	Thorow oute all his armore f. 260b.	
	In at his brest, oute at his bake,	
	The chyne-bone asonder brake	
	Dede off his brothers hande,	4455
	And that was grett doloure;	
	He gaff hym suche a spetuous falle,	
	In sunder brast the lachettes all,	
	That shuld his helme socoure.	
277	His basnette flew off pare;	4460
311	When Dreas sawe his visage bare,	4400
	Wonder-woo he was;	
	When he sawe his broperes face,	
	In sonynge fell Dreas	
	Syghand, and sayd: "Alas,	4465
	Dere broper, woo ys mee,	
	That euer I thy bane shuld bee,	
	Mercy I the asse!"	
	He lokyd vpe & lokyd hye,	
	His eyne closude, & gan to dye,	4470
	His soule away gan passe.	
270	Then hadde Dreas mekill care,	
378	Then hadde Dieas mekin care,	

He rent his clothes & drewe his hare,

And oute a swerd drawethe he;

⁴⁴⁴³ of] om. ms. sought] goos ms. 4447 Cavder ms. 4448 harnes ms. 4449 not ms. 4450 Cavder ms. 4460 pere ms 4468 axe ms. 4470 dyee ms. 4473 eyre ms.

The hylte downeward, pe poynte vp stode, 4475
He swere by god, that is good:
"Myne noune bane shall I bee!"
To hym prekkythe Ipomadon,
His swerd oute of his hond hathe tone
And sayd: "Benedycyte!"
"Alas, syr, for sorowe & payne:
It is my broper, that haue I slayne,
Therefore full woo ys mee!"

379 "Ye, syr, lette this greffe ouergoo, f. 261 a.

For better is oo man dede, pen tow, 4485
This is pe sothe, I saye!
Ye, so there is no more to kepe,
Agayne vp on your stede ye lepe
And for his soule do praye!"
Dreas dyd, as he hym bade, 4490
The body to an churche pey hade,
In beryall they hym laye,
Yff they hadde neuer so mekyll care;
Thus Dreas leves his bropur thare
And wendythe forthe on his waye. 4495

380 The stowre lettyd no ping for pis,
But many a worthy man, iwis,
Was boldely borne downe.
Yche of them sheverd operes shyld
And feld many a knyghte in feld,
That were of grette renoune.
On noper syde was not to lake,
But euer more the knyght in blake
To the beste is bowne.
So worthely wroght Ipomadon,
That the vtter syde ilkone
Yaffe hym thare benysowne.

One, Segamvs, made a fraye And grette boste all pat daye,

⁴⁴⁷⁸ hym] I add. ms. 4479 tane ms. 4487 kepe] carpe ms. 4488 vp on] ye vp ms. 4496 ps ms. 4504 Euer to ms. bownde ms. 4507 benysone ms.

A noble spere he bare,

A knyght of the kynges mene,
He louyd the quene in fayth, parde,
As I haue harde seyde yare;
Till Ipomadon he chese,
And he to hym, wyth outen leesse, f.261 b. 4515
Two nobull knyghttes pey ware;
Eyther on opur per speres brake,
Byt still on ther hors bake
They bothe heyld them thare.

Sygamus hys swerd hathe tone 4520 382 And stornely strykes Ipomadon Vppon the stelyne hatte; Ipomadon his swerd hathe drayn And strake Segamus agayne, That to pe ground fell he flatte; 4525 His swerd he yeldes to hym pere, Vp on his trought he made hym swere, He shuld not leve for that, That he ne shuld ryde home to pe quene And yeld hym to that lady shene, 4530 In chambur where she satte:

383 "And say, a knyght in armys blake
Has for that ladyes sake
Forgevyne the thy ravnsom!"
He rydys home to pat lady hende 4535
And told hur his tale to ende,
When he was come home;
Then lowze the quene in preuyte
And sayd: "Lord, what man was hee,
That durste beyre you downe?" 4540
"A blake knyght, madame, pat I not know,
But well I wott, down he me slow
And sent me to your presone!"

384 Hit was neuer, syn god pis world began,

⁴⁵¹² fayth parde] partee ms. 4516 were ms. 4520 tane ms. 4523 swerd] hand, ü. d. z. nachgetr. drawen ms. 4526 pare ms. 4527 swere] sure ms. 4534 ravnsum ms. 4538—40 hinter 4541—43 gestellt in ms. 4541 not] om. ms. 4542 slow] froo ms.

A fayrer turnament, pen pat was one,
Off men, that worthy ware.
The fere all way had in sighte
The dedis off the blake knyghte,
How boldly he hym bare;
So doughtly he dang them abowte,
That all men off his dentes had dowte,
So warre they bothe sadde & sore.
Hit drewe to the nyght faste:
The inner syde att the laste
Was ouercome thare.

4555

On the chasse folowed Ipomadon,
Cabanus turrned & lokyd hym on,
Toward hym rydythe hee;
Was neuer knyghte, sithe pus world began,
Better belouyd, thanne he was panne 4560
Amonge the comynalte.
Ipomadon west full well,
Cabanus was stallworthe vnder stele,
And lothe he was to flee,
And lothe he was his love forgoo 4565
And his travell also
Off this dayes thre.

In feuter ayther castes a spere, 386 Sethen to gedder ryddes there Wyth all the myghte, they maye; 4570 There sheldes all in sounder brake, They bothe, noper were to lake, Behynde per horsse they laye. Cabanus sett his strokes so faste, Ipomadons sheld asunder breste, 4575 The serten so he to seye. f. 262 b. Vndernethe the lyfte pappe Thorowe all his hernes, pis was his hape, The sokett glasyd away.

⁴⁵⁴⁶ were ms. 4547 The] Ther ms. 4556 the] danach s, ausgestr. 4567 his ms. 4568 speyre ms. 4569 there] owre ms.

387	Nere hand brest his hertte for tene,	4580
	He wend, he shuld a knowen ben,	
	Or he hadde paste that playne;	
	The blake stede toke Egyon	
	And broughte hym to Ipomadon	
	And horsud hym efte agayne,	4585
	And sethyne to Cabanus stede he wan,	
	In to the foreste he ledes hym thane,	
	And off that freight was fayne.	
	Then waxed Cabanus nere hand wood,	
	& he sterte vp wyth egur mode,	4590
	As he wold hym aslayne.	

388 He sowre: "Be god & my lewte,
This dede shall well avenged be,
Yff god will gyff me querte!"
Ipomadon will stryke hym no more,
But wyth his hors brest down hym bare,
And sore forthought it in hertte,
Soo godde a knyght wold hym not yeld;
Kynge Mellengere all pis beheld
And on a stede he stertte.
4600
He prekes to Ipomadon,
A spytuos stroke he gaff hym one,
That right sore dyd smerte,

On the righte arme in pe braune, I wene;
Full faste the blod ranne down bedene, 4605
That many a man myghte it see; f.263a.
He says; "Thus shall be vengyd well!"
And oute he takes a bronnde of stele
And lyfte hit vp on he;
There to the kyng good hede toke; 4610
When he sawe hym so gremly loke,
Righte sore aferd was hee;
I darre not sey, the kyng fled pat tyde,
But for his dent he durst not byde,
Be god and be my lewte! 4615

⁴⁵⁸⁰ haid ms. 4582 that] a corr. aus u. 4589 waxed] x corr. aus t. 4594 quarte ms. 4603 smarte ms. 4609 hye ms.

The inner syde was sore agasste,
The kyng awayward heed hym faste,
To fle they toke that tyde,
Some to towne and sum to tente.
Thus endyd the turnamente:
In faythe, it is not to hyde.
The blake knyght was off dedes beste....
And boldyste durste abyde.
Be that hit drew to pe nyzte,
To wodward hyed that blake knyght,
As faste as he myzte ryde.

By syde hym lokyd Ipomadon,
Soon was he warre of Jasone,
On hym lowde gan he crye:
"Abyde, Jasone, & speke wyth me!"
Abyde, Jasone, & speke wyth me!"
The other sayd: "How may pis be,
So grette mervell haue I,
That ye so well woste, what I hight?"
"Yes, Jasone, be goddes myghte,
I haue a grette cause, whye!
Abyde

I haue a grette cause, whye!
Abyde

Att a supper, thou wotte well, where,
When I was sett the by!

Thus thre days I haue juste here,
And euery day, broper dere,
In dyueres colours sene.
I thanke hym, that all made off noughte,
That he soo fayre for me hathe wroghte
Amonge the knyghttes kene.
Grette well thy lady bright of ble 4645
A gyfte I shall hur gyff,
Euer more, while I leeff,
Too wytte wyth outen wene!

Thus maye thou, pat wyth me spake, When I was whyte, rede & blake; 4650

⁴⁶²⁶ ryde] hyde ms. 4628 Josane ms. 4630 Josane ms. 4631 nnay ms. 4633 what] danach is, ausgestr. I h.] high I ms 4634 Josane ms. 4636 Felews ms.

For nedes myste I wende. A Ml. tymes I praye thee, Grette well that lady brighte of ble, Righte as my faythefull frend! I shall here after, when god will, 4655 Att leyser speke wyth her my fille, So saye to that lady hende!" He cryede lowde: "Mercy, ser, Trewly, goo ye thus fro here, My lady her selff shall shend:

4660 -

- For you she suffyrs mekyll care!" "Naye, Jasone, lett be thy fare, Me myste in to my londe! Fare well, till eftsones pat we mete, And as oftyne tymes pou her grette, 4665 As gresses per be groande!" In to the thykyste prese he paste And Jasone loste hym att the laste, f. 264 a. In no syde he hym fonde. Wyth sorofull hertte & grette mornyng 4670 We pand he gothe home to pat lady yinge, Sorowfull, & wrange his hande.
- "Jasone," quod that lady thanne, "Why makyste pou suche mornynge, man, Who may have grevyd thee?" 4675 "Alas, madame, that I was borne, For to day haue we lorne, The beste knyghte, that maye be!" ", Why, cosyn, the knyght in blake?" "He makyth me all pis mornynge make!" 4680 "Why wyste thou, what he be, He, that will brynge me to my dede?" "The same, that juste in whyte & rede, To day in blake was hee!"

4685Then had she thrys so mekyll care, 396 She tare hyr clothes & drewe hure hare

⁴⁶⁶⁴ eftsones] sones ms. 4668 Josane ms. 4671 yonge ms. 4673 Josane ms. 4675 Who have greyd thee man ms. 4680 ps ms. 4686 heyre ms.

Wyth many a carefull crye:
"Thow dethe, thou come to me to day
And helpe, be lyve, that I were slaye,
I praye the specyallye!

Wyth tene & turmente I am take
And shamefully I am forsake:
He hathe a grette cause, why!
Foole, when pou myghte, pou wold not,
Now thow wylt, now shalt pou not,
In faythe, no fores for thy!

A, thou dethe, lett for no ryches, 397 For bewte or for worthynes, But helpe, that I were slayne! f. 264 b. In all this world, securly, 4700 Ys not so pore a wyghte, as I, The sothe it not to layne! They ar riche att per above, That at per will may have per love: Whedur he comythe neuer agayne!" 4705 In sonyng fell pat lady bright, They comfortyd her wyth all per myzte, Bothe Jasone & Imayne.

Jasone sayd: "Madame, be stille:

Wyth in shorte tyme he comythe you tille, 4710

Lanyere as he me hight;

And, trewly, comythe he not, pat hende,

Froo lond to lond shall I wend,

To seke hym day & nyghte,

Tille the tyme, that he may founde be!" 4715

Those wordes comfordyd pat lady fre,

But full sore she syhte.

The kyng dyd seke hym fare or nere

And so dyd that lady clere,

But fynde hym can no wyghte. 4720

Ipomadon, in a littill stage Comyn he is to the ermytage,

⁴⁶⁸⁸ to d.] merey ms. 4691 ternvmente ms. 4698 bewtenes ms. for] om. ms. 4708 Josane ms. 4709 Josane ms. 4716 Thowe ms. 4717 sehyde ms.

His mayster fyndythe he pore;
Off his armore castes hee
His wondes was wonder-sore;
His mayster stuppyd his hurtes, I wene,
And sythe aryesse hym all in grene,
A hunter as he wore.
Whome he rydype wyth lowde blowynge,
To wyndowes rennythe bope old & yinge, f.265a.
They cursyd hym, bothe lesse & more. [4730]

- When he come att the castell yate,
 Lowde his horne he blewe per ate,
 The houndes queyre po he brought,
 The maydons hym to skorne lowze;
 Thereffore the quene was wrothe inowze,
 For in hurt she thoughte,
 That she louyd hym neuer the lesse;
 To the durre ageyne hym comyn she es,
 For lakkyng lett she nought;
 The knyght be the honde she hent,
 In to the hall wyth hym she went,
 To supper sithe they sought.
- As they at supper sett wyth inne,
 The kynges chamburleyne come inne
 And knelyd downe on his kne;
 "Welcome, Thoas!" quod the quene,
 "Telles, this day who best hathe bene!"
 "Madame, be my lewte,
 The tothere too dayes, before be past,
 Was not a poynte to this laste,
 Be oughte, that I cowde see:
 A knyght in blake per was to daye,
 That paste all oper, I darre welle saye,
 Pat euer was sene wyth ee!"

 4755
- Segamvs be the quene satte: "Madame, the same knyght was pat,

⁴⁷²³ pere ms. 4728 were ms. 4730 yonge ms. 4734 queyrted ms. 4739 is ms. 4740 not ms. 4743 sought] gothe ms. 4748 byne ms. 4755 Off any pat ms. ee] ize ms.

That feld me in the fyghte:
That was no velony for mee,
For why all oper downe strake hee,
So was he wondur-whyzte!"
f. 265b.
The chamburleyn sayd: "I darre wel saye,
Bettur then hee hath done to day,
I trowe, dyd neuer non knyght!
Madame, he hathe so mony stedes,
That all men wonders off his dedes,
Be grette god moste off myghte!

- And euer more to pe lady he sent
 Bothe hors and man to presente,
 Fro tyme he had them wonne!"

 "Syr, where is pe white knyght
 And the rede, so mekyll of myghte?"

 "The white wolle not be founde;
 A rede per was to day at morne,
 That sone oute of his sadell was borne
 At the rysyng of the sonne,
 And sithe couthe no man hym se:
 Dede, full well I trowe, he be,
 Or els in presone bounde.
- Madame, to day was non to lake,
 But, sekyrly, a knyght in blake
 Off bovnte berethe the bell:
 The trought yf I shall tell in towne,
 The fyrste off our syde bare he downe,
 Soo was he fers & fell!"

 "Who whas pat? My lord, pe kynge?"

 "Ye, madame, wyth oute lesynge,
 As I be savyd fro hell,
 And also Cabanus, the kene,
 There off pe kyng was so tene,
 There off pe kyng was so tene,
 He wold no lenger dwell;
- To rescewe Cabanus, he yode f. 266a.

 And strake the knyzte, I sawe the blode

⁴⁷⁵⁹ velony] l corr. aus n. 4762 chamburley ms. I] om. ms. 4769 man] ü. d. z. nachgetr. 4774 A r.] Mede ms. 4792 youde ms.

Renne downe be his syde;
He was wonder-wrothe for thy,
The kyng sawe hym loke so gremly,
He tornyde hym the bake pat tyde!"
"Why, fled the kyng?" "Nay, madame,
But, as god sheld me fro shame,
Vnder his dent he durste not byde!

4800
Off all, that come fro este or weste,
To day the blake hathe borne hym beste,
In erthe it is not to hyde!

Madame, on the kynges behalffe I saye,
That to morowe erlye as day
Redy ye you make:
Com to Canders, pat riche citte,
There the grette semble shall be
For that ladyes sake,
To loke, wyth myrthe who shall hyre marye! 4810
Here I maye no lengur tarye,
To god I you betake!"
Be the quene sittythe Ipomadon,
The chamburleyn he callys vpon,
And off his foly spake:
4815

off venysone this dayes thre
He hathe not ben begilld:
He turneyd all pus day,
I haue had fayre game & playe
Bothe be frythe & filde.
Now hathe he tome, at home to byde,
Hym selfe may on huntyng ryde f.266b.
Amonge the woddes wyld:
Lede hym venysone wyth pe
And say, he gettes no more off me,
Be grette god, me can wyld!

408 Thou maye say, so haue I sell,

⁴⁸¹⁰ mare ms. 4815 Aid ms. 4818 ben] danach ge, ausgestr. begillyd ms. 4819 turned ms. 4821 felde ms. 4824 the] danach god, ausgestr. 4826 me] pe ms. 4828 Thou] danach myg, ausgestr.

To day my houndes hathe done full well,
The sothe is not to leyne:

In Beymovnde cowde I fynde no lake,
To day hathe borne hym best pe blake,
And peroff am I fayne!
Say hym, syr, I praye thee,
As I haue huntyd, now hunte hee,
For I haue done my payne
For venysone, tell hym, well good onne!"
The chamburleyne his leve hathe tane
And to the kyng wendes agayne.

- He present hym wyth venesone, 409 4840 Sithe told hym all this nyce resone, How the blake hounde beste hathe bene; All lough, save Cabanus, per atte. The knyghte, that be the quene satte, Was weri and woundyd, I wene. 4845 A shortte of sylke had on hee, The knyghtte bled so grett plente, He waxe bothe wanne and grene; The quene toke good hede per tille And in hur hertte she mornyde stille, 4850Fro she the sothe had sene,
- How pale & how wanne he satte;
 Ipomadon parseuyd thate
 And he had full mekyll care; f.267a.
 He wend, he shuld haue knowen ben, 4855
 For he trowed, that the quene
 Wyste, that he was hurt sare,
 And lyghttly he waxe red panne,
 Thus wounde strayned, pe blode oute rane
 Dowene evyn by his gare; 4860
 He hyde hit be his manttell noke,
 There to the quene, good hede she toke
 And sayd: "For goddes are,

⁴⁸⁴³ save] danach bu, ausgestr. 4845 were ms. 4846 of] on ms. 4848 gre ms. 4855 went ms. 4857 sore ms. 4860 gore ms. 4863 ore ms.

Whoo hurte you, syr? I se, you blede!"
"Madame, so god me spede, 4865
The sothe saye yf I shall,
As I rode after an hert to day,
My hors me gaff a store outeraye
And a full spetuous fall
On a sharpe stoke of a thorne, 4870
That thorow the arme hit hathe me borne!"
Then lowze the maydons all:
"That was a dede off chevallrye:
Ys he not beste worthye for thy,
To haue you hende in hall? 4875

Thus is a man off grette renovne:

To day he hathe strekyne downe
Knyghttes grette plente;
For he hathe hym so boldly borne,
He shall haue to mede to morne
You lady fayre & free!"
When the quene supped had,
To hur chambyr he hur ladde
And kyste that bryghte off ble;
The lady to hym spekes panne, f.267b.
She sayd: "To morne, my dere leman,
Erlye ryse myste yee,

To the citte of Candres me to lede!"
"Madame, so god of heyven me spede,
Wyth oute any tareynge,
To morne to hunte haue I pouzte,
Att the citte of Candres come I noughte
For lady ne for my lord, the kyng;
Off my merthes will I not fayle:
Why, whatt ys me off per sposayll?
Why, whatt ys me off per sposayll?
4895
Be grette god, nothynge!"
Off them all his leve toke he;
The quene cursyd his destone
Wyth sorowe & grette mornynge,

⁴⁸⁶⁸ Me ms. store] stovde, v corr. aus n. 4870 stoke] k corr. aus? 4879 he] om. ms. 4888 Cadres ms. 4892 note ms. 4893 my] om. ms. 4895 whitt ms. 4897 beginnt unr. mit einer initiale. 4898 destonye ms.

414	For in hym was proves none. The knyghte is to his inne goone, As faste as he myghte hye. Egyone to his nese sent hee And sayd, that she shuld redy bee Att mydnyght prevelye. He sent hur word on all wyse,	4900 4905
	She shuld take no leve off no ladyes, Thus was the cause, whye: "My way at nyghte will I goo Wyth outen knowlege off any moo!" The mayde was all redye.	4910
415	To bedde went Ipomadon, But littill reste had he per onne, Before pe day rosse hee; All his stedys he dyd forthe take, Bothe rede, whyte & blake, Wyth opur grette plente,	4915
	That he be dede of armus wanne; The burges calles to hym panne All alonne in prevyte: "To the I will my counsell saye, But pou moste swere me on thy faye, That hit shall counsell be!	4920
416	A long while haue I dwellyd here And seruyd the quene, my lady clere, As thow thy selff hathe sene; But what I am, yet wot not one, Ne non ne shall, till I be goone Oute off this contre clene!"	4925
	The burges sayd: "Syr, will ye goo?" "Ye, certes, frend, it muste be soo, To wete wyth oute wene!" The burges sayd: "Be my lewte,	4930
	That ye will wynd, forpinkes me, For good frend haue ye been!	4935

⁴⁹⁰¹ inne] danach is, unr. 4903 Eg.] davor Wyth, dann Jo, ausgestr. sent] ssent, ss corr. aus sp, ms. 4909 myghte ms. 4913 inne ms. 4922 sure ms. 4928 not ms. 4930 Syr] ü. d. z. nachgetr.

- I shall hit kepe all, whiles ye wille,
 And per to here my hand!"
 "Vpon yound stede, pat pou may see,
 I haue justyd this dayes thre,
 In dyvers colours fande,
 The fyrste in whyte, in rede pe opere,
 The thryd in blake, it was no nopere,
 Thow maye see, where they stonde:
 I kepe no rose per off to make,
 Alas, off me that euer they spake! f.268b.
 I thanke god off his sonde,
- That he so fayre for me hathe wrozte,
 But what I am, yet wotte they nouztte,
 And ther off am I fayne:
 On the day I justed as a knyghte,
 As a hunter I come home at nyghte,
 To serue the quene agayne."
 The burges sayd: "Was pat yee,
 That justed so well these dayes thre?"
 Ye, serttes, but loke, pou it layne!"
 The burges lowgh and sayd sone:
 "Syr, better myghtte no man haue done,
 As I be savyd frome payne!"
- Thus turnamente is at ende,
 Thereffore my way will I wende,
 I kepe not yet to wyff:
 I maye here after many a yere
 All be tyme take a fere,
 To lede wyth all my lyff.
 Wynde I will to ferre contre,
 Deddes off armus for to see,
 And where stalleworthe men will stryff.
 To the citte off Candres muste ye fare,
 Mekely to do my message thare,
 Wyth stedes fowre or fyve!

 4960

 4960

 4960

 4960

 4960

 4960

 4960

 4960

 4960

 4960

 4960

 4960

 4960

 4960

 4960

 4960

 4960

 4960

 4960

 4960

 4960

 4960

 4960

 4960

 4960

⁴⁹⁴⁴ Thow] danach s, ausgestr. 4953 To] The ms. 4956 but loke zweimal geschr. ms. 4961 wynde ms. 4963 I] davor T, überpunktet. 4970 to] t corr. aus d. there ms.

- There shall you fynd my lord, pe kyng,
 The quene and also the lady yinge,
 That all this fare is fore,
 Worthy lordes off grette renowne,
 Other bothe lesse & more;
 To the kyng hym selff, it is not to nyte,
 This stede thou shalt geve hym, pat is white,
 And syn this rede sore
 Present to my lady, the quene,
 For suche a frend, as she hathe ben,
 Ys good to kepe in store.
- Her awne drewe, thow may her say,
 Sendis her this red palfreye,
 And say, as haue I sell,
 And he were chargyd wyth rede gold,
 Wovche save him on hyr I wold,
 Be god & seynt Mighell!
 Thus blake stede pou shalt geve Cabanus, 4990
 And I praye the do my message thus —
 That in no feyntes fell,
 And say, I know not, be my lewte,
 No knyght vnder the hevyn so he,
 He myghte be set on so well!

 4995
- Syr, here is Lyard, wyth oute drede,
 That was the kynges owen stede:
 Hym shall pou geve the fere;
 Praye the kyng wyth good wille,
 That he take hit to no ille:
 And he dyd, grette wronge it were;
 Well he wott, how I hym wanne,
 A thousand on vs lokyd thanne,
 The sonne shone wel clere;
 Pray her take hym for my sake: f.269b. 5005

⁴⁹⁷³ yonge ms. 4976 barone ms. 4978 is it ms. nayte ms. 4980 soure ms. 4982 byne ms. 4988 hem ms. 4990 stede] danach s, ausgestr. 4992 fell] fayle ms. 4994 hy ms. 5002 — 4 Die untere äussere ecke von f. 269 ist abgerissen und dadurch die enden dieser verse verloren; die in kursivdruck gebotenen ergänzungen schienen sicher genug, um in den text aufgenommen zu werden.

Here after I shall amendes make To that myld off chere!

- And thou may say, pat pe straunge valet,
 Onys att sopper that was sett
 Before her in the foreste,
 Before her in the foreste,
 The grettes her well a thousand fold
 And besekes her, that she holde
 The forward, that she feste;
 Off an vowe I harde her speke
 And praye hur, pat she neuer it breke,
 That she take no man off no degre,
 But off grette bewntenes pat he bee
 And holdyn the wortheeste!
- Tyll her, that is off ble as bryght,
 As sonne, that shynes prow glasse;
 But yet, syr, here is a stede,
 That ye muste to Jasone lede,
 To Cabanus he was;
 They well wot, I stale hym nought,
 I wanne hym, though he well wrought,
 Wythout he there nought gas.
 Grete Cabanus fro mee:
 A bettur knyhte thare pere non be;
 My self a way myste passe!"
- "Alas, syr, what is thy thoughte,
 A man, that these werkes hathe wrouzte?
 For goddes loue, dwell ye stille f.270a.
 And weddes to wyff younde lady clere: 5035
 All Callabur, fare and nere,
 Ye may weld att your will!"
 He sayd: "Syr, nay, so mot I thryve,
 I kepe not yet so sone to wyffe,
 I shall shew the skille: 5040

^{5024 — 33} Durch die weggerissene ecke sind die anfänge dieser zeilen verloren gegangen und von mir so gut wie möglich ergänzt worden. 5024 Josane ms. 5026 not ms.

Yonge men ofte, I saye, for thy, That takes them wyffes so hastly, Repentes it sithe full ill!

- And perffor I will wend my way, 426 To gette me more worshipe, yff I may, 5045 Where men in stowre be stedde; I kepe not yet, at home to leve, I maye here after all be live. A wyff wyth worshipe wedde. As thou will euer haue frend off me, 5050 Done that my message bee, These stedes to Callabre lede, Meke thy present plenerly, They know the well, I wott, for why The thare not be adrede!" 5055
- That ye thus sodenly shall goo,"
 The burgesse sayd, "I am full woo,
 Ellys byde I neuer daye!
 But, bee god and seynt Myghell,
 Your message shall be doone full well,
 As fareforthe, as I maye!"
 "Syr, yet is here a stede,
 That thy selff shall have to mede,
 Wythe that pou wend thy waye; f.270b.
 A nopur will I haue wyth mee,
 Cananeus his own was hee,
 And here off I the praye,
- Bid hym take it to no ille,
 Thowz it were ageynst his will,
 He wat well, pat I hym wanne;
 That I hym stale, he may not saye,
 I wanne hym on a clere day,
 A thousand lokyd on thanne;
 Wyth outen stede may I not goo,
 Hym will I haue & no moo,

 5075

⁵⁰⁴⁶ stadde ms. 5048 lyve] tyme ms. 5054 They] e corr. aus? 5055 adrade ms. 5059 But] om. ms. 5073 thame ms. 5074 goone ms.

Whedyr he blesse or banne!
To the grette god take I the!"
On his stede lepus hee,
To wepe the oste beganne.

- Ipomadon his way gan wynde,
 His cosyne by his syde;
 Many a thought on hym thronge,
 Whedur that he were best to gange
 Other still pere for to byde;
 But euer more was pe last thoughte,
 Turne agayne wold he novght,
 For thyng, that myghte betyde;
 Yff that he goo, yet levys he thare
 The pyng, that he louyd, nothyng more
 In all this world so wyde.
- There is but fewe knyghttes now,
 That had done so mekyll, I trowe,
 Be god and my lewtee,
 That fro so grette price wold haue gone, 5095
 So well as myghte Ipomadon
 Have had that bright off ble;
 But euer more in his herte he pought,
 Yet till her avow cordede he nowght,
 Here husbond for to bee;
 That made hym oftyn tymes fro her fare.
 Now off this burges speke we mare,
 That went to that citte.
- Off lordes and off ladyes clere,
 The kyng and eke the quene,
 The fayre, that was full stravngely stede;
 Yonge cheldorne the stedes ledde,
 Arayd were wele and clene.
 In herte grette mervayll had sum,

 5110

⁵⁰⁸⁴ to] danach s, ausgestr. 5089 yt ms. 5090 pyng] kyng ms. 5098 herte] danach I, ausgestr. 5102 more ms.

When they saw the burgays come, That they knewe all bedene; The lady on the stedes gan loke, For very feyre hur hert qwoke And tremelyd for very tene.

5115

- A thousand tymes after that
 She chaungyd colovres, per she satte,
 And on hur leman thoughte;
 "There are the III stedes," she says,
 "My love juste on these III dayes, 5120
 Be god, that all hathe wroughte!"
 Grettly marvelyd was pe kynge,
 When he saw, wyth oute lesynge, f.271b.
 The stedes, that the burgays brought;
 His owne and Cabanus well he knew, 5125
 But, yff ye thynke, this tale be trewe,
 The tothere knewe he nowghte.
- The burgays to hym gan he call:
 "Syr, where had ye this stedes all?"
 He knelys downe on his kne:
 "In faythe, syr, I shall not layne,
 He, that was the drewlarayn,
 Them heder sent be mee;
 That man, that he made him, was he novght,
 I trowe, ye knewe, how he hathe wroght 5135
 Befor on this dayes thre!"
 When they tho wordes vnderstode,
 The maydons lowryd vnder pere hode
 And sayd: "Lord, wheyper pat was he?"
- "Ye, in faythe," the burgas gan say, 5140 "But this nyght ys he went his weye On Cabanus ys stede;
 To you herttly he besovghte,
 Witnes wyth hym, he stale hym novght,
 But wan hym be dovztty dede: 5145

⁵¹¹⁹ sayd ms. 5134 he] om. ms. him] hem ms. 5135 ye] he ms. 5137 too ms. 5139 pat] om. ms. 5140 gan s.] says ms. 5145 hym] the ms.

Ye witte well, he hym wanne;

Wheper that ye blys or banne,

Syr kyng, this trew tale to trowe,

Wyth hym he will hym lede.

Thus white stede he sendes yow, 5150 As god off hevyn me spede! 435On hym he justyd the fyrste day, f. 272a. But how he dede, me thare not say!" The kynge a lawghtter lough And in a stody stille he satte, 5155 And he sayd a long while after that: "In faythe, syr, well inough! Better, I trowe, dyd neuer no man, That was borne, sithe pis world beganne, Wyth blysse vnder this bovgh!" 5160 The burgays hade well nortouryd ben, Boldely he turnethe hym to pe quene And nere hand her he drough; He sayd: "Madame, your owne dru, 436 Thus redde stede he sendes yowe, 5165 The he juste on the seconde day; And he were charged wyth gold, Wovche saffe hym on you he wold, Be god off heyvyn, that all maye! Ye have harde, me thare nought tell, 5170 Fayre or fowle whedyr hym befell, So well he dyd, I hard saye Wyttnes off my lord, the kyng!" He toke vp a lowde lavghynge: 5175 ", Yea, that felte I well, in faye!" The byrgas turned to Cabanus 437 And sayd: "Trewly, syr, it is thus, This blake stede send he you: He justed on hym the thryd day,

How he dyd, me there not saye,

5180

⁵¹⁵³ he] thou, unterpunktet und he übergeschr. dede] dedyst ms. 5163 drewe ms. 5164 drewe ms..

Ye knewe, what tyme, I trowe!" f. 272 b.
"Sertus, syr, me owethe to wete,
For, in faythe, I fele yt yette,
That sore it dothe me sowe,
And we on pis wyse have him lorne;
Sight prevely he hathe hym borne,
That make I god a vowe!

- But, dere syr, speryd pou ovght pat,
 Where he was borne & what he hatte,
 Or whenne he comythe agayne?"

 "Ya, syr, and more myghte I gette,
 But he, that was the straunge valet,
 That was the drew lerayne,
 He sayd, a better knyght, than ye,
 Ys not vnder the heyvyn so hee,
 Ys not vnder the heyvyn so hee,

 "Ya, what so I am, sekyrlye,
 Inoughe he can off chevallrye,
 And peroff am I fayne!
- Vnder the cope of heyven is none,
 Ne sekyrer at assaye:
 Alas, foule, where was thy pought?
 His dedes why parsevyd thou nought?
 That shall thow rewe for aye!
 5205
 Be hym, that made bothe yong & old,
 I myght haue wyst, yf I wold,
 He was full wyse al weye;
 So kynd, so curtes, so fayre, so free,
 Myghte neuer wyth oute proves be, f. 273 a. 5210
 Sertes, that is no nay!"
- The burgays wyth an laughand chere Knelys downe to the fere,
 Be Mellengere per she satte:
 "This Lyard, lady, he sendes to you,

 5215

⁵¹⁸⁴ swe ms. 5185 h. h. lorne] had be borne ms. 5187 wove ms. 5195 hye ms. 5208 weys ms.

He was the kynges; he wot, I trowe,
On what wysse he hym gatte!"
The kyng peratte lowde lovgh
And sayd: "Ya, in feythe, well inovgh,
There helpud nopur helme nopere hatte: 5220
I hym loste & he hym wanne,
On the londe he lafte me lyande panne,
I may not gaynsaye that!

- Good lord god, whether pat were hee?" 441 The burgayes sayde: "Syr, ye, parde, 5225Now, trewly, he ys wyce! There was neuer knyght, I darre savely swere, That more prevely covthe hym bere, That wanne so mekill pryce!" All that euer to skorne hym lovgh, 5230 Off them selff thought skorne inovgh And sayden on ther avyce: "Off a straunge man in vncovthe place, In them, that moste skornyng mas, Leste off norture lyse!" 5235
- He knelyd downe to that lady:
 "Madame, be you blythe off chere!
 A thousande tymes he well you grette f.273 b.
 And sayd, he was the stravnge valett 5240
 That gon full thre yere:
 I trowe, you mende your sellff of that,
 At sopper how that he satte,
 He harde you onys speke a vowe
 And prayes you well, to kepe it nowe, 5245
 That nether farre nor nere
- Ye take non, but he be the beste!"
 The lady satte and coloure keste
 And euer mornyd stille;
 She fadyd ofte, but she her feynde,

 5250

5228 beyre ms. 5234 makys ms. 5235 kythe ms. 5246 ner ms. 5248 kyste ms. 5250 but] yf ms. feyne ms.

And be resvn she her constreynede,
That none parcevyd her wyll;
She sayd: "Syr, as haue I sell,
There on I am avysud well;
Therefore I say be skille,
I shall take non, that men may nevyn,
As ferre forthe, as god in hevyn
Will graunt me grace pere tille,

- He stale hym novght, ye may be graythe! 5265
 Cabanus seyd: "Syr, no, in feythe,
 That well wyttnes I!
 He lefte me pare, the sothe to saye, f.274a.
 On lond, when he ledde hym away,
 On fotte, full verely!"

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260

 5260
- Hathe done his message wonder-well
 Before all, that there ware:
 "Lordynges, yet is here a stede,
 That gaff me to my mede
 That fre, when he shuld fare,
 Wyth that, pat I shuld do his message
 Before all pis boronage
 And laydes wyse of lare!"
 The burgays toke his leve & yede,
 All men marveld of his dede,
 Lordes bothe lesse & mare.
- The kyng in a stody he satte,
 The quene tremeld after pat
 And to hyr selff she told:

5285

⁵²⁵¹ And] But ms. her] om. ms. constrenede ms. 5252 well ms. that—nev.] I seynems. 5260 Josane ms. 5265 grathe ms. 5273 were ms. 5277 messavge ms. 5279 lore ms. 5282 more ms.

"I had leyser inough to saye,
But they, that woll not, when pey maye,
They shall not, when pey wolde!"
She sayd: "Lordynges lesse & more,
Ye wytte well inowze, wherefore 5290
This turnament was holde;
To you I have forward feste,
What man in erthe bare hym beste,
My londes brode shuld wold.

- 447 Now here you, who moste worthely hathe wrought, 5295But where is he, yet wott ye novghte, Thowze he his happe hath hadde: Fynde you hym, yff that ye may, And I shall swere you, be my faye, There ys no lenger bade, 5300 f. 274 b. That I shall take hym wyth good will!" Euery man thought, she sayd but skille, And forthought, pat pey sayd had, That he was so his gates goone, They sayd: "So worthy a knyght was non 5305 In all this world so brade!"
- Wold covnsaylle hyr, opur lord to take,
 But bad, that she shuld byde
 Tille tyme, that he myght fovnden be; 5310
 Thus partyd that grett semble
 And euery man gan home ryde.
 The lady in Candres boode,
 The kyng to the castell rode
 And the quene went by his syde, 5315
 Wyth sorofull hertte makyng her moone,
 That he was so his gates goone,
 Hyr herte nere braste that tyde.
- To chambyr she went sore sighande, And when she come, per she fonde 5320

⁵²⁹⁴ Shuld weld my londes brode ms. 5295 you] danach how, ausgestr. 5299 shure ms. 5300 bode ms. 5306 brode ms. 5315 And wyth went the quene pat tyde ms.

450

451

A way the maydon clene, That Ipomadon hade theder broughte; In a stody she stode & thoughte, What waye beste myghte been, That he to her were brought agayne; Might no ping make her so fayne,	5325
Thus dare I savely saye, As women, what pey will haue wrought, To do ther lykyng, lett they noughte, Come after, what sum maye: "The knyght, that all these dedys dydde, Ill his curtasy here has kyde, f.275a. My mayde he hath lede away,	5330
Whiles I was at pe grette semble, And but I peron vengyd bee, Hard is my behove; I maye in romaunce & in ryme Ellys say in sorye tyme,	5335
That I have lorn my love On many worthy bachelere, That wonnand is wyth Mellengere, Yff I take this reprove!	5340

Cananeus, wyth hardy hertte
Beffore all opur vp he stertte
And sayd: "Madame, be stille!
Gyff ye off longe tyme have lovyd me,
Now it shall well yoldone bee!"

Syr, god graunt the grace per tille,"
The quene sayd, "syr steward, loo,
Thou haste matter good per too,
Be many dyueres skille,

5345

Yll hathe he shewyd his curtasye,

Be god, that sitteth above!"

That he shuld doo me this velonye,

⁵³³⁸ Ellys] danach I maye unr. tymee ms. 5347 startte ms. 5349 hathe ms. 5350 yeldone ms.

For why thy stede away ledes hee,

5355

Dovble quarell of the & mee,

I trowe, agayne thy wille.

And followed on the tras.

Thereffore, syr, so god the spede,

Do feche my maydyn & thy stede,

Yff god will graunte pe grace!"

So that he were to hur broughte,

On what wyse, she ne rovght, f. 275b.

So grette desyr she hase.

"Gyf I maye this, is not to layne,

I shall bryng theme bothe agayne!"

5365

And to his inne he gase;

He armys hym in noble wede,

Sithen he leppis vpon his stede

5370 Ipomadon was wonder-sare; 454 As he gan thorow the foreste fare, He lyght vnder a tre, There flovris were spryngand, swete of smell; Forwery on slepe he fell 5375 On his cosyns knee. The maydon hard at the laste Horsse come rennand wyth bryduls faste, But no man covthe she see; The damysell full witty was, 5380 A littill she tovchis his face, And per wyth wakyd hee.

Armyde well and all redy,
On his helme he hente;
Wyth that he sawe pe high steward
In the way come prekand harde
Wyth grette ire ouer the bent;
And when he saw hym hy so faste,
He thoughte, hit was the quenes caste,

⁵³⁵⁹ Do] To ms. 5363 hathe ms. 5366 goothe ms. 5370 sore ms. 5379 wtty ms. 5386 harde] faste ms.

That he was thedyr sent. 5390 When he saw hym come precande soo, He wyste full wele, pat her was woo, f. 276a. That he was so awey went.

- The steward to hym rydes panne, 456 To speke spettuesly he began 5395 And lenys hym on his shafte: "Why haste thou done, belamye, The quene so grette velonye, Her maydone when pou her rafte? 5400 Syr, I say the by my thryfte, My lady will the peche off thefte, Thy nyrture per thou lefte; Goo, lede agayne that maydon gent, Or thou shalt suffur jugmente, 5405 That fallys for the ys crafte!
- Ye bothe forgatte your curtasye,
 To stele away so prevelye
 Agayne my ladyes wille,
 And noper off you toke no leve:
 Ye myghte well witte, it wold her greve 5410
 Ouer-grettly be that skille,
 And also, syr, my selff hath knowen,
 Thou toke wyth the more, pan thyne owen,
 Or euer hadeste resone tille:
 Thow ledys a stede, that is not thyne, 5415
 Thou shalt abyde & leve me myne,
 Lyke thow neuer so ille!
- Thy dedis shall pou by full dere,
 But neuer the lesse, yf pou wilt here,
 Become my lege man 5420
 And sweftely on my swerd swere,
 Neuer me nor non of myn to dere, f.276b.
 Yet wyll I save the thanne!
 I am strong wyth the kyng,

⁵³⁹² her] he ms. 5410 witte] danach henn, ausgestr. 5422 nor] nere ms.

5425

Knyghttes will do at my byddyng

	In all, that euer they can, And I shall praye my lady, the quene, She shall forgeve pe all quarels clene: That bargayn myght I banne!"	
459	"Syr," quod Ipomadon, "Your wordes I vnderstond ichone, Thow ye speke angurlye:	5430
	To so worthy a knyghte, as you, That says more, thane he may avowe,	
	Ys verry grett velanye, For, syr, so god off heyven me spede, Off this maydon, that I misdede,	5435
	Off other thynges know not I; But ofte I haue hard saye, by skille,	
	A woman to take be hyr own wille, Ys thefte of curtessy.	5440
460	And, syr, as I se sonne or mone, That I haue to this maydon mysdone, Me thare neuer shewe in shryfte;	
	But, be god & my lewte, Me thynkyth, ille avysud be yee, That ye wold me peche of thefte: That I haue to pe quene done wronge, I wyll amende it or owght longe	5445
	Right gladly, be my thryfte! Be god, that all hathe wrought, Thus stede nopere I ne boughte Ne hadde hym off no gyfte! f.277	5450 a.
461	I wanne hym of a noble knyght, That saw a thousand men in sight And mo, yff mo myghte bee; I know hym not, so haue I sell,	5455
	But be all tokens I may wit well, Sothely, that it is yee;	

⁵⁴³⁷ misd.] lede ms. 5439 by sk.] securly ms. 5449 I wyll] To ms. 5450 glddly ms.

I stale hym not, wyth ovten les:	5460
I wend, I myght haue gone in peas	
To myne owne covntre."	
"Why, wylt pou do no more but soo?"	
"No, not, & ye will lett me goo!"	
"In faythe, here covntre will wee!"	5465

- A good stedde he leppus vpone,
 In hande he toke a spere.
 The steward was a noble man,
 Off dedes off armus right well he cane, 5470
 And he had full secur gere.
 Ipomadon was not to lake;
 These too knyghttes, on pe stedes bake
 To geddur they rydde on were.
 The justes betwene them was full fayre, 5475
 Cananeus wyth a grett eyre
 A shafte to hym gan bere.
- 463 He hit hym so the myddes the sheld, A quarter fle in to the feld, Thow it were neuer so good. 5480So stravnglye stroke he at pat tyde, Thorowe all his harnes be the syde Evyn the spere in yode f. 277b. Vndernethe the lyfte pappe; But, as god gaff hym happe, 5485The spere, it drew no blode. Ipomadon was wrothe wyth pat, Stone-stille in his sadull satte And was per wythe nere woode.
- He strake the steward so sore agayne, 5490
 The vasell fley in to the playne,
 He gaff hym suche a batte;
 So sternly he gan hym stryke,
 That nose & cheke was bothe lyke,

⁵⁴⁷¹ geyre ms. 5477 beyre ms. 5483 youde ms.

	So had he made hit flate. Were his gorgede neuer so good, The swerde thorowe the hawbreke yode, In sadull where he satte. He brake his right shulder bone, That to the grounde is he goone Tope ouer tayle wyth that.	5495 5500
465	The stuard lyethe on the grounde, Grevously lay gronande in pat stounde And hathe full mekyll care;	
	His shulder bone was brokyne so, That dyd hym twys so mekyll woo, That he myght juste no mare. "Syr," quod Ipomadon, "Syr, ye myght a lette me goone	5505
	And byn in peas langare. He that moste ys manasand, Hym selff hathe cause, I vnderstond, Febly yf he fare!	5510
466	Now shall thou ryde home to pe quene And yeld the to the lady shene: [f. 278a. I wott, thou arte her dere; But, as god of heyven me spede, Thus mayden wyth the shall pou not lede, Ne nozte ellys, that ys here.	
	A stede I hadde of thy broper, In fayth, now will I haue anopur, To kepe hem all this yere. But say, I lede no more off thyne!" "Nay, syr, be the trovthe off myne, Dede I, wrong it were!	5520 5525
467	I wyght the nought, yf it be pus,	

"Syr, thou shalt haue a littill hackeney,

Thus vnhape nedes have me bus,

Thereffore wo worthe destonye!"

⁵⁴⁹⁷ swerde] hedde ms. yede ms. 5507 more ms. 5510 langeyre ms. 5511 that] $d\acute{a}nach$ hath, unr. manasyd ms. 5517 as] a ms.

That shall the beyr be the way

Twesse so essely.

I wotte well, thou arte wondyd ille,
That hackeney, mayster, bryng hym tille,
This other you might ouer-hye,
So for an hurte man per on to ryde,
And yf pou wilt thy lyff sheyde,
The better gothe wyth mee!"

Gertus, syr, I wyte the noughte,
So worthy werkes as pou hathe wrought
Before this thre dayes;
I myght haue witten well inowgh,
Wyth sory grace I hedur drowgh,
That poynte no pinge me pays!
I myghte haue byn in peas langore,
Now laydes love grevythe me sore, f. 278 b. 5545
So dothe it hym, pat on hem layes;
My longe travayle is now in veyne,
They love, and but they be louyd ageyne....

I have boughte her love to dere,
Me rewis the tyme, pat I come here,
So mot I borowed bene!"
Ipomadon sayd: "Syr, I praye the,
A thousand tyme recomaunde me,
When thou comyste to the quene,
And all, that I have done wyth ille,
It shall be amendid at hur will,
Thou say so to pat lady shene!"
In his sadull they hym sett,
Whome he rode, wyth outen lette,
There fewe men wold hym meene.

5560

The quene was euer more lokyng oute,
But in hur herte euer had she dowte,
He shuld not come agayne.
So was she warre at the laste,

⁵⁵³⁴ might] om. ms. 5538 note ms. 5540 dayes thre ms. 5544 langeyre, g ü. d. z. nachgetr. 5547 f. umgestellt in ms. 5554 to] om. ms. 5560 moone ms.

Where the steward come rydyng faste 5565
Alone on the playne.
His arme hyng waginge be his syde,
The blod ranne down fro his wondes wyde,
As hit was droppus off rayne.
"What, how now, syr?" quod the quene, 5570
"Be your semblant it is sene,
Ye haue mett wyth drewlerayne!"

- 471 He sayd: "Certes, ye, madame! Mee had ben bytter, byne at hame, That make I god avowe: 5575 f. 279 a. In a sory tyme for my behove Youde I, to juste for my ladyes love, Euer more that will me rowe! Fro me he ledus younder mayden bright: So wold he do for any knyght, 5580 That dwelland is wyth you, So worthy a man, as he is one: Brokyne he hathe my shulder bone, Full sore that greuythe me nowe!"
- Grette worship spake he off hym pare, 5585
 So dyd he neuer off no man are,
 Syne he was borne to man;
 To his chambyre sithen he went,
 The quene in herte her sore repent
 And wordes she began to banne, 5590
 Synne he was at her owne will,
 That she ne had shewed hym panne here will,
 How will she louyd hym panne;
 Mornyng in hur hertte she bode.
 Ipomadon his way forthe rode 5595
 Wyth the worship, he wanne.
- His cosyn ledynge be his syde,
 Wyth outen anny tareynge;

⁵⁵⁶⁷ arme] danach harme, unr. 5574 homee ms. 5578 rewe ms. 5586 eyre ms. 5592 ne] om. ms. 5595 was ms. frothe ms.

	On a day, it is not to lett, Fowre barons off his land he mett, Yche was a grett lordyng, That many a day had hym sought And straunge tydynges to hym brought,	5600
ng o	That lykyd hys hertte right no thinge; A tale to hym they beganne, That dede was his fadur panne, Ermogynes, thee kyng.	5605
474	When they saw Ipomadon, The barons were glad euery chone And wyth hym turnes ageyne. When he was comyn in to his londe, Men send hym many a fayre presand, And of hym they were full fayne;	5610
	Att Barlett, that riche citte, Men brought hym omage & fewte, The sothe is not to layne, Right as they shuld do to per lord; He and his barons were sone acorde, Knyght, squyere and swayne.	5615 5620
475	Ipomadon thynkes, it is no witte, In worshipe is not he growon yit, Be aught, that he couthe see; Farther pinkes he for to goo,	
	Aventurs for to seke moo In many dyueres contre. He pought, pat tyme shuld come above, That he wyth worshipe shuld wyne love, When it myght better bee.	5625
	Att home he wold no lengur abyde; For to kepe his londes wyde, A warden ordeyns hee.	5630
476	In Fraunce, hard he say, was werre, Ipomadon dyd make redy his gere,	F00F
	Thedur for to wende.	5635

no th.] noughte ms.~5620 squere ms.~5622 yet ms.~5634 redy] om.~ms.~ geyre ms.~ 5635 wynde ms.~

His mayster toke he wyth hym thanne:
Was neuer knyght, sithe pis world beganne, f. 280 a.
A more faythefull frend.
He badde his cosyne Egyone,
In to Callabre that he shuld goone,
To herkyne after that hende:
"In to Fraunce will I fare,
Thus twelffemonythe shalt pou fynd me pare,
Yff any man will her shend!"

- 5645 Egyon wyndes to Callaber, 477 Prevely after the fere to spere, Ipomadon in to Fraunce, Wythe hors & hernes grette plente, And wyth hym went knyzttes three, He toke no more retenaunce, 5650 Neyther lyke kyng ne emperoure, But he rydythe lyke a sodyoure Wyth armore, shyld and lavnce. Where any dede off armys were, The gre he wynnes euery where; 5655 Betyde hym many a chaunce.
- Att home he wold no lengur abyde. 478 In Fraunce dwellyd a kyng that tyde, That callyd was Catryus; A younger broper hadde he thenne, 5660 That lord was off Lorene, The storye wettnes thus; That tyme men callyd hym kyng Dayre, Off Loreayne he had weddyd the ayre, The doughttur off Dryseus. 5665 Att hym his broper hadde envye, Grette werre betwene them was, trewlye, Defende hym nedes hym bvs. f. 280 b.
- She is dede, that was his wyff;
 Thereffore stabuld they not pere stryffe,
 But gadurd grette powere.

⁵⁶⁴¹ hynde ms. 5643 here ms. 5650 retenewe ms. 5658 tyme ms. 5659 catryeis ms. 5660 younger ms. thanne ms. 5661 Lorayne ms. 5668 hym bvs] he mvste ms. 5670 they] om. ms.

This Dayere was a noble man
And well his landes he gouerend panne,
Bothe farre and nere;
His bropur wrought hym mekyll woo,
And grette parte off his landes also
Wyth warre he wanne pat yere,
And off his castels II or thre
He stuffud & held it wyth grett plente
Off men, that worthy were.

5680

- The kyng off Fraunce, in Paris he laye,
 Ipomadon that hard saye
 And thedur gan he ryde;
 He made his dwellyng wyth pe kyng,
 Gladder was he neuer of pinge 5685
 In all thys world so wyde.
 Wyth grette honoure there was hee,
 The kyng beholdes his knyghttis thre
 And all his folke that tyde;
 Many off them he hadde sene before, 5690
 But he knewe them neuer pe more;
 The glader he was to byde.
- The kyng sent after his barons bold 481 And bad them, counsell to hold, To loke, how beste myghte bee 5695 For his brothere, pat on hym werred, And all hys londys grettly dered f. 281 a. Wyth knyghttes off grette bovnte; And as they at the covnsell standes, To Catryus came new tydandes, 5700 That chaungyd all his ble: His brother wyth XXXti thousand knyghttes, Welle armyd att all righttis, Were come before the ryche citte.
- The kyng had many a noble man, 5705
 But not halff so many, as he had panne,
 Therefore he was in dovte.

⁵⁶⁷⁷ Wyth] davor Thi, ausgestr. 5679 stuppud ms. 5681 Parishees laye ms. 5687 there] om. ms. 5689 att ms. 5696 warred ms. 5697 deyred ms. 5699 stand ms.

Euery man made hym redy faste, Sethyne oute of the citte pey paste, A full ryall rowte.	5710
Ipomadon was full glad & blythe, Hym self dyd hym aray swythe	
Vppon a stede full stovte; He was the fyrste, that toke feld,	
Clenly couered vnder shyld, And bolde men hym abowte.	5715

- A nobull knyght, wyth owten les,
 To Ipomadon he hym chesse,
 That was on Dayres syde;
 Wythe a spere he to hym sought,
 The sheld was good & faylyd novght,
 There in the soket plyde.
 Ipomadon strake to hym so faste,
 The spere thorowe the sheld paste
 Wyth a stroke, was vnryde;
 Wyth a stroke, was vnryde;
 The hawberke vnder was good & sovnde,
 He bare hym streyte to the grovnde f.281b.
 Wyth manly herte that tyde.
- Or any socur to hym ys comyn, 484Ipomadon had his suravns nomyn, 5730 Thow he grette rewthe hade; Wyth owten reskew off any man The knyght to hym yeldis hym thanne, Where of he was full glade; 5735 Ipomadon saythe to hym fayre, Sethen he sent hym to kyng Dayre: "Goo tell thy lord," he bade, "The blake knyght now he maye se here, That justyd in Calabyre for the fere, 5740 That made hym onys vnglad!"
- The kyng off Fraunce & all his men Trewly was awonderd penne, When they had sene that sight;

⁵⁷¹⁶ bolde] danach h, ausgestr. 5729 ys] om. ms. comeyn ms. 5742 hanne ms.

He sent his presonere to his enmye,
Off tresone dred they them than for thy, 5745
Them thought, he ded not righte:
There was neuer knyghte, sithe pis world began,
That better wrought, then he dyd than,
He forsyd hym so to fyghte.
The kyng off Fraunce, in armys clere 5750
Ipomadon he heldythe hym nere,
He saw, he was so wyghte.

- When he wyste the blake knyghte pare,
 Wyth sorow in hertte his he wovnde, 5755
 For wele he thought, & it not for hym be,
 He shuld off Fraunce have grette plente
 That day wyth sworde haue wonne. f.282a.
 Wonder-stronge was pat store,
 There dyed many a man sore 5760
 Be rysynge of the sonne,
 And gevyn was many a stroke vnryde:
 What knyght off Dayres durste abyde,
 He hathe his felowe founde.
- Dayres was a noble man off werre, 5765

 He dyght hym lyghttly in his gere
 And in to the pres gan pryke,
 And wyth hym many a well good knyght,
 The frenshe folke, wyth mekyll myghte
 In thwerte wyles they were wyke. 5770
 Ipomadon so worthely wroughte,
 That bothe sydys grett wondur pought,
 So styff men gan he stryke;
 Where he went on any syde,
 Was none, that durst his dent abyde, 5775
 So was he wonder-wyke.
- There was non, that peryd to Ipomadon, Inwerre he was so wyce a mon, Todo hit euery deell;

⁵⁷⁵⁶ not—be] be not for he ms. 5759 stoure ms. 5760 a man] avam ms. 5766 geyre ms. 5777 persyd ms. 5778 man ms.

His mayster had lornyd hym well pat were, 5780
Bothe to ryde wyth shyld & spere
And to weld a swerde off stele.
So many off Dayres men he slowe,
That the kyng wepte & had sorow inowe
Wyth sykyng and vnsele;
He layde on faste on euery syde,
All his folke had fled that tyde,
But that he dyd so welle.

- The kyng Dayre had pere be syde f.282b. 489 A castell stovffed in Fraunce pat tyde, 5790 And thedur he can hym drawe; Two hundyrd knyghttes there founde oute, Ipomadon met so wyth that rowte, That many he layd full lawe. This nobull knyght, as he well covthe, 5795 An olywhantes horne he sett to mowthe And lowde began to blawe; The knyghttes, that were strowyd wyde, To hym drawes on euery syde Redy and on a rawe. 5800
- Lay hevely gronynge on the grete,
 And many there lyvys had lorne,
 Ryche hawberkes all torente,
 Barnys bledand on the bente,
 There shuldurs on sovnder shorne;
 They presud to gedyr so grette repayre,
 That at the laste kyng Dayre
 Vnto the erthe was borne;
 His stede agayne was to hym fette;
 Tho he was in the sadull sette,
 Wyght men hathe hym worne.
- Ipomadon wroughte full worthely,
 There at Dayre had grett envye
 And lyghttly to hym wanne;
 5815

ms. 5800 rowe ms. 5807 rep.] a corr. aus e. 5810 fette] sente ms. 5813 wrothe ms.

He stroke hym so the myddyst pe backe,
That bothe plate & hawbrake brake,
By his syde the sokett ranne,
But no harme in the fleshe it dyde, f.283a.
God wold not, that it betydde.

5820
So strettly he stroke hym panne:
Ipomadon, to the grounde hym bare,
That wors hap betyde hym neuer yare,
Sethe he was fyrste a man.

- That was no thynge long on hym, 5825 492 Vp he sterte wyth hertte grymme And oute his swerd he drowghe, Wyth the tone hand his brydull he toke, And wyth the tother hand, as tellype the boke, He fendyd hym well inovghe. 5830 The prese aboute hym come so faste, His horse brake fro hym at the laste And goos vp on a clowgh; The chyld, that shuld hym serue thare, Therefore he had so mekyll care, 5835 That nere he fell in swoughe.
- Ipomadon favghte so faste,
 The blode thorow the browes braste,
 Off all the riche raye,
 Knyghttes full thyke abowte hym wendes, 5840
 And he grettly them defendes,
 The sertayne sothe to say;
 There was non, pat he hitt,
 That longe myght in his sadull sitt,
 He sterryd as bere at baye;
 He smote so steffly hym abowte,
 Off his strokys they hadde suche dowete,
 That many on fled away.

 f. 283b.
- Grette sorow his chyld had,
 That his mayster on foote was stade,
 Fyghttand wonder-faste;
 5850

⁵⁸¹⁹ dede ms. 5823 wors hap] worship ms. 5827 drewe ms. 5828 Wyth the t.] The tothere ms. 5834 there ms. 5836 thoughte ms. 5838 barste ms. 5839 Off the riche of all the raye ms. 5840 wendes] presud ms. 5841 then ms. defended ms. 5847 trokys ms.

He hyed faste after his hors,
And in the feld wyth playne fors
He toke hym att the laste;
Glader was he neuer of dede,
To his mayster he dyd hym lede,
A lowde crye vp he caste.
Ipomadon drawys to hym warde,
He hew on there helmes harde,
That the blod thorowe the browes braste. 5860

- As when his stede was brought agayne,
 Lyghtly vp he lepe.
 Fresly fendes hym assayled now,
 Off his steropus, as I trowe,
 He toke but littull kepe:
 Suche strokys pen he sette,
 The moste myghtty as he mett,
 He made there wyffes to wepe.
 Knyghttes in the feld lay strewed,
 There neke bonys in sundere hewed
 Wyth many a wounde full depe.
- His felowes was sory euery chone,
 That tyme they wend, Ipomadon,
 He hadde byn loste them froo; 5875
 The presse aboute hym was so thyke,
 There wend noo wyghte, he had byn quyke,
 Therefore they were full woo. f. 284a.
 The rowte, to reskewe hym, wolde ryde;
 So stravnge was that stoure that tyde, 5880
 They myghte not to hym goo;
 When they saw hym fyrste agayne,
 The kyng of Fraunce was full fayne
 And many othere moo.
- Mervelys you not for thy, Thow Ipomadon was wery, So harde he gan hym to melle!

5885

⁵⁸⁶⁰ barste ms. 5861 Ipomandon ms. 5864 ass.] om. ms. 5867 vor 5864 gestellt in ms. 5874 wend] danach euery, ausgestr.

Was neuer knyght, borne of woman, eere
Harder besette, then were thare,
That darre I trewly tell. 5890
Many a man in feld laye slone,
But off them all Ipomadon
Off bounte bare the bell.
Dayres blew an horne that tyde,
His knyghttes relyd on euery syde, 5895
That were bothe fers and fell.

There at Ipomadon was wrothe,
Thow he were wery, there he gothe,
He crakes many a crowne;
The inner syde euery dell 5900
Was comfortyd of hym wonder-well,
As bere ay was he boune;
He hewe in sunder helme & schelde
And feld many worthy knyghttes in feld,
That were off grette renowne, 5905
Many swonyd and lay in sweme;
Kynge Dayre, hym selff that tyme f. 284b.
Efte sonys he was borne downe.

Dayres folke wyth grette doloure
Were turnyd to dyscomfetture,
Oute of the feld they flede.
The kyng of Fraunce folowyd faste
And made many a man full gaste,
Before that day wer neuer adred.

⁵⁸⁹⁹ Harde, r ü. d. z. nachgetr., ms. 5895 relevyd ms. 5898 wery] om. ms. 5904 wrothy ms. 5907 that tyme hym selff ms. 5909 thyder] thye ms. ryde] d corr. aus s. 5914 beyres ms. 5915 wyste ms. 5916 laste ms. 5917 deyris ms. 5922 And] A ms.

Or they in to the castell wanne,
Slayne there was many a noble man,
That Dayres thedyr ledde.
They speryd the gates, pat were wyth in,
To sege wyth oute they begynne;
Thus Dayres men bale they brede.

- They pyght pavelyons off pryde, 5930 501 To kepe that hold on euery syde, That non shuld essu oute; Ipomadon wyth good chere Sett his tent the kyng nere, Well borderyd all abowte. 5935 So worthely wrought he pat daye, Dayres, that wyth in laye, f. 285 a. Off hym hade mekill dowte. Righte wyse he was, wyth outen lesse, To be his mesengeres, he chesse 5940 Stille men and not stoyte,
- Off his barons many one,
 He sent them to Ipomadon,
 As he, that wold be frende:
 "And specyally ye shall hym praye,
 He helpe, to brynge, as he, pat may,
 This grette debate to ende;
 And on that comnaunte I will hym gyff
 Halff my kyngdome, while I leve,
 My doughtter fayre & hende!"
 The mesengers were full wyse,
 They waytyd, where the knyght lyse,
 And to his tent they wende.
- They dyd there message welle & fayre,
 They tolde hym all of the kyng Dayre, 5955
 That them thedyr sente;
 They prayed hym, that he wold be frend
 And sythen to the kyng of Fraunce wend
 Be rightwys jugemente
 And helpe, to make a good acorde 5960

⁵⁹²⁶ Dyras ms. 5928 Two segis ms. 5929 bredee ms. 5940 mesengere ms. 5950 hynde ms. 5952 the] danach kyng, unterpunktet. 5953 wente ms. 5959 rightwys] righte whos ms.

Betwene the kyng & pere lord,
That no men were shent:
"On that comnaunte he hight pe pe fayre,
Here, that he thynkes to make his ayre,
His doughtter bothe fayre & gent." f.285b. 5965

- Right wyse was Ipomadon;
 He sayd to the barons ychone:
 "His doughtter were me dere:
 Syr, to yowre lorde graunt mercy,
 That he wold shewe me pat curtessy,
 Worthy yf that I were;
 But never the lesse say hym agene,
 All Fraunce yf he wille quyte clene,
 Bothe towne & castell in fere,
 And to the kyng omage make,
 This message I vndertake
 Wyth a noble chere.
- His doughttur gladly have I wold,
 Grette good of her I haue hard told:
 That is to me but a trayne!"

 "Nay, syr," sayd the mesengere,
 "That dare we boldely hight you here,
 As we be sauyd frome payne,
 On bookys & sawters for to swere,
 Neuer after to do you dere,
 Fro that they be frendes agayne!"
 Ipomadon to the kyng gan wend
 And told hym all pat tale to ende;
 Thereof was he full fayne.
- Off the answers, that pey hadde,
 They foundyd on the felde;
 When they come to the castell
 And to there lord this tale can tell, f.286a.
 They sayd: "Syr, this berys you belde 5995
 Kyng Dayre, on the morne

⁵⁹⁶³ be] om. ms. 5969 lordes ms. 5972 ageyne ms. 5974 in fere] bedene ms. 5981 Yes ms. mesengers ms. 5985 Euer ms. deyre ms. 5991 bey] ü. d. z. nachgetr., danach she, ausgestr. 5995 bolde ms. 5996 Dare ms.

The kyng of Fraunce he come beforne And omage gan hym yelde.

- Brode bokes were brought oute thanne, 507 6000 To swere the kyng Dayre began Wyth many a barone bolde, That he shuld neuer stere ne stryve; No more he dyd in all his lyve, For the trouthe had he tolde. This acorde is made fayre, 6005 Ipomadon shuld wedde his eyre Wyth halff his lond in wolde. Joyefull was that maydon fre, But I trowe, by my lewte, 6010 That comnaunde will not holde.
- For in the towre sene she hadde,
 How dowzttly he dydde.
 He gaff so many a grette strake,
 She wend, hit had byn for hyr sake,
 That suche maystres he kyde;
 There by she thought, he louyd here well:
 To wedde hyr thought he neuer a dell,
 For oftyne tymes has bytydde
 And sayd off long tyme agoone,
 A nothere man hathe the bryde.
- Then the kyng of Fraunce thankyd hym than Off the grette worshipe, pat he hym wanne, And sayd: "Be god alonne, 6025 Better, than ye dyd yestyrday, f.286b.

 Dydde neuer no man, I dare wel say, That was made of blode & bonne!

 In the reame of Fraunce I will the geve Lond inowze, there on to leve, 6030 And castels styff of ston, For, as I have happe or sell,

⁶⁰⁰⁹ by] but ms. 6012 in] ü. d. z. geschr. 6014 stroke ms. 6015 went ms. 6016 he k.] dede ms. 6018 deall ms. 6019 hadde byn tydde ms. 6022 byrde ms. 6031 of st.] and stowte ms.

Ye haue seruyd hit full wele!"
Hym thankyd Ipomadon.

- 6035 Sethe after, when they suppud hade 510 And euery man was blyth & glad, The kyng began to spere, Where he was borne & what he hatte: "I wold right gladly witte that, I praye you, tell me, ser!" 6040 "Sertes, that may I not do yet, But here aftur shall you witte, Synne ye this matter stere!" The kyng saw, he began to layne, He wold no farper of hym frayne, 6045 He was the curtysere.
- Whan that the lordes leve hathe tane,
 Ipomadon to his inne is gone;
 The nyght comythe nere.
 His mayster Thalamewe he callde 6050
 And all his matter he hym talde
 Wyth a full sympull chere:
 "Mayster, I haue hight the kyng Dayre,
 To wedde his doughtter & his eyre
 Be grette god, that hathe me wroughte, 6055
 Love be reysone may I noughte [f.287a.
 No woman but the fere!
- And perfore, what so euer any man says,
 Hors and harnes makes redy all weys
 For goddes love, I you praye!
 6060
 My waye att mydnyzte will I wend:
 But yff I shuld bryng pis to an ende,
 Hit wold me rewe for aye!"
 His mayster dyd his comaundement;
 Ipomadon his way is went
 6065
 Beffore the sprynge of day,
 The kyng he left & all his folke bedene.

⁶⁰⁴⁰ syr ms. 6046 curtysoure ms. 6047 What ms. 6050 callyd ms. 6051 tolde ms. 6053 kyng] om. ms. 6061 att] danach myghte, überpunktet. wynd ms. 6062 But] om. ms. 6067 he left] om. ms.

On the morowe, when the maryage shuld bene, The knyght was clene awaye.

513	When this was told to the kyng, So sorye was he neuer off thyng	6070
	Syne the tyme, that he was borne.	
	The mayden sighed & sayd alas	
	That she so hyr love had lorne;	
	This long day no tome I had,	6075
	To tell the sorow, that they made,	
	When they hym myssyd on pe morne;	
	Off all them moste mornyd the maye,	
	That Ipomadon was pus went away	
	Bothe wyth hounde & wyth horne.	6080

Thus tede hym pare a sely chaunce: 514 Att the essuynge oute of Fraunce He mettes wythe Egyon, That come walkynge hym agayne, His herte lepud vp for fayne, 6085 f. 287 b. When he sawe Ipomadon; Well he thought, tydynges he brought, But what they were, it wyst he nouzte, Euyne to hym is he goone; His mayster fayre haylyd hee: 6090 "Welcome, cosyne, mot thou bee, Be god, pat is but one!"

When come ye oute of Calebere?"

"There haue I byn to yere!"

"What tydynges pere, so mot pou goo?"

"Sum ar good & sum not soo!"

"Why, how faris the fere?

Telle me how it stondythe wyth here:

Hathe she an husbond?" "Nay, ser,

And she had, wrong it were!"

"I trow, she hathe!" "I say you, nay!"

"How is it thanne?" "I shall you saye!"

"Tell on good, now lett here!"

⁶⁰⁷³ setheed ms. 6076 they] she ms. 6088 he] bey ms. 6103 it is ms.

- But grett sorowe she hathe in hertte,
 I say you securlye!"

 "Alas, cosyn, why is it soo?"

 "For one is comyne, that workes hir woo,
 Wyth a rewde companye:
 On euery syde her landes stroyede
 Wythe warre & wyth grette envye;
 He hathe suerly sworne his othe,
 He wylle hyr wedde, be hyr leff or lothe, 6115
 And haue that fayre ladye.

 [f. 288a.
- There hathe he pyght his pavelyon,
 And there he thynkes to byde,
 Tille he haue wyth good or ille
 Wonne that lady to his will,
 Or waste he wille her londys wyde,
 Or whether he may take in hand,
 Sone to conquere all her lande,
 So is his rowte vnryde;
 But so mekyll he truste hym selvyn in,
 That man for man he will her wynne.
 Thus is on lowde dyscryde.
- The knyght stode in a stody stille,

 Men wyste nere hand nopur good ne ille, 6130

 So grette sygh on hym soughte.

 A long while no worde he spake,

 He thought, hys herte asonder brake

 For the tydynges, that were broughte.

 Thow hit were wekely, at the laste

 6135

 Wyth a worde oute he braste:

 "Fro whens he come, wot pou ought?"

 "Certes, syr, oute of Ynde Mayore,

 He is the sonne of Alamadure,

 That wonderffull werkes hathe wroght!"

 6140

⁶¹⁰⁵ quarte ms. 6110 companyee ms. 6114 othee ms. 6115 wylle] l corr. aus r. hyr] om. ms. 6122 londys w.] onys ms. 6123 wherther ms. 6126 in] om. ms. 6128 dyscryede ms.

519	"Egyon, hard thow ought betold,	
	Whedur that he is young or old?"	
	"Nay, syr, he is but yinge!"	
	", "Ys he fayre?" ", Nay, certes, he,	
	A fowler man ther may non be f.288b.	6145
	Ne more vncomely thyng:	
	Hys hed ys row wyth feltred here,	
	Blake brysteld as a bore,	
	His browys full they hynge	
	Wyth longe tethe, I warand yow,	6150
	Euery lype, I dare avowe,	
	Hyngyth lyke a blode puddynge!	

520	This dare I sauerly make a sethe,	
	His nose towchys on his tethe,	
	His mothe wrythis all way,	6155
	Blake as any peche hys face,	
	As two dobelers euery eye he hathe,	
	Wyth gorget gret & gray;	
	His berde as pyche ys blake,	
	His body hathe an euyll smake,	6160
	The vesnamy fovle, I saye,	
	Neke as an ape, nebe as an owle:	
	In all this worlde ys none so fovle,	
	This dare I sauerly say!	

Tyll he hyre haue, he will not fyne!" 6165 521 ",What it his name?" ",Syr Lyolyne: No man of myzte ys more; In all Calabyre is not a knyzht, That agayne hym onys dare fyght, Grett sorow hathe sche therefore; 6170 He hathe sworryn, so god hym saue, That ouer wyth hym he will here haue In to Ynde Maiore!" "In faythe, than wolde I be full woo, 6175 I truste to god, pat he schall goo, Blakkere more then a bore. [Ded I, grette wronge it were.] f. 289 a.

⁶¹⁴³ yonge ms. 6148 brysted ms. 6155 wayses ms. 6156 bleche ms. 6164 say] swere ms. 6168 knyzth ms. 6169 hym] ü. d. z. nachgetr. fygth ms. 6174 I ms. 6176 Bakkere ms. then] om. ms.

"But, Egyon, may I come be tyme?"	525
", Ye, syr, and ye wille nott lyne,	
	6180
"Ye, dere cosyn, trowyst thou so?"	
",Ye, syr, for between them twoo	
Ys sett a sartayne daye,	
That other she myste fynde a knyght,	
	6185
	"Ye, syr, and ye wille nott lyne, That wotte I well, ye maye!" "Ye, dere cosyn, trowyst thou so?" "Ye, syr, for betwene them twoo

And told hym all his tale for trewe:
"Hit is wars, thenne I wende!
Mayster, there is but one to chese,
My loue to wynne or to lesse
For euer wyth outen ende:
Glade be I neuer in my lyff,
Yeff he shuld wedde hyr to wyff;
But I there that fere defende,
Hit will turne me to ouer-mekill care;
But well were me, & I were thare,
That none in erthe me kend!

Hit is not long, sithe I there juste,
And wynde I thether, nedes I myste
Be knowen wyth the fere.
In Cesille, there byn nobull knyghtes be kende,
I wotte wele, they will thedyr send f.289b. [6205
To kyng Mellengere,
For sum man to do this rayne:
Might I hit gett, I wold be fayne,
To saue that lady clere!
Agayne I will in to Cesille,
But we myst cast vs of sum while,
That we ne knowen were!"

⁶²⁰² long] ü. d. z. nachgetr. justee ms. 6205 kynde ms. 6208 For] To ms.

525	"Syr, that were right good to doo!" "Grette mystur of socoure hathe sho	6215
	And I wold helpe hur fayne!"	
	Wyth oute any more abode	
	In to Cesille forthe pey rode	
	The gates, pat moste were gayne.	
	Wyth oute the citte of Palerne	6220
	They lyght adowne in a dale so derne,	
	The sothe is not to layne.	
	Ipomadon sayd: "Be my lewte,	
	A fole may welle I be,	
	To begile them wyth a trayne!"	6225
526	He made his mayster to cotte his hore,	
	Hye behynde & lowe before,	
	Wondyr-ille faringlye;	10.65
	A blake, soty sheld he gate,	
	VII yere before, I wott well pat,	6230
	Hit had hange vp to drye;	
	An old, rustye swerd he hadde,	
	His spere was a plowgh gade,	
	A full vnbryght brynie;	
	Vpon the to legge a brokyn bote,	6235
	A rente hose on the other foote,	
	Two tatrys hangyng bye. f. 290 a.	
527	His helme was not worthe a bene,	
	His hors myght vnnethe goo for lene,	
	Hit was an old crokyd mere;	6240
	An vncomely sadull behynde seker.	
	His brydull was a wrethe wekyr,	
	Off othere rekkes he nere:	
	"Mayster, ye muste to the citte fare	
	And prevely take youre inne thare,	6245
	That no man wit, what ye ere!"	
	Thalamewe dyd his comaundement,	
	Ipomadon to the courte is went,	
	Ille farand was hys gere.	

⁶²¹⁵ she ms. 6226 heyre ms. 6230 VII] danach b, ausgestr. 6234 brande ms. 6239 hors] h corr. aus? 6240 meyre ms. 6246 are ms. 6249 geyre ms.

- The kyng was newly sett to mette,
 The quene and other ladyes grette
 And knyghttes many one;
 Ipomadon amonge them all
 Come rydyng in to the hall
 His crokyd mere vppon;
 So shortte his steroppus leddurs wore,
 His knes stode halff a foote & more
 Abovyn his horsis mane;
 Crokand wyth his backe he raade,
 Off his attyre wonder they hade,
 Knyghttes bigge off bonne.
- His horse was wondyr-harde of lere,
 Wyth sporres and wand he stroke the mere,
 He beyttys on her bonys,
 And euer the fastur that he dang,
 She wold not stere on the stonys. f.290b.
 There knyves oute of there handes gan fall,
 Wyth so good will lowze they all,
 That were wyth in that wonis;
 To lawzing made he no semblande,
 There was non, a coppe myght hold in hand,
 So lowze they all att onys.
- In every hyrone here and thare,
 Halff wood as he were;
 Knyghttes att his attyre lowze
 And sum off them was ferd inowgh,
 Ladyes chaungyd pere chere.
 Thowz it were long, yet at pe laste
 A worde of fowlie oute he caste:
 "God loke the, Mellengere!
 I am the best knyght vnder shild,
 There no man better comythe in the feld,
 That bought pou onys full dere!"
 6285

⁶²⁵⁶ storoppus ms. 6256 were ms. 6258 manee ms. 6259 roode ms. 6262 sere ms. 6275 there ms. 6281 fowle ms. 6284 better] om. ms.

531	"When was that?" quod the kyng. "Wotte pou not?" "Naye, no thynge!" "Syr, no more wott I!"	
	Then all men vp a lavztter caste, That nere there herttes asounder breste, Bothe on benche & bye.	6290
	Ipomadon sayd after thate To the quene, there she satte: "God loke you, fayre lady! Madame, that haue ye sene, That ye wold full blyth haue bene, To kys vs curteslye!"	6295
532	The quene wax rede for shame,	
	The kyng sayd: "Is it thus, madame?" "Syr, I sawe hym neuer are!" "Foule," quod Cananeus thanne,	f. 291 a. 6300
	"I praye the, were was pat & whanne?" "A, syr, are ye thare?	
Aler-	I can nott tell, verelye, what day, But on the lond, I hope, ye laye And loste your hors enery hare!" "When was that? I wott no why!"	6305
	"No, in faythe, no more wott I!" Then lewgh bothe lesse & more.	
533	"Syr kyng, yff it be thy wille, I praye the, make these folke be stille, That janglys thus lyke a gaye! So worthy, as I am one,	6310
	Vnder heyven, I trowe, is none, Where freke men fleys awaye.	6315
	I hate pease and louye the werre: Thou may see be my glyttrand gere And be my riche araye!	
	So good, as I, maye no man bee, And yff thou wylte wythhold mee,	6320

⁶²⁸⁷ thyngee ms. 6289 men] ü. d. z. nachgetr. 6296 byne ms. 6297 curteslyee ms. 6300 eyre ms. 6306 heyre ms. 6307 I] om. ms. 6311 folke] danach good, ausgestr. 6316 louythe ms. 6317 geyre ms. 6318 aryee ms. 6321 seyee ms.

Herke, whatt I shall seye!

Thow myste graunte me the fyrste battayle,
That is askyde off thee,
And yff me lykys, I will fighte,
And yff me lykes not, be pus lyght,
Turne my bake & flee!"
The kynge to laughe myght not fyne:
"I shall the graunt the fyrste deryne,
And thow wylte byde and bee!"

f.291b.
Then all men lewz & sayd per sawe:
"A noble foule is he!"

That they hym to skorne lewze, 6335
And he sayd in that halle:
"I praye god, gyff you all myschaunce,
When ye makythe any destaunce
Or foule shuld me call,
But the kyng, wyth outen dowte; 6340
In faythe I take no mo wyth oute,
Not one among you all,
But yff it be my lady, the quene,
For the grette love, that betwen vs hath bene!"
Then lowze bothe grette & small. 6345

"Syr," quod Canoneus thanne,
"I redde, you wythhold this man,
I shall say you, for why:
So noble a foule, as pus is,
Among men dothe good, iwys,
When herttes byne ofte hevye!
Att there wordes is mekyll merthe,
Many tyme they slake the wrethe:
Wythhold hym for thye!"
Ipomadon sore angurd was,
But neuer the lesse he lett it passe,
That none parsevyd there bye.

^{* 6327} But t. ms. 6326 nach 6327 gestellt, doch ist das versehen vom schreiber selbst angedeutet. 6328 fayne ms. 6331 lave ms. 6334 inowthe ms. 6338 ye] danach any, unterpunktet. 6349 is] om. ms. 6352 is] ben ms. myrthe ms. 6353 wrathe ms. 6355 so ms.

337 "Cananeus, att my skole,
In faythe, ye held me for no fole,
When ye laye on the lande!"

"When was pat, I yow praye?"

"I can not verely tell the daye,
Whedur hit were pul or pande! f.292a.
That tyme the quene louyd me wele
And I agayne her neuer a dele,
And I agayne her neuer a dele,
They lowze all, bothe lesse & more,
They sayd: "To wette, when pat it wore,
Ys righte a good demaunde!"

Syr Segamus sayd: "When was pat?" 6370
"A, syr, when ye had a squate,
I am avysud nowe;
What day it was, I am not graythe!"
Segamus sayd: "Syr, no, in faythe,
No more am I, I trowe!" 6375
"Syr kyng, where is Cabanus?
Serttes, I were not taryd thus,
Had he byn here wyth yowe:
And he wyste what I wore,
I trowe, it wold myrthe hym more, 6380
Than opere oxe or cowe.

That fro my handes faste he fled,
But I wott neuer, what daye!"
There all men lovghe on hee 6385
And sayden: "In faythe, no more wot wee,
Savely darre we saye!"
"Good syr, when?" quod Maunstus;
"Sen me nedis tell you bvs:
On the lande when ye laye, 6390
And I my sellff downe you bare!"
Then lowze bothe lesse and more,
They sayd: "That ys no naye!" f.292b.

⁶³⁵⁹ ye] he ms. 6365 deyle ms. 6366 In] om. ms. 6367 The ms. 6368 were ms. 6373 was] danach it was, unr. 6375 trowee ms. 6379 were ms. 6381 cowee ms. 6382 hym] danach onys, unr. adrad ms. 6385 hygh ms. 6388 Maunstas ms. 6389 myste ms. 6391 youre ms.

Was on huntyng all that daye 6395
And wyste no thyng off thys.
"Have done, syr kyng, I praye the,
Yff thou wilt wythhold mee,
Ellis I dwell not, iwis!
Wyste pou, what maystres I covthe make, 6400
My service wold thou not forsake,
As haue I joye and blis!
Lordes, knyghttes, praythe for me nowe:
What deell, is per no helpe at yowe?
Why sayes none off you yis?" 6405

Jowde he cryde on the quene:

"In faythe, madame, that day hathe been,
Ye wold for me haue prayed,
And so I trow, ye wold doo yett,
But all a far fro pe am I flyte,
That makythe you all afrayde!"
At hym they all had joye inowze,
The quene at his wordes lough
And to the kynge she sayd:
"Syn I have louyd hym, I moste
Praye for hym nedes coste,
Yff ye wold hold you payde!"

All men prayes for hym so faste,
The kyng hym grauntyd at pe laste;
Then at the fyrste he lyghte:
"My hors my sellff kepe I will!"
He sayd: "Come hedyr to me, gille!"
Then loughe they all arighte.
He shovyd the waykyr wyth his arme, f. 293 a.
Euery man sayd: "It were grett harme, 6425
And we had forgone this sighte!"
Emydys the floure he made his sete;
Wyth trenchours & wyth brokyne mete
They sayld that noble knyghte!

⁶³⁹⁶ thus ms. 6405 yeis ms. 6410 far fro pe] frome, ro corr. aus ar, ms. 6411 aferde ms. 6415 hym] danach nedes, unr. mvste ms. 6424 arme] myghte ms. 6429 sayd ms. noblee ms.

543	Thus is he kept, for his folye More, then for his chevalrye, Thowe he were breme as bore; Were he neuer off hertte so bold,	6430
	A foule amonge them they hym hold, His plesure was the more. But ofte is sayd be men of skole, Many man callys anoper a foole, Well sought yff it wore,	6435
	Hym sellff in suche a chaunce myzte be, He is twys so moche foule as hee: In faythe, so fell it thore!"	6440
544	Hee satte and fedde hym faste inowze, Att his araye lowde they lowze, The knyghttes all beedene;	l ö ro
	Syn that he was so noble a man, Wyth sobur hert suffyrd he thanne, For loue hys care ys kene. Yff he shuld his love forgonge,	6445
	Me thynke, men dyd hym mekill wronge, So mot I borowed been! As he satte etand in the floore, Come rydyng in at the dore A worthy wyghte, I wene.	6450
545	Apon a palfreye white as mylke, In a sadull all off sylke,	6455
	The sege off rewell bone, f. 293b. The trapoure well ordayned pere, Frette aboute wyth gold so dere, In the world was better non.	0100
	Here gyte was velvet to her feete, Hyr syrkote, syngell it was for heete, Besett wyth many a stone; Her mantell all of red sendell;	6460
	That araye become her well, As the sonne hyr coloure shone.	6465

⁶⁴³² bremne ms. 6434 they hym] hem ms. 6437 foule ms. 6438 were ms. 6441 there ms. 6444 beedenee ms. 6446 he] om. ms. 6447 hys] thy ms. 6448 forgoone ms. 6451 floure ms. 6457 perefore ms. 6460 foote ms. 6464 araye] das zweite a ü. d. z. nachgetr.

546	They thought, was non of ble so bry	ght,
	Here beheld bothe kynge & knyght,	
	And in there herttes they poughte,	
	That thay myghte have slepte her bye	
	The wynturs nyghte vtterlye,	6470
	Yff too in one were broughte.	
	The maydon wysse and witty was,	
	Before the hye bord she gaas,	
	To othere lyght she noughte;	
7	A yard of gold in hand she bare.	6475
	As sone as she come thare,	
	Off socure she besoughte.	0.66
	A CONTRACTOR OF THE PROPERTY O	

She sayd: "Pou worthy kyng of price,
In whome grette witte & wysdome lyse,
Herkyne, whate I shall saye: 6480
Your nece of Calabyre, that lady clere,
Ys bovnden wyth a fendes fere,
That wastythe here landes all way;
She besekes you off youre grace,
That ye will helper in this casse 6485
Wythe sum man, that maye f.294a.

Syr, she hathe not in her hand 548Wyth oute Candres a foote of land, A fend it hathe dystroyed. In all Calabere is knyght non, 64906525 That darre fyght wyth hym alonne, So is the fende vnryde; He hathe sworne, so god me save, Till his wyff he will heere haue, Soo hathe that sot porveyde; 6495But she maye fynde a knyghte kende, Fro that fende her to defende, She is vtterly dystroyde.

The kyng sayde to pat mayden syne:
"What is his name?" "Syr Lyolyne, 6500

⁶⁴⁷³lord ms.goos ms. 6479lythe ms. 6483here l. a.] all here wyte ms. 6494heere] he corr. aus? 6496kynde ms.

That sittes my lady sore,	16
For he hathe sworne, so god hym save,	
That hom wyth hym he will her haue	
In to Ynde Mayore.	
A fortenyght hens the day is sette,	6505
That she myste fynde wyth owten lette	
A man, to fyghte here fore!"	
Off all them, that satt at the borde,	
Was non, that answerd a word,	
Nothere lesse ne more.	6510

There off the kyng asorowed was,
The maydon syghed & sayd: "Alas,
Why says non off you novght?
So worthy knyghttes, as here ben manye,
Syr, shall I haue helpe off anye? 6515
In bale ellys be we broughte!" f.294b.
Was there none, a worde answerde per till,
The mayden wepte and gaff hyr ille,
She sayd: "Nowe I se vnsoughte,
My travayle hedyr is all in vayne!" 6520
Full well Ipomadon knew Imayne,
To helpe hur hathe he thoughte.

And wordis off foly forthe he caste:
"In faythe, now I am fayne! 6525
Syr kyng, as I have happe or selle,
My comyng hedyr me lykythe well,
For this is my denare bayne:
Thow graunte me before hande
The fyrste poynte, that fell in pat londe, 6530
The sothe is not to layne;
And syr, yf thou saye, I lez,
Have here my hand, to fyght wyth pe!"
Hym beholdys Imayne.

Jo away, foole, for god avowe, 6535 It is no tyme, to jape, nowe, Thereffore come I not hedyr!"
"No, damysell, goo forthe thy waye,
In faythe, I shall be there pat day,
How so euer I come thedur!"

"Alas, I turne," sche sayd to Melengere,
"Sertes, and I gette no helpe here,
To goo, I wot neuer, whedyre!"

Thowze she made neuer so muche moone,
They satte all stille, as anny stone,

6545
The kynge and all to gedur.

353 "Allas, syr kyng, why do ye thus? f.295a.

Where is gentill Cabanus,
That is so mekill a knyght?

Hadde he byn here, so god me save,
Some helpe of hym yet shuld I have,
As he my lady hathe hight!"
There was non, a worde answerd agayne,
Here hors hedde turned Imayne
And wepand went pat wyght
Streghte oute off the hall dore;
Ipomadon knelythe downe in the flore
Before them all in syght:

Januar of this reyne, I the praye!"
The kyng sayd: "Foule, goo forthe thy waye, 6560
I se the holden no man!"
"Syr, haue her my hande, I will!"
He sayd: "Come heder to me, gyll!"
And lyghttly vpe he wanne;
To his inne is he goone,
To his inne is he goone,
A better coote he dyd vpone,
Thanne euer his dame hym spanne,
Better shyld & better spere,
An helme, his hedde wyth to were,
A stede he lepe on thanne.

6570

An old hoode revyn wyth jagges

⁶⁵⁴¹ turne — to] maye thow ms. 6544 moo ms. 6557 floure ms. 6559 prayee ms. 6560 thy] they ms.

He on his armore keste, For all men hym a fole shuld hold, Thow he off hertt was neuer so bold, 6575 Hym thought, hit was the best. f.295b. A sotye sheld on his shulder he bare, His spere, as a raste it were, There on a soket feste. Vnder was he armyd well, Aboven ill farande euery dell, As wyttenesse here be weste.

6580

He sent his hors & harneys 556To Calabyr another wayes, His mayster and his page, 6585 His knyghttes & all his oper meyne: "Goo, byde me, mayster, for charyte, Att the ermytage! So prevely ye you bere, 6590 That non other witte, whate ye were, I dwell but littull stage!" Right as he bad, his mayster dyd, Wyth in the thyke wood they them hyde, Wyth oute any more owterage.

6595 557 So faste hyes Ipomadon, The maydon he hathe ouertone, Mornand euer she rade; A dwarffe kepythe her in pe wayes Bothe hyr hors & hur harneys, Att the towne end hur bade, 6600 And whan he saw, she wept so faste, Wyth sorofull countenaunce he her aste, What answere that she hadde. "In faythe, syr, helpe gett wee none here: Allas, that euer kyng Mellengere My ladye so mekyll of hathe made! f.296a.

When I had all my tale told, There was non, that answere wold,

⁶⁵⁷³ caste ms. 6581 deall ms. 6583 harnes ms. Emytage ms. 6589 beyre ms. 6594 owte rage ms. 6596 ouer tane ms. 6597 rode ms. 6602 axte ms. 6604 I ms. 6606 That my ms.

6650

Off his knyghttes bedene, But an old naturall fole 6610 Sterte vp, when he se me make suche dole, And carpud wordes kene; He sayd, thus battayle shuld be his: So fayre a fole, so haue I blysse, Haue I but seldone sene! 6615 Loo, where he comys, now may ye see!" The dwarff sayd: "For gode, yound he be?" ",Ye, the same, that I off mene!

559 I praye the, byd hym turne agayne!" "Nay, in trowthe, Imayne, 6620 Than fayle I curtassye! Thow he be not all the wyseste wyght, I wold, he myghte ouercome the knyght Bee his grette folye! Lett hym come & hold his cowrsse, 6625 The waye is his as well as ours: What grevythe vs, he ryde vs bye? Why shuld I lett hym of his gate?" The maydone began to chyde per at And wendyth for the for thy. 6630

560 Hur owne hors hedde agayne she drowe And cryde on hym long inowze Wyth a sterne stevyne: "Turne agayne, pou, belamye, CETO I kepe not of thy companye, 6635 Nothere for to deye nor to levyn!" f. 296b. "Maydone," quod Ipomadon, "I praye pe, lett thy wordes alonne, For his love, that sittes in hevyn, For wele thou wottes, & pou wylt say, 6640 The fere hathe louyd me many a day, But that is not to nevyn!"

561 Imayne to the dwarffe sayd: "Now may thou see, pou art payd

⁶⁶¹¹ sterte] e ü. d. z. nachgetr. 6617 gode] om. ms. 6626 awell ms. 6631 drewe ms. 6635 kepe] danach of, ausgestr., ms. 6636 to - levyn] evill nor fore good ms. 6639 For his] Ford, d ausgestr., ms. in h.] above ms. 6642 Evyn ms.

	Wyth a nyce folys resowne!" "Ye, for to gette them losse & prise, Men make them folys, that byn wyse	6645
	And off full grette renowene:	
	Lett hym come, he may do well!" "Wyth me be god & sent Myghell, He shall not truse of towne! I wold be drowned in a pole, Or I ouer land shuld ledde a fole, Be god, that sittis abovne!"	6650
562	"Well ye wot, damysell, The fere of long hathe lovyd me well, Thow it not knowen bee!"	6655
	"I praye god, send hym sorowe vnsought, That wot, whether she love pe or not; Syr, I say for mee; Well I trowe, fro she pe knowe,	6660
	Lyttill love she will the shewe!" "Yes, damysell!" quod he, "She lovythe me more, so mot I thryve, Then all the men, that ar on lyve, Synne the laste tyme she me see!" f.297a	6665
563	"I can not, verely, tell that day,	
	Madame meke & mylde!" Wyth oute any more abode To gedyr flytand forthe they rode,	6670
	Bothe be fyrthe & fild. Wounder-hoote shonne pe sonne, Imayne hathe an while fonde And thought hym to haue begyld;	6675
	Fro hur palfray she lyght downe, The dwarff pyght hyr pavelyoun, Ipomadon hovyd & smyld.	
564	Syne he lyght a littell per bye, The dwarffe cowthe of curtessye	6680
66	45 resone ms. 6646 then ms. 6654 above ms. 6658	8 hym]

me ms. 6667 prayee ms. 6671 slytand ms. 6672 feld ms. 6674 fonne ms. 6675 begylyd ms. 6677 pavelyon ms. 6678 smyled ms. 6680 dwarffe] w. corr. aus r.

And lyghttly to hym yede:
Therefore was Imayne wrothe inowzhe;
A littell fro hym to a bovgh
He raynd his stede;
His helme of for heet he toke 6685
And as a fole his hedde he shoke
And sayd: "So mot I spede,
Iff me be happe, lyff to haue,
I shall the quyte, so god me save,
All this grette foredede!" 6690

The dwarff prayes the maydon bryght,
That she wold to her calle the knyght,
That semys bold to bene;
"I praye god, fowle mot me befall,
Yf I a fole shuld to me calle,
Whatte! We dotte, I wene!" — f.297b.
Go we now to Lyelyne,
That hathe a knyght to his cosyn,
That wyde is knowe for kene;
Many a tyme he gan hym payne,
To praye his lord for Imayne,
That maydon bright & shene.

He prayes so herttly & so faste,
He grauntes hym Imayn at the laste;
Thus man, that hight Maugis,
Welle he wyste, that maydon clere
Off messavge was to Mellengere,
There on he hadde good spyes.
He waytyd hyr homwardes the way,
And he come rydand, sothe to say,
Evyn where Imayne lyes;
The maydon was wery & slept faste,
But wyth a grett noyse at the laste
She woke and vp gan ryse.

567 "Well fovnde, mayde Imayne, Vpon your palffrey ye lepe agayne

⁶⁶⁸¹ youde ms. 6682 inowthe ms. 6693 to bold bene ms. 6700 prayne ms. 6705 Mauges ms. 6709 watyd ms.

	Wyth oute wordes moo, For, trewly, lady, ye are myne, Gyvyn off my lord, syr Lyolyne!"	
	Than was Imayne woo: "Syr, that were grett outerage, Gyff I were mayd of my message:	6720
	For goddes loue, lette me goo!" "It nedes not, to make pis mone: Whether ye lyke or none, In faythe, it shall be soo!" f.298a.	6725
568	Then as an aspleff she quoke, Vppon the dwarff gan she loke Wyth angur and syghyng syne;	
	Ipomadon sittes and lokes them two: "Syr, what wylte thou wyth pat maydon In faythe, she bees not thyne!	6730 doo?
	Lette hyr sitte there by syde And home agayne, I rede the, ryde To syr Lyolyne, And byde that lord, in opure wyse Reward the for thy long seruyce, For, in faythe, thou shalt here tyne!"	6735
569	His brokyne wede behelde he faste And sayd full lygttly at the laste: "Thou nyce fole, sitt stille! Yff thou will foors, her to defende, For euer thou shalt fele my hende,	6740
	Have here my trough there till!" "Syr, off a cause I cowpe thee, A fole now thou calyste mee: That shall thou lyke full ille!	6745
	The more foule of vs to shall Wyth in a shorte whyle have a falle!" His helme he takyth hym tille.	6750
5 70	His shylde in cavtell kyst he pan	

And lyghttly on his stede he wane,

oute rage $ms.\ 6738$ shalt] danach not, unr. tene $ms.\ 6743$ hande $ms.\ 6751$ cavntell ms.

In hande he toke a spere.

Wyth oute any more abode
Thus II knyghttes to geddyr rode
Be worthenes of werre.

Maugis sett his stroke so faste,
The spere porow the shyld paste,
But vnder it dede no dere;
So sternely stroke Ipomadon,
In two he stroke his shulder bone,
And downe he gan hym bere.

- Tille he hadde trewly his trovthe plyght,
 Though hym were lothe there too, 6765
 That he shuld ryde home to Lyolyne:
 "And say, the mayden ys not thyne,
 In peas for the may she goo,
 Wyth joye they heldyn forthe per jorneye!
 And also, syr, thou shalt hym saye, 6770
 As thow haue reste or roo:
 The fere wyth oute grette battayle
 Shall not come to his spousayle,
 For nought, that he can doo!
- But, syr, so god of hevyn me spede, 6775
 Behynde the thow shalt leve thy stede,
 I wyll the say, for why:
 Wetly wondyd, I trow, thou bee,
 But thou shall haue, to bere the,
 Thus lyttill lowe rouncy!" 6780
 In his sadull they hym sett,
 He rewes, that euer she wyth hym mette,
 His arme hynge babelyng bye;
 Thus hathe he toke his leve and ys gone.
 To the dwarff sayd Ipomadon: 6785
 "I have made grette maystrye, f.299a.
 - Gevyn away thy littill hors, But neuer the lesse mak perof no fors,

⁶⁷⁶⁵ hym] y corr. aus e. 6772 fayre ms. 6780 Thuis ms. rouncy] powyse ms. 6782 che ms. 6784 and ys] om. ms. 6788 mak] om. ms.

For thow shalt haue this stede!

I praye the, thow be not stravnge,
I gyff the this for the better chavnge,
So god of hevyn me spede!"
The dwarffe was neuer ere so fayne:
"Damysell," he sayd to Imayne,
"Have ye not sene this dede?

That man was neuer vnder pe mone,
That more dowtly myghte have done!"
"Ye, syr, well worthe ys he of mede!"

"Hade ye langeare agayn hym drevyn,
We shuld wyth this knyght have strevyn 6800
Right nowe, this ys no naye!
Then shulde ye not this VII yere
Have done this message to the fere:
That wolde have greuyd vs aye!"
To the dwarffe heft sonys sayd sho:
"I se well, gyftes may mekyll doo,
Be hym, that all welde maye!.....
He was full lyght, be my thryfte,
This dare I savely saye!

He brought the knyghte to this destres?

We nay, be god, syr, he!

He dyd it be his grette folye

And nothyng be his chevalrye,

Therefore this wordes lett bee!"

Thee hette was well ouercome panne, f.299b.

Agayn vpon per hors they name

And forthe they rode all thre;

Att evyn till an inne they came,

Ipomadon harboryd at the same,

The mayde, all awaye drew she.

The dwarffe hym seruyd to fote & hande, Imayne was wrothe, I vnderstonde,

⁶⁷⁹⁸ ys he of] om. ms. 6802 Them ms. 6805 To] om. ms. say she ms. 6821 The m. drew all awaye ms.

But therefore lett he novght.
Att morowe they rose & went per way, 6825
There thorowe a forest per way laye,
The mayde rode in a thoughte.
Att hye pryme they fonde a well,
Joyefull was that damysell,
Downe fro her hors she sovghte; 6830
The dwarffe pyght her pavelyone,
Wyne and bakyne venysone
Before that berde he brought.

Ipomadon lyght a lytell her fro, 577 The dwarffe to his hors gan goo 6835 And raynd hym to a boughe And prayd the mayde wyth good will, The knyght she wold calle here till; The wyth she was wrothe inowgh: "I praye god, I bide neuer yole, 6840That I to me shuld calle a foole!" Ipomadon satte and lovgh; He lykyd hur wordes full well, He sayd: "Pat day hathe ben, damysell, We fro youre dalentes drowgh, 6845

Imayne to the dwarff sayd there: f.300a.

"Now thou may here take hede,
How younde foole begynnythe to rave,
And yet thou wold, so god me save, 6850
Ouer land I shuld hym lede!"
As they satte spekyng alther beste,
A knyght come rydyng thorowe the foreste,
Syttand on a stede.
Imayne say and syghed sore 6855
And thought on the tother day before,
How she hadde byn in drede.

⁶⁸³⁴ allytell ms. 6840 bede ms. yole] olde ms. 6841 foule ms. 6843 well] danach inowgh, unr. 6844 He sayd damysell pat day hathe ben ms. 6845 drewe ms. 6854 Rydand ms. 6855 sayd ms. 6856 And th. on] That ms.

- That knyght was cosyn to Mawgis,
 He mekill hathe wonne of losse & prise
 In Ynde and Palestyne;
 He was Lyolyne suster sonne;
 When he had Imayne fovne,
 He sayd: "Dere leman myne,
 Vppon your palffraye leppe ye,
 For to reward hathe you gevyn mee
 6865
 My cossyn, syr Lyolyne!"
 Thereffore had Magis be full wrothe,
 For he had gyffner to them bothe:
 As fayre a gyfte they tyne.
- And as an aspenleff she shoke,
 She was so sore aferde.
 "Syr," than quod Ipomadon,
 "Goo forthe thy wey & lett hure goone,
 Fro wyghtes I have here werde: 6875
 Be my faythe, thow getyste here nowght,
 But yff it be wyth bofetes bovghte, f.300b.
 Thowze thou byght on thy berde!"
 His eye on his sheld he caste
 And sayd deyrnely at the laste: 6880
 "Syt still, thow foole moserd!"
- "Ye, yff I be a foole," quod hee,
 "The sadder shall my strokes bee,
 Right sone pat maye ye witte!
 A fooll wott neuer, where he shall stryke, 6885
 But euer more lay on thyke,
 Where he may lyghttly hytte:
 So grette god of heyvyn me spede,
 The mayde away thou shalt not lede,
 I do the well to wytte,
 But yff thou her in werre may wyne!"
 This battayle boldely to begynne,
 A cowenaunte have they knytt.

⁶⁸⁶⁵ you] om. ms. 6869 tane ms. 6874 forthe] o ü. d. z. nàchgetr. they ms. 6875 weryd ms. 6880 deynely ms. 6893 knett ms.

- Ipomadon of his spere toke hede 582 And lyghttly gatte vppon his stede, 6895In cautell kyst his shylde. The knyghttes name was Greon, A worthyer knyght, then he was one, Nede neuer be sene in feld. That tyme they wold no lengur byde, 6900 On werre to geddur gan they ryde, So worthely they them welde. These knyghttes, pat were conyng of craftes, To shevers wente bothe pere shaftes; Imayene satt and behelde. 6905
- Thurghe shylde and all his oper gere, f.301 a.

 A lyttill above the thee;
 Thereffore was Greon wrothe inovgh,
 A noble swerd oute he drowgh
 And att his hedde lette flee;
 In his hand hit turnyd wyth that
 And on his hedde hit fell all flatte,
 Ellys hadde he slayne that fre.
 Imayene had full mekyll care,
 When she saw hym smytte so sare,
 Nere swovned that lady fre.

 6915
- That he was so sore stonayd,
 He drew his swerd that stovnde; 6920
 Soo wyghttly he weldes hym in his geyre,
 That off he smythe syr Greon eyre;
 Wyth that he fell to grounde:
 "Longe have ye callyd me but a foole,
 Leve syr, now, how lyke ye my skole? 6925
 I holde you wyghttly wounde.
 Ye may be orderde, when ye wille:
 Syr, have here my trowthe per tille,
 Thow arte shavyne rownde!"

⁶⁹⁰¹ ryde] goo ms. 6907 geyre ms. 6908 thyy ms. 6916 sore ms. 6919 stonyed ms. 6922 smythe] danach of, unr.

585	He bade the dwarff: "Go take the stede, The maydons harnes there on to leede, Thy somere hors thow hym make!" A chylde wyth hym Greon hade, That in the woode syde hym abade,	6930
	Ryghte sorye for his sake; He saw his mayster woundyd ille, f. 301 b. Another hors he brought hym till, Vp they gan hym take. Alofte wettly wondyd was hee,	6935
	Ipomadon sayd: "I hope, ye be Ill stonyd off a strake!	6940
586	Att this tyme ye gett not Imayne, To Lyolyne ryde home agayne And say, wyth outen fayle:	
	Ye, for ought, that he can doo, To his weddyng come not sho Wyth oute grette battayll!" Wyth sorowe hertt he hyed hym hame, As Magis had told, he told the same,	6945
	How a man cled in mayle Had ouercome them bothe in fyghte: "In all this world is non so wyghte Ne so sekyr to assayle!"	6950
587	Imayne att hur deynere satt And grettely mervelayd was off pat, That he had done so dovghtily; Her hertte a littill bowed es: "Hade it be done be worthynes,	6955
	He were grette thanke worthy; There is no man fro hens to Roome, Mighte have done better, be my doome, Ne yett hens to Normandye; And he ne were right mekyll of myghte, He hadde neuer ouercome this knyghte;	6960
		6965

⁶⁹³⁴ abode ms. 6941 stroke ms. 6942 ye g.] Egett ms. 6944 faylee ms. 6945 he] ye ms. 6948 home ms. 6949 Magis] danach a, ausgestr. 6956 he] om. ms. dovghtly, t ü. d. z. geschr. ms. 6957 is ms. 6961 doone ms.

Bothe be witte and be mesure,
So haue I happe or sell;
How so he farithe wyth folye,
His dedis byn off grette chevalrye,
Be god and sent Myghell!
There is a Ml. knyghttes of skole,
That holdes this man but a fole
Wyth in the land off Cesile,
That Mallenger fedes wyth honoure,
Halff so strong be not in stowre,
Cowde not haue done so well!

And pure foly is all his fare,
But bold is his dereynes;
As fole he comys, as folle he gas;
As fole all his matters masse,
As a fole he hym demeynes:
As a fole he lawghis, as a fole he lyes,
As a fole he sittes, as a fole he rysis,
As a fole all way he covnteynes,
Be god & sent Myghell,
He fyghttes so worthely & so well,
I hope, he dothe but faynes!"

Goo, byd yound knyght come sit me by,
Loke, yf hym lyste wyth us to dyne!
Sethe pou haste so faste for hym prayed,
Lett hym come, I hold me payde!"
There of they novghte tyne:
The dwarffe was glad & to hym he gaas
And herttly prayed hym he has, f.302b.
To come and drynke a drawzt of wyne:
"And ye shall dyne of the wylde,
And wyth you shall younde maydon mylde 7000
Make a sufficiente fyne!"

⁶⁹⁶⁸ seall ms. 6975 fyndes ms. 6978 there ms. 6980 deueres ms. 6981 gos ms. 6986 he cont.] is his covntenaunse ms. 6992 wyth us] ofte ms. 6994 me] the, unterpunktet und me übergeschr. 6996 goos ms.

591	As he were halff wood, he faris,	
	And on the dwarff sternly he staris,	
	That for feyre he quake:	
	"Nay, I praye to god, I lesse my witte,	7005
	By none suche rapokys will I sitt,	
	For all the fare, ye make!	
	For hyr prowde wordes too	
	Now wott I well, she will me sloo,	
-	Downe for I theme strake.	7010
	For all your trappyng & your trayne,	
	There wyth shull ye bothe agayne	
	The devyll off hell you take!"	

592	Then had the dwarff sorow inovgh,	
	Sorofully agayne he drowe,	7015
	So sore aferde was hee.	
	Imayn harde euery dele,	
	She sayd: "Syr, so haue I sell,	
	For thou trowest nouzte me	
	Off the tale, that I the tolde,	7020
	Be the grette god, thy selff I hold	
	A more fole then hee!	
	Hit farythe by the, as dothe be moo:	
	Ye know not, that ye here also,	
	Ye beleve not, that ye see!	7025

Men makythe them folis, pat ar wyse,
And witte them, pat non in lyese, f.303a.
So fayreth of them playne!"
The dwarff was angurd sore
And wrothely spake to hyr perfore: 7030
"Lett be thy fare, Imayne!
In poynte of dethe we bothe hathe ben,
He hathe vs savyd, and pat is sene,
The sothe is not to layne!
To spere hym self dyd hym orde, 7035
Off you he myghte gette neuer a worde
For his godenes agayne!

⁷⁰⁰⁴ quakys ms. 7006 sett ms. 7015 drowee ms. 7017 deale ms. 7019 For] But ms. 7024 not] om. ms. 7027 lyethe ms. 7030 hym ms. 7032 byn ms. 7034 laye ms.

594	Syne the fyrste tyme, pat ye mett,	Ara be
	A mery word myght he non gett,	=0.40
	Thereffore, wyth outen fayle,	7040
	He, that seruys thanke aye,	
	May thynke well set, I darre well say,	
	Att the laste his longe travayll.	
	Right as ye say, hit farithe be you,	
	That ye se, ye will not trowe:	7045
	This myghtty man vnder mayle,	
	Full worthely wrought hathe hee,	
	And perof ye will not knowe bee,	
	What so euer ye aylle!"	

7050 The dwarff mett to hym bare, 595 Full egurly he ettes there; Imayne on hym can loke. When they had dyned, for the they rode, Right as a fole, wyth outen bode, Euer more his hedde he shoke. 7055 Hit drew to the nyghte faste, They saw a towne at the laste f. 303 b. Stondyng on the syde of a broke. Hit was but a meane velage, So littill was the harburage, 7060That both one inne they toke.

The inne was so streyte, for thy
They bothe myst in a chambur lye;
Imayne grogyd noughte,
In her hertte she thynkes sone,
Ouer-mekyll amys has she done,
To amend it, she hathe thought.
He put of his armore euery dele,
The dwarffe hym seruyd wonder-well,
A mantill to hym he broughte,
A mantill to hym he broughte,
He wrapud hym worthely abowte,
That richely was iwroughte.

⁷⁰⁴³ travell ms. 7045 rewe ms. 7046 mayle] a corr. aus? 7049 ayell ms. 7051 eg.] danach e, ausgestr. 7068 deyle ms.

597	Off sylke he hade one a serke	
	Wrought of a wondyr werke,	7075
	Sowyde bothe well & clene,	
	A kyrtyll and a crochett fyne	
	Full wele idyght all bedene.	
	Imayne hym behyldes on the face:	
	A fayrer knyght, thanne he was,	7080
	Her thought, she hade not sene:	
	"Ys this a fole? Nay, certes, hee!	
	In hertte sore forthynkes mee,	
	So straunge that I have been!"	
598	Imayne repentes, that she hathe done,	7085
	And in her hertte she thynkes sone,	
	To amend hit mekyll more.	
	A womon is bothe warre & wyse, f. 304 a.	
	Grette loue & lykyng in them lyse,	
	Who lyste, to lere at there lore;	7090
	There they have byn most straunge,	
	All att onys then will they chaunge,	
	Yff they be not sought ouer-sore,	
	And love twyse so herttly syne:	
	Godes dere blessyng and myne	7095
	Muste they have therefore!	
599	Imayne sayd: "So haue I blis,	
	That I so mekill have done amys,	
	Sore forthynkes mee:	
	Syr, forgyff me, that I have done ille,	7100
	And I shall amend me at your will,	
	Be god & be my lewte!"	
	The dwarff was neuer so glad in hertte,	
	Then lyghttly vp he stertte	
	And sayd: "Syr, for charyte,	7105
	As ye be curtayse knyght & hend,	
	Eysythe you and be this maydes frend,	
	That desyrythe hit off thee!	

⁷⁰⁷⁴ shorte ms. 7075 worke ms. 7078 id.] dánach well, unr. 7084 strounge ms. 7089 lythe ms. 7103 in h.] om. ms. 7106 hend] fre ms.

600	And I shall be hyr borowe, syr, That ye shall fynde no more in hyr Forfettynge vnto yowe!" Ipomadon this sewraunce toke	7110
	And as a fole his hedde he shoke And kest downe wyth the browe. Syne they were to supper sett, Imayne may not hyr hert lett, In love to dure nowe.	7115
	The more she lokes on pat knyght, f. 304. The more hyr loue is on hym lyzte, This is she fayne to vowe.	4b. 7120
601	When they had suppud, they went to be Imayne was so streytly stede And prykyd wyth a payne; Trobelyng too and fro she lyes,	ede,
	Waltryng on a woofull wyse; All syghyng sayd Imayne: "In a sory tyme it wase, Oute of the chambyre when I did pase;	7125
	The sothe is not to layne: So wyse, as I was holden perin, Off me my lady shall haue synne, Gyff I come neuer agayne! [How hit is, I can not wytte,	7130

Alas, folle, why seyste thou soo?
She is not cause off thy woo,
That to bewitt, iwys:
Yff she the sent on her message,
She bade the do no suche outerage,
Thy body to ly be his!
Thou haste thyne owne hert to constreyne,
The blame ys thyne owne, Imayne,

7135

But well I wott as yet:

In faythe, I have grette payne!

⁷¹¹⁸ The] Than ms. 7120 bowe ms. 7127 it w.] waste ms. 7128 I d. p.] she paste ms. 7130 I] om. ms. 7140 no] ü. d. z. nachgetr.

	603	That love dothe the so mekyll payne, Woundes wyth outen spere! Nay, it is turment, as men tellis! Hit is love—what is hit ellys? — That peas hathe turnyd to werre!" Vp she ryses and downe she fallis, f.305a. And on love playnly she callys: 'Why doste thou me this dere?'	714
	604	I wyght the it neuer a dell, Though my lady loue hyr lemon well, That is so good a knyght,	
		When I thus wyth a fole is taked,	715
		That among all lordes is lakyd	10
		For on so vnresnable a wyght!	
		Nay, be my faythe, he is no fole,	
		He is a noble knyght of skole,	
		Who so hade sene hym wyth syght.	7160
		Though I allther wyseste be,	
		His manlynes and gret bewte	
		Makyth my loue on hym to lyght!	
	605	Ye, wheder it turne to well or woo,	
	003	- 전기 위에 보고 있는 사람들이 보고 있다면 보고	7168
		Her mantell she toke her tille,	. 100
		To his beddes syde she yode,	
		Anoper while there she stode	
		In a stody full stylle;	
		She sayd: "Alas, fole, what is thy pought?	7170
		In bale for euer thou haste the broughte,	
		This foly yf thow fullfyll!	
		But yf thou of pis foly blynne,	
		Imavne, thou shamest all thy kynne,	

Stille lay Ipomadon,
And, how she made pis mekill mone,
He hard euery dell;

In faythe, than dos thou ille!"

7175

⁷¹⁴⁶ turmament ms. 7148 warre ms. 7151 dene ms. 7152 deall ms. 7160 wyth] om. ms. 7161 I] om. ms. 7167 youde ms. 7168 there] stile ms. 7171 the] me ms. 7178 deyll ms.

To hyr wordys he toke no kepe
And lay right, as he dyd slepe, f.305b. 7180
What she mend, he wyst full wele,
That love full sore hyr bovndyn hase;
To his bedde syde she gas
Wyth sighyng and vncele;
Softely at his clothes she drowe
And sayd: "Syr, ye haue slept inowe,
Be god and sent Myghell!

- Grewosly vp starte hee
 And sayd: "What devill art pou?"
 In his mowthe her hande he gate,
 Right as he wolde haue eyton pat;
 "Mercy!" she cryed nowe,
 "For love I maye not lengur layne,
 And, sertes, it is Imayne,
 That is comyn to you,
 Off all, pat I haue done wyth ille,
 To make amendes at your wille:
 Trewly, ye may me trowe!
- Syr, I am a dukes doughttur dere, 608 7200 As grette a lady, as the fere, But neuer the lesse for thy, Love will lett me haue no peas: Syr, after my faders dysseace Off Burgayne ayre am I; 7205 Lett this alone, and goo we theder, Ye shall be lord off all togeddyre, Bothe of bowre and bye! I shall you make, so have I ro, As grett a lord, as euer myghte sho, 7210 I say yow securlye!"
- 609 Ipomadon stille lay
 And hard all pat she wold saye;
 f. 306 a.

⁷¹⁷⁹ kepee ms. 7182 hathe ms. 7183 gos ms. 7185 drewe ms. 7203 will] danach der ansatz zu w oder v, ausgestr. 7205 dyssice, i verklext, ms. 7209 rowe ms. 7210 she ms.

	That she had care, he wyste:	
	"Damysell, so god me save,	7215
	To morow thy leyser pou may haue,	
	To say, what is thy lyste;	
	To nyght thou gettes no more of me,	
	Goo to thy bedde, I comaunde the,	
	And lett me haue my reste!"	7220
	A, littill comforte pou haste, Imayne!	
	Vnto hyr bedde she went agayne,	
	But no thynge slepe she lyst.	
_		

There way thorow a forest lay, 7225
The fowlys song merely & swette.
Off love, that is the grettest payne,
Soo mekyll then had Imayne,
Hyr dynere she forgette.
The dwarff sayd to the damysell: 7230
"Here be syde is a fayre well,
And pere I red you sitte:
A morsell to dyne, I wold, ye had!"
There of was the maydon glad,
She lyght adowne on hyr fete. 7235

To hym streyght is Imayne gone
And sett her hym be syde;
Bakone venysone & wyne
The dwarff before them brought ful fyne, 7240
In erthe is not to hyde.
As they at pere dyner satt,
A knyght come prykyng after pat,
As faste, as he myghte ryde.
Whan he saw the mayden there, f. 306b. 7245
So joyefull was he neuer yere
In all pis world so wyde.

⁷²¹⁷ is] om. ms. 7224 rose] say ms. 7226 meroly ms. 7227 grettes ms. 7229 forgatte ms. 7230 the] danach si, ausgestr. 7231 sydes ms. 7237 gone Imayne ms. 7240 brought f.] om. ms. 7243 rydyng ms.

- To praye his lord for Imayne,
 That maydyn fayre & clere;
 The graunte hym lyghtly, & so he mowzte,
 The thyng, pat neuer coste hym nouzte,
 A fayre thyng in forty yere;
 Duke he was of grett Tesayle
 And Lyolynes broper, wyth outen fayle,
 The rydythe streyght to the well
 And sayd: "Dereworthy damysell,
 Well be you foundyn here!
- Leppis on youre palffray & comype wyth me, The duchesse off Tessayle I shall make pe, [7260 I have covetyd the longe!"
 Ipomadon, wyth hardy hertte
 Lyghttly vpon his stede he sterte
 And sayd: "Syr, fals ye sang: 7265
 Yff thou so large gyff thy gyfte,
 Thou gettes nan here, be my thryfte,
 Me thynkes, than dydyste thou wronge!"
 The tother sayd: "What arte thou,
 That so nycely answeris nowe? 7270
 Sitt doune, the devill the hange!
- Hold thy peas!" quod Lyvnder,
 "Or, fole, thow shalt abye full dere
 Thy foley wordes fell!"
 Ipomadon sayd: "Be my lewte,
 The moste fole here hold I the,
 I make that no counsell!"
 In ake that no counsell!"
 I make that no counsel

⁷²⁴⁸ syces ms. 7254 cesayle ms. 7256 ley vnder ms. 7261 Turssayle ms. 7265 fals] om. ms. 7266 gyftes ms. 7278 on] om. ms. 7280 seyle ms. 7283 deale ms.

615	"Certes, syr, ye may asaye!"	
	In werre to geddyr ryde they,	7285
	To lett them, non they fynde.	
	Ipomadon through pe body hym bare	
	Byhynde his bake a fote and more,	
	The hedde lokyd oute behynde:	
	"Off Imayne, syr, now may ye fayle,	7290
	To make hyr duchesse of Tessayle,	
	Though ye be wrathe as wynde!"	
	When they had dynyd, forthe they rode,	
	The knyght on the lond abode	
	Dedde vnder the lynde.	7295
616	A squyer had syr Leyvnder,	
	That made grett sorowe & ill chere,	
	And brokette to be a south to	

That made grett sorowe & ill chere,
And lyghtly to hym he soughte;
"Alas," he sayd, "woo is mee,
That euer I shuld leve after the!"
That euer I shuld leve after the!"
They bare he had to hym brought;
Lordynges, beleve, it was no noper:
They bare hym vnto his broper,
He was wroughte as he mowghte.
The knyghttes were sory euery chone,
That Lyvnder was so slone;
They sayd: "Good syr, who has that wrought?"

G17 "I wott neuer, so god me spede, f.307b.

But to the place I can yow lede,
There he was levand laste:

A folelyche knyght had hym slayn,
That ledes a mayde, pat hat Imayne,
And forthe he is way is paste!"

Now Lyolyne sayd: "I wott well,
That is the feres damysell:

I know, what is her caste.

In massage, I wot, pat she hathe bene And wyth hyr bryngyth a knyght kene,

⁷²⁸⁸ By hyde ms. 7291 Trussayle ms. 7294 the] danach no, ausgestr. 7295 lyne ms. 7304 was] danach a, unr. mowthe ms. 7305 wery ms. euerchone ms. 7307 has th. w.] waste ms. 7315 fers ms. 7316 his ms. 7317 byne ms.

	Wyth me to do this rayne; As a fole he is dyghte, But he is a man of mekyll myght, The sothe is not to layne: He skomfett Magis & Cryon, And now he hathe my brothere slone	7320
619	I wold not for this towne, That no man myschef to hym dyde, In feld or wee come & batayle have!" Leyvnder they leyd in grave	7325
	And for his soule dyd byde	7550
620	She paste thorow a derne stye, Ipomadon folowes prevelye, That was so curteys & kynde	
621	Hit drew faste to the nyghte, Wyth his swerd a logge he dyght, For forthere myght they nought. The dwarff downe his harnes tas And to eche of them a bede he mas	7335
	Wyth the clothes, that he had brought.	7345
622	Love is so mekyll off myghte, That it will davnte bothe kyng and knyg Erle and bold barowne; They, that wyseste is of witte,	${ m ght},$
	Fro tyme they be takyne wyth it, Hit takythe fro them there reasowne.	7350
	Love may save, love may spille,	

⁷³²⁷ my.] om. ms. 7328 bat.] om. ms. 7337 toke ms. 7338 made ms. 7348 barone ms. 7351 reasone ms.

7355

Love may do, what pat he will,

And they were all blythe & glad,

And turne all vp and downe.

After, when they suppud had

"A, looffe, I praye the, hoo!

	To bedde they made them bovne.	
623	Imayne hadde so mekyll thought,	
	That, for sothe, slepe she ne movzte	
	For wrythyng & for woo;	7360
	On her lessone she thynkes more,	
	That she lernyd on the nyght before,	
	When she was turmentyd soo.	
	Her mantell eft she toke her tille;	
	Another tyme to witte his will,	7365
	She makys her redy, to goo.	
	Vp she rosse and downe she sitt,	
	She sayd: 'Alas', that euer she wyth hym	mett:
	,	

- That euer this thou enterde in lovys skole, f. 308b.
 This dare I savely saye;
 Willfully thow lesis thy witte,
 That euer thou shuld so medull wyth hyt,
 Full sore the tyme banne thou maye! 7375
 As folis we mette, as folys we goo,
 As folys we are bothe two,
 And as folys we werke all wey;
 Folys we are and folys we ware,
 Foly is owre bothes fare! 7380
 Be god of heyven, naye!
- It is no folye, love it es,
 That bryngis me to this dystresse,
 I darre it say hardely;
 But I of love sum bravnche haue,
 Hit will me bryng in to my grave,
 I fele full wele ther bye!

⁷³⁵⁶ were] om. ms. 7358 Imaye ms. 7364 her] om. ms. 7379 were ms. 7382 is ms.

Love workis me ouer-mekyll woo,
For love yf I my selff sloo,
The cause of my dethe am I;
To me it were a grette reprove,
Wyth outen swettnes off my love
This sodenly to dye

- And yff he worove the as tyte, 7395
 The thare not, but thy selff, it witt,
 Serttes, Imayne, noo!
 But fro he wet it a woman be,
 Thane I hope, right sone that we
 That shall softely settyll soo!" 7400
 Forthe she goos and turnythe agayne,
 And at the laste sittes hyr downe Imayne
 His bedde a littill froo.
- A lyttyll she tovchyd his face thore; f. 309 a. He lep vp as bryme, as any bore, 7405 And drew his swerd so kene: "Be hym, that weldyth heyven on hight, What in erthe that euer there be wyght, That dothe me all this tene, But yff thou hygh the hens tyt, 7410 Have here my trowthe, I shall smyte Thy hedde off quyte & clene!" The mone shone wonder-lyght, Away went that byrde so bryght, As she there neuer hadde bene. 7415
- That nedes must she go ageyne,
 Therfore yff she shuld dye,
 But touche she durst hym neuer more,
 But sett hyr downe his bedde before
 And mercy can hym crye:
 "But yff thou wake & speke wyth me,

⁷³⁹¹ a] no ms. 7395 the] om. ms. a styte ms. 7407 high ms. 7410 tyght ms. 7415 byne ms. 7416 But so wyth love ledys Im. ms.

	Dye I myste for loue off thee, I say the securlye!	
	My hertte ys euer in poynte to breke; But yf ye softlye wyth me speke, No lengur leve maye I!"	7425
629	Ipomadon laye full still, He wyste full well, she was grevyd yll,	
	That lygaunce myste she have: "What art thow, for thy lewte, That on this wyse turmentes me, As god off heyvyne me save?"	7430
	"A, syr, hit is Imayne, f. 309b. That for the suffers muche payne, Nere hand in poynt to rave: I love the so, wyth outen fayle, That, yff I lesse my travayle, I shall be layde in grave!	7435
630	To Burgone turnethe agayn wyth me And lett this grett battayle be, I rede the, so mot I spede! It ys worthe two off Calaber, My lande and me ye shall have, ser,	7440
	Wyth oute battayle or dede!" Mekley he answers there two: "Imayne, that may I not doo For all this world to mede! Am I not comen hedyr to fyght? And yf I leve, I nolde so lyght,	7445 7450
	Thy lady were in drede.	, 100
631	Then myght all men savely say, That I for ferde were fled away, That wold me shame & shende! VII yere after, be thow bolde, Thy selff wold me a coward holde, When thou ovghte at me tende!"	7455

 $^{7429~{\}rm was}]~om.~ms.~7432$ turnamentes ms.~7443 Calabre.7457tened ms.

"Nay, so haue I mede off masse, I shall love you neuer the lasse And be a faythefull frende!" 7460 "Well, Imayne, syster, that were rewthe, But I shulde swer the be my trovthe, Fro this be broughte to ende,

And grette god will me pat grace geve,
After this jurnaye pat I may leve, f.310a. 7465
And I have don this fyghte,
And thou and she have ovght knoven me,
At your bothe willis will I be,
For ye will do but right!"
"Dere syr, may I truste there too?"

7470
"Ye, here my hand, loo,
To hold, that I have hight!"
Twyse kyst hym Imayne,
And to hyr bede she gos agayne,
Well comfortyd of that knyght.

In the mornyng vp he rose,
Ipomadon to Ymayne goos,
The dwarrf he callyd hym till:
"Ye two shall ryde home to the fere
And I behynde will byde here!"
Thane lykyd Imayne ill.
"Say no more, when ye come thedyre,
But a fole folowyd you hydder:
"He grettes you well be skyll,
And yff hym lyste, fyght will he,
And yf hym lyste not, turne will he!"
For, sertes, so I wille!"

Wyth his sporris he strake his stede,
In to the foreste fro hem he yede
And coverys hym wyth a bovgh,
Till he come to the ermytage,
There his mayster and his page,

⁷⁴⁹⁰ cov.] logys ms.

	They were wyth blis inowze. Imayne rydythe whome to the fere, They mett hyr wyth a symple chere, Nothere no thyng they lovgh: f.310b. "What tydynges, Imayne?" "Madame, full "Why, sendes myne eyme non helpe me t	7495 yll!" ill?"
	"Me rewys now, I thedyr drovgh!"	
635	"How so, systure, I wott neuer!" "That I there come, me rewys euer!" Be allmyghtty god she swere. "It was told me yestur day, A knyght come wyth you be the way,	7500
	That was off grett powere; He skomfyght Mawgis & Greon, And Leyvnder he hathe slone, Lyolyne brothere dere!" "Madame, II C. knyghttes I sawe,	7505
	And mo, I trowe, sett on a rowe In the howse of Mellengere.	7510
636	When I hadde off my battayle tolde, Was non, a word that answere wold, But an fole vnwyse;	
	He stert vp among them all, iwis, He sayd, this battayle shuld be his,	7515
	Before this knyghttes off pryce; Was there non, a word answerd per till, He folowed forthe ageyne my wille,	
	Ther no man was amys. He skomfete by his grette foly, And no thyng by his chevalrye, Bothe Greon and Mawgis;	7520
637	Be foly he slow Lyondere!" Then wept that fayre lady clere For that knyght so bolde: "Where ys he, Imayne?" "What wot I?	7525

7499 the redyr ms. 7502 swore ms. 7513 answerd ms. 7518 the reon ms. 7524 lyondyre ms. Madame, I saye yow securlye,
Att hym is littill holde:
In the forest he is lefte behynde,
And, sertes, when he fro vs twynde,
A nyce tale he vs tolde;
He bade: ,say to the fere, when ye come home,
Say, a fole wyth you hedyr come,
That a thousande folde
7535

- Grette well that lady bryght,
 And yff he lyke, than will he fyght,
 And yff he wolle nott, he will fle'.
 What wordes were this off chevalrye?
 Madame, I saye yow, sekerlye,
 No nothere wyse helpe will hee!"
 "Allas, it is wors, thane I wende:
 Will my eme no socoure me sende?"
 "No, lady, be my lewtee!"
 "Me hade leuer a Ml. folde,
 Have yene traytur or I sholde,
 Goo drowne me in the see!"
- And on the sesyde redy make,
 That Lyolyne not it wyste:
 "Put me forthe in to the flode,
 Lett god, that ys of myghtes gode,
 Do wyth me, what hym lyste!
 He may send me lande and lythe,
 So have I leuere a thousand sythe,
 So have I leuere a thousand sythe,
 Now wott I wele, so god me spede, f.311b.
 My love is dede, wyth outen drede:
 A, hartte, when wilte thou breste?
- Este and weste, northe and sowthe
 This werre is in euery mannys mowthe,
 As I here, be my hoode!

⁷⁵³⁰ lofte ms. 7531 twyned ms. 7534 comee ms. 7539 chevalre ms. 7552 gode] moste ms. 7559 barste ms.

Hadde my leman byn alyve,	
He had byn here, so mot I thryue,	
Or all this to havoke yode!"	7565
A C. bottes, wyth outen fayle,	
They stuffyd well wyth good vetaylle,	
Yff that hyr nede bestodde.	
Men, that were of semblent sade,	
Shuld her put, or he her had,	7570
Forthe in to the flode.	

That Lyolyne had pe battayle nomme;
He wold no lengur byde,
But made araye hym all in blacke, 7575
A stede off the same colour he dyd take,
He taryd not that tyde,
Blake pendavnt, shyld & spere,
Blake was all his opur gere,
He rydes hym forthe in pryde, 7580
Before the towne, to saye his stede;
The lady of hym hade grette drede,
And lowde on hyr he cryde.

After this Ipomadon 642Calde his cosyne Egyon: 7585 "Goo, loke be lyve!" he sayde; "Hyde the wyth the grene woode tre, f. 312 a. Lyolyne till thou may see, Off what wysse he is arayde And whethur he be blake or white: 7590 Come agayne & tell me lyte!" There on his lyff he layde, Egyone, forthe he went, To do his maysteris comaundement; Then were he well payde. 7595

He hyde hym wyth the grene holyne, And att the laste he see Lyolyne,

⁷⁵⁶⁴ Here as ms. 7565 youde ms. 7568 That yff ms. be stedde ms. 7576 colour] om. ms. 7579 geyre ms. 7583 cryede ms. 7589 is] ü. d. z. nachgetr. 7591 lyte] lyght ms.

Rydyng vp and downe
Before the citte boldly,
As all had byn his owne for thy,
Castell, towre and towne.
The lady in a cornere stode
And wept as faste, as she were wood,
That fayre was of facyowne;
Hit was grette dulle, sekyrlye,
To here that hedovs noyse & crye
Off burgays & barowne.

Wyffes and maydons chavngyd per hewe,
Laydes there coloure caste 7610
And sayd: "Yf we shuld sodaynly here
Yelde vs to younde fendes fere,
For euer oure joye is paste!"
They cursyd Lyolyne euery chone.
Grette sorow had Egyone, 7615
He hard men wepe so faste.
To his mayster hyed hee,
And as sone, as he hym see, f.312b.
Egyrly he hym aste:

"What tydynges?" quod Ipomadon; 7620
"Full febull, syr!" quod Egyon,
Be myghttifull god he swore:
"Syr Lyolyne rides vp and downe
Boldely before the towne,
As all his owne wore: 7625
It is grette doll, to here pat dynne,
The hedovs noyse, they make wyth inne,
So ar they syghand sore.
The lady is in so grett dystresse,
That nere to yeld her in poynt she es: 7630
God forbede, it wore!"

646 "Egyon, saw thou Lyolyne?"

⁷⁶⁰⁴ facyone ms. 7607 barone ms. 7619 axte ms. 7623 beginnt unr. mit einer grossen initiale. 7625 were ms. 7626 denne ms. 7630 es] was ms. 7631 were ms.

	"Ye, syr, be the trovthe myne, Well harnessyd in the feld!" "How is he arayd?" "All in blake!" "The same will I my selff take,	7635
	Pendavnte, spere and sheld!" Ipomadon sayd: "I worke wrange, Here may I dwell no lange, My leman may hur yelde!" In blake he arayde hym thore: "Glade shall I be neuer more, Yf he hur to wyff welde!"	7640
647	A blake spere takythe Ipomadon, A blake stede he leppus vpon, To long, he thynkes, he byde;	7645
	He comaundyd, all his men for thy	
	Shuld be hym nere prevely,	
	What happe so hym betyde.	
	As he bade, his men dyde, In the woode they them hydde, Hym selff frome them dyd ryde. f.313a.	7650
	When they saw this knyght come,	
	Joyefull they were all & sum,	
	All men prayed god hym spede.	7655
648	Wyste non, what he was, sertayne,	
S. Total	Allone but the maydon Imayne,	
	She knew hym by his stede,	
	That he hadde wone of Lyonder,	
	But she wold not tell the fere,	7660
	The dwarff she gan forbede,	
	What he was, he shuld not tell;	
	The dwarff sayd: "Nay, damysell!"	
	Off hur he hade suche drede	7665
	And wyste not, wyth oute dowte, To tell his name covde he novght,	1000
	The gothe to gay in dede	

⁷⁶³⁷ sheld and spere ms. 7641 there ms. 7643 wedde ms. 7646 bydes ms. 7649 betydes ms. 7652 dyd r.] rydes ms. 7657 Imaye ms. 7664 hur] danach s, ausgestr.

The sothe to say in dede.

- "Imayne," sayd the lady bright,
 "Syster, younder is a semely knyght,
 Right bygge of blode and bone: 7670
 This is the same, I trowe,
 That yester day folowyd you,
 But no fole semys hym one!"
 "Nay, madame, it is not hee,
 For he, be god and my lewte,
 Suche armore hadde he none!"
 Imayne was to blame therfore,
 She made hyr lady morne the more
 And terys to wepe goode woone.
- Thow he sufferd neuer so muche pyne,
 He was lothe, his love to tyne,
 And therefore dyd he soo;
 He was armyd in blake harnes,
 As Lyolyne hym selff wes
 Evyn fro tope to tow,
 In feld to gedur when they drafe,
 That she shuld no knowlege haue,
 Whedyr of them were here foo:
 Hit wold ouer-mekill sorowe haue brede,
 And she sawe hym strayte stede,
 He wyst, she wold be woo.

 7690
- Full well Imayne knew pat dere, But zet she wold not tell the fere,

⁷⁶⁷³ one] thoo ms. 7680 deyll ms. 7681 was] danach s, ausgestr. 7689 payne ms. 7690 tayne ms. 7693 was ms. 7695 strafe ms. 7697 pere ms. 7699 strayde stade ms.

	She was to blame the more. Lyolyne hovyd as still as stone,	
	To hym rydes Ipomadon,	7705
	As breme as any bore;	
	Lyolyne sayd: "Thou, syr knyght, Art thou come, wyth me to fyghte?" "Ya!" "That shall thou sorow full sore:	
	As I be kepte frome carys colde, f. 314a. Euer more I will the holde The more fole perfore!"	7710
	The more fore periore.	
653	"What devill of hell reke I?" quod he, "The more fole thou holdest me,	
	The sorer shalt thou sowe!"	7715
	"Why, of my kynrede art pou novght?"	
	"No, be god, that all hathe wrought,	
	Now sayste thou sothe, I trowe:	
	I ame of hight and pou arte lowe!"	
	Lyolyne answerd to that sawe:	7720
	"Why, off what kynne art thou?"	
	"My fadyr was a kyng, I saye!"	
	"Arte thou a bastarde?" "I sey the, nay,	
	But what were that for you?"	
	Due what were that for you.	
654	"For I wold witte all bedene!"	7725
001	"In faythe, my moder was a quene,	
	In spousehode borne was I!"	
	"Ser, where had pou pat stede, I see?"	
	"What devill off hell is pat for the?	
	How thynkes the there by?"	7730
	"He was my brothers, I dare lay!"	1100
	"In faythe, sothe is, pat thou saye!"	
	Than hade he grette envye:	- 1
	"Ouercome ye hym?" "Sertes, yo,	
	But wyth o stroke, I saw no moo,	7735
	And kepe thy self for thy!"	
655	Why. what thynkes thou to do?"	

Ipomadon sayd: "Sertes, loo,
Nowe sone, syr, witte mowe ye:
For, as the grete god me save, f.314b. 7740
Hym, that pou on settis, I thynke to haue,
Do way, for thy lewte!"
"Thynkes thou, to haue my nobull stede?"
"Ye, so god of hevyne me spede!"
"Thow dottyst, I trowe!" quod hee;
"Ouer-mekill ado shuld be thynne,
Or thou gettes this stede of myne;
In fayth, that will not be!

But one thyng shall I tell the, frend,
Home agayne I rede the wende

Wyth that thou wonne hase;
For, be god and my lewte,
To sle the, it were grette pitte,
Thow art so fayre of face!
That thou hast wrought agayne skill,
Slayne my brothere & done so ille,
Yet shall I graunte the grace:
Wette thou well, that pe fere
Hathe me louyd many a yere,
For me vnglad she gaas!

7760

Full oftesythes she hath sent me till,
That I shuld come & have my will!"

"In faythe, that beleve I novght:
She hade wel leuer, as I the tell,
Se the at the devill of hell!"

7765

"A, man, what is thy thoughte?"

"I myghte haue hade her long or nowe,
But well I wyll, she hold her vowe,
Therefore I hedyre soughte,
To loke, yf any man durste so bold be, 7770
That wold come and fyght wyth mee, [f.315a.
In erthe that euer was wrovghte."

⁷⁷⁵¹ haste ms. 7757 graunte] g corr. aus? 7760 goos ms. 7768 nowe ms.

658	"Therefor a fole hold I the, syr, Yff thou be come, to fyght for hyr,	
	Thou art in poynte to rave!"	7775
	Ipomadon sayd: "Wele I fynde,	
	That many wordes wastes wynde,	
200	Inowge of them I have:	
	Ye have hovynd youndere, I see,	
1	Well too C. knyghtes or thre,	7780
	And, syr, so god me save,	
	I am here al alonne:	
	What worship is to all yonne,	
	To bere me to my grave?	

And, syr, soo god of heyuen me spede,
That is no curtessye,
For ofte ys sayd be wyse of werre:
Tow ageynst one man here,
There in lyethe no chevalrye!"

"Hangyd be I on a tree,
Yff any man shall fyght wyth pe
Of all my men, but I!"

Wyth oute any more abode
To his men be lyve he roode
And comaundyd them for thy:

Whedyr I fare well or ille!"

His knyghttis dyd, as he hem badde, 7800

To come ageyne, grette haste he hadde, f.315b.

Ipomadon spekes he tille:

"I redde the, ryde forth to the towne!"

"I was neuer at thy byddyng bowne

Ne hope not yet, I will: 7805

I say, syr, wyth outen fayle,

Thow gettes not hyr wyth outen battayle,

Eyrste shall thou fight thy fylle!"

⁷⁷⁷⁹ hovyd ms. 7788 warre ms. 7792 pe] me ms. 7797 ze] they ms. 7798 there ms. 7799 I] danach falle, unterpunktet. 7800 hym ms. 7802 he] hym ms.

- Then euery knyght toke per renke, 661 They maydon no semblent to blente, 7810 There speres in fewtur they keste; There stedes so strake them on the grounde, There speris in sheldes rebownde And braste, there they were feste. Yff they were neuer so sekyr of mayle, 7815 Hedes made them breke and fayle, As wyttnes her be weste; Thorowe all there harnes be pere syde Euyne bothe her sperys dyd glyde And brake, that sure was fest. 7820
- Thowze they were neuer so strounge pat stounde,
 Bothe they tombled on the grounde,
 But nothere woondyd wore.
 This knyghtes, that hardy were of herte,
 Agayne vp on there stedes they sterte, 7825
 As bryme as any bore.
 Wyth speris eftesonys they met to gaddyr,
 There strokes made there stedes to stakyre,
 So were they sad & sore;
 There speris all to peces breste, 7830
 They swang to geddyrs at the laste....
- So manly they to gedyr fyghte,
 That battayle to deskrye no man myzte, f.316a.
 The strokes, that were them be twene;
 The sparkels frome the helmes flowe 7835
 As fer, that lemys in lowe,
 They share the gresse on the grene;
 The folke sayd, that beheld them,
 A gretter fight be twayne men
 Before was neuer seene; 7840
 Might no man vnder the heyvyn lyght
 Know, whiche shuld the better fyght,
 So bygge men bothe they bene.

⁷⁸⁰⁹ ranke ms. 7810 The ms. 7811 caste ms. 7812 strakes ms. grounde] borde ms. 7815 so] danach mekyll, ausgestr. 7823 were ms. 7827 geddur ms. 7834 stokes ms. 7835 flewe ms. 7836 for ms. 7837 grene] grounde ms. 7838 theym ms. 7839 grette ms. 7842 fyght] be ms.

- Lyolyne was a nobull mon, 664 He strykis to Ipomadon, 7845 That on his helmet hit lyght; Nerehand he made hym fall, His stede stakyrd there wyth all, Was he neuer so wyghte; He was so stonyed in pat stounde, 7850 On knes he knelyd on the grounde, Imagne cryed lowde on highte And sayd wyth many a sighand sore: "Thou, that has made bothe lesse & more, Kepe and save younde knyghte!" 7855
- 7865
 The fere Imayne can asse:
 "Why, wot ye, syster, what he was?"
 "I say you: nay, madame,
 I wott neuer, what he es,
 But younde strokes of dystresse
 Makes my herte full tame!"
 Imayne wyste well, it was hee,
 That wold she not tell the fre,
 The more she was to blame;
 To love hym hath hyr selff thought, f.316b.
 That, in trought, it avayles her nouzte,
 As god me kepe frome shame!
- How they dyd make pis mekill mone
 And to hym drewe hertte;

 Be that his stede wyth myght & mayne
 Haue gotton his myghte right wele agayne,
 Vpon his fete he sterte;
 Grevossly in agayne he gett,
 And in that stowre so he hym hitt

 7875

 Wyth sterne strokes and smerte,
 All, that lokyd on, pought grette skathe:
 Thorow helme & browe bathe
 The blod oute braste he gerte.

⁷⁸⁴⁴ man ms. 7856 axe ms. 7859 is ms. 7863 fre] fere ms. 7864 blamee ms. 7865 hym] om. ms. seff ms. 7875 hitt] storyde ms. 7876 smarte ms. 7878 bothe ms. 7879 garte ms.

667	Inomadon was a nobull knyght	7880
	And mekyll he cowde of fyght,	
	He stroke the Lyolyne,	
	A quarter of his helme away,	
	Downe by his shulders, sothe to sey,	
	The nakyd swerd youde inne;	7885
	But wold to god, it had gone nere,	
	I trowe, hit shuld a hit hym there;	
	The blow he cowde not fyne,	
	Tille hit had clovyn his sadull in two,	(4)
	And of his noble stede also	7890
	Insonder smote the chyne.	

He stert vp lyghttly in that stounde
And sawe his owne blode;
A swerd in hand hathe he tone
And rennethe toward Ipomadon,
As he were nerehand wood.
Ipomadon saw hym so fare
And wyth his hors he hym downe bare,
Though he were neuer so wood.
To Ipomadon his stede thane
Eygurly he yode.

The starte bothe pale & wanne,
To Ipomadon his stede thane
Eygurly he yode.

Betwene two rybbis he smote his stede,
The swerd in to his body yede 7905
Evyn to his hertte;
There wyth all to grounde he yode;
Ipomadon saw his stedis blode,
Oute of his sadull he sterte,
He swore be god and be sent Myghell: 7910
"My stede shall be venged well,
And god will gyf me querte!"
So strong betwene them was the stowre,
Hit was grette wondyr, they myzt indowre,
Bothe per strokes were so smerte. 7915

⁷⁸⁸² the ms. 7888 blod ms. fynde ms. 7892 The ms. 7895 tane ms. 7903 youde ms. 7907 youde ms. 7912 quarte ms. 7914 indewre ms. 7915 smarte ms.

670	A while to rest bothe they gang And on there swerdes they lenys;	
	Lyolyne crabbyd spekes nowe: "Hye devyll, what fole art thou, That this thy dedys demenys? As fole thou comyst & fole pou gas,	7920
	As a fole all thy matters mas, As a fole thou contenes!	
	Wyth me thou may not deyle for thy: Where is so bold a body, as I, In all the world pat regnes?	7925
671	So worthy a knyght, as I am one,	
47	I say to the, that pere ys none, f.317b. Wonnand in all this werd, Off body grette, of lymmes lyghte,	7930
	That may thy selff say, syr knyght, Thow knowest, how I haue ferd Wyth many a knyght in dyueres lond,	
	A Ml. haue I hewen wyth my hand,	7935
	That neuer worde after herde. There is none of them, that maye, And sone so will thy selff saye, Eng them my leaves herde	
672	Fro thow my lawys haue herde. And thou art littill man telawe.	7940

And thou art littill man, felawe,
And vnderstondyste no lawe,
As I be sauyd frome payne;
In warre thou art warre & wyse
And of bewte mekyll of price:
Thou aught to be full fayne,
To yeld the, while thou may leve,
All thy gylte I shall forgeve
And be thy frend agayne,
And to the Ynde, syr, come wyth me,
Thre good castels I shall geve the
And to thy wyff Imayne!"

⁷⁹¹⁷ gan ms. 7918 the kenys ms. 7921 demenyste ms. 7922 goste ms. 7923 makyste ms. 7924 conteynes ms. 7927 raynes ms. 7930 world ms. 7933 fard ms. 7936 harde ms. 7937 them] om. ms. 7939 Fro] corr. aus For. harde ms. 7940 fel.] above ms. 7941 vnderstondythe ms.

- I will non of thy gyfft to wyfe,
 I will non of thy gyfft to wyfe,
 Thy castells I defye;
 I sent the neuer, for me to wowe,
 I cowde gette me wyffes inowe,
 And thow were hangyd hye!
 Yff thow in wronge be neuer so wyght,
 God is euer more wyth the right,
 I say the securlye:
 Thorowe helpe of hym, pat made the mone,
 That thow to younde lady has done,
 Full dere thou shalt hit bye!

 f.318a.
- But, syr, wyth outyn othe to swere,

 Me thynkes in my herte, ye ere 7965
 Right ille avysud off this,
 That this dystrowys pis fayre contre,
 And ye thynke to wyffe, pat louys not the,
 Ne neuer more will, iwis:
 Be my faythe, she louythe pe nought, 7970
 She made no fors, what werke she wrought,
 Thy mowthe or she wold kys:
 Yff thou were all the devill be kende,
 Agayne the I shall hyr defende,
 As I haue joye and blis!" 7975
- His swerd in hande he takes
 And coueryd hym wyth his sheld;
 Full wrothe was thanne Ipomadon,
 His geyre to hym has he tone,
 Right well he cowde hit weld;
 So hard they hewe on helmus bright,
 The fyre flew oute as candyll lyght,
 Folke houyd and behelde:
 There wold nopere a foote frome thens,
 So harde a sawte and grette defens
 Was fowndyn in that feld.

⁷⁹⁵³ gyff ms. 7962 has] om. ms. 7965 are ms. 7973 kynde ms. 7980 tane ms.

- They crasse mayles thrugh per caste,
 Blode oute of there browes braste,
 So harde on helmus they hewed;
 They shevyrd shaftes & sondurde shyldes,
 The helmus, that they on hedde weldes,
 As flowres in feld they strewed;
 So freshely they faught at pat tyde,
 The blod ranne downe on euery syde;
 Then sayde bothe leryd and lewede,
 There was neuer a better battayle sene; f.318b.
 To hym selff sayd Lyolyne:
 "This is a skornyng shrewed!"
- A mastry he thought to make: 8000 677 Ipomadon on helme he strake, Away a quarter clene; So well he kid hym in that werke Thorow all his harnes by his serke The stroke went downe bedene; 8005 On the arme he stroke hym to the bone, But harme wyth inne hit dyd hym none: Godes forbode, that it hade ben! As god gaff hym grace that tyde, The swerd in his hand turnethe be syde, 8010 Or els he had be slayne, I wene.
- Ipomadone was angred sore,
 He was as wode as any bore,
 When he had sene his blode.
 On the ring can he loke,
 That his moder hym toke,
 To dede when she yode;
 He towchyd the wounde wyth the ston,
 Off bledyng was he stavnchyd sone,
 So was the vertu good,
 So was the vertu good,
 The knyght was wonder-glad for thy;
 Lyolyne spekes full skornefullye:
 "How lykes you in your mode?

⁷⁹⁸⁸ The ms. 7990 hewe ms. 7992 weldythe ms. 7993 strowed ms. 7999 shrewe ms. 8003 he k.] hedid ms. 8004 shyrte ms. 8010 be s.] om. ms. 8012 angred] danach was, unr. 8017 youde ms. 8023 in] om. ms. mede ms.

- That ye come her, sore rewis yowe: 8025
 Will ye haue any more?
 Lokes on youre arme and rede pat letter!
 I trowe full well, ye hade better
 Byn in peas langore!
 Thus grevos worde now shall pou graunt 8030
 And to me yeld the creaunte, f.319a.
 Thowe thow were wode as bore:
 But yet, in peas and thou wilt be
 And yeld the, I will rewe on the;
 To sle the, synne it wore!
 - Thow haste noper myght ne mayne,
 To fyght no more me ageyne,
 Thy selff now well may witte!"
 Ipomadon sayd: "In fayth, syr knyght,
 For non, that I se here in sight,
 I will not yeld me yitt!
 As grette god of heyven me save,
 For any hurte yet, that I haue,
 Shall stroke for stroke be hit!
 Or I shall yeld me this to the,
 Slayne in the feld fyrste shall I be
 And onys for aye be quyte!"
 - That he shuld be so streyttly bestadde

 Wyth o man every dell:

 So hard sayd as he hathe ben,

 That o man shuld do hym pat tene

 Wyth a swerd off stele.

 He bethoughte hym on the fere,

 How he had louyde hyr many a yere;

 He sayd: "So haue I sele,

 I slepe not, or it youlden bee!"

 His swerd in hand grypus hee

 And thynkythe, to venge hym well.

⁸⁰²⁸ hade] danach byn, unr. 8029 Haue byn ms. langere ms. 8035 were ms. 8038 wotte ms. 8041 yett ms. 8051 hard] danach as, durchgestr. byn ms.

- Thowe he were sore woundyd, I wene, 8060
 That tyme hit was forgotton clene;
 As a bere thane was he bowne.
 His strokes was so sadde & many,
 The tother wyst not, when he myght gyf any,
 So thyke came they downe; [f.319b. 8065
 Lyolyne begynethe to chasse
 Vp and downe in the place;
 That sawe they in the towne.
 But when they had slayn the stedes bo,
 Wyst no man, whiche was operes foo, 8070
 That made them all knele downe.
- A man off grett worthynes
 And manly faught ageyne;
 Bothe there strokes were so good,
 The erthe quakyd, as they stode,
 The sothe is not to layne.
 Att the last Ipomadon wex kene,
 He strykes to syr Lyolyne
 A stroke of muche mayne;
 A stroke of muche mayne;
 Boso
 His helme he clave in two,
 Thrugh hate & heryne pan also
 He slave hym to the brayne.
- "Long, syr, haue ye skornyd me,
 The worste, I trowe, your owne bee,
 For you be grettly wounde;
 A monke ye may be, when ye will,
 For ye be shavynne wile per till,
 And right wele be ye crownde:
 Goo take youre abbyte on be tyme
 For ye be shavyne rownde!
 But, be god and my lewte,
 In erthe ther is no leche so sle,
 I hope, maye make you sownde!"

 8095

⁸⁰⁶⁹ bo] bothe ms. 8072 ys ms. 8086 be] \ddot{u} . d. z. nachgetr. woundyde ms. 8089 crownyde ms.

685	"No, in faythe," quod Lyolyne, "All the moste greffe is myne, f.320a. My owne witte I wyte;	
	Therefore my swerd I yeld to thee, The fere and all this fayre contre, Here I make me quyte.	8100
3	You now right wele may she hold Wyth worshipe, and ye wowe her wold; She myght haue grett delyte, To loue you wyth all hure myght: In erthe there is non suche a knyght!" Wyth that he sonyd astyte.	8105
686	When he had getton myght & mayn,	Th.
8	Whittly he gettes hym vp agayne And syghyng hym besought,	8110
	On lyve he wold lette hym goo And wyth hym haue his knyghttes also, That he hadde thedyr brought:	
	"And on this swerd I shall the swere, Neuer after this land to dere, Be hym, that all hathe wrought!"	8115
	Ipomadon sayd: "Syr, I assent, And leve me no thyng but thy tent: Off thyne more kepe I noughte!"	
687	There off was Lyolyne fayne, To his men he went agayne And toke the shippus that tyde; A myle wyth in the Grekes see	8120
	Swythely thane sweltes hee,	
	The sothe is not to hyde.	8125
	On felde hovyd Thalamewe, Be tokyns well he hym knewe,	
	On foote he saw hym byde;	
	A good stede he brought hym tille, Vp he lepe wyth egur wille, f. 320 b. To the tent gan he ryde.	8130

⁸¹⁰² You] Here ms. 8109 vp] home, unterpunktet und vp übergeschr. 8122 the] om. ms. 8126 fervin ms.

Glad & sorowe bothe, in faye,
For syghttes, that he had sene,
For they wyste neuer, whiche better was; 8135
Oute off the citte durste no man passe
For the knyght, syr Lyolyne.
In to the tent when they sawe hym ryde
And no man trubled hym that tyde,
There herttes brest nere for tene; 8140
A blake baner forthe toke he thore,
And there wend both lesse & more,
It had ther enemye been.

To the wallys gan he ryde

And cryed lowde on hight:
"Haue done and dight you, damysell,
Now maye ye se your selff full well,
That Lyolyne ys wyght!
Wete ye well, I am hee,
To morowe in to Yndde ye shall wyth me,
For I haue slayne youre knyght!"
All that wyth in the citte wore,
Wrang there handes & sighed sore,
Bothe lordes & ladyes brighte.

8155

Prevely to wynd his waye,
That no man shuld hym knawe,
For euermore in his hert he thought:
"Till her vowe corde I novght, 8160
Therefore I will wythdrawe!"
Lordes hade care and many a knyght, f.321a.
In sownyng fell that layde bright,
So stode they in mekyll awe
Off hym, that made wyth oute the crye; 8165
To god she playns hyr petteweslye
Wyth many a syghyng sawe:

⁸¹⁴¹ A] a, nachträglich am anfange der zeile hinzugefügt. there ms. 8142 went ms. 8145 the] om. ms. 8153 were ms. 8158 knowe ms. 8160 vowe] v corr. aus n. woyde ms. 8164 in] ü. d. z. nachgetr. awee ms.

- And loos, that I haue louyd so longe,
 That wold me lyke full ille;
 Then myghte I sighe & savely saye,
 That I haue louyd many a day,
 Were I in poynt to spyll!"
 To hir burges sayd sho:
 "Syr, that shall I neuer doo,
 Haue here my trowth per till!
 I se, it may no better bee:
 Make vs redy to the see,
 Lett god do, what he will!"
- Barons & burges were full woo,
 Wyffes, weddows & maydons also
 Wept, as they were woode;
 As fast the lady drewe hir hare,
 For here was per moste care,
 Wyth Imayne hard it stode.
 Euery man made them redy fast
 And sythen oute of the posturne paste
 And to there shippus yode.
 The lady sayd wyth sighyng sore:
 "Have good day, Calabere, for euer more!" 8190
 She flettes forthe in the flode.
- Agayne to the tente he rode
 And off his hors he lyght,
 Caste of his harnes euery dele,
 Went hym selff and coled hym well
 And his woundes dyght.
 When he had eyton & slept inowe,
 His harnes agayne to hym he drowe,
 Bothe shyld & armowre bright.
 And turne agayne to Cabanus,
 That was so good a knyght.

⁸¹⁷⁴ she ms. 8182 woo ms. 8183 heyre ms. 8188 ship.] danach past, ausgestr. youde ms. 8194 bors ms. 8195 deyle ms. 8199 drewe ms.

820

8210

8215

694		
	At Melengere helpe to asse,	
	Thow sum men better ware,	
	Cabanus, the sothe to saye,	
	Was an huntyng all pat day	
	And wist not of that fare,	
	Tille at evyn, that he come home;	
	Knyghttes told hym, when he come,	
	How Imayn had byn thare	3
	After helpe att Melyngere,	
	To fight for that lady clere,	
	That was of blis full bare.	

They told hym all, how Imayne sayde,
That a sege to here was layde
Vppon a grette araye,
And how Imayne prayed for a knyght,
To fyght wyth that cursyd wyght,
Segon That wastythe that lady awaye:
"Off all oure knyghttes were there none,
There to a worde answerde on,
Be god, that moste best maye,
But a fole, that than come inne
Segon And stonyd all men wyth his dyne,
Before vs can he saye,

Cabanus there wyth all,
And them there levyd on the playne,
Segamus and Manestus,
And, trewely, syr, that fole is thus
Folowyd forthe Imayne.
Hadde ye se, how he was arayde,
Ye wold haue byn the better payd,
That is not to layne!"
The knyght stode in a stody still;
He sayd: "I darre lay my lyff per till,
It was the drewlerayne!"

⁸²⁰⁵ aske ms. 8206 were ms. 8209 wist] om. ms. 8223 non ms. 8226 dene ms. 8231 Manestas ms. 8232 this ms.

697	Cabanus, wyth sory chere	8240	
	He knelys downe to Mellengere		
	Wyth wrythyng & wyth woo:		
	"My nesse off Calabyre, that fre,		
	Glade ne blythe shall I neuer be,		
	And she be turmented soo:	8245	
	To reskewe hyr I wold be glade!"		
	Thereoff the kyng grette joye hade		
	And grauntyd hym leve to goo.		
	That tyme wyth inne Cessyle lande		
	Was sone sembled to his hand	8250	
	V C. knyghttes and moo.		
698	Cabanus, the sothe to saye,		
	In to Calabyr toke the waye,		
	No lenger bydys he thare;		
	Ryally this knyght roode	8255	
	Wyth shaftes and wyth shyldes brode		
	And breny burnysshed bare.		
	This they come be the see,		
	They sawyn shippus grett plente,		
	And women wepte full sare;	8260	
	In hertte they hade grette sorowe to some,	f. 322 b.	
	When they sawe so many come,		
	All they had muche care.		
699	Downe in sownyng fell the fere,		
000	Well wend that lady clere,	8265	
	It had byn Lyolyne,	0200	
	That hade hur waytyd on the waye,		
	Here men to sloo, the sothe to saye,	3	
	And to sett hyr selff thine.		
	"Dere god, as thou arte lorde off peas,	8270	
	Shall neuer this grette sorowe seas,	02.0	
	That hathe so long byne myne?		
	I wende haue lefte all care behynde,		
	Ille I fle & worse I fynde,		
	My lyff now myste me tyne!	8275	
THARTS			

⁸²⁴⁵ turned ms. 8254 there ms. 8257 brevy ms. 8260 sore ms. 8261 seme ms. 8269 thene ms.

I wende haue flede dede fro,
Dethe me folowythe, where I goo:
A, lord, what care I fele!
Of me take care: wyth sempull chere
Ayens you, good god, I made no dere,
In you lyethe eueri dell;
Ye nede but byde, and it woll bee....
My cursyd pryde will me forfare,
I am worthy mekyll mare,
As I haue happe or sell!"
8285

And harde the mornyng, pat they made,
He sayde: "So mote ye spede,
What are ye the schepys wyth inne,
That makythe this grette noyse & dynne? 8290
It semys, ye be in drede!"
The teyres hade made per chekes wete,
The lady stode vppon her fete f.323a.
And wepte, as she wolde wede:
"I am a sympull woman, syr, 8295
That yester day owght Calaber;
To day I am in drede;

For all the lond, that there was myne,
Is now in hand of Lyolyne,
And I well a way the while!"

Cabanus sight and sayd: 'alas';
When he wyst, what the lady was,
Hym lyst but littill to smylle:
"Dere cosyne of blode," quod hee,
"Come to land and speke wyth me,

Barry or row gile:
I am your cosyne Cabanus,
That for socoure comythe thus
Oute of the lande of Cesille!"

⁸²⁷⁹ Of] Wyth ms. take c.] to take ms. wyth] danach on wyth, unr. 8281 euer idell ms. 8284 more ms. 8286 abode ms. 8290 denne ms. 8292 chekes] danach blake, unterpunktet. 8300 And I] As ms.

703	Then was the lady fayne inowgh, There bottis to the lande they drowe,	8310
	Wyth mekill mone they mette;	
	Cabanus began to asse;	
	When she had told hym, how it was,	
	Bothe there chekys was wete:	8315
	"Syr, all Calaber, my lande,	
	Now Lyolyne hathe in his hande,	
	For no man wille he lette,	
	Where hym lyst to ryde or goo:	
	And I am, frend, yflemyd therefro,	8320
	Neuer foote there I gette!	
	Neuer foote there I gette!	8320

704 Wythe Imayne heder come a knyght,
That for me vndertoke the righte,
As gryme as any bare;
But whens he was, wot we nought,
But whens he was, wot we nought,
Boore of woman aare;
In battayle was he styf and stronge,
Weryng wonder-well and longe
Wyth sade strokis and sare;
But Lyolyone at the last hym slovgh:
That kyndelyd all my care!"

Cabanus sayd: "So byd I yole,
I haue herd speke of a fole,
Be god and be my lewte,
That frome vs folowyd Imayne!"
"Syr, as I be sauyd fro payne,
That very same was hee!"
Cabanus sayde: "Be godes myght,
In all this world I know no knyght
Vnder heyvyn so hee,
That cowthe couer hym so, sertayne,
But yf it were the drewlerayne!"
"In fayth, syr, well may be!"
8345

⁸³¹³ axe ms. 8315 wete was ms. 8320 And] Am ms. frendy flemyd ms. 8324 bore ms. 8325 not ms. 8327 eere ms. 8329 Dweryng ms. 8330 sore ms. 8334 kyd ms. 8342 hye ms.

706 "That thynke I now, be my lewte,
And, sertenly, yff it were hee,
Me thynke, grette harme it ware,
For more worthely, than he wrought,
Dyd neuer no knyght, as me thought,
Borne of any woman are!"
Cabanus sayd: "Lady dere,
Your selff shall abyde here,
No forther shall ye fare!
Wheder it turne to good or ille,
In faythe, to the feld go I will,
To here tydyngis thare!

6.324a.

To Lyolyne my selff will ryde,
To witt, what right he hase,
Off V C. knyghtes and moo
But ten he wyth hym tas;
Oute of the thyke woode gan he pas,
In to the feld, where the battayle was,
He come wyth in shorte space.
Be thane was Ipomadon
A well good stede lepte vppon,
Awaywarde faste he gaase.

He rode downe thurgh a depe valey, 708 8370 For non shuld know hym, soth to saye, But yett sayd Cabanus, Till his ten knyght sayd he syne: "Serys, younder lyethe Lyolyne, I wott well, it is thus! 8375 Awayward faste hyed hee, And yf he shall ouertakyn be, Spede vs faste vs bvs!" Wyth sporys they stroke there stedis aright, Cabanus cryed: "Howe, syr knyght, 8380 Abyde and speke withe us!

⁸³⁴⁸ were ms. 8350 sought ms. 8351 eyre ms. 8360 hathe ms. 8363 toke ms. 8369 goothe ms. 8374 Sorys ms. 8378 vs. bvs] we mvste ms. 8381 us] me ms.

- The tother sayd: "What is that for the?"
 He made, as he was tene:
 "Wett thou well, I am Lyolyne: 8385
 I maye ryde here, the londe is myne,
 The fere and all bedene;
 I wanne her wyth my hand right nowe; f.324b.
 But tell me lightly, what art thou,
 That spekis this wordis kene 8390
 And of my way dystrobelyst me thus?"
 "In fayth, my name is Cabanus
 And many a day hathe bene!"
- "Arte thou Cabanus?" "I say the, yaa!" 710 "Syr, forthe thy way I rede the gaa, 8395 For drede off mornyng more!" "Nay, be god, that made the mone, Sore shalt thou by, that pou hast done, Wyth sade strokys and sore!" Ipomadon wiste full wele, 8400 That Cabanus was bolde vnder stele, And he was wonded sore: "And he were as lyght in lythe & lymme, Or that I were beknowen wyth hym, To fight well leuer me wore!" 8405
- That thou hade neuer right to the fere,
 Nother be nyght nor day!"
 Ipomadon saw, that nedys hym myste;
 He made hym redy to juste 8410
 Wythe all the myght, pat he may.
 Eythere knyght on othere founde
 Wythe sperys, that were sharpe grovnde,
 The sertayne sothe to saye.
 There shaftis sheverd hevyn wyth that, 8415
 But stone-stille in there sadyll they satte,
 So bygge men were they.

⁸³⁹¹ this ms. 8394 yee ms. 8395 goo ms. 8402 wonder ms. 8404 I] danach was, unterpunktet. 8405 were ms. 8412 foyned ms.

- Yett thowze he neuer so wery were,
 No thynge, that hym sterde, f.325a. 8420
 In eerthe there myght non better be;
 Then he hade wyth hym knyghtis thre,
 Hym selff was the ferde.
 Cabanus hade knyghttis X,
 The elewenthe was hym self thenne, 8425
 And euery man drew his swerd.
 Ipomadons knyghttes, wyth oute les,
 Echone his felowe ches
 And bare them to the erthe.
- And of Ipomadons knyghttis thoo
 Two was smerttly slayne;
 Thanne was hym selff nere-hande woode,
 Fowre of Cabanus knyghttis goode
 He claffe in to the brayne;
 That to the grounde he made hym goo,
 And sithe he ros agayne;
 A swerd in hand he grypus than
 And to Ipomadons stede he ranne,
 Bothe wyth myght and mayne.
- The smot his stede, that was so wyght;
 Ipomadon, on his foote he lyght,
 Fighttyng wonder-faste;
 Thow he neuer so wery wore,
 His strokis were so sade & sore,
 That blode, through mayle itt brast.
 That in the stowre before hade byn
 So harde bestadde wyth Lyolyne,
 Wonder it was, that he myght last;
 Ipomadon wyth hardy herte
 f.325b.
 Ouer a dyke fro them he sterte;
 To rest hym, was his caste.

⁸⁴²⁰ that] danach of, unr. 8421 eerthe] das zweite e mit dunklerer tinte geschr. 8423 fovrthe ms. 8425 thanne ms. 8436 fyrste ms. 8445 were ms. 8448 ben ms.

715	He lenyd his bake till an oke	
	And gaff many a sory stroke,	8455
	That all had of hym dowght;	
	His thre knyghttis were thane slone,	
	All they presud to Ipomadon,	
	They weryd hym abowte;	
1010	And he had not be woundyd so sore, He had them skomfete thore,	8460
	All that riall rowte	
716	Helme & shyld he hewis in sounder	
Carlos III	And othere harnes, that was per vnder,	47.7
	That right sekyr was are,	8465
	Was there neuer knyght, sethe this world	began,
	I trowe, that more worshipe wanne,	
	Werry yff that he ware.	
	At the laste one away smate	
	The halfe of his glove of plate	8470
	And made his hande all bare;	
	A ringe on his fyngur shone,	
	Cabanus lokyd on the stone,	
	He syghyd wonder-sare.	
9108	Electrical and theory of defining the publication with	
717	When Cabanus the ring sawe,	8475
	Hym thought, he shuld it knowe,	061
	A littill he drew abake;	
	He comaundyd his men for thy,	
MC BY S	They shuld them wythdraw a party,	
8518	And to the knyght he spake,	8480
	He sayd: "Syr, for thy lewte,	0100
	Abyde a while and speke wyth me,	
	For thow arte not to lake: f. 326a.	
	As thou be sauyd be heyven kyng,	
ng an	On what wyse come thou to pat ring?	8485
	But to no greffe ye it take!"	0400
718	When he hard hym speke of the ring,	
PROPERTY.		

Ipomadon, in a stodeynge

⁸⁴⁵⁴ anoke ms. 8457 slayne ms. 8465 are] before ms. 8468 were ms. 8469 smote ms. 8470 of] danach the, ausgestr. 8472 ringe] danach of, ausgestr. 8473 Cab.] danach on, verklext. 8474 sore ms.

A long while he stode.

Wordis in his hert ranne, 8490
That his moder had spokyn before panne,
To dethe when she yode,
What man dothe this ring know,
He shuld be his brother trowe;
That grettly mengyde his mode. 8495
Cabanus grette hast hadde,
To aske hym more, he was gladd;
He sayd: "Syr, for the love of god,

But for her sake, that ye best love, 8500
What so euere she bee,
As where ye had that ring & howe:
I haue knowen hit or nowe,
Be aught, that I gan see!"
Ipomadon hard hym all in haste 8505
Speke of that thyng, pat he covytte maste,
And he was lothe to lee,
To the tother sayd: "Be this day,
Synne I shall the sothe saye,
My moder, she gaff hit mee!"

"Who was your moder, for your lewte?"
"The quene of Poyle, in faythe," quod hee,
"I make hit no counsele!"
"And sayd she you ought, so god you save?"
"Ye, that I shuld a brother haue, f.326b. 8515
I trowe that tale be lele!"
"But, sir, be the trought of thyne,
Saye me, arte thou aught Lyolyne?"
"Nay, so haue I happe or selle!
I kepe no lengyr to layne wyth you: 8520
I feld and skoumfett hym right nowe,
That wyth hym was moche to dell!"

721 "Dere syr," quod Cabanus,

⁸⁴⁹² youde ms. 8495 menchyde ms. 8506 moste ms. 8507 lye ms. 8508 To] om. ms. 8513 counsayle ms. 8516 lele] a lye ms. 8518 Saye] a ü. d. z. nachgetr.

"Tell me muche more ye bus,
In what lond was ye borne?"

Whens ye come & whedyr ye shall,
I praye you, good syr, tell me all:
Where haue ye dwellyd beforne?"

"Syr, synne, als pou the sothe will asse,
The kyngis sone of Poylle I was,
That had grett welthe of corne;
Syn come I heder, so haue I sell,
To serve younde worthy damysell,
And there had I many a skorne!

- I went to the grene wood bovgh,
 A huntere as I ware;
 Lordis and ladyes, lesse & more,
 To skorne lowde loughe they me perfore,
 My joye was mekill the mare.
 State of a wowe I hard hyr speke,
 That wold I nought, she shuld it breke,
 That made me fro her fare.
 Synne I dwellyd wyth your eyme, pe kyng,
 And seruyd the quene, my lady yinge;
 State
 That tyme I sawe you thare.
- In white, in rede, in blacke, parde, f.327a.

 I trowe, this knowe ye well!

 The thryd nyght I went my waye, 8550

 And that I wan, the sothe to saye,
 I sent you euery dell;

 Yf ye be aught avysyd of this?"

 "Sertes," Cabanus sayd, "yiis,
 For me thynkis, yet I fele 8555

 Your strokis, that were bothe sade & sore,
 That I my selff that tyme was thore,
 I know it, so haue I sell!"

⁸⁵²⁹ all ms. axe ms. 8535 me ms. drewe ms. 8537 were ms. 8540 moree ms. 8545 younge ms. 8546 there ms. 8547 justy ms. 8550 went] danach ma, ausgestr. 8551 wan] corr. aus wene. 8552 deall ms. 8554 yees ms. 8557 there ms.

724	This twelffe monethe oute wyth spere & 1	awnse
	I have byn wythe the kyng of Fraunce,	
	Catryus the kene;	
	There herde I tell all to gedder,	
	How she was bestadde, & I come heder	
	And haue slayne Lyolyne;	
	And euer more in my hert I thought,	8565
	To hyr vowe I corded nowghte,	
	Away I wold haue ben;	
	Now am I spyed, right well I se,	
	And that sore forthynkes me,	
	My hertt nere brast for tene.	8570
		000 3

And so, I trowe, she hathe done mee,
For no thyng wold she wette!
Syre, younde blythe of blode & bone,
Tille thre yere was comyn & gone,
I was hyr straunge valett!
I kepe no lengur to layne:
Syne I was the drewlerayne,
Ye wott, onys when we mett;
And as a fole now haue I been, f.327b.
But the deroye to gette."

"Telle me, syr, what is your name?"
"Ipomadon, wyth outen blame,
That no man hathe done wrangur!"
"Is this Ipomadon, my brother?"
"I trowe full well, it be non nothere,
I kepe hit to layne no langur!"
"Alas, brother," quod Cabanus,
"Why haue ye fare wyth vs thus?

In stowre were neuer non strangere!
Be grette god, that owethe this day,
Had ye this wyse gone awaye,
It wold a wrought grette angure!

⁸⁵⁵⁹ monethe] o corr. aus i. 8561 kene] kynge ms. 8568 right] g corr. aus? 8571 tynee ms. 8579 Yet ms. 8584 outen] danach j, ausgestr. 8585 wronge ms. 8588 lengur ms. 8591 strengere ms.

727	Why, dere brother Ipomadon, That thou thus prevely wold haue goone, Grettly mervels mee:	8595
11%	Was neuer man borne of woman ere, Me thynkis, that bettur worthy were, To have younde bright of ble!" Ipomadon sayd wyth lawynge chere: "Welcome be you, brother dere,	8600
	Be god and be my lewte!" Then were they bothe glad & blythe, Eyther-toke other in armys swythe, Hit was grette joye to see.	8605
728	Be the ring of grette valewe	7
	For brether ayther oper knewe, Her swerdes fell frome tham thane;	
	More joye was neuer eyre sene, Then was the two brethryne betwene, Syn gode this world began.	8610
	This herde & sawe syr Prynsyus, f. 328a. One of the knyghttis of Cabanus,	0017
	And to a stede he ranne; Thrugh the thyke wode he gan pas, And to the lady, there she was, Lyghttly he hym wanne.	8615
729	The lady was full sore agaste.	
	When she sawe hym come so faste, She hade mekyll drede:	8620
	"Lordynges, younder comythe a knyght, That semys wele, he hath takyn flyght,	
	He hyes hym a grette spede! I wotte well trewly, it is thus, Slayne is my cosyne Cabanus!" She wepte as she wold wede;	8625
	"Lordes and knyghttes, armes you,	
	Your mayster to socovre nowe, As god of hevyne me spede!	8630

⁸⁵⁹⁶ thou] om. ms. 8598 eyre ms. 8599 worde ms. 8601 Ip.] Cabanus ms. 8605 to ms. 8616 gan p.] paste ms. 8625 this ms. 8627 wold w.] woode were ms.

- And he be slayne for my sake,
 Here to god a vowe I make,
 That weldythe heyven on hee:
 I shall neuer ette of lyues foode
 Ne drynke, that shall do me good,
 But drowne me in the see!"
 Euery man made hym redy thus;
 Be then was comyn syr Pryncyous
 And knelys downe on his kne.
 "What tydyngis?" quod that lady bright; 8640
 He sayd: "Madame, be goddis myghte,
 There may no better bee!
- Gladder tydynges, as I trowe, 731 Was neuer in this world brought you Ne to no lady hore!" 8645 "Then is dede syr Lyolyne?" f. 328 b. "Ye, lady, be trouthe myne, He shall noye ye no more!" "And lyves my cosyn Cabanus?" "Ye, madame!" quod Pryncyvs, 8650 "And ellis grette rewth it wore!" "Now, dere syr, who hathe done pat dede?" "He was, madame, so god me spede, Slayne, or we come thore!"
- "Witt any man, who hym slow?"
 "Yee, madame, well inowe,
 Be god & be my lewte:
 One of the preveyst knyght,
 That euer was borne, be day or nyght;
 When he had slayne that sle,
 Awaywarde he hyed hym fast!"
 Shee thought and trymblyd at pe last,
 More prevely done hathe he;
 She sayd wyth many a sighyng sore:
 "Imayne, & yf that my lemon wore,
 Lorde god, wele were mee!

⁸⁶³³ hye ms. 8645 here ms. 8650 Percyvs ms. 8651 were ms. 8654 there ms. 8655 slo ms. 8656 Yee] danach a, ausgestr. 8665 lemen were ms.

Rut, dere syr," quod the lady thanne,
"Telle me, yf thou can,
Whens come he, wot ye aught?"
"He is the kyngis sone of Poyle,
"He traveld hathe thorowe many a soyle,
For your love aventurs sought:
For your love he made kytte his here,
For your love he made hym fole euery where,
For your love grette wonder wrought,
For your love hathe sufferd payne
And for your love Lyolyne hathe slayne
And to the grounde hym brought. f.329a.

To wyffe and he you weddyd had, 8680
For suche on is there none;
The blake baner hathe brought you blis!"
"O, what is his name?" "Madame, iwis,
He hight Ipomadone!
He was so lothe, knowen to be, 8685
That fought wyth vs all hath he,
Fowre of oure knyghttes slone;
He had made vs all to rewe,
But Cabanus be a ring hym knew,
That mendyd bothe there mone."

"Ye, madame," quod Pryncyous,
"Be god and be my lewte,
Was neuer two borne of woman yare,
To my dome, that louyd more,
Gladder thane may non bee,
Brother were they, when they mett.
Madame, he was your straung valett,
Then goone is yeris thre,
And thanne he was the drewlerayne!"
"Yes, I am loveles," quod Imayne,
"Be oughte, that I can see!

⁸⁶⁷⁰ He] davor Th, unterpunktet. 8673 heyre ms. 8674 fole] danach in, unr. 8685 to knowen ms. 8687 slayne ms. 8690 mode ms. 8691 is ms. sayd ms. 8695 done ms. 8698 was] om. ms. 8700 drew leryne ms.

736	She is more worthy, hym to haue,	
	Then euer were ye, Imayne!	8705
	For her love he hathe suffyrd woo,	0703
	And, sertus, she for hym also,	
	Bothe they hadde full mekyll payne.	
	A full nobull knyght is hee,	
	Blythe they may now bothe bee,	8710
	The sothe is not to layne! f. 329 b.	0,10
	Imayne, littill to do thou hadde,	
	This endurs day when thou badde,	
	So frowardely torne agayne!	
737	All when he followed me,	8715
	I cowde neuer wit, pat it was he,	
	Soo wonderly he wrought!	
	Madame, now dare I savely swere,	
	That mekyll beholdyne to god ye ere:	
	He sendythe you, that ye haue sought;	8720
	You now right wele may you holde!"	
	"Ya, Imayne, suster, hade I that bolde,	
	Of no thyng ellys I ravght!	
	God graunte, if that his will be,	
	That he will not forsake mee,	8725
	Whiche made vs bothe of nought!"	
738	When Ipomadon and Cabanus	er.
	There fille to geddyr hade spokyne pus,	
	Vppon there steddis lepte they;	
	To geddur lawzing forth they rode;	8730
	To Cander, wythe oute bode,	
	They toke the redy waye.	
	When they were come in to the citte,	
	They sent after the bright of ble;	
	She come in good araye.	8735
	He spendithe well his long travayle,	
	That at the laste, wyth outen fayle,	
	His love gette maye!	

 $^{8703~\}mathrm{Ya}]$ acorr.~ause. $8715~\mathrm{me}]$ hem $ms.~8719~\mathrm{are}~ms.$ $8728~\mathrm{pis}~ms.~8730~\mathrm{froth}~ms.~8738~\mathrm{mayee}~ms.$

Ip An Th W	The fere in to the citte yede; omadon, when she come, toke hede and met hyr curtesly; he lady he full goodely grete, yth kyssynge to geddyr ar they mett,	8740
As Th	ney tremblyd bothe for gree, s lovers maners hathe bene, hat long while no noper hathe sene, haye well with there by:	8745
W Tl	yth myrthe they ar mett ageyne, here herttes will quake bothe for fayne way off drewry.	8750
Bo Tl	A long while no worde he spake, ott at the last they both out brake, nowz they were neuer so wrathe:	
Sh Th Al	hod save you, damysell!" quod hee; he sayd: "Syr, welcome mot ye be!" her herttes quakyd bathe. It the cowrte was full fayne,	8755
TI W Al	nat Lyolyne was so slayne, nat hade theme wrought gret lathe. Then they had sene Ipomadon, ll they thankyd god alonne, nat he skapyd that skathe.	8760
741 Le	Cabanus, wyth good intent etturs to the kyng he sent	
H	nd told hym euery deell, ow hit was the drewlerayne, hat had Lyolyne so slayne	8765
M Bi	nd wonne that lady <i>lel</i> . ellengere wold no lengur abyde, at thedyre he rayud hym to ryde yth styff men vnder stele	8770

The kyng sayd: "Lordes, wyth outen wene, Long wyth oute a kyng haue we bene,

⁸⁷³⁹ youde ms. 8744 yree ms. 8753 wrothe ms. 8756 The ms. bothe ms. 8759 wrothe ms. 8762 dethe ms. 8765 deyell ms. 8768 lel] gent ms. 8770 riggud ms.

In sorow that has you brought.

Now god hathe sent you here a knyght, 8775
That will you mayneteyne in youre right:
Was there neuer a better wroughte!"
All prayden the kyng: "For goddis sake f.330b.
"Helpe ye, that maryage for to make,
That it be taryde noughte!"

8780

- So mekill of price winne wolde I,
 That I am not krowened yit;
 I love your nece, so mot I thryve,
 More, thanne all the women of lyve: 8785
 I reke nere, who it witte!
 Will my love asent there tille,
 Home in to Poyle, ser, wend I will
 And neuer more forther flytte,
 Wyth worshipe crownyd for to be 8790
 And there to wedde my lady fre,
 And ye will acorde to hitte!"
- The kyng sayd: "So god me save,
 Here of we grette lykyng haue,
 Be hym, that owethe this daye!"
 Euery man made them redy faste,
 The waye in to Poyle they paste,
 To Berlett comyn ar theye.
 There hathe he weddyd that lady hend
 And brought there long love to ende;
 Bothe kyng & hur for quene;
 The seventhe day they toke there leyve bedene,
 Bothe kyng and maye.
- 745 Ipomadon gave to Tholamewe,
 That to hym was euer good & trewe,
 To his wyff Imayne
 Wyth landes, that was long & brade;

⁸⁷⁷⁴ haue ms. 8775 hathe] danach hathe, unr. 8776 mayneteyme ms. 8782 winne] om. ms. wotte ms. 8783 knowen ms. yet ms. 8784 your n.] you ms. thryve] thee ms. 8788 will I ms. 8799 hynd ms. 8802 Hym] He ms. 8808 brode ms.

Duke of Burgayn he hym made,
The sothe is not to layne;
And to Jasone he gaff the fayre, f.331a.
The kynges doughttur of Lorayne & his eyre,
There of she was full fayne;
And to his cosyne Egyone
Bothe castell & demayne

8815

Was there neuer non, that louyd so,
Borne of womon yett.
Betwene them to was neuer no proffe,
So wonder-grett delyte of love 8820
In bothe there herttes was sett.
Fro the tyme, that they beganne,
Right wele they had rekynd tille thanne,
For no thyng wold they lett,
But euer there love alyke was haate,
But ever there love alyke was haate,
Fro the tyme, that they were mette.

All, that had seruyd the fere ore,
He warysound, both lesse & more,
Euery man in there degre.
To gedyr gan this louers dwell,
But, how long, I can not tell,
Be god and be my lewte!
So merely they ledde ther lyff,
Betwene them two was neuer stryff,
That man myght here or see.
In hyr tyme she bare hym sonys two,
The fayrest, that on ground myzt goo,
No godelyer myght non bee.

748 Cawnus was the oldest brothere,
Portusalus was the tothere,
That after hym was bryme & bold,
And aftur his fader, wyth oute lesynge,

⁸⁸¹⁰ laynee ms. 8811 Josane ms. 8819 preffe ms. 8825 hoote ms. 8828 fere] om. ms. eyre ms. 8835 then ms. 8839 been ms. 8840 borthere ms.

Of Poyle was Cawnus crownyd kyng, f.331	
As herytage hit wolde.	845
And Portusalus of Calabere	
Was crownyd, for why it come of hyr,	
The modere mylde of molde.	
She toke hit hym be heritage,	
	850
And nother hit was bought ne sold.	

Lyke to his fader in all thynge,
That was so wonder-wighte,
Of kyndnes and of curtessye,
Off armvre and of chevalrye,
Off semelynes be sight.
Off the fader haue ye now harde:
At the citte off Tebes how so he farde,
There dyed that nobull knyght;
And when that to the fere was told,
Neuer aftur ette ne drynke she wold,
For pure love dyed that wight.

Aftur Mellengers dysses 750 Cabanus, wyth outen lesse, 8865 Off Cessyle crownyd was kyng; He was a full nobull man, His burgayes and his barons panne Off hym had grette lykyng; 8870 A worthy lady he weddyd to wyff, Wythe joye and blys they led ther lyff, He and that lady yinge. They were full good at all degre, But wyth his brothere dyed hee, 8875 They bothe had one endynge.

To lovers, that leve in londe, f.332a. His messyngere makythe he me;

⁸⁸⁴⁸ mode ms. 8849 hym] hem ms. be] ü. d. z. nachgetr. 8851 fold ms. 8855 and] nor ms. 8856 and] nor ms. 8864 dysses] das zweite s corr. aus e. 8872 younge ms. 8878 mensyngere ms.

He commaundythe on goddis behalue,
To lovys wounde ye lay no salue,
But poynttis of grette pette.
Where right loue was in herte brought,
That for a littill lette ye noughte:
Sertes, no more dyd hee.
This endythe Ipomadon, iwis.
That good lorde bringe vs to his blis,
That bought vs on the rode tre!
And that ye shall for louers pray
To hym, that made bothe nyght & day.
[To brynge vs to the blysse, that lestis aye.] 8890

AMEN for charyte.

8880 salle ms. 8882 right] danach in, unr. 8888 prayce ms.

He communication on pendin helicities.

To force woman we investigate the selection of the

eryanda eta zi de Madi

the survey for the control of the co

THE LYFE

of

IPOMYDON

THE LYFE

MOGYWOAI.

THE LYFE OF IPOMYDON, f.54a.

Mekely, lordyngis gentyll and fre, Lystene a while and herken to me: I shall you telle of a kynge, A dowghty man, with owte lesynge; In his tyme he was full bolde, 5 A worthy man and wele of tolde; Feyre he was on fote and hand And wele belouyd in all that lande; Off body he was styffe & stronge, And to no man he wold do wronge. 10 Of Poyle-lond lord was he, Gold and syluer he had plente, Hye and low louyd hym alle, Moche honoure to hym was falle. Hys name was kynge Ermones, 15 He hated wronge & louyd pees. His quene was bothe bryght and shene; Moche goodnesse was hem bytwene. To god they preyd after an eyre: He sent theym one, bothe good & feyre; 20 Feyre he was of flesshe and blode, They thangkyd god with myld mode; To chyrche they bare the chyld thonne

And crystenyd hym Ipomydon; Till a noryce they dyd hym take 25 And for pat chyld grete joy they make; Many ladyes toke they, hym to zeme, That serued all pat chyld to queme. The childe was feyre and waxe with all And playd in chamber & in halle; 30 The kynge of hym had joy plente: A feyrer child myght no man see. He lette calle a knyght full trew, That namyd was syr Tholomew; f. 54 b. He was a knyght of grete pouste 35 And well bylouyd in that contre Bothe of more & of lesse, For hym folowyd all goodnesse; Curteyse he was and hend of mouthe, Of norture, iwys, myche he couthe, 40 That lordys vsyd in there halle And ladyes in chamber, grete & smalle. Hermones sayd in his manere: "I haue a sonne, pat me ys dere, That shall be eyre of all my lande: 45 I wille, ye have hym to vndyrstand And to teche hym in all manere, Lyke as he thyne owne were!" "Sir," quod pis knyght myld of speche, "Wold god, I cowthe your sonne teche 50Thyng, that myght torne hym to prow!" Ipomydon resseyueth he now; Tholomew, a clerke he toke, That taught the child vppon pe boke 55 Bothe to synge and to rede, And after he taught hym other dede, Aftirward to serve in halle Bothe to grete and to smalle, Before the kyng mete to kerve, 60 Hye and low feyre to serve, Bothe of howndis & haukis game;

²⁷ toke they] om. ms. to] danach zme zm, durchgestr. 37 &] danach eke, mit dunklerer tinte ü. d. z. nachgetr. 38 fol.] danach no, ausgestr. 43 kynge mit d. t. am vorderen rande angefügt. 60 feyre] danach a, ausgestr. 61 haukis] u mit d. t. in w verwandelt.

Aftir he taught hym all & same In se, in feld and eke in ryuere, In wodde to chase the wild dere And in the feld to ryde a stede, 65 That all men had joy of his dede. All pat lond of hym spake good, For he was so myld of mode, Hende he was, curteyse & fre, A godelyer man myght no man see; f. 55 a. 70 They preysed hym, bothe more & lesse, Bothe man & woman, as I gesse; All lovyd hym, pat were hym by, For he bare hym so curtessely. Now is he waxen a goodly man, 75 To all godnesse he yaff hym than; He ys a myghty man for the nonys And wele ishape with grete bonys. In all that contre was there none, To hym myght cast pe tre ne stone. 80 The kyng of hym grete joy had, For all folke of hym were glad. Every yere the kyng wold At whytsontyde a fest hold; Off dukis, erlis and barouns 85 Many there come frome dyuers townes; Ladyes, maydens, gentill & fre, Come thedyr frome ferre contre, And grete lordis of ferre lond Thedyr were prayd byfore the hand. 90 When all were come to gedyr than, There was joy of many a man; Full riche, I wote, were hyr seruice, For better myght no man devyse. Ipomydon pat day servyd in halle, 95 All spake of hym, bothe grete & smalle, Ladies & maydens byheld hym on: So godely a man they had sene none; His feyre chere in halle theym smert,

⁸⁵ barons ms. 93 hyr] mit d. t. ausgestr. und theyr übergeschr.

That many a lady smote throw the hert, 100 And in there hertis they made mone, That there lordis ne were suche one. Aftyr mete they went to pley, All the peple, as I you sey, Somme to chambre and som to boure f.55b. 105 And somme to the hye towre, And somme in the halle stode And spake, what hem thought gode. Men, that were of that cyte, Enquered of men of other contre, 110 Of Calabre-lond who was kynge, And som answerd to this askynge: "He ys dede sythe many a day, And by hynde he lefte a feyre may, That ys his doughter & his eyre: 115 In all pat lond is non so feyre, And so sayne all, pat hyr do see, She is pe feyreste, pat may bee: For, thoughe a man wold all pis day Hyr beaute discryve, he coude not sey 120 All hyr worshyp ne hyr porture; She is a lady of grete honoure; In all pis world is non so wyse, That hir goodnesse kan devyse; Kynges and dukes comethe, hyr to seke, And so done emperoures eke And wold have pat mayde to wyfe, But she will non, pat is on lyffe, But he doughtyeste be of hande, 130 That suche on is non lyvande." This word sprange wyde with all Bothe in chambre & in halle Of the eyre of Calabre, pat feyre may. Ipomydon, he herkenyd ay: 135 Bothe in chambre and in boure Men spake pat lady grete honowre; There was none, pat speke couthe, But they the lady had in mouthe.

¹¹² som] danach asked, unterpunktet. his ms. 114 hynde] y corr. aus e.

Ipomydon drew hym nye tho And ofte he herkenyd to & fro; 140 When he herd of hir so speke, Hym thought, his herte wold tobreke, fo. 56 a. But if he myght se pat mayde, To wete, if she were, as they seyde; Off hyr he had suche a thoght, 145 That in mornyng he was broght, And so he mornythe nyght & day, But yit to no man wold he sey. By than come forthe syr Tholomew, That was hys master good and trewe: 150 "Gode syr," he sayd, "for charyte, Telle me, who hathe grevyd the, And why thou makyst pis mornynge: I swere by Jesu, heuyn kynge, 155 He shall abye on somme manere, But if it be thy fader dere!" "Nay, master," he sayd, "not soo! I shalle you telle, or that I go; But if I have the helpe of the, Joye thou getest neurr of me, 160 For now to you, syr, I will sey: Myne hert ys sette vppon a may, That she may nevir oute of my thoght, But I hyr se, I worthe to noght: The eyre of Calabre, for sothe, it is, 165 That men speke of so myche blysse; But if I may pat lady serve, For care & sorow my hert wille sterve!" Tholomew sayd: "Lette be this wille! Thynke ye now youre selfe to spille? 170 Ye ar the kynges son and hys eyre And may have maryages gode & feyre; There ys no man in crystente, Pat richer maryages may haue, pan ye!" "Master, these wordis avaylethe night; 175 But if I do, as I have thought,

¹³⁹ Ip.] Der für die grosse initiale freigelassene raum ist nicht ausgefüllt, I später klein hinzugefügt.

And to hyr go, as I you saye, I dye for hyr, with oute deley!" f.56b. Sir Tholomew sayd: "Sythe it is so, . That ye may not hyr forgo, 180 I shall go vnto the kynge And gete you leve, with oute lettynge, That ye may go, sir, at your wille And se the mayden all youre fille!" Sir Tholomew forthe gan goo, 185 And to pe kynge he went tho; Vppon his knees he hym sette And the kyng full feyre he grette: "Sir, of one thyng I you prey, Besechyng you, to sey not nay, 190 Off your sonne Ipomydon, For he thynkith to be a mon: Off youre courte and youre norture He hathe wele lernyd, I you ensure; He wold wend in to strange contre, 195 More in service for to bee; So that ye take it not at greffe, Full feyne he wolde prey you of leffe, And I shall make me redy, To wend with hym in companye 200And serve hym as his owne knyght And honoure hym with all my myght!" Than seyd Hermones, the kynge: "Iff this be his owne desyrynge, I am well payed of his wille, 205 For his askyng I hold skille, And now I wote, thou arte my frend, Sithe pat thow wilt with hym wend, Take you inough of all thynge And loke, ye wante no spendynge!" 210Sir Tholomew forthe gan goo, And to Ipomydon come he tho And sayd: "Syr, with oute lesynge, Your fadir hathe grantid youre askynge;

He bad, pat ye no thyng shuld spare,
And my self shall with you fare!"

"I pray god thanke you, master dere! f.57a.

That ye me love, I may se here."

Than they busked theym to goo,
Horse they toke and harnesse also;
Off all thynge they wantid none.

Now to his fader the child is gone;
On knees he felle byfore the kynge
And prayd hym of his dere blissynge:
"That blissyng haue pou, my sonne trew, 225

That Marye gaff hyr sonne Jesu!"

Now they go forthe on hir way; Ipomydon to hys men gan sey, That ther be none of hem alle So hardy, by hys name hym calle, 230 Where so they wend, ferre or nere Or ouer the strange ryuere: "Ne man telle, what I am, Where I shall go ne whens I cam!" All they granted his comandement, 235 And forthe they went with one assent. Ipomydon and Tholomew Robys had on and mantillis new Off the richest, pat myght bee, There was none suche in that contre, 240 For many was the ryche stone, That the mantillis were vppon. So longe there weys they have nome, That to Calabre they ar come; They come to the castelle yate, 245 Pe porter was redy there at; The porter to theyme they gan calle And prayd hym go in to pe halle: "And say thy lady gent and fre, 250 That comen ar men of ferre contre,

²³³ Ne] danach no, mit d. t. ü. d. z. nachgetr. 234 Where] What, ausgestr. und Where mit d. t. ü. d. z. hinzugef. go] be, ausgestr. und go m. d. t. ü. d. z. hinzugef. 240 none] om. ms.; schon von Weber hinzugef.

And if it plese hyr, we wold hyr prey, That we myght ete with hyr to day!" The porter sayd full cortessly: ", Your erand to do, I am redy!" 255 The lady to hyr mete was sette, The porter come and feyre hyr grette: "Madame," he sayd, "god you saue! Atte your gate gestis ye haue, Strange men, as for to see; They aske mete for charyte!" 260 The lady comaundith sone anon, Pat the gates were vndone: "And bryng theym all byfore me, For wele at ese shall they bee!" 265 They toke hir pagis, hors & alle. Pese two men went in to pe halle; Ipomydon on knees hym sette And the lady feyre he grette: "I am a man of strange contre 270 And pray you, yff your wille be, That I myght dwelle with you to yere, Of your norture for to lere! I am come frome ferre lond, For speche I herde byfore the hand, 275 That your norture and your servise Ys holden of so grete empryse. I pray you, pat I may dwelle here, Somme of your seruyse for to lere!" The lady byheld Ipomydon, Hym semyd wele a gentilmon; 280She knew non suche in hyr londe, So goodly a man & wele farand; She saw also by his norture, He was a man of grete valure. 285She cast full sone in hyr thoght, That for no seruyce come he noght, But it was worship hyr vnto, In feyre seruyce hym to do;

²⁶¹ anone soone W. 265 hir] theyr W. 270 yff] it add. W. wille] danach to, unr. 271 to] this W. 273 frome] out of W. 274 sp.] om. W. here ms.; tell add. W. 280 Hym] and W. gentilman ms. 281 in] all add. W. 288 feyre] her W.

She sayd "Syr, welcome ye be f.58a.	
And all, pat comyn be with the!	290
Sithe ye haue had so grete travayle,	
Of a service ye shall not fayle:	
In thys contre ye may dwelle here	
And at youre wyll for to lere;	
Of pe cuppe ye shall serue me,	295
And all your men with you shal be;	
Ye may dwelle here at youre wille,	
But your beryng be full ylle!"	
"Madame," he sayd, "grantmercy!"	
He thankid the lady cortesly;	300
She comandyth hym to pe mete,	(a ra(a)
But, or he satte in any sete,	
He saluted theym, grete & smalle,	
As a gentillman shuld in halle;	
All they sayd sone anone,	305
They saw neuyr so goodly a man	
Ne so light ne so glad	
Ne none, pat so ryche atyre had.	
There was non, pat sat nor yede,	
But they had mervelle of hys dede	310
And sayd, he was no lytell syre,	
That myght shew suche atyre.	
Whan they had ete and grace sayd	
And pe tabyll away was leyd,	
Vpp pan aroos Ipomydon,	315
And to pe botery he went anon	
And his mantille hym aboute;	
On hym lokyd all the route	
And euery man sayd to other there:	
"Will ye se pe proude squeer,	320
Shall serue my lady of pe wyne	
In his mantell, pat is so fyne!"	
That they hym scornyd, wist he noght,	
On other thyng he had his thoght:	
He toke pe cuppe of pe botelere	325
And drew a lace of sylke full clere,	f. 58 b.

²⁹⁴ wyll \ddot{u} . d. z. nachgetr. 301 commaunded W. 303 salewed them bothe W. 306 man] persone W. 308 araye W.

Adowne than felle hys mantylle by; He prayd hym for his curtessy, That lytelle yifte pat he wold nome, Tille efte sone a better come. 330 Vp it toke the botelere, Byfore the lady he gan it bere And prayd the lady hertely, To thanke hym of his cortessye. 335 All, that was tho in the halle, Grete honowre they spake hym alle And sayd, he was no lytelle man, That suche yiftys yiffe kan. There he dwellyd many a day And servid the lady wele to pay; 340 He bare hym on so feyre manere To knyghtis, ladyes and squyere, All louyd hym, pat were hym by, For he bare hym so cortesly. 345 The lady had a cosyne, pat hight Jason, Full wele he louyd Ipomydon; Where pat he yede in or oute, Jason went with hym aboute. The lady lay, but she slept noght, 350 For of the squyere she had grete thoght, How he was feyre and shape wele, Body and armes and euery dele; Ther was non in all hir land So wele besemyd, doughty of hand; 355 But she kowde wete for no case, Whens he come ne what he was, Ne of no man cowde enquere Other, than he het the strange squyere. She hyr bythought on a queyntyse, 360 If she myght know in ony wyse, To wete, where of he were come; Thys was hyr thoght all & somme; She thought to wode hyr men to tame, f. 59a. That she myght know hym by his game.

³⁵⁸ he het] om. ms.

To hyr men than gan she say: "To morow, whan it is daylyght, Loke ye be all redy dight	365
And there I will my selfe be, Youre game to byhold and see!"	370
Ipomydon had houndis thre, That he broght frome his contre; When they were to pe wodde gone, This lady and hyr men ichone,	375
And with hem hyr howndis ladde, All, that euyr any howndis had, Sir Tholomew, foryate he noght,	
His mastres howndis thedyr he broght, That many a day ne had ronne ere; Full wele he thoght to note hem there. Whan they come to pe laund on hight,	380
The quenys pavylon there was pight, That she myght se of the best All pe game of pe forest. The wandlessours went prow pe forest	385
And to pe lady brought many a best, Herte and hynde, buk and doo And othir bestis many moo.	390
The howndis, pat were of grete prise, Pluckid downe dere all at a tryse,	390
Ipomydon with his houndis thoo Drew downe bothe buk and doo; More he toke with howndis thre, Then all pat other compaigns	395
Than all pat othyr compaigne. There squyers vndyd hyr dere, Iche man on his owne manere; Inomyden a dere yede ynte	
Ipomydon a dere yede vnto, Full konnyngly gan he it vndo, So feyre pat veneson he gan to dight,	400
That bothe hym byheld squyere and knygl	10;

³⁶⁷ is] was, unterpunktet und is übergeschr. 369 handis ms., verbessert von Weber. 393 Ip.] danach h, ausgestr.

The lady lokyd oute of hyr pavyloun And saw hym dight the venyson; There she had grete deynte, 405 And so had all, pat dyd hym see. She sawe all pat he downe droughe, Of huntyng, she wist, he cowde inoughe, And thoght in hyr herte than, That he was come of gentill men. 410 She bad Jason, hyr men to calle; Home pay passyd, grete & smalle, Home they come sone anone. This lady to hyr mete gan gone And of venery had hyr fille, 415 For they had take game at wille. Ipomydon serued, as I vndirstand, As he was wonte done byfore hand. "Sir," she sayd, "sanz fayle, Ye haue bene in grete travayle: 420 Anothyr man, as I you say, Shall serue me at mete pis day; Go to zoure mete sone on hye, My cosyn Jason shall sytte you by!" The ladyes hert was on hym cast 425 And she byheld hym wondir-fast, Euer on hym she kest hyr eye, Ipomydon full wele it sye, Anone it gaff hym in his thoght, To loke ageyne, lette wold he noght, 430 Nor no more coward thought he to be Off his lokyng, than was she. The lady parseyued it full wele, Of all his lokyng euery dele, And there with bygan to shame, 435 For she myght lightly falle in blame; If men parseyued it ony thyng, Bytwyxe hem two suche lokynge, Than wold they sey all bydene, 440 That somme loue were hem bytwene,

⁴¹⁹ she] s corr. aus? 431 no] o corr. aus e.

Pan shuld she falle in deshonoure And lese myche of hyr honoure. She thoght, to werne hym preuely By hyr cosyn, pat sat hym by:

"Jason," she sayd, "pou art to blame, And ther with the ought to shame, To byhold my mayd Imayne: Euery man to other wille seyne, That bytwyx you ys somme synne: Of thy lokyng, I rede, pou blynne!" 450 Ipomydon hym bythoght anone, How pat she blamyd Jason With oute deservyng euerydele, But the encheson he parseyued wele; Downe he lokyd and thoght grete shame, That Jason bare for hym pat blame; Stille he satte and sayd no more, He thoght to dwelle no lenger thore. As the lady hyr chambre had tone, Byfore hyr come Ipomydon 460 And sayd: "Madame, god yeld it the, The grete honoure, pou haste done me! Haue good day, now wille I fare In to pe contre, that I was are!" "Felaw," she sayd, "chese at pi wille, 465 Whether pou wilt wend or abyde stille!" He went anone in to the halle And toke his leue of grete and smalle, Bothe at lesse and at more, And they thoght there of ryght sore. 470 To Jason he wendith anone ryght And takith hys leve with hert vnlyght; Than sayd Jason on hye: "Leve syr, leve this folye And with my lady pou dwelle here, 475 She louythe the in all manere:

⁴⁴¹ desh.] sclandre ms. 445 she] danach she, ausgestr. 447 Im.] in vayne ms. 458 thore] könnte auch there gelesen werden. 459 tane ms.

Iff thow wende forth in this wille, For sorow she wille hyr self spylle!" "Jason, felow, lett be thy thoght: Lenger dwelle here ne wille I noght, 480 For I shall wende home to my kynge And leve you here with all joyinge!" "My dere frend, sythe it is so, That thou wilt algatis goo, Yeve me leve, with the to wend, 485 Into what contre pat pou wilt lend, I wold full fayne do it, in dede!" "Grantmercy, syr, god yif the mede! With me hedyr come ye noght: Ne shall with me but that I broght!" 490 He toke hys leve at Jason there And went forthe ellys where. Whan the lady wist, pat he was gone, A sory woman pan was she oon; Vppon hyr bedde she gan hyr ley 495 And to hyrself than gan she say: "There is not suche a man in lande, If he be doughty of his hand, As he is of body to see, Of what lond that eugr he bee! 500 "Allas," she sayd, "and welle away, That for a word he went away! Had men sought all mankynde. A feyrer body shuld no man fynde!" f. 61 a. This lady, pat was of ryche blode, 505 That nyght she cowde but lytell gode, That she shuld suche mone make For a strange mannys sake, That no man wist, what he was, But yit she sayd ofte: "Allas, 510 For suche ys none in crystente, Full wele hym semeth, a knyght to be!" Thus she comforted hyr amonge And ofte she felle in mornyng stronge.

⁴⁸³ odere ms. 511 none] danach y, ausgestr.

Ipomydon went, as ye may here,	515
By hynde he lefte a messyngere,	
For to brynge hym tythyngis newe,	
Iff there were any, that he knewe;	
What they were, he shuld hym brynge,	
And that anon, with oute lettynge.	520
The land of Poyle he hathe nome	
And to pe kyng, his fader, ys come	920
And to pe quene, his modyr dere,	
For hym they made ryght glad chere.	
Curteyse he was, bothe stoute and bolde,	525
And myche in land he was of tolde;	
All men hym louyd, suche was his grace.	
Of chyld Ipomydon here is a space.	

They were to gedyr many yere With myche myrth & game in fere; 530 The kyng his sonne knyght gan make And many another for his sake. Justes were cryed, ladyes to see, Thedyr come lordys grete plente, Turnementis atyred in the felde, 535 A Ml. armed with spere and shelde. Knyghtis bygan to gedir to ryde, Somme were vnhorsyd on euery syde. Ipomydon pat day was victoryus And there he gaff many a cours, 540 For there was non, that he mette And his spere on hym wold sette, That not aftir with in a lytell stounde Hors and man bothe went to ground. The heraudes gaff pe child pe gree, 545 A Ml. pownd he had to fee. Mynstrellys had yiftes of golde, And fourty dayes pys fest was holde. Off the eyre of Calabre here will I telle And of hyr baronage fayre & well, 550

⁵³² another] n corr. aus? 533 cryed] y corr. aus? 543 not] om. ms. 550 fayre & w.] I wille telle, unterpunktet und mit d. t. fayre & well übergeschr.

How that they had at counselle bene And of assent was theym bytwene, Pat here lady shuld take an husband, To gouerne theyme and all there land, By cause she was of yong age. 555 To hyr come all hyr baronage And sayd: "Madame, we wille you pray, That we myght oure will sey! Youre lond thynkyth, ye do theyme wronge, With owte kyng to dwelle so longe, 560 That myght gouerne pis land so feyre, And bytwyxe you gete an eyre And hold pis land in right blode!" The lady answerd with myld mode: 565 "Your counseyle ys gode euerychone, But husband yit will I have none!" They toke leve and wente here way And bytaught the lady gode day. To counselle new than gon they gone And full sone they were at one, 570 To kyng Melliager, hyr eme, they went And told hym of the ladyes entent: For an husband pey had bene at herre, And she yaff theym lyght answere. 575 Furthe they went with oute lettyng, To the land, there he was kynge. Kynge Melliagere sone they found And anone they knelyd to ground, f. 62 a. Praying hym, as lord dere, 580 That he wold here prayere here; They told hym all to gedyr nowe, What pat they had done and howe, And suche answere she yaffe theyme tylle, Husband to have she had no wille: "Where fore, lord, we wold you prey, 585 For we wote wele, pat ye best may, Councelle wele oure lady nowe, As best may be the remes prowe!" "Lordyngis," he sayd, "with outyn fayle,

⁵⁵⁷ Mad.] danach I, ausgestr. 573 hyrre ms.

I assent vnto your concaylle, For to my cosyn will I goo And make hyr, or I wend hyr fro, Me to graunt, husband to take, Or clene my love she shall forsake!"	590
Than they thankyd the kynge so free And went home to theyre contre. Kyng Mellyager to his cosyn ys gone, And she hym welcomyd feyre anon, And of his comyng she was glad,	595
And moche joye of hym she made. Whan they had take hyr sporte in halle, The kynge to counselle gan hyr calle And sayd: "Dere cosyn, here my wille: An husband must ye take you tylle,	600
The whiche may of pis land by kynge And gouerne it in all thynge; For no woman may take on hand, Wele to gouerne suche a land!" "Sir," she sayd, "ye be of my blode,	605
I hold your counselle feyre & good And aftir it feyne wold I doo, As most worship may be me to: But, sythe pat I haue husband shalle, Do make crye vndir pis castell walle	610
Justes, there thre dayes to laste, And who pat there may bere hym best And that doughtyest ys of hande, Shall welde me and all this lande! Syr, loke, ye crye, with oute delaye,	615
By halfe yere afore the day, That it be know ferre and nere, On what day it shall be here!" Now thynkith this feyre may	620
On the strange squyere nyght & day: "If he be suche, as I hym holde, Also doughty and so bolde, For me than he wille be here	625

ala

⁵⁹⁰ concêlle ms. 600 joye] om. ms. 604 An] danach d, ausgestr. 618 wedde ms. 18

And wynne me in all manere!" Heraudes were callyd in hye, Thrughe the land to make the crye; 630 This crye was knowen ouer all, In all the land grete and smalle. Ipomydons messyngere, anone Home to Poyle gan he gone; The crye he vndyrstode wele 635 And told his maister euery dele. Ipomydon in hert was full glad, Whan that he the tythyngis had; He callyd his maister Tholomewe, That euer was full gode and trewe, 640 And sayd: "Syr, make vs redy, For in to Calabre now will I!" He purveyd hym III noble stedis And also thre noble wedys; That one was white as any mylke, 645 The trappure of hym was white sylke; Pat other was rede, bothe styffe and stoure, The trappure was of pe same coloure; Blake pan was pat othir stede, The same coloure was his wede; 650 Thre greyhondis with hym he ladde, The best, pat his fader had, Rede and whyte and blake they were. f. 63a. Whan he was dight in this manere, With hym he toke a feyre may 655 And went forthe on his jorney; Into Seseney the wey they nome. With in the lond whan pat he come, He bad Tholomew take his stedys, All his men and all his wedys: 660 "And take your inne in the cyte By nyght, pat no man you see! Lette no man se theyme nyght ne day, But them, pat shall here mete ley!"

⁶³⁸ had] herd, unterpunktet und had mit d. t. übergeschr. 657 Seseney] das dritte e ü. d. z. geschr.; y corr. aus? 658 lond] l. land? 662 see] s corr. aus? 664 here] unterpunktet und theyr mit d. t. übergeschr. ley] ausgestr. und mit d. t. pouruay daneben geschr.

665 Hys owne wey forthe he nome, Vnto a forest tyll pat he come; There huntyd kyng Mellyager in pat forest Atte hert & hynd and wyld beste; Ipomydon mette with a knyght And askyd hym anone right, 670 Who that grete lord was, That in the forest made pe chase; The knyght sayd: "Yff ye will here, It ys the kynge Mellyagere, That thus huntithe here be syde!" 675 Ipomydon vnto pe kynge gan ryde And saluted hym as a kynge dere, He welcomyd hym on feyre manere; He prayd the kynge, if it were his wille, A lytelle stounde to stonde stille 680 And here the speche of a knyght; The kynge hym grauntid anone right. "I am a knyght, as ye may see, And come I am frome ferre contre; For nobley of you I have herd telle, 685 All my desyre ys, with you to dwelle, In youre contre to be here, The manere of pis land to lere!" The kynge byheld pe knyght than, Hym thoght, he was a godely man: 690 In all this land, bothe ferre & nere, Ys none so feyre a bachelere!" "Sir knyght," he sayd in feyre manere, "Gladly shall ye dwellyn here!" Ipomydon sayd: "I shall you telle, 695 At this couenant wold I dwelle: Full fayne I wold be redy bowne, To lede your quene bothe vp & downe, Fro hyr chambre to hyr halle, & my lemman I wold hyr calle; 700 My mayden, pat is of honoure, Shall dwelle in pe quenys boure;

100

At euery terme, pat I hyr lede, A kusse of pe quene shall be my mede: I will no more for my servyse!" 705 The kyng anone, with oute avyse, Thoght, he come for other thynge, And grantyd hym his askynge. Anone the kyng lefte his game, Home they rode bothe in same 710 And to pe quene pe covenantys seyd. "As ye haue done, I hold me payd!" There he dwellyd many a day With myche myrthe, game & play; Full feyre he dyd his servyse 715 And servyd pe quene at hyr devyse; Where pat she went, in boure or halle, The quene his lemman dyd he calle. So it befelle vppon a day, That to pe justes men dyd them araye; 720 Thedyr wold kyng Mellyagere With all the knyghtis, pat with hym were: Sir Campanyus, pat good knyght, In all pat lond was none so wight, And sir Caymys, pe kyngis steward, 725A doughty knyght and no coward. The kynge sayd to sir Ipomydon, That callyd was the quenys lemmon, As he mette hym in the halle: "The tyme ys come, pat juste we shalle: 730 Dight you now, go we oure way, I wote, ye thynke, to wynne pe may!" And he answerd with myld chere: "Who shuld pan serve my lady dere? For, certis, of justes can I noght, 735 To serve my lady is all my thoght; If I hyr lefte for other dede, I were not worthy, to have my mede!" The kynge hym turnyd pan away And to his knyghtis gan he say: 740

⁷¹⁸ lemman] e mit d. t. geschr. 728 lemman ms. 729 hym] mit d. t. ü. d. z. nachgetr. 730 we] danach le, ausgelöscht.

"So feyre a body, as bereth hee,
Allas, a coward pat he shuld be!"
Campanyus and all, pat stode hym by,
Bymenyd that knyght curtesly;
They toke there leve at pe quene
And wente forthe all bydene;
Vnto Calabre they toke pe way,
There they shuld just pat other day.

Leve me theyme at pe justynge And talke we now of other thynge, 750 Off Ipomydon & pe lady shene, That was at home with pe quene. Whan tyme come, pey shuld to mete, Ipomydon brought hir to hyr sete; In to the halle whan he hyr broght, 755 To take hys cusse forgate he night. Whan she had etyn, to chambre she wente, f. 64b. Ipomydon, to the quene he mente: "To morow, madame, I wold you pray, With leve of you, whan yt is day, 760 Go to pe forest, to take a dere: My greyhondes ranne not pis quartere; Whyle my lord ys at pe justynge, My greyhoundis I wold feyne se rennynge. O thyng, madame, I wold you pray: 765 If I come not be tyme of day, Whan ye se tyme, to mete ye wend, For I wote neury, how long I lend!" "Sir," she sayd, "god you spede!" He kyssyd hyr and forthe he yede. 770 Ipomydon callyd his master than, Sir Tholomew, that noble man: "To my hostage ye go by nyght, My white stede, loke, he be dight, 775 And with the armure hedyr ye brynge To morow, or the day sprynge!

⁷⁴¹ So] danach a, unr. 749 Leve] grosse initiale gegen das ms. 751 Off] grosse initiale, unr., ms. 758 -wente ms. 773 ye] danach b, ausgestr.

Hye you oute at pe castelle yate And frome all syght kepe you all gate!" Ipomydon went to pe portere And prayd hym, if his wille were, 780 The yate myght by opyn or day; Pe porter grantyd hym & toke hym pe key, And at pe fryst cokke roose hee; Furthe he went with greyhondis thre, In a lesshe he dyd hem do 785 And blew a grete horne also; He blew lowde and shoke it wele, That it ronge, all pe castelle. The maydenys to pe quene gan say: "Youre lemman gothe, to wynne pe may!" 790 The quene answerd with oute lettynge: f. 65 a. "All men konne not of justynge: Thoughe he kanne not of suche dedys, He may be gode at other nedis!" 795 Ipomydon is to Tholomew gone And toke hym hys houndis euerychon, He prayd hym, as his maister dere, To note theyme wele in all manere And with the flesshe kepe theym in place, There pat theyre stevyn sette was. 800 He sayd: "God spede pe, lord dere! There to I shall do my deuere." Ipomydon went for the and his page, Till he came to an ermytage; 805 He lokyd forthe and byheld, Many a knyght he saw in feld; Iche to other fast gan ryde With grete sperys on iche syde. He toke his spere anone ryght 810 And lepte on his stede so light; In he come amonge hem alle, Throw the clowdis as he had falle; The fryst knyght he gan to ryde With a spere, pat wold abyde,

⁷⁷⁹ portere] daneben portere, mit d. t. geschr. 785 hem] davor mit d. tinte t hinzugefügt.

In myddis the sheld he sette his spere, 815 That hors and man he gan downe bere. Anothir knyght he mette also, That his bakke tobrast in two; The thryd he sloughe, with oute lettynge, The fourthe wente in to pe same rynge. 820 There was no knyght, pat he mette, Pat wold hys spere on hym sette, But if his spere all tobrakke, He wold hym to pe ground shake. The lady lay ouer pe castell walle 825 And byheld pe justis alle; She sent speres white and blake To all men, pat wold hem take; Jason she sent vnto pe knyght, That in white harneise was dight, 830 To bere hym sperys at his nede; She thoght hym worthiest of dede, And every man till othir gan saye, He was pe manlyest there pat day. Than all pe peple homeward went 835 And Jason to pe knyght hym bente, Praying hym: "As lord dere Come home here to thyne owne manere, For wele I wote, thou shalt be kynge, The whiche is gretly to my lykynge!" 840 "Jason," he sayd, "god pe foryelde Thy grete servyce to day in pe felde, That pou hast done me in pis place!" Jason merveyled of pat case: "Sir," he sayd, "for charyte, 845 What man be ye, pat knoweth me?" "It were merveile, but I pe knew: Somme tyme pou were my felow trewe! I am," he sayd, "pe strange squyere, That servyd my lady pis endris yere; 850 Grete hyr wele on all manere: This day for hyr I have bene here,

. 14 3 2 5 6 1 3 6 5 F

⁸³⁶ knyght] n ü. d. z. nachgetr. 838 here] unterpunktet und mit d. t. now übergeschr. manere] e ü. d. z. nachgetr.

218

But lenger dwelle here may I noght, Suche tithyngis to me is broght Home frome myne owne contre, 855 And forth I most, as I telle the!" "A, sir," he sayd, "art thou he? For god, pat dyed vppon a tree, Come now & with my lady speke, Or ellis I wote, hyr herte will breke, 860 For, and she knew, pou went away, She lyveth nevir to morow day!" "Thou shalt, Jason, vndirstond: I wold not tarye for all pis land!" He toke his leve and went his way. 865 Jason to pe quene gan say Word for word enery dele: "The strange squyer grette you wele: f.66a. He was pat ylke whyte knyght, That in pe feld so richely was dight!" 870 This lady to hyr chambre ys gone; A sory woman was she one, Vppon hyr bedde she gan downe falle On swoune afore hyr maydens alle, 875 And whan she roos of swounynge, Hir handis fast gan she wrynge: "Allas," she sayd, "what I was wode, A witteles thyng, and cowde no goode: My witte myght haue seruyd me, That suche a man doughty most be!" 880 But yit she trowyd in hyr thoght, So lightly wold he leve hyr noght; That was hyr comfort most in care, And ellis she had hyr self forfare. 885 Ipomydon to his maister camme, He found hym and his houndes anone; Plente of flesshe had he caught, Hors and harneyse he hym bytaught, And eyther passyd to hyr inne. 890 Ipomydon the flesshe toke with hym,

⁸⁵⁵ frome] danach r, durchgestr.. 882 leve] e corr. aus? 886 houndes] sonnys, unterpunktet und houndes am rande mit verweisungszeichen nachgetr. 889 hyr] ausgestr. und mit d. t. theyr übergeschr.

Byfore the quene he ganne it bere, As she was sette at hyr sopere. "Madame," he sayd, "my lord, pe kynge, Hathe not pus sped with hys justynge!" All the halle, that pere were in same, 895 At hym they loughe & had game. Ipomydon went to his mete, Faste he brake & faste he ete, For he had fasted all pat day, Suche a lykynge he had in pley. 900 As they satte as there sopere, In comythe the kyngis messyngere; Vppon his knee he hym sette And pe quene feyre he grette. To hyr sent word hyr lord, pe kynge, 905 How they had done at pe justynge; Tho askyd pe quene anone right: "Was there any, with Campanyus dyd fight, That was so doughty in pe feld, f. 66b. Outher with spere or with shelde?" 910 ", Ya, madame, so mot I thee, Ther was oone, worthe suche thre: In white armure he was dight, In all pe feld was none so wight, But if it were my lord, pe kynge, 915 For he is passand in euery thynge!" The quene asked: "What was hee?" The messyngere sayd: "So mot I the, At pat tyme knew hym no mon!" Than byspake Ipomydon 920And sayd: "Messyngere, I the pray, Vnto my lorde, pe kyng, pou saye, That my good whyte greyhound Hathe sleyne more dere and broght to ground, Than wold hys haue done to daye!" 925Ipomydon to pe quene gan saye, Praying, he moste pe kyng somme bere, To wete, pat he was no lyere.

⁸⁹⁴ hys] s verklext, könnte auch als r gel. werden. 905 word] danach p, ausgestr. 919 man ms.

The quene ys to hyr chambre gone, Thedir ledithe hyr Ipomydon; 930 He prayd leue, on pe morow to play, As he had done pat other day. The quene hym grauntyd curtessly; To hys maister he dyd hym hye And prayd hym, sone and anone 935 To his ostage pat he shuld gone And brynge hym his rede stede, Foryete noght pe same wede, In the place, pat they were ere, And pat he shuld be erly there. 940 Full erly roose Ipomydon, His horne, hys greyhond, he toke pon, He blew it lowde & wele gan shake, That all pe maydens po gan awake; Than sayd all, pat were pere inne: 945 ", Your lemman gothe, pe mayd to wynne!" The quene answeryd, as she dyd ere: "He may more wynne, pan he were pere!" The kyngis messengere forthe went f. 67 a. 950 And toke hym hole his present; Euery word pe kynge he tolde, Than seyd pe knyghtys, pat were bolde: "Allas, pat suche a knyght shuld leve, But he to manhode wold hym yeve!" 955 Ipomydon to his maister wente, His armure & his stede he hent, Pe rede greyhound he toke hym right; That day he prayd hym do his myght And in pat place kepe pe fleshe 960 With pe greyhoundis in pe lesshe. Forthe he went in pat stounde And to pe ermytage he came sound, In to pe feld he lokyd panne, He saw many an armyd man, Hym he armyd and forthe gan ryde; 965 Faste they justyd on euery syde, And euyr byheld pe lady bryght,

If she myght se pe whyte knyght; For she on hym non eye myght caste, She thoght, hyr hert wold tobreste. 970 Jason pat day was made knyght And richely in pe feld was dight; Ipomydon, this case he sawe, Pat Jason was knyght, his owne felawe; To hym he prekyd faste in hye; 975 Whan he shulde mete, he rode hym by: That day he taught hym, so to done, That worthely he wanne his shone. But Ipomydon, as I you saye, Many a knyght he fellyd pat day, 980 So many sperys he brakke on sondre, That all folke on hym had wondere; They sayd, there nas in all pat lande Noon so manly man of hande, For all they sayd po full tyte, 985The rede was better, pan pe white, And so he bare hym pat daye, f. 67b. That knyghtys wexe wery of his playe. Whan euery knyght to hys inne gan ryde, Sir Jason dyd with hym abyde 990And sayd: "Syr knyght, god pe foryelde Thy grete helpe to day in pe felde! Thrughe the the more loue I wanne, That more desyre I ne canne. I wote, pou shalt be lord here, 995 For I know noon, pat is pi pere, Saffe yistyrday the whyte knyght, But he is owte of lond dight!" "Nay, Jason, my trew fere, Thou shalt se, pat I am here! 1000 But grete wele my lady dere, For hyr to day haue I bene here, The whiche, I say, with outen fayle, Will me torne to grete travaile, And many an hors ryde to dede, 1005 Or I come there, pat me most nede;

⁹⁶⁸ pe] danach q, ausgestr. 993 loue] danach pat, unr.

For all my lond I lese for ay, But I be there by a certeyne day!" Jason sayd: "Syr, mercy, And thynke vppon my lady, 1010 For, & ye passe hyr pus froo, For sorow she wille hyr selfe slo!" Ipomydon sayd: "By heuyn kynge, At this tyme I will not lynge, But grete hyr wele & haue gode day, 1015 And I shall come, whan pat I may!" Sir Jason passyd forthe in hye And this tale tolde to the lady: "The rede knyght and pe whyte ys one, But, for sothe, now ys he goon!" 1020Than sory was that swete thynge And efte she felle in mornynge; But she bethought hyr, as she dyd are, And ellis she had hyr selfe forfare. Ipomydon to his maister yede 1025And toke his armure and his stede, He toke the flesshe and pe greyhound And gan to go toward the towne; f.68a. His hors he had and his huntyng wede, Anone in to pe halle he yede, 1030 Byfore pe quene the flesshe he leyd: "Here ys my dayes jorney!" he sayde; At hym they loughe and made glad chere, The quene went to hyr sopere 1035 And hyr leman sat hyr by; The kynges messengere come in hye And sayd, pe kyng grete hyr wele; The justis he told hyr euerydele. The fryst word pe quene gan say: 1040 "Come pe white knyght there to day?" "Nay," he sayd, "by god allmyght, But there was a noble rede knyght, The whiche all men, pat gan hym see, Said, pat he was bettir pan hee."

¹⁰¹⁷ hyee ms. 1021 that] danach fl, ausgestr. 1023 as] is ms. 1025 Ipomydo ms.

Ipomydon sayd to pe messengere: 1045 "Recomand me to my lord so dere And say, that Gager, my rede greyhounde, Moche dere hathe broght pis day to ground: I had more joye at hys rynnynge, Than to stand & stare, to se pe justynge! 1050 Madame," he said, "so god me amend, Of youre game, I rede, ye hym send!" "Sir," she said, "as ye thynke beste! Fare wele, for now I go to reste!" Vnto hyr chambre she went pon, 1055 Byfore hyr come Ipomydon; Ones of leue he wold hyr praye, He wold not hunte after many a day. She hym grantyd of his bone, To his master he went sone; 1060 He yede and fette, with oute lakke, Stede and harnesse, pat was blakke; He knew pe way at pe beste, Where they shuld mete in pe foreste. The messyngere come vnto pe kynge, 1065 Hys present feyre he dyd hym brynge; What he shuld sey, forgatte he noght; The kynge of hym wondir thoght And in his hert had grete pyte, So goodly a man, as was hee, 1070That eugr he was so lytell of prise And ther to full of cowardise. What eugr they thoght in here hert, Many of them he made to smerte. Latte hym go, god hym spede, 1075 Till efte sone we of hym rede!

Ipomydon rose erly there,
As he was wonte to done ere;
Forthe he rode blowyng his horne,
That all the maydens gan hym scorne 1080

And sayd: "Your leman gothe to playe, For he wille wynne vp all to daye!" The quene hem blamyd wondir-faste, Hyr hert to hym was somwhat caste. To hys master he went in hye 1085 And prayd hym full hertely, To take more dere, yf he myght, Than he dyd pe tother day light. Anone his hors he gan dighte And rode to pe feld forthe ryght, 1090 Armure blak lyke the stede. To pe ermytage forthe he yede; Anone his stede he bestrode, Amonge hem all in he rode; He was sone warre of a knyght, 1095 That in rede atyre was dight "This rede knyght was here yisterday, He justid for pat feyre may: There was none, bore hym so feyre, Of Calabre he wille wynne pe eyre!" 1100 The lady lay on toure on hye The reed knyght full sone she see, She wende, it were pe strange squyere, Pat she hopid shuld be hyr fere. Her purpos was, to hym to wende, 1105Whan the justes come to ende, And brynge hym home with feyre manere, To hyr was none so leffe ne dere. Right as the quene in thoght stode, 1110 The rede knyght anone in rode; The blake toke a spere in honde, To just with hym, he thought in londe, And eyther with other sone they mette, f. 69a. In myd the sheld the stroke they sette. The blak knyghtes spere was stiffe and stronge, And there with he gan fast thronge 11115 The knyght and stede with in a stounde, That they lay bothe vppon the ground.

¹⁰⁸⁷ yf] danach she, ausgestr. 1102 reed] ryght, unterpunktet und reed mit d. t. ü. d. z. nachgetr., am rande rede, von erster hd., durchgestr. 1105 Her] There, durchgestr. und Her mit d. t. übergeschr. 1107 home] om. ms.

Ipomydon toke pe rede stede,		
To hys men he gan hym lede.	1120	
Than come forthe syr Caymys,		
A proude knyght & a daynous;		
Just he wold with pe blak knyght,		
But all to lytelle was hys myght;		
With a spere, pat welle wold laste,	1125	
Knyght and hors downe he caste.	1120	
Sir Caymys horse he toke in hye,		
The rede knyghtes he sette hym bye.		
Sir Campaynus hym faste byhelde,	1100	
He thoght, to just with hym in felde;	1130	
Hys thoght was, to wynne pe maye,		
But he fayled foule of his praye.		
Forthe they rode to gedyr faste,		
That there sperys a sondre braste;	nan samunas	
Bothe they were stiffe and stronge,	1135	
Pey luste to ryde, pey taryed not longe,		
And eyther of theym toke a spere;		
Campaynus poght, hym downe to bere.		
In mydde pe place pe knyghtes mette,		
Ipomydon so Campanus grette,	1140	
That knyght and stede in pat case		
Felle on hope in mydde pe place.		
The blake knyght toke hys stede goode,		-
The kynge there of began to wode,		
That his knyghtes bore downe were;	1145	
He folowyd pe knyght with a spere;		
He had thoght, to done hym harme,		
For he smote hym throw pe arme.		
Ipomydon with pat stroke abrayde		
And to pe kynge pus he sayde:	1150	
"As pou arte kynde, gentille and free,		
Abyde and juste a cours with me,		
And I foryiffe pis vilanye!"		
The kynge sayd: "Therto grant I!"		
Full fayne he wold haue bene away, f. 69b.	1155	
But for shame he sayd not nay.		
The kynge and he, in place pey mette,		

The blake knyght suche a stroke hym sette, That kynge and hors downe he caste, That hym thoght, hys nekke tobraste. 1160 The kynges stede he ledde away, Pat euery man to other gan saye: "He may wele be kynge of londe For the doughtyeste man of hand, That any man sawe euer ere!" 1165 And so sayd all, pat there were, They gaffe hym pe gre of felde For pe doughtyest vndyr shelde. Herawdis discryued hys arme blake And sayd, in pe world was not his make, 1170 And they sayd, with oute lettynge, He was worthy to be kynge. Whan euery man homeward gan draw, Jason went to his felawe: "Come home, syr, I you pray, 1175 To youre owne, I darre wele say: Ye shal be made kynge of lond For pe doughtiest man of hand! Thou hast no pere, I darre wele say: 1180 So sayd all, pat were here to day." "Jason," he sayd, "god yeld it the, The grete honoure, pou proferist me!" Jason sayd: "If your willis bee, What ar ye, pat knowis me?" 1185 "Somme tyme I was pi felaw dere, Pat callyd was pe strange squyere; I have bene here pese thre dayes, But now no lenger dwelle I maye!" "For goddis loue," sayd Jason thare, "Come brynge my lady oute of care 1190 And comforte hyr in all thynge, And thynke also, ye shal be kynge!" He sayd: "Jason, pi wordis pou spare: That wold me torne to myche care; 1195I have dwellyd here to longe, The whiche will cause me travaile stronge. f. 70 a.

¹¹⁸⁷ here] om. ms., eingesetzt von Weber. 1189 there ms. 1196 trav.] danach sore, unterpunktet.

Recomaund me to hyr anone righte, For I must travaile day & nyght!" He toke hys leve & forthe ganne fare; Jason tornyd home full of care, 1200 & whan he come in to the halle, He tolde pe lady, what was byfalle, The blak knyght was pe squyer stronge, That had dwellyd with hyr so longe, And how he wanne hyr with his hand: 1205"But he is passid oute of pis lande!" The lady mornyd & was full woo And thoght, hyr hert wold brest on two, But yit she trowed in hyr thoght, So lightly wold he leve hyr noght, 1210Sithe pat he had, with oute fayle, For hyr loue so grete travaile. Ipomydon forthe is goone With his stedis euerychone; He fonde his master with flesshe inoughe Hovynge vndir the grene wodde boughe; He toke hym pe stedis euerychone And to his inne he bad hym gone; He toke his houndis & his horne And leyd the flesshe hym beforne; 1220Byfore the quene he it leyd And in his game pus he sayd: "Know ye any, at pe justynge Hathe wonne halfe so myche thynge?" The quene, as she was wonnt to done, 1225To hyr soper she went sone, And hyr leman hyr byforne; Scantly had pey the mete corvyn, Pat in comyth pe kyngis messyngere And grette pe lady in thys manere: 1230"Wele you gretipe my lord, pe kynge: He byddythe you for any thynge, That ye be to morow erely At pe chalenge of pe lady!" The quene than ganne saye: 1235

"Hathe the rede knyght wonne hyr to day?" "I say, madame, so god me spede, [f. 70 b. The rede knyght hathe lost his stede, My lord pe kyng hathe his also, Campaynus, Caymes and other mo; 1240The blakke knyght hathe wonne hem alle, Myche honoure to hym ys falle!" Than byspake Ipomydon: "Bettyr is on huntynge goone In the forest, so god me spede, 1245 Than pus lyghtly to lese a stede, Wherefore, messyngere, I pe pray, In my byhalfe pat pou say, When pou comyst to pe kynge, Grete hym wele in all thynge 1250 And say, my blak greyhound Gilmyn To day hathe bore hym welle & fyne, For he hathe take many a wild best, The grettest, pat was in pe foreste, And therefore, madame, if youre wil be, 1255Sithe we have so grete plente, Send hym somme, while we may: He wille it quyte another day!" Ipomydon was travailed sore In the gamys, pat he had pore; 1260 Hys arme vnstoppid, pe blode gan falle Vppon the tabyll afore hem alle; Than sayd pe quene: "My leman dere, How ar ye hurt, on what manere?" "For sothe, madame, I shall you say: 1265 I lette renne at a dere to daye My palfrey, I prekid aftir so faste, That he stumblyd and me downe caste; At pat tyme I toke this harme, 1270 A stubbe smote me prow pe arme, And pat was, for I shuld saye, The gree of pe feld I had to daye!" So they laughyd at hym pat nyght,

¹²⁴⁰ othr ms. 1244 hunt.] danach to, mit d. t. ü. d. z. nachgetr. 1246 Than] davor An, unterpunktet. 1253 many a. w. b.] wild bestis, ausgestr. und many a beest mit d. t. übergeschr. 1259 sore travailed ms. 1260 pore] om. ms.

That somme myght not sytte vpryght; The quene sayd: "My leman hende, To morow wille we to gedyr wende And see, who hathe wonne pe may!" Ipomydon answerd and sayd: "Naye,	1275
Sithe I was not at pe justynge, I wille not be at pe chalengynge; f.71 a. But one thynge, madame, I you pray: Delyuere my mayde to me pis day, For suche tithyngis is come to me, That I muste home to my contree,	1280
And I shall be, bothe day and nyght, While pat I lyffe, your owne knyght!" The quene sayd: "Dwelle here stille!" To lette hym go, sho had no wille, He toke his leve at pe lady	1285
And at pe maydens, pat stode hyr by; His owne mayde, pat was so bryght,	1290
To his ostage she went right, There she nyver come byfore, Sithe his stedis herborowed pore;	•
He sette hym downe in pe halle, Hys oste to hym he lette calle; In to pe stable he hym ledis, There as stonde his goode stedis, And sayd to hym: "My frend dere,	1295
I wolde pe pray on pis manere, That pou my word vndirstand & this message take on hande: Thou haste herd speke of pe justynge,	1300
That hathe be for the lady yinge, And also of pe white knyght, The fryst day pat justyd ryght: I was pat knyght, pat stondythe pe by, And on this white stede rode I. Of pe rede knyght pou herd sey,	1305
Pat justed on pat othir daye: That same knyght, for sothe, I was,	1310

¹²⁷⁷ And] danach ss, ausgestr. 1294 there ms. 1304 yonge ms.

This rede stede I had in place. Vppon the prydde day pou herd telle, Of a blak knyght how it byfelle: On this blak stede pat day I satte 1315 And all pese other on hym I gatte; Therefore, good syr, I the pray, That pou do, as I the saye: Aryse vp in the mornynge And go to pe maydens chalengynge! 1320 Take this same white stede And a man dight in pe same wede, Vnto my lord, the kynge, pou wende And grete hym wele as lorde hend, Sey, pe quenys leman, hys owne knyght, Sent hym pis stede and armour bryght; The fryste day he rode there on there, He wote wele, how he hym bare; And say, pat wele wouchesaffe I hym wolde, Thoughe euery here were syluer and golde! 1330 Take pe rede stede with pe armore clere And grete wele my lady dere; And say, hyr leman & hyr knyght Sent hyr pis stede & armour bryght! 1335 Take pe armour and pe blak stede, To sir Campanus pou hym lede! Take here pe kyngis owne stede, To the eyre of Calabre pou hym lede!" And all to gedyr he gan hym saye, How he shuld present pe fayre may: 1340 "Campanus stede pou take anone And lede hym to sir Jason! This other rede stede, with oute drede, I to pe yeve for thy mede, 1345On hym pou shalt before ryde, And all these other be pi syde!" He taught hym, or he went a way, On what wise pat he shuld say, And for the herbegage of his stedys

¹³²⁰ go] danach I, ausgestr. 1323 the] om. ms. 1327 there] oder there zu lesen? 1329 hym] om. ms.

He yaff hym XX L to medes. 1350 The burgeyse held vp his hond And thankyd god, pat he hathe fond: "Of Calabre, I wote, who shall be kynge, Now am I glad of my herbowrynge: I shall make youre presente 1355 Right gladly with good entente!" The burgeise toke pe stedys panne, On euery stede he sette a man, On the thre, pat pe knyghtes were, Men armyd in all hyr gere. 1360 Forthe they went, with oute lesynge, f. 72a. Toward pe maydens chalengynge; Sone they come to pe cyte, There lordis were grete plente. Sone the lordis dyd theyme see, 1365 There they satte in companye, They had wondyr of pe stedys And of pe men in dyverse wedis; The kynge knew pe burgeyse at alle, Anone to hym he lette hym calle: 1370"Whose be those stedis, pat be so stronge? Myne I know welle hem amonge!" "Sir, with youre leue, stille ye sytte, & the troughe ye shall wyte: The quenys leman, syr, iwis, 1375 Gretythe pe wele with joy & blysse And sendithe the this whyte stede, & with hym pe same wede, That he rode on the fryste day: Hym to take, he wolde you praye: 1380 Wouche hym saffe on you he wolde, Thowz every here were syluer & golde; He prayd god, kepe you hole & sounde For pe beste lord, pat euyr he fownde!" To pe quene he wendithe there: 1385 "Wele you gretith youre leman dere! This rede stede, pat is so swyfte,

¹³⁵¹ hand ms. 1352 found ms. 1353 who] danach o, absichtlich verklext. 1355 make] made, d mit d. t. in k corr., ms. 1364 grete] danach &, unr. 1374 wetee ms.

He prayeth you, take hym of his gifte. On you he wouchep saff, be seynt Martyn, Though euery here were syluer & gold fyne, 1390 For his lady gode and trewe And pe curteyseste, pat euer he knewe!" To syr Campanus forthe he went: "The quenys leman, syr, you sente This blak stede with pe atyre, I say, 1395 Pat he rode on pe laste day; He prayes you, ye wold hym take For a doughty knyght, by goddis sake!" To pe mayde he wente there And grete hyr on this manere: 1400 "The strange squyer hathe you sent Thys ilke stede to present; He stale hym nat, he bad me say, He wanne hym vppon the light day, And if ye leve hym not bydene, 1405 He bad yow, axe pe kynge, youre eme, And hold vp, that ye have hight, To take no man, but he were wight!" The kynge sayd: "I felt full wele, 1410 How he bare hym, euerydele; Of his dedis I am full sore, Suche a stroke I bare neuer are. I darre wele say, by goddis myght, That he is a doughty knyght, 1415 With oute boste, stalworth of hand: A queynter knyght is not in land!" Sir Campanus spake wordis pan And sayd: "He is a doughty man: To juste, he lette, as he were ferd, But foule he hathe oure eyne bleryd!" 1420 The burgeyse to Jason sayd pus: "This stede aught sir Campanus; He sent hym the for hys fere, To loke wele to his lady dere!" 1425 To sir Caymes gan he say:

¹⁴¹² are] a corr. aus? 1419 he] om. ms.

"He gretyth pe wele by me to day; He wold haue sent you stedis mo, But he had none, he myght forgo. This rede stede he gaffe to me, Hys messyngere for to bee, 1430 And for the harbegage of his stedis He yaff me XX L to medis." All they sayd, there they stode, He was come of gentill blode. Than sayd pe eyre of Calabre bright: 1435 "Help, to gete me pat gentill knyght! But I hym haue, pat in feld me wanne, f. 73 a. For sothe, I shall nevir haue man!" Anone gan sir Caymes say: "His he stolyn thus away 1440 And broke my ladyes boure, pe quene, And ledde a way hyr mayden shene, Worthe I nevir glad ne fayne, But I brynge theym bothe agayne!" The kynge was bothe curteyse & gente, Full goodly he reseyved his present; Hertely he thankid pe gentill knyght And sayd, in lond was none so wight. He yaff pe burgeyse for his message An C L to herytage. 1450

But Ipomydon forth is gone
And his men euerychone;
His messyngere he lefte stille there,
To brynge hym tithyngis, if any were,
In suche manere, as they felle;
What they were, he shuld hym telle.
Ipomydon come by a foreste,
A while he thoght there to rest,
He was forwakyd & all werye;
To hys men he sayd on hye:

"Slepe I muste, with oute fayle,

¹⁴⁵⁴ thithyngis ms.

For I am wery for travayle!" He layd his hede on his mayden barme And felle on slepe; he thoght no harme. He had not slepyd but a while, 1465 Not the space of a myle, The mayden sawghe forthe comynge An armyd knyght, faste rydynge; She woke hyr lord & bad hym ryse, 1470 For hyr hert bygan to gryse. Than come forthe Caymys full stoute; To hym he spake wordis proute: "Traytour," he sayd, "pou dydist dishonour, Whan thou brakkist pe quenys boure And toke hyr mayden and my stede: f. 73b. 1475 Agayne to courte I will pe lede. Aryse, traytour, I byd the, To court pou shalt agayne with me!" Ipomydon hym answerd now: "To courte I darre as wele as thou, 1480 But for the torne I nylle, Not, bot at myne owne wille. For his loue, pat vs dere bought, Sithe I have haste, lette me noght!" Caymys than gan to hym sayne: 1485"Wilthow, nyllthow, pou shalt agayne, Or right here pou shalte abyde!" Ipomydon sterte vp that tyde, Anone he worthyd vppon his stede, They rode to gedyr with good spede; 1490 Ipomydon vnhorsyd Caymys tho, That his arme braste in two. He bad hys men, take his stede And lette a wors hors hym lede; In his sadille pey sette hym bakwarde 1495 And bound hym faste with a cord: To the tayle was turnyd his visage, They bad hym lerne a new vsage. Thus Caymys rode toward pe towne, 1500 Whan he had lost all his renowne;

¹⁴⁷² proude ms.

His hors hyeth hym, homeward to fare, The master also with moche care; His hors to pe courte hym broght. The kynge euyr on Caymys thoght And sayd, he wold not go to bedde, 1505 Tille he wiste, how pe knyght spedde. The hors broght Caymys to pe yate, The porter lette hym in there atte; Jason the hors in gan brynge And ledde the knyght byfore pe kynge; 1510 The kynge askyd, by goddis payne, Iff he had brought the knyght agayne. Anone he answerd to the kynge And tolde hym hys myslykynge: "Thoughe all pe knyghtis in the halle 1515 Come to hym, bothe grete and smalle, He wold of theyme yiff no thynge, But if it were of you, syr kynge!" Than they loughe all in same And at his harme had good game; 1520 There was none in that place, But they were glad of pat case. Thus Caymys hathe his seruyce quytte, And of Ipomydon here is a fytte.

Ipomydon held forthe his way, 1525
Full glad he was of his jorney;
He saw grete folke agayn hym ryde,
The whiche had sought hym wondir-wyde,
For to brynge hym new tidynge,
That dede was his fadir, the kynge, 1530
Of whiche tithyngis he was wo,
But he may not agayne god do.
Throughe his lond he went rydynge;
All they honoryd hym as kynge,
And whan he come in to pat stede, 1535
That the kynge, his fadyr, was dede,

¹⁵²⁴ Iponydon ms. 1529 tidyngis ms. 1536 dede was, die umstellung durch zeichen angedeutet, ms.

Throghe that land he lette crye, That all men shuld thedir hye, Prestis and klerkis of euery towne,	
Byschoppis, erlys and barowne. There he made an entyrement With many messes, with good entente. An ersbyschope beryed his fadir dere,	1540
Prechynge there was of many a frere; Pore men, pat sat vppon pe ground, Were delyd of many a pownde. A grete feste there was dight	1545
For erlys and for many a knyght; All men, pat wold there of take, Had mete there for goddis sake.	1550
Whan this feste was brokyn vp, f.74b. Euery man his leve tuke And went hyr way, as I you telle; Ipomydon thoght, at home to dwelle.	
His modir and he dwellyd in same With moche myrthe, joye and game, Tille it befelle vppon a day,	1555
The quene to hyr sonne gan saye In pryuyte and in counsaylle: "Thou hast a brother, with outen fayle, Preuely goten was me vppon,	1560
Or I was weddyd to any man; But hastely he was done fro me; I note, yf he a lyffe bee,	1565
But he me sent pis endyr yere A riche rynge of gold full clere: And euyr he any brother had, I shuld yeffe it hym, he bad,	1000
Pat, where he come amonge hye or lowe, By that rynge he shuld hym knowe. Take thys rynge, my sonne, of me: In what contre that he bee,	1570
Who that knowith this ylk rynge, He ys thy brothyr, with oute lesynge!" The rynge he toke of his modyr	1575

¹⁵⁴⁶ Wele ms. 1559 counselle ms. 1571 That, von ders. hand ü. d. z. unr. nachgetr. 1573 Who] urspr. What, t verlöscht und a in o corr.

And trustid wele, to know his brothir. Thus they partid in pat place, But aftir with in a shorte space To hym come his baronage, That were men of grete parage; 1580 There entente is, to crowne hym kynge, But his thoght was on other thynge, For crowne wold he none bere; He wold be more assayed ere In other londis, ferre and nere, 1585 Of his strenghe and his powere. He had an eme, was stiffe and stronge, Of myddille age, to lyve longe; Sir Pers of Poyle was his name, Men he distroyed, that dyd shame. f. 75 a. 1590 Byfore his baronage, I vndirstand, Ipomydon sesyd hym in his lande And yaffe hym the profyte for his sake, Tylle pat he the crowne wold take. Turne we now all the matere 1595 And speke we of Calabre the eyre! A duke dwellythe Calabre be syde, A stoute man and of grete pryde: He was myghty and of grete powere, Men dred him, bothe ferre and nere; 1600 His name was duke Geron, Of Sesseny-lond he was baron. This doughty duke herd saye, The eyre of Calabre was suche a may; Messengeris he sent anon, 1605 Vnto Calabre for to gone; He sayd, he wold haue hyr to wyffe, If she wold, with outen stryffe: "And in case she wold not soo, I shall make hyr moche woo; 1610 For I shall distroye hyr landis alle, Hyr men sle, bothe grete and smalle, Hyr castelle breke and hyr toure,

¹⁶⁰⁰ hem ms.

With strenghe take hyr in hyr boure, Lesse than she may fynde a knyght, 1615 That for hyr loue with me darre fight!" For the went the messyngere And told pe lady this matere; The lady answerd ryght sone And sayd, she wold neuyr haue none, 1620 "But hym, pat me wanne, so god me saffe, Othyr husband wille I none haue!" This messyngere his erand gan sayne And homeward he went agayne; He tolde the duke of his answere 1625 And anone he bygan grete werre, For grete power gadryd he, To wynne pis mayde, pat was so free. Ipomydon his messyngere herde, Of this tithyngis how it ferde; 1630 To his master he went sone And told hym bothe all and somme. Whan he that herde, Ipomydon, f. 75b. Than was he a sory mon, That he ne myght with that duke fight, The whiche was holden so noble a knyght; Right vnsemely on queynte manere He hym dight, as ye shalle here: A barbor he callyd, with outen more, And shove hym bothe byhynd & byfore, 1640 Queyntly endentyd oute and in, And also he shove halfe his chynne; He semyd a fole, pat queynt syre, Bothe by hede and by atyre. Armure he toke, pat was rusty, 1645 And horsyd hym on an old rouncy; An helme, as blak as any panne, A crokyd spere he toke hym than. Whan pat he was thus dight, He semyd ylle a doughty knyght; 1650 To Sesseyn he went, as ye may here,

UPOI

Vnto the kynge Mellyagere And in his halle brak his spere, Ryght as he wode were, The tronchoune felle vppon pe bord; 1655 He faryd, as he had bene wode. The kynge and quene laughed light And sayd, he was a fole welle dight: "Fole, go to mete!" pe kyng gan say; The fole answerd and sayd: "Nay! 1660 For yit I wille not ete with the, But thou a bone will grant mee: The fryste dede of armys I wille haue, Pat any man of pe wille craue!" "Fole, go to mete!" sayd pe kynge, 1665 "I grant the thyne askynge!" The fole yede to mete in hye And tyed his hors fast hym bye, But, or he rose fro pe borde, Many men laughyd at his word. 1670 In to pe halle come rydynge a may, Oute of Calabre, so he to say, On a white mule byfore pe kynge, A dwerffe with hyr come rydynge. "Sir kyng, my lady gretis wele the 1675 And prayeth the for charyte, To helpe hyr in this mystere f. 76a. Agayne the dukis powere: He hathe distoyed hyr landis alle Right vnto hyr castelle walle, 1680 And bot if she have helpe of the, She wille leue hyr landis & flee!" The kynge answeryd anone And sayd: "All my knyghtes ar gone, Campanus and other full bolde; 1685 Helpe my cosyn fayne I wolde, But they be all at a dede, To helpe a lady oute of drede; In this world wote I no knyght,

¹⁶⁵⁵ pe] danach w, ausgestr. 1664 wille] danach haue, unterpunktet.

That durst his one with hym fyght." 1690 Vp sterte the fole anone, To the kynge he sayd full sone: "Loo, I am here all redy dight, That darre with hym allone fighte!" "Sitte downe, fole!" the mayd gan saye, 1695 "Vs list to speke of no pleye: Dryve thy folye, where thow wille, For no joye haue I there tille!" The fole sayd: "Be pou wrothe or glad, Suche promyse of the kynge I had, 1700 That I shuld have pe fryst dede!" The mayde turnyd and forthe yede. The fole stert vp with oute delaye And sayd: "Syr kynge, haue good day!" He lepyd on his hors there 1705 And sayd: "Fare welle and haue gode yere!" Somme sayd, he was a fole welle dight, Somme sayd, he semyd a knyght, That is come fro ferre contre, By cause he wald not knowyn be. 1710 He prekyd his hors wondir-faste, The mayde he saw at the laste. As they rode by the way, The mayde to the dwerfe gan saye: "Vndo my tente and sette it faste, 1715 For here a while y wille me ryste!" Mete and drynke bothe they had, That was fro home with them lad; Bothe they dranke there of and ete, 1720 But euyr the fole with oute sete; f. 76b. One morselle they nold hym caste, Thoughe he shuld for hungre brest; Pe dwerfe sayd: "We ar to blame: Yiff pe fole somme mete for shame!" 1725 "Not one morselle!" she gan say, "For hungre shall dryue hym away!" With that there come rydyng a knyght

¹⁷¹⁶ while] danach a, ausgestr. 1727 ryd.] danach he, ganz verlöscht.

To hyr tente anone ryght: "Come forthe with me!" to hyr he bed, "I have the spyed, sythe pou oute yede: 1730 Thou arte my lemman, as I have thoght!" The fole sayd: "Pat leve I noghte: She ys myne, I wille hyr haue, Fro the I hope hyr wele to saue!" The knyght sayd: "Fole, leve thy folye, 1735 Or ellis pou shalt dere abye!" The fole sterte to a tronchoune, Pat bare vp the maydens pavilloun, And smote the knyght on the crowne, That sterke-dede he felle to ground. 1740 He yaffe the dwerffe pe knyghtes gere, To hym selfe he toke the spere. Vp they rose and forthe yede, Till efte to ryste they had nede; They toke mete & made them glad, 1745 To pe mayd the dwerf bad: ",Yif the fole somme mete for shame: He hathe sauyd you fro blame, And thynke, ye shuld have be shent, Had he be oute of youre present!" 1750 The mayde answeryd hym anone: "Byfore god, mete getteth he none: It was but foly, I prayse it noght, I wold, he were fro vs broght!" With that there come another knyght, 1755 The mayd he chalengid anone ryght And sayd: "Come forth, my leman dere!" The fole sayd: "Pou haste none here: She is myne, and longe hathe bene!" With that pe knyght bygan to tene 1760 And sayd: "Fole, thou shalt abye, Yff pou speke more of pis folye!" The fole sayd: "I will not blynne: If thou hyr haue, pou shalt hyr wynne!" With that he lepte on his hors lyght, 1765

¹⁷²⁹ bad ms.

And eyther to other ganne hem dight; The fole hym metithe with a spere, That throughe the body he ganne hym bere; The knyght was dede throughe pat dede, To the dwerffe he yaff his stede. 1770 Forthe they buskyd hem anone, To a place they thought to gone, There they wold have bene al nyght; Pey myght no ferther for lak of light; They toke them mete and drynke gode spede, Vnnethe they wold pe fole any bede. Right as they satte and made hem glad, There come a knyght, as pe deville hym bad; He was the dukis brother Geron, All was blak, pat he had on, 1780 Bothe his hors & his wede; To pe mayde he gan hym spede And sayd: "Sythe I fynd you here, Ye shall be my leman dere!" The fole sayd: "Nay, not so: 1785 Anothir she hathe tane hyr too: That am I, that pou seest here: If thou hyr bye, she is to dere!" "Fole," he sayd, "pou bourdist grete: With my spere I shall the bete! 1790 Hyr tyme foule had she spedde, If she shold lye with pe in bedde." The fole sayd: "Twyse I hir bought: With thy chydynge pou gettest hyr noght. Iff thou hyr haue, pou shalt hyr bye 1795 A peny derrere, pan euer dyd I!" There was no lenger to abyde, But eyther of theym to othyr gan ryde; The fole mette pe knyght soo, 1800 That his bak braste on twoo; With that stroke he hym sloughe And his armure of he droughe; Anone he toke pe knyghtis stede

And armyd hym in his wede. Whan the fole was wele dight, 1805 f. 77b. The mayde he semyd a godely knyght, And trowyd wele, fole was he none, By the dedis, pat he had done. They layde hem downe, to take hyr reste; The dwerf fulle sone slepyd faste, 1810 But the mayde wakynge laye And on the fole thynkith ay; She demyd, he was a doughty knyght, Wherefore to hym she gan hyr dight: "Sir knyght," she sayd, "slepe ye nowe? Ye ar no fole, pat wele I knowe: Ye be a knyght, doughty of hand, I know none suche in all pis land, And pe same knyght, so trow I, Pat somme tyme wanne my lady, 1820 I trow full wele, pat thou be he: Wilt thou hyr leve and wed me? Thou shalt be of grete powere: I am as ryche, as is the eyre Off Calabre-lond, with oute doute!" 1825 The knyght lokyd fast aboute And euyr more stille he lay And herde hyr speke, as I you say, & whan pat she had all sayd, He sterte vp in a brayde 1830 And bygan for to rese, As he wold take hyr by the nese; Euyr the fayrer pat she spake, The fouler braydes gan he make; Thus he wrawled & wroth a way, 1835One word to hyr he nolde not say. Whan she saw, it wold not be, "Sir knyght," she sayd, "for charyte, Trowest thou, pou shalt not fayle, To helpe my lady in pis batayle 1840 And with the duke Geron to fyght,

¹⁸⁰⁶ he] hym ms. 1813 doughty] danach doughty, ausgestr.

As pou kynge Melliager hight? What shall I to my lady say, Whethyr will ye come or nay?" "To morow, whan I pe duke see, 1845 Par auntur in suche plyte I may bee, That I wille the bataille take, And so it may falle, I wille it forsake, For I am holdyn no thynge you tille, Noght but at myne owne wille!" 1850 The mayden turnyd homeward & thoght, To his answere she coude sey noght; She bad pe knyght haue good day, And he bad: "Fare wele, fayre maye!" 1855 In at a preuy posterne gate By nyght she stale in there ate, And to pe lady she told sone, What the fole had for hyr done, And that he comythe for hyr to fight. This lady was a sorowfull wight, 1860 For on the morow pe duke with pryde Vnto the castelle gate gan ryde, But they were stokyn hym agayne; With lowde voyse he gan to sayne: 1865 "Come owte, leman, on feyre manere: I wille no lenger tarye here, Or ellys a knyght ye oute sende, With me to fight, you to deffende!" And as he stode pus talkynge, He saw a knyght come rydynge; 1870 A glad man tho was he, His brothir, he wende, it had be: It was not he, as ye shall here, He answerid pe duke on this manere: "What art thou, that makist pis crye 1875 And at this gate so grete mastrye?" "I am," he sayd, "lord of here inne, For I am sekir, pis mayde to wynne, And will so do, or I hens will gone,

That othir husband gettyth she none!" 1880 Ipomydon saide: "Pat thou shalt mysse, For all myne owne that lady ys, And full longe she hathe be soo, There fore I rede the hens goo: I wille hyr deffend frome all men!" 1885 The duke answerd bitterly then: "Traytour," he sayd, "pou art anothir; I wende, thou haddist bene my brothir: His stede thou hast, his armour, loo, f. 78b. Thow hast hym slayne, I trow, also!" "That I hym slow, I gaynesay noght: The so to serue haue I thought!" With that word, with oute lye, Fast to gedir gan they hye, That there sperys all tobrast; 1895They droughe swerdis and faught faste. The lady lay in an hye toure And saw bytwene theym all pe stoure, But she ne wist, whiche for hyr did fight, For they in lyke wede were dight. 1900 Gretter bataille myght none be, For neyther wold for other flee; They faught to gedyr wondir-longe, Pe bataille was bothe stiff & stronge, That of there lyves neyther rought. 1905 Ipomydon than hym bythoght, He was in poynte, to lese there, That he had bought wondir-dere; Hys swerd in bothe handis he toke, It was sharpe, as saythe pe boke, 1910 And hertely he dyd it vp lyfte, Amyd the crowne he yaff hym swifte, Thrughe helme & bassenet it raught, Hys crowne was shavyn at one draught. The duke felt hym hurt full sore, 1915 He prayed pe knyght, to smyte no more: "I am nye dede, I may not stande,

I yelde me here vnto thyn hande And shall be thyne owne knyght, At thy wille bothe day & nyght; 1920 I shall restore in to this lande More good, pan euyr I here fonde, And euyr more, while pat I lyve, A thousand pownd I wille pe yiffe!" Ipomydon sayd: "I grant pe here, 1925 So pat thou do on this manere, Thow come not nye this pavilloun, But hye the faste oute of pis town!" The duke hym grantyd hastely, f. 79 a. Oute of the towne for to hye. 1930He and all, pat with hym come, Homeward they hyed hem full sone. Ipomydon rode to pe pavillon, Right as it were duke Geron. Be syde pe castelle, where in was pe eyre, 1935 Rennethe a ryuer longe & feyre With shippis & sayles many folde; There stremes were of fyne golde. This lady sayd, she wold flee, Iff that the duke wan pe gre. 1940 These shippis where stuffyd with vytayle, Pat with this lady sholde sayle; She lokyd oute in to the towne And saw one come to pe pavilloun; She wende, pe duke had wonne pe gre, 1945 Where fore she busked hyr to flee. Ipomydon to pe yates wente, Than the lady helde hyr self shent: "Come forthe," he sayd, "my leman dere, 1950 For I have wonne pe now here!" The lady herde hym make suche crye, To hyr shyppe she gan hyr hye; They plukkyd vp sayles & forthe pey passe, She & hyr men, bothe more & lasse.

¹⁹⁴⁰ pe] ü. d. z. nachgetr. 1947 Ipomydo ms. 1952 hyee ms. 1953 paste ms.

Turne we now anone ryghtes 1955 And speke of kyng Melliagere knyghtes, That, whan hyr jorney was done, They hem buskyd home full sone, Campanus and his felows full bolde, But the tydynges were hem tolde 1960 Off pe eyre of Calabre, pe fayre may, And of pe duke, as I you say, And how she sent aftir sokoure The preuyest mayden in hyr boure, And how a fole hathe take on hond, 1965To fight with hym in pat londe. Sir Campanus buskid hym to fare, f. 79b. To bryng this lady oute of care, And all the power, pat had pe kynge, Buskyd theyme to pat fyghtynge, 1970 In all the hast, pat they myght, With the duke for to fight. Toward Calabre as they rode, Pey saw shippis in pe flode; Anoon they callyd to theyme there 1975 And askyd hem, of whens they were. The shippemen sayd: "Of Calabre-londe: A duke hathe wonne it with his hand; Here ys pe lady, as ye may see, She hathe forsake hyr owne contre." 1980 Campanus prayd pe lady, to dwelle And somwhat of hyr greffe to telle. She herd, they were hyr eme knyghtes And tornyd ayeyne anon ryghtes And tolde the knyghtes all in hye 1985Off pe duke, pat was so doughty, And how the fole had hym borne Off good poyntis there beforne, And how pe duke hathe hym slayne, "& comyn ys to my yates agayne!" 1990 Campanus sayd anone ryght: "I darre ley, it was pe same knyght,

weisungsteinklie Kareguri.

Was comyn oute of hys owne londe, For he was doughty of his hand: Madame, I rede, we torne agayne, 1995 And we shall see, who is slayne, & than we shalle pis dede awreke, Iff we have grace, with hym to speke, That all pis land shall there of here, And ellys honge me be the swyre, 2000 But I his hede vnto you brynge!" All they grantyd, with oute lesynge. This lady turnyd hyr shippe anon And with sir Campanus forthe gan goon. When she come pe castelle nye, 2005 As ferre as eugr she myght see, In that place she wold abyde, f. 80 a. Tille she wist, how it wold tyde. Campanus all his men lette calle And to pe castelle they went alle; 2010 They saw a knyght in blak atyre, They wend full wele, pe duke it were, Pat had distroyed pe land aboute; To hym they hyed, all pe route. Campanus sayd in pis manere: 2015 ", What art pou, that standis here? Tell me, why pou makist pis dynne And what pou woldist haue here in!" He sayd: "My leman, pat I wanne, I wille not leue hyr for no man!" 2020 Sir Campanus sayd: "Pou getist hyr noght; I rede, frome hyr thou change pi thoght And go home to thy contre, Or ellis, for sothe, pou shalt dede be: Where fore hens fast thou hye 2025 With owte any more vylany, And ellis I swere, by god almyght, We shall all ageynst pe fight!" Ipomydon sayd: "What may this bee? Is this the maner of this contre? 2030

²⁰¹² went ms. 2026 owte] am schlusse der zeile mit verweisungszeichen nachgetr.

Yif any of yow have better right, Than I haue, to pis lady bryght, Come forthe & prove yt with your hand, One for one, while I may stand!" Campanus answerd to pe knyght: 2035 "Chese, whether pou wilt go or ellys fight!" Ipomydon sayd: "Sythe it is soo, That I shall hyr thus forgoo, Rather I wille pe bataille take And lese my lyffe for hyr sake 2040 And put it all in goddis hond!" Agayne hem all he thoght to stond; All at ons at hym they layd, Ipomydon hys swerd oute brayd And many a man he fellys downe ryght; 2045 He faught with many a doughty knyght, That many a stroke vppon hym layd: "Yeld the, traytour!" "Not yit!" he sayd. The knyghtes, that were of grete pryde, Faste they faught on yche syde; 2050 Ipomydon saw non othyr wone, But socouryd hym at a walle of stone, And they pursewyd aftir faste, Pat many vnto pe dethe he caste. So longe ageynste them he gan stand, They hewyd the gloves of his hand; All bare-handyd faught pis knyght, They saw neuyr are non so wight. Sir Campanus, as I vndirstande, Saw the rynge on his hand, 2060 That he yaffe his modyr, pe quene: Many a yere are he ne had it sene. Campanus prayd hym stand stille, While he askyd hym a skyle. The knyght answerd & bad hym sey, 2065 For all they were wery of there play; "Sir knyght," he sayd, "telle me this thynge: Where had ye that ilke rynge?"

²⁰⁵⁶ howyd ms.? 2068 ilke] danach rign, ausgestr.

Ipomydon answerd, as he thought, And sayd: "For sothe, I stale it noght: 2070 For pou coueytes, to have pis rynge, I swere by Jesus, heuyn kynge, Or pou it have with mystrye, With sore strokis pou shalt it bye!" Sir Campanus prayd hym with feyre chere, 2075 To telle hym on feyre manere, Where he had pat ylke rynge, And say the sothe, with oute lesynge. Ipomydon sayd: "So god me spede, Y wille not telle pe for no drede! 2080 But telle me, why pou doste enquere, And I shalle yeve the an answere!" "This rynge," he sayd, "pat is so fyne, For sothe, somme tyme it was myne: Now, as ye are a gentill man, 2085 Telle me, where ye pat rynge wanne!" "The quene," he sayd, "of Poyle-land Yaff me this rynge, ye shall vndirstand! She ys my modyr good and fayre, f. 81 a. Off all pat land I am pe eyre." 2090 "Sir knyght," he sayd, "yit abyde: What sayd she more to you pat tyde?" "She sayd, I had a brother on lyve, Was gotyn, or pat she was wyffe, And sayd, who pat knew this rynge, 2095 Was my brother, with oute lesynge!" Sir Campanus sayd: "By god allmyght, I am thy brother, pou gentill knyght!" They felle downe bothe in pat stound, 2100 At onys fallynge to pe ground; Men caught hem vp & wakyd hem bothe, They were full glad & no thynge lothe. Ipomydon enqueryd of his brothyr, What was his name, for none knew othyr; He sayd: "Syr Campanus I hight, 2105 That gaynste pe dyd fyght,

With kynge Melleager dwelle I!" "Som tyme we were in company: Knew ye nevyr the quenys lemman, That som tyme this mayd wan?" 2110 "A, brother," he sayd, "be ye he?" There was joye grete plente. Ipomydon sayd: "I bare pe shelde, That wanne pe lady in pe felde; Stedis I had pere pat day in place, 2115 Pe sothe ye know, pat it so was, Whyte and rede & blak also: Wele ye wote, pat it was so. And there I wanne throw goddis grace The beste stedis pat day in place, 2120 Pe kynges stede and thyne also, And of myne owne I sent you two, And youres I sent to other men: Ye wote wele, it was so then. I toke my leve of pe quene, 2125 With me went my mayden shene Home toward myne owne lond. Sir Caymes sayd, I vndirstand, That he wold feche vs bothe agayne, f. 81 b. Or ellis pat he wold be slayne; 2130He sayd, I went with oute leve: All ye wist, how it dyd preue; And therfore, brother, as I have sayd, I am best worthy, to haue pe mayd!" They saw, it was pe same knyght; 2135Pan all there hertes began to light. Euere as they went, they gan hym kysse, There was joye and moche blisse. Messengeris afore gan thrynge, To bryng pe lady good tythynge; 2140 When she saw, pey come so fast, Than pe lady was agast, She wende, pey had scomfyted be; Pis lady bad, draw sayle & flee.

²¹⁰⁹ Know ms.? 2140 tythynges ms.

The messyngers cryed, as pey were wode, 2145 Whan they saw hyr go with pe flode, They sayd: "Madame, drede you noght: The strange squyer hathe you sought!" Whan she herd of hym speke, She thought, hyr hert wold tobreke, 2150 But she myght se hym with syght, That hyr wanne in grete fight. They tornyd pe shippis to pe land, To gedyr they mette at pe sond. Whan pe lady of hym had syght, 2155She comaundyd a bote forthe ryght, For at pe lond fayne wold she bee, That she myght pe knyght see. She lepyd oute of pe bote in hye In to pe water, pe knyght stode bye, 2160 And he in aftir also faste, Pat vp he gatte hyr at pe last. Whan pey come vnto pe lond, Ipomydon toke hyr by pe hond And told hyr pere, with outen fayle, 2165 Hyr love had causyd hym grete travaile: "Sythe fryst pat I with you dyd dwelle, f. 82a. Half my sorow can I not telle, And how ye blamyd your cosyn Jason For pat I loked you vppon, 2170 And fro I toke my leve and went, Tille I herd of youre entente, How pat ye wold haue a knyght, That of his hand was most wight; Thedyr I drew, when I it herde, 2175 All ye wote, how pat it ferd: I seruyd your eme longe with alle, The quenys lemman pey dyd me calle; And aftir I justed dayes thre, Many men ther dyd I see, 2180 And there I wan stedis good, Somme were rede as any blode,

And also wisely god me amend, The kyngis stede to you I send;	
But sone after, I vndirstand,	2185
I went in to myn owne lond,	
Tille I herd vppon a day	
Of pe duke, pat made outray;	**
I busked me in queynt manere,	
Right as I a fole were,	2190
And went ageyne to pe kynge:	
He knew me not, for no thynge;	
And thedyr come frome you a mayd,	
And to pe kynge pese wordis she sayd,	
That he muste you socoure sende,	2195
Fro pe duke you to deffend;	
But pe kyng you of help forsoke	
And I the bataile to me toke;	
Forthe with pe mayd gan I gone	
And there I kepte hyr frome hyr fone;	2200
Thre knyghtes of hyr lyffes I lete,	
And now pe duke I have scomfyte:	
I darre wele say, by goddis sond,	
I have you wonne with my hond!"	
Whan pe lady herd, how it was, f. 82b.	2205
She felle on swounyng in pe place;	
He toke hyr vp with good spede,	
His mouthe to hyrs he gan bede,	
They kyssyd to gedyr with good chere,	
For eyther was to othyr dere.	2210
I lette you wete, with oute delay,	
Halfe there joye I can not say.	
Forthe they went to pe castelle,	
There this lady byfore dyd dwelle;	
All that nyght they were in same	2215
With moche myrthe, joy and game.	
On the morow the clerkis were bowne,	
To wryte lettres of grete renowne	,
To the kynge of Seseny-lond,	
That was hyr eme, I vndyrstand;	2220

To pe emperoure, I dare wele say, Were wrytte lettres of grete nobley, To ershebisshoppes & bysshopis of pe land: Prestes & clerkis, pat were at hand, Dukis, erlys and barons also, 2225Knyghtis and squyers shuld thedyr go. Messyngeris were sent enery where, For pore and ryche, all shold be there; And whan these lordis tythyngis herd, They hyed hem fast thedyrward. 2230 Pis fest was cryed longe byfore, Fourty dayes it shold laste, with oute more; Metis were made grete plente, For many a man pere shuld bee; With the emperoure come to pe feste 2235An hundreth knyghtes at pe lest, And with the kynge, hyr eme, also Two hundreth hors, with oute mo; Sir Piers of Poyle thedyr came 2240And with hym knyghtes of grete fame, That doughty were, of pat land, f.83a. In bataile preuyd, I vndirstand. On the morow, whan it was day, Thay busked theyme, as I you say, Toward pe chirche with game & glee, 2245To make pat grete solempnyte; The archebisshopp of pat land Weddyd theyme, I vndirstand. Whan it was done, as I you say, 2250Home they went with oute delay. By pat they come to pe castelle, There mete was redy euery dele; Trumpes to mete gan blow tho, Claryons & other menstrellis mo; 2255Po they wasshe and yede to mete, And enery lord toke his sete; Whan they were sette, all pe route, Menstrellis blew than all aboute,

²²³² it shold laste] om. ms. 2234 For] danach may, ausgestr. 2239 come ms.

Tille they were seruyd with pryde	
Of the fryst cours pat tyde;	2260
The seruyce was of grete aray,	
That they were seruyd with pat day.	
Pus they ete and made hem glad	
With suche seruyce, as they had.	
Whan they had dyned, as I you say,	2265
Lordis and ladyes yede to play,	
Somme to tablis & somme to chesse,	
With other gammys, more and lesse.	
Ipomydon gaff in pat stound	
To mynstrellis V C. pound,	2270
And other yiftes of grete nobley	
He yaff to other men pat day.	
Thus this fest, as it was told,	
Fourty dayes it was hold.	
Ipomydon his brother lette calle,	2275
There he stode in the halle,	
And yaff hym all Poyle-land, f. 83b.	
But on erledom, I vnderstond,	
And of that land made hym kyng,	0000
And afftyr hym hys offspryng.	2280
He thankyd god and hym with mode,	
And euery man spak of hym good.	
Syr Camppanus forthe ys gon on sond	
To the kyng of Sesanay-lond, There he was in hys chamber,	2285
Talkyng with the ladyes on fere.	2200
He told of the yefftes fayre,	
Off Poyle-land how he was eyre;	
The ladyes answerd all on one:	
"Souche a man in the world ys non!"	2290
Ipomadon, there he stod in hall,	2230
Tholomew he lette to hym call	
And yaff hym an erledom fre	
And a mayde, hys leff to bee,	
That was with hym in Pole-lond,	2295
With the quene, I vnderstond.	
1	

a corr. aus? \ddot{u} d. z. nachgetr. 2285 chamber] chambyr ms.,

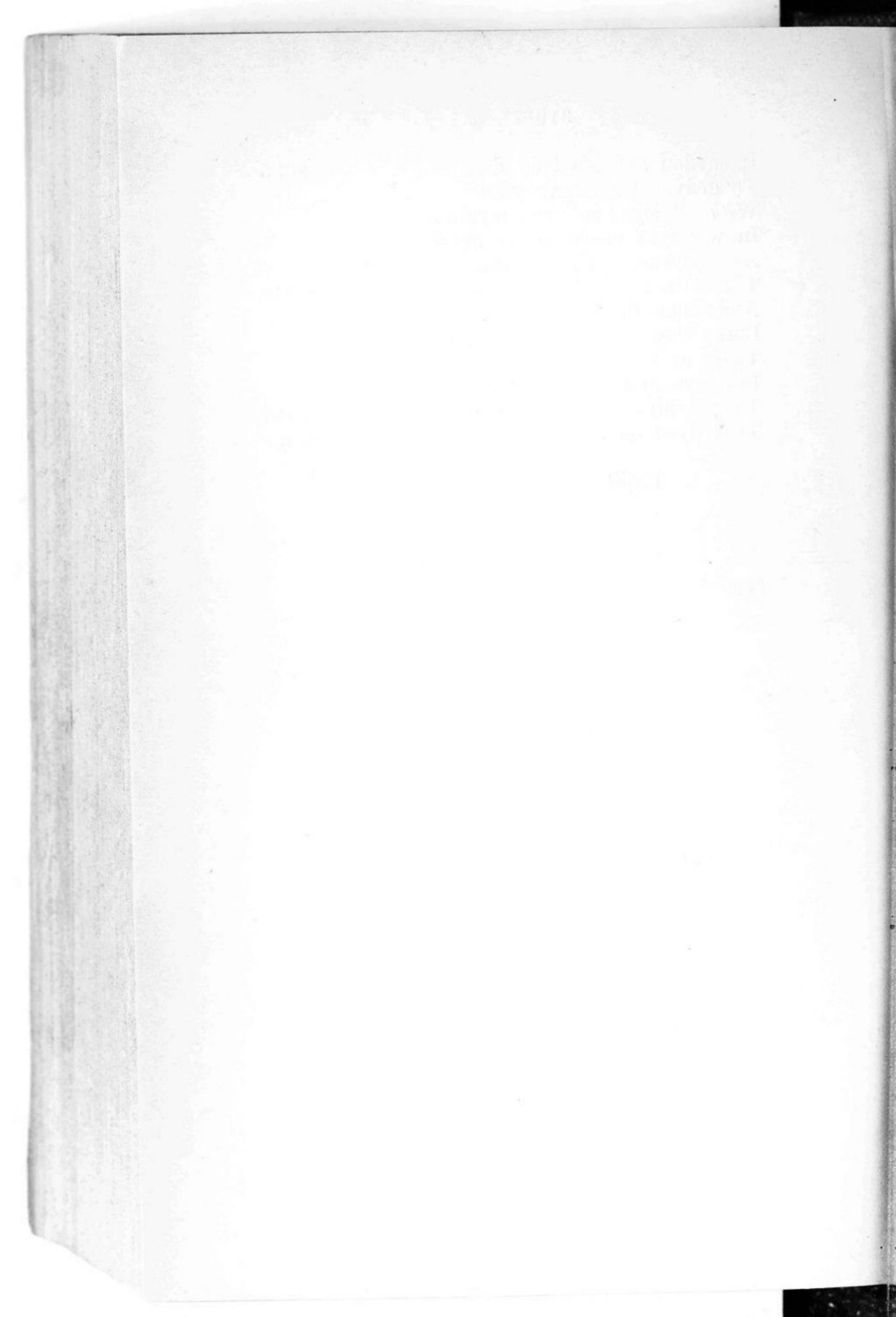
Syr Tholomew tho gan say: "I thanke yow, lord, for thys may And for yowre yefftes many on, That ye have yewen me here befforne!" 2300The passyd he forthe, as I yow say, There he lyked best to play. Ipomadon, in hall there he stod, Bethought hym of myld mode. Of hys felaw, syr Jason, 2305 How he was a worthy mon; To hym he gaff bothe ferre & nere Grete londes, as ye may here, To hys wyff a fayre may, That he had louyd many a day, 2310 f. 84 a. And other yiftes he yaff also Tille other men many moo. Whan this feste was comyn to pe end, Euery man busked hem, home to wend. On the morow, with oute lesynge, 2315 The emperoure went vnto pe kynge, His leve to take, gan he gone, And with hym lordis many on; At pe takynge of his leve Halfe pe joye I can not discryve, 2320That there was hem amonge Off ladies and of knyghtis stronge. The emperoure his leve hathe tone At pe kynge Ipomydon And at pe quene fayre and free, 2325 So dyd many mo than hee. Thus the lordes fayre & hend Homeward all pey gan to wend, Euery lord to his contre 2330 Or where them lyked best to be, And lefte them there bothe in same With myche myrthe, joye and game, There to dwelle for euyr more, Tille theyme departyd dethe sore.

²³⁰⁶ man ms. 2311 he] danach der anfang von h, ausgestr. 2323 tane ms.

Ipomydon and his lady dere
To gedyr were many yere
With all joye, pat men myght see;
In world so moche neuer myght be,
As was euere pem amonge,
Till dethe pem departid, pat was stronge. 2340
And whan they dyed, I trow, iwis,
Bothe they yede to heuyn blysse,
There as non other thynge may bee,
But joye and blisse, game & glee:
To pat blysse god bryng vs alle,
That dyed on rode for grete & smalle! Amen.

Explicit* Ipomydon.

^{*)} Explicet ms.



IPOMEDON

Sym tyme there was in the land of Cecile a king, that was called Melliagere, the which was the wysest and the most juste king, that men knowe euer ouer all in his tyme, and also the grettest conquerour, that myght be, so farforth, that all the lordes aboute him were vndre his suggestion and did him homage. Such honour and grace god sent him, that all his lyve he gouerned his roialme in rest and peace.

Bot it happened him so, that in all his live he had noo childe, to be his heire, so that for defaute of isshue of him self the heritage after his decesse fell to a nevew, that he had, that was called Capaneus, the which was a worthie knight and the best beloved man, that might be.

Now leyve we the king and speke of a suster, that he had, the which was wedded to the duke of Calabre by assent of hire brothre, the which duke of Calabre was homager to that same king Melliager; and aftre that tyme, that he had wedded this ladie, they lyved ten yere to gedre in prosperite and welfare, bot they had noo childre to gedre, save a doghter, that shuld be theire heire, and at the ende of X yere both the duke and his wife died and went to god. And than was his doghtre heire of that land, and be that she was of age of fyftene yere, she was the fairest creature, that might be, and therto the wisest and the best beloved of enery wyght.

Bot so it happened on that day, that she toke homage of the lordes of the lond, there come such an hiegh pride in hire hertt, that hire thoght, noo king in the world were able to ben hire husbond, so farfurth, that she maide an hie and feers avow to all the lordes of hire londe, that she shuld neuer be wedded vnto nooman, bot to him, that were the worthiest knight of all the worlde.

Die überschrift Ipomedon steht auf dieser seite mit rother schrift auf dem seitenrande des blattes, sonst meist oben auf der seite. 3 all] om. ms.

10

15

20

25

And whan that the lordes of hirre lond herd that proude and fers avow, theim thoght, it come of an high pride, and were woundre-wroth therwith. And euer more after because of that feers avow was she cald the feers of Calabre. Bot neuer the latter noght withstonding hire avow she was holden the wysest and the best woman and the most gracius to love of euery creature, so that in euery contre, as mich as men spake of hire feers avow, as mich and wele more men spake of hire worship and honoure.

5

.10

15

20

25

30

35

40

45

Now in this same tyme there was in the lond of Poile a king, that was cald Hermogines, the which was a noble king and a worthie and had a faire ladie to his wyfe, and so they had between theim a sonn, that shuld be theire heire, the which was cald Ipomedon, and was the fairest childe and thryftiest, that might be, and had a squiere with him, which was his maistre and had the governance of him, to teche him to rede, to sing, to carol, to daunce, to hunt, to hauke, to iuste, to tournay and all othre maner of vertus, that a man shuld have, so that within a short tyme all men him loved and of him had love.

So it befell, that the king Hermogines, the which was a noble king and his fadre, made a grete feste, at which feste were many straungers of dyuers londes, and at the dynere allmaner men spake so much worship of this lady, that was cald the feers of Calabre, that it was ioye to here. And among all other this yong man Ipomedon herd, how all f. 90 b. men speke so much honour and worship of this ladie, that him thoght, him had ben leuer than all the world, haue bene there, so mich he desired to se that ladie; because he was a yong man, he desired to be there, to see and lere.

Bot neuer the latter he lete it passe that tyme, vnto the feste was at an ende; and whan he saw his tyme, he cald his mastre, that hight Tholomew, and said, how that he had herd mych speke of the ladie of Calabre, and how that he disired, to serve hire off all thing; because he was a yong man, him thoght, it was a shame to him, to dwell all way at home, for the wise man saith, he was neuer wele taght man of a court ne of oo scole, and therfore he said his maistre, to yeve him counsale, such as might be worship vnto him.

And whan his maistre had herd, what he said, he was glad in his hert and said, he was wele apayed, that he desired to travell and seke worship.

And then Ipomedon praid him, that he wold gete him leyve at his fadre, to serve the feers of Calabre.

And Tholomew come to the king and told him, and the king was wele payd and gave him leyve and ordand him gold and all, that him neded, and the toke leyve and went his way with a privey menye, to he come into Calabre,

¹⁷ to] om. ms. 18 and] danach to, unr. 24 dynere] om. ms. 25 of om. ms. 38 ne auf rasur geschr.

10

15

20

25

30

and there Tholomew herboured him at the fairest in, that was in the citee, there the ladie dwelled.

And whan Ipomedon see his tyme, he toke his maistre and went to the courte, to speke with the ladie, and it happened, the same day she held a grete feste of all the lordes of hire lond, and Ipomedon come to the ladie and spake to hire and said, how that he was a yong man of an othre contree and desired to see worship, and for that he had herd so mich worshipp spoken of hire, passing all othre, therfor he come oute of his contree, to doo hire seruice, if it like hire.

And she saw him and beheld him and thoght, he was a woundre-semely man, and said, he was right welcome, and that she was glad of his comyng; and all men beheld him and thoght, he was a wondre-semely man, and were right glad of him. And when the ladie went to mete, she made Ipomedon to serve hire of the cupp, and he, as the maner was of his contree, put a mantle vpon him, and so he went vnto the cellar for wyn to the ladie, and all men, that se him goo to the cellare with his mantle vpon him, lough him to scorne, for it was noght the maner, a man to serve with his mantle vpon him; neuertheles they knew not his purpos ne what he thoght.

For, when he come into the cellar and shuld serve, he toke of his mantle and gave it to the boitellare and said, in tyme comyng he shuld have bettir, and he thanked him and said, it was not vsed there before, to gyve a botelere such a gyft. And the ladie and all othre, that scorned him before, whan they see, how he had doon, thoght, he covth mych goode, and praysed him mych for his dooing and also for his goode seruice that day. So within a short tyme the ladie and all the contre luffed him so well, that it was woundre.

Bot among all othre every man had pite of him, for theim thoght, he had no list to iusting ne to tourneing no to manhede, bot all only to hunting and to hauking; for, 35 when all othre speke of dede of armes or of *othre worshipp, f.91 a. he spake evermore of huntyng and havkyng. Never the latter, the storie telles, he preved him self a noble man of armes and worthie, and that so privelie and so in covert, that wonder was, as ye shal here aftre, and thus served he this ladie three yere.

Till it befell vpon a tyme, the ladie thoght, that she wold goo into a forest, to hunt & play hire, and there she made ordan in a parc a grete huntyng and a grete fest and made all the lordes of the contree to be therat. And 45 so among all othre Ipomedon was there and happened, that all the day he made the ladie to have the best game of all othre men, so at the last he slough a grete hertt even before the ladie. And therof the ladie had grete ioye of him, he fore so faire with his game, and come hire self and all hire women, to see vndoo the dere.

²³ ne] no ms? 50 gam ms.

And there the ladie had so mych ioye, to behold him, that in partie she began to lufe him, and whan she vmby-thoght hire of hire avow, than thoght she: "Nay, for sothe, him wolle I noght, for there is noo manhode in him, and that avow, that I made, wolle I neuer breke!" And thus strove she with hire awn thoght, oon while, that she wold lufe him, and an othere while noght soo.

Agaynes the evyn the ladie went home fro the wod, and Ipomedon, whan he saw tyme, went aftre and broght into the hall thre grettest hart heides, that euer they see; and whan the ladie herd tell, she come down, to see the hart heides.

10

15

20

25

30

35

40

45

Bot the boke telles, that she come more, to behold hym, than the heides, for whan she beheld him and se, he was so semly a person, she hade so mych sorow, that there was noo manhod in hym, that wondre was, for she thoght, if he had any manhod vnto his semlyhode, she most have

loved him passing all othre men.

So ouer that, whan tyme was, the ladie went to sopere, and Ipomedon oneon went and served the goode ladie of the copp, and she beheld him and asked him, whethre he had oght eten, and he answerd and said: "Nay!" And she maide him to sit in a chaiere before hire, and there, the boke telles, they toke both such a charge open theym, that it held theim both the terme of theire lyves, the which charge was lufe, that neuer departed aftre.

And as they satten, aythre beheld othre so oft tymes, that they left their mete, so besily eithre loked on othre, so that aithre parceyved by othre the luf, that began betwix theim.

And whan the ladie see, that he began to luf hire, and that she began so sore forto lufe him, that she trowed wele, she myght not restrayn hire hert, she thoght on hire avow and was woundre-evyll apayed with hire selve and wold fayn, that he had ben oute of hire fellawship, that she might forgete him, for the wiseman saith: 'Seldom seen, sone forgetyn.'

Noght forthy all thogh they were long atwyn, theire

hertes parted neuer.

So that this goode ladie vmbythoght hirre, how she might speke be double entendment, to make him to voide oute of hire fellasship, and that he might vndrestond the glose of hire menyng.

And then had this goode lady a maden with hire, that was the dukes doghtre of Burgoigne and hight Eman. And this Eman sat at an othre borde betwix twoo knightes, and a squyere afor hire, that was the ladies nevew, that hight Jason.

And then this ladie spake *vnto Jason and said: f. 91 b. "Jason, why loke ye so long opon Eman?" and repreved him so, that he was sore ashamed and Eman both, for they wist 50 not, what she ment.

³³ wele] we auf rasur geschr.

10

15

20

25

30

35

40

45

50

And oft on the same wyse she repreved Jason and bare him on hand, that he lufed Eman par amours, and all that did she, that Ipomedon might vndrestond, what she ment, by him, and he parceved and vndrestoode, what she ment, and wex sore ashamed. And whan they had eten and went vp to the chaumbre, Ipomedon come to the ladie and toke leve of hire, to goo to his in, and she gave him leve, and whan they departed, eithre loked on othre so longly, that they left not, whilles oon might see that othre, and so he went home to his in.

And she went to an othre chaumbre and went to bed and made the most sorow, that might be, and said: "Allas, that euer was I borne, so many a grete lorde, as I might have, bothe kinges and dukes, and now lufe a squiere, that is bot a wreche and a coward, that noo manhode is in, and I haue made such a vowe, that, if I take him, all the world shall wondre on me. And on that othre side othre, than him, woll I noone!" And thus sorowed she and compleyed to hire self, that pitee was, to hirre the sorow, that she made.

And then went Ipomedon home to his in and went streight to bedd, the carefullest and the most sory man, that might be, and said: "Allas, that euer was I borne, to come oute of my contree, to seke honour and worshipp, for now have I sorow & care to my lyves ende, for I have set myn hert there as I may neuer have ioye, for she, that I haue served and ben so busy to pleas in so muche, that I have gyven hire myn hert for euermore, she has me now in despite and conged me, to goo oute of hire sight, in reward for my goode seruice. Allas, what shal I doo?" And eft an othre tyme he thoght, how goodely that she beheld him and so oft tymes, and how goodely she convehed him with hire eighe to the dore at theire departing, that he thoght wele in his hert and trowed fully, that she lufed him agayn, and wele also, that she repreved Jason, it was to make him to goo oute of hire fellawshipp, not for no despite no for noon evell menyng, bot all oonly forto make him to goo seke travaill in dede of armes, that, if god wold send him grace, to be so goode a man, that he might be able, thurgh his travaill, that he might have hirre to his wife, & she to save hire avowe.

And whan he had thoght thus, than toke he full purpos, that he wold goo travell and seke aventures, that, if god wold send him grace, to come to that astate be his travaill, that he might have hire; and thus complened he to him self all the night and argued in his own thoght to and fro, and made the most sorow, that any wight might make.

Now come Tholomew to him at morow, which lay all the night before and herd him make all this mone, and asked him, how he fore and what cause he had, forto faire soo.

To the which Ipomedon fened him an othre cause than it was, answeryng, & said:

⁴ he] om. ms. 51 than] that ms.

"For sothe, maistre," quod he, "I have so bene turbled this night in my slepe with a dreeme of my fadre and my modre, *that I drede me sore, that my fadre is deid, and f. 92a. therfore me longes so sore home, that all thinges left I wolle goo see, how they faire!" And opon that they ordand theim and went prevely theire way thurgh a forest, vnwittyng the ladie or any othre wight. Now in this same tyme was Jason in the forest, to play him, and happened to mete with Ipomedon and se, that he had all his menye and all his harnes with him, and asked 10 him, whedre he wold away, and he feyned him the same cause, answeryng, and said, he wold home to his fadre bycause of a dreme, that he mett open the night before, for which that he trowed, his fadre was deid, and that, said he, was the 15 cause of his diseas and of his sodayn removyng. To the which Jason answerd, supposing wele, that he him feyned by som othre cause, than it was, and asked him, if any had oght displeased him or trispast to him, and he answerd and said: "Nay!", and he asked, why he removed than so sodanly: "For there is noo man," quod he, "the grettest 20 in this lond, that trispast vnto you, bot he shuld amend it, right as youre self wold ordan!" And he said, nay, for soth, there had noon trispast agayns him no that he went for noon othre cause, than he 25 had told him before, and then Jason had mich sorow, that thei shuld depart, and prayd him, that he wold abide here still or elles let him goo with hym, and he said: "Nay, for soth, I most goo and you most dwell, for I shal come agayn in all the hast, that I may!" and then Jason prayd him, to 30 tell him his name, and when he wist and where he shuld fynde, he said, for certayn, he wold come to him, and he said vttirly nay, & so thei departed with the most sorow, that any creatures might make. Then Jason come home and met with the ladie, & she 35 shortly se him make hevy chere, asked, what tithinges he broght, & he said, hire squyere was goon, and she asked, which squyere, and he said, that hire straunge squyere, ,& told me, because of a dreme, that him mett of his fadre." And when she wist, that he was goon, than had she sorow 40 enogh in hire hert, bot outward she shewed noon for parceyving, for then wist she wele, that hire awn wordes made him to goo. Bot then made she the most sorow, that any wight might make, and cursed the tyme, that euer she spake so to 45 Jason in repreving of him, and then asked she him, if he asked his name, and he answerd and sayd: "Yaa, bot he was so covert in all his dooyng, that he wold neuer tell his name ne when he was ne whedre he wold!" Bot than had she the most sorow and went to a litle 50 closett and laid hire down and sighed sore and swoned and

made the most sorow, that any wight might make, the which

¹⁴ he] om. ms. 46 say ms.

35

40

45

Eman aspied, not knowing the cause, why, & come and asked, how she fore and what hire ayled, to fare so, & praid hire, to tell hire the cause, why, & she answered and said, that she was bot deid for hire pride & hire avow, that she had made. And Eman asked, why.

And than she said, for soth, that she wist wele, she had displeased god, & therfor he hath taken vengeaunce on hire, for she had set hire *hert holly to luf a man, that she f. 92 b. wist neuer, what he was ne whene ne what was his name, 10 & with that word she fell in swone, and Eman asked hir, what was his name, and she lieng in swone said 'le vay' and aftre 'va ha'. Bot Eman vndrestoode not hire menyng and asked, what she said, for she hard not bot 'vay ha'. "No," quod she, "bot put therto a letter!" and than wist Eman wele, that she wold have said 'le valet', bot that hire brethe 15 fayled for the payne, that she suffred, and than Eman asked, who it was, & she said, le valet estraunge, for othre name wold he noon tell, and than wist Eman, that it was for him, that she blamed Jason and hire on the day before, and prayd hire, to be of goode comfort, & said, that she 20 might be glad, to set hire hert on such oon, for a semelier man no a more jentle had they noght seen, and also she said, certayn, a better man of armes shuld ther be noon, and that she shuld see within short tyme, and for that cause, she said, was he goon, to seke worshipp and dedes 25 of armes for hire sake; and by Eman counsell than amended she sumdele hire chere and had allegeance of

Now then turne we agayn to Ipomedon, that rode furth in his way all pensif and mournyng, so that Tholomew 30 had mervaille and asked him, why he fard soo, and he told him, certanly, that he loved so that lady of Calabre, that he wist wele, bot if he mote have hire, he shuld neuer have ioye in this world.

hire diseas.

And Tholomew answerd and said, that he was wele payd & ioyefull, that he loved hire, & cause, why: for that shuld make him to desire armes and worship, and therfore he consaled him fully, to goo & take the ordre of knighthod and travaille, for, he said, it was noght vnknown to him, oon avow, that she had made, how that she shuld neuer haue husbond, bot if it were, that he were the worthiest knight of all the world, "& ye," quod he, "er so semely a man and has strengh and conyng enogh: goos travail and seke worship, and on my lyfe god wolle so ordayn for you, that ye shall come to youre desire!

For ther is noo thing in this world, shall forthire a man more in armes, than shall luf, and when she heres, that ye doo so wele and haue such eure, that ye ar so worthy a

¹⁴ lette ms. than] om. ms. 17 estraunges ms.

10

15

20

25

30

35

50

knight, & knawes well, that all is for hire luf, than shal she have so much joye of you, that othre luf, than you, wolle she neucr have."

And Ipomedon thoght, that he consalled him wele, and toke full purpos, to doo, as he said. Bot than, as he roode furth on his way, him befell an other adventure, that diseased

him sore, and was this.

It happened so, that he met with a messanger by the way, bering lettres, and Ipomedon asked him, when he come and whome he soght, and he answerd and said, that he come oute of the lond of Poyle, to seke a squyere, that was the kinges son of Poile and hight Ipomedon. And Ipomedon asked, what tithandes, and how the king fore. And he said, when he departed thens, the king was in goode hele, bot the quene was in perell of deth. And Ipomedon bad him turne agayn, for he was the same man, that he soght, and than *they roode all in fere, in all the haste, that thei might, f. 93a. to they come into the lond of Poile to a citee, there his fadre dwelled in, and was cald Barbelet.

And when he come before the quene, that was his modre, he se, that she was in perell of deth, and he made muche sorow, & she said to him, that she wist wele, that she was bot deid, and there was a consell, that she wold shew to him, and prayd him and charged him on hire benyson, that he shuld doo, as she bad him, & that he shuld neuer discouer it vnto noo wight, and was this. She said, that he had a brothre, bot not getyn on the king, that was hire husbond and his fadre, the which there knew noo wight bot

he and she.

"Bot," quod she, "have here a ring and doo it neuer fro the, for non bonecheif ne malecheif, bot that man, that knaws it, he is thy brothre!" And with that she gave him hire blissing and died anoon aftre. And than Ipomedon had mych sorow for his modre, and on that othre side in partie he was glad, that he had a brothre, and sory, that he kend him noght ne wist, where to fynde him.

Now Ipomedon come to his fadre and said: "Syr, I am a yong man, and if it like you, gyve me ordre of knight and also leve, forto goo into othre contrays and travaille and seke aventures of armes, that, if god wold send me such grace, that I might come to better degree, than I

am now!"

And the king was wele payd and glad, that he se, his son was a semely man and disired worship, and made ordan a grete fest, and at the feste gave his sonne ordre of knight and othre twenty also of the worthiest of the lond be cause of him. And then toke he leve at the king and went into othre contreis and travailled so, that there was noo iourney in noo lond, bot he was therat, and did so wele, passing all othre men, that euery man of him had loye and loved him so, that within a short tyme he was accounted in

¹⁷ the haste] om. ms. 38 you] to add. ms., unr.

all londes oon of the worthiest knight, that men knew that tyme, and therto lowly and so privey in all his dooing, that there was nooman, that knew his name ne what he was ne whene.

For he said: "A man, that has pride in his wele dooing and makes boist therof, both he displeses god and hyndres his a state, & a man doo wele and kepe it prevey and make therof noo bost," he said, "that man both pleases god and encreses his a state!" And thes vsed he in all his tyme, that where so ever he come or happened to doo never so wele, that noman of his actes shuld tell, what he was ne what was his name.

10

15

20

Now turne we agayn to the ladie of Calabre and to the lordes of hire lond, of the which lordes sum of theim spake vnto hire and wold haue wed hire, bot she, thinking of hire avow, thoght, that noon of theim was able to hire astate, and she refused theim and wold noon have of theim. And they, seing, that they had grete dispite therat, and because that she was bot a woman, they had no drede of hire, bot ych of theim werred on othre, to the lond was almost distroyed.

Soon a tyme certayn the lordes oft he lond see wele this myschief, that was amonges for the defaute, they had no lorde, to govern the lond, and come to the ladie and said, certan, the lond was almost distroed for defaute of governance, and therfore hire most algate take on husbond, that might put the lond in better governance, so that she and they also might be at rest and peace.

And she, hering *all this, saw wele, that wele she might f.93b. not say nay, and on that othre side she wold not graunt 30 theim, for othre, than him, that she loved, wold she neuer have, and was all astovnned, what she shuld say, & therfore she prayd theym, to gyve hire respite, to avise hire of that matier, aight dayes, and then she shuld gyve theim a answere; bot they were evyll apayed, to tarrie so long, and 35 groched therwith.

So among othre there was a lorde of that lond, that was cald Drias, the which was a wondre-envious man and loved better werre, than peace, and said to all thes lordes, that they were mych to blame, to be so rebell agayns hire, that was theire lord, that they held all of, and did hire homage, that they wold not give hire oon day of respite, to avise hire of an answere, for, he said, a theif or a manys mortherrere, that were appelled of fellony by the law of the land, shuld have eight dayes of respite, to avise him of his answere.

And they see, all, that he said, was bot reason, and gave hire respite of eight days, to be avised of hire answere, and toke leyve and went theire way, and she went into a

¹⁵ she] om. ms. 22 the] om. ms.

10

15

20

25

30

45

50

chaumbre, making the most sorow, that any wight mote make, and cald Eman to hire and praid hire, to consell hirre, what were the best to doo in this case, for, she said, certan, othre, than him, that she loved, wold she haue neuer, and, what he was ne whens he was, wist she neuer, and therfor made she so mich sorow, that it was pite forto here.

And Eman answered and said, after hire counsell that she shuld, when hire day come of answere, say, that she had an vncle, which was the king of Cecile, of the which she held the lond of Calabre, and because that he was hire next kynne and chief lord also, she durst not doo withouten his counsell, "bot so euer he wold ordayn, so wold ye doo, and thus shall ye be wele excused at that tyme!" And when she had herd Eman consaill, she was wele apayed and assented therto.

And when the day come, that was limite, all thes lordes come, to have answere, and she answerd and said, as Eman counsalled hire, & when they herd, that she wold doo aftre the counsaille of the king of Cecile and refused the counsall af theim, they were woundre-wroth and strofe ychoon with othre; if oon assented, an othre said nay.

And so among othre there was an erle, that was an old man, that hight Amphion, & was evell apayd, that she put it of so long and tarried it fro day to day, & said, certayn, she shuld tarrie theim noo lenger. And this erle Drias, that I spake of before, said, certayn, yis, the king was hire next kyn and theire chief lord also & oon of the worthiest king, that lyved that tyme, & if they lett hire and made hire to refuse his consall, he wold be evill apayd therwith and par aventure turn theim to grete diseas in tyme comyng.

And they herd, that Drias said for the best, & assent therto & went and sent messangers with lettres of this matiere to the king of Cecile on the ladie behalf & theirs both; and whan the king saw thes lettres and had avised him of this matere, he answerd and said, he wold be there, and assigned theim a certayn day, that he wold be there, and they toke leve and went theire way & come home and told the ladie, that the king wold be there such a certayn day, & she made goode chere, *right as she had ben glad of f.94a. his comyng, bot the boke saith, she had neuer roght, thogh he had not come there that seven yere, so that she might be excused of an husbond.

So aftre this, whan the day come nygh, that was limite before, the king Melliagere ordand him and come into the lond of Calabre vnto the citee of Caundres, there the ladie was that tyme, & all the lordes of the lond come that day, to have theire answere, and the ladie of Calabre receved hire vncle worshipfully, as hire ought to doon, & led him into a faire gardyn, & there were all the lordes, to here, what the king & his counsaill wold say, & there the king

³⁴ of] om. ms.

10

15

20

25

35

40

asked theim, who theim thoght most able man, to have hire to wife.

And this erle Ampheon, that ye have herd of before, answerd for his fellaws & said, that she was put in chose of thre, oon was the duke son of Spayne, and an othre was the king son of Russe, the third was the duke of Normandie, & therfore he praid the king, that she wold chese right there, which that she wold haue, for, he said, certayn, bot she toke oon of thes, the lond & they all shuld be distroied within a short tyme; & this othre erle Drias answerd and said to the king, that it was not lawfull, that Ampheon said for theim, that were hire legemen, to constreyn hire, to take an husbond agayns hire will, & so he praid him, that he wold counsail with hire him self.

And the king herd wele, that he spake wel and resonable, and went and asked his nece, how hire hert stoode, & she was wele apaid with that, that Driaas said, and answerd, how she was put in chose of thre men, of the which she wist not, to whome hire hert wold stond.

Wherfore she praid him and also all the lordes, that there were, that he wold gyve hire respite till on the morow, & she shuld be then be avised & gyff theim a full answere; and the king and all the othre lordes assented therto, and every man toke leve and departed till on the morow.

And the ladie went to chaumbre & made the most sorow, that might be, and compleyned hire to Eman & saide, how that hire most on the morow chese of thre men oon, & that wold she neuer doo for bonechief or myschieff, for levere hire were, to goo a way oute of hire lond & be disherited of it for euermore, than have any othre, bot him, that she loved, and Eman answerd and said, certayn, the best consell in this case were, that she wold on the morow pray the king & all the othre lordes, that were there, that thei wold vovchesave in saving of hire avow, to make ordayn a tournement duryng thre days, "and who so happenes to doo there the best, say, that ye wolle have him with goode will, and then shall ye wit, if he, that ye love, be any man of him self or noon, for if there be any manhede in him, or luf you, as ye doon him, sicurlie, he woll be there!" And the laidy thoght, that she said wondrely wele, & assent therto, & on the morow the king and all thes lordes come into the gardyn, to here, what she wold say.

And anoon this ilk erle Ampheon, that was euer the most agaynes the ladie, stoode vp furst & said, that they were long taried, and prayd the king, they might have an answere.

And the ladie, hering, that he was allway agayns hire, answerd & said: "Ampheon, I see, that you desires so mych, to have an *answere, I putt the oute of doute, that the f.94b. wolle I neuer have for no man on lyve!" And then said she to the king, hering all the lordes, that were there: "Sirres, ye wot wele & know all, that here bene, how that before

¹ whome ms. 4 she] om. ms. put] om. ms.

this tyme I made a proude & a feers avow, that I shuld neuer have husbond, bot he, that were the worthiest knight of all the world, the which, I wot wele, come of an hie pride

& a grete folie of my selve.

Bot neuer the latter, in saving of myn avow & myn astate I pray you and all othre, that ben here present, that ye wold vouchsave, to doo cry a tournement in all londes fer and nere, during thre days, & who so euer has that grace, ther to doo the best, truly, what so euer he be, I shal take him to myn husbond with a goode will!"

10

15

20

25

35

40

45

50

And the lordes of the lond herd this & were glad & ioyfull, for ychoon of theim trowed, he shuld doo wele enugh; & prayd the king, that it might be soo, & the king graunted and assigned the day & the place four monethes after, and then the king toke leve at the ladie, his nece, and went home in to Cecile, & all that othre lordes ychoon went his way gladder than othre, to ordayn theim agaynes this

tournement.

Now in this mean tyme had Ipomedon a messanger, that hight Egeon, the which he left all way in Calabre, to herken tithandes prively all way of his ladie & to bring him worde. And this Egeon, when he wist of this tournement, sped him to Ipomedon in all the hast, that he might, and told him, how the ladie of hire own desire & hire own list made crie such a tournement; & when he had herd that, he was the ioyefullest man, that might be, & told Tholomew, that he wald ordayn him for that tournement, & that he wold goo serve the king of Cecile.

And then went he & ordaynt him in array in the maner of an hunter & toke a faire myte of houndes with him & an horn about his nek, & toke a faire maide, that was a cosyn of his, and led hire bridle by the way. Also he ordant Tholomew, to come a litle beforn him with his harnes, and with him ordant he to come a tall yong man, sittyng on a white stede, all trapped in white, & with him a somer with his harneis all white, that longed therto, for oon day.

And aftre him come an othre faire soired stede, trapped all in reid, & all the harneis, that longed to him, all rede,

for the secund day. And aftre him come on othre on a faire blak stede & all the harneis blak, that longed to him, for the third day. & then him self come the last, leding this gentil womans bridle. And in this array rode he, to he come into a forest in the lond of Cecile, fast by the citee of Palerne, there the king dwelled; & on that same day happened, that the king was in the same forest on huntyng & had left his men ychoon, save only his nevew Capanius & an othre man, & in the same tyme come Ipomedon riding in the same array, that I told before, & the king herd noys of hors by the way & had mervaill, what it might be.

For he se neuer ere knight lede harneis by the way, for it was the guyse in that tyme, a knight, that went to seke aventures, shuld goo & come alloon withoute more felaw-	daiw mid
	f 05 a
shipp, & then the king sent Campanius, *to see, what thei	
were, & Campanius come and asked, whens he was and whedre	5
he come for evell or goode, & he said, nay, he come fro far	
contre, to speke with the king, if it liked him. And Cam-	
panius come to the king & said: "Sothlie, neuer, sith I was	
born, se I so semely a man, as theire maister is, no so faire	
hors no so faire harneis ne so faire havkes no so faire houn-	10
des!" & said, that the maister of theim come to speke with	
the king, if it liked vnto him.	
And the king went him self, to se theim, and Ipome-	
don spake to him and said, he was a man of a far contree	15
& was comen thidre, to serve him, if it liked vnto him, and	15
that gentle woman, his cosyn, he wold, were with the quene,	
because that he had herd so much worshipp spoken on him	
in all contrees, passing all othre men, ,& if it like vnto you,	
my seruice, I wolle serve you on a certan conant, that I	
wolle make with you!" And the king said, he was glad of	20
his seruice & wold withhold him with a goode will, bot if	
his asking were the more vnresonable.	
And then the king charged Campanius, to goo with	adher
him into the citee of Palern and herbore him at the fairest	
place of all the toyn, & he did soo, and there Tholomew made	25
redy for sopere, and Ipomedon made Campanius to soupe with	20
him & made him goode chere, for his hert fell mich vnto	
him, & cause, why: they were brethre as on the modre side,	
bot neithre wist of othre.	10 2011
And so as they sat at soupere, Ipomedon toke a copp	30
of gold and drank vnto Campanius and praid him, to take	
the copp of his gyft, & that they might be felaws as brethre	J. S.R.
euermore aftre, and he toke of him this cupp and thanked	
him & said, truly, he was glad & ioyfull, to have company	ar of
of him or to doo, that might be plesaunce to him.	35
And then aftre they went to the courte to gedre, to	
speke with the king, & then Ipomedon spake to the king &	
said, he wold serve him opon a certan conuaunt, that he	TRILL
wold make with him, & elles noght; & the king answerd	4.1
and said, bot if his asking were the more vnskyllfull, he	40
wold withhold him gladly. And he said agayn, if it liked	40
vnto him, he wold serve the quene so, that men shuld call	
him the quene derling, drwe lay roigne. And also more	11 01
ouer that he might goo with hire ich a tyme, that she shuld	041843
come fro the chambre to the hall, & kys hire oons, when he	45
come, & oons, whan he yede, & also he said, that he wold	
doo noght elles, bot serve the quene & aftre goo on hawking	
& on hunttyng, & if he wold not graunt him, he said,	
certayn, he wold not serve him, ne that he was not so worthie	
a king, as men of him said. And the king was wondre-wroth	50
	Intelled

¹⁶ quene] quen auf rasur geschr. 43 dr. lay r.] roth unter-strichen. 50 And] nd ms.

with him and thoght, it was a wonderfull asking, & logh him to scorn & wold have refused him, & Campanius consaled him and prayd him, to graunt him & let him not passe so, for, he said, certayn, he did it, for he wold not be knowen.

And so the king graunt him, and he beleft with the quene & his cosyn also, bot neuer might they know other name of him ne when he was, bot drue le roigne, & so served he the quene a grete while, so that all men lufed him wondrely wele, & sou raynly the quene loved him wele ouer all othre thing.

10

20

30

35

40

45

And he, euery day, when all men ordant theim, to goo to the tournement, he went alway on huntyng, and *euer- f. 95 b. more, whan knightes spake of dedes of armes or turnementz, he spake euermore of hunting and of houndes, and if they spake of paramours, he spake of havkes, so that nooman 15 might parceyve, that he loved paramours nor othre man hed, & thus vsed he all way, so that euery man logh him to scorne & had grete pite, that in so semely a person was noo bountie no manhode.

And soon aftre this the king & the quene made theim redie, to goo in to Calabre to the tournement. And when they come there, the king lay at a castell bot twoo myle fro Caundres, there the tournement shuld be. And then every day, when knightes made redie theire hors & theire harnes, to go to the turnement, he toke his houndes & went on huntyng. And Capanius see this & asked, why he ordant him noght to the turnement, as othre men did; he said, all men scorned him therfore, because they saw noo manhode in him, & also he praid him, that he wold ordayn him, to goo turnay, as othre men did, & they shuld be fellaws to gedre.

And when Ipomedon herd, that he wold have had him to the turnament, he feyned him a cause & made him wroth with Capanius & said, that his couenant was, to serve the quene & hunt & hawke & play him & doo not elles, for iusting no turnementz loved he noon. And Capanius was sory, that he foyre so, & prayd the king, to speke with him & loke, if he might bring him in will, to goo to the tournement, & he did so, bot it wold not be; he said, certayn, he wold doo noght elles, bot serve the quene, as his couenant was; & the king & all othre men logh him to scorne & said, it was pitee, that he was so semely a person & had noo manhode.

So ouer this the king made sett vp his tentz for him & his knightes vndre the castell of Caundres, there the ladie lay, fast by a forest side, & come to the tournement with the fairest felawship of knightes with him, that might be, & the best to be seen.

And then come thidre the kinges son of Irland, the which was a woundre-semely knight & young & lusty, and

⁹ soueryanly ms. 14 of] on ms. 47 to] om. ms.

hight Monestius, & broght with him such a fellawship of knightes & so thriftly arraid, that it was a loye, to see, for he loved the ladie of Calabre paramours & had doon long.

And thidre come also the duke of Normandie with a

thrifty fellawship, & loved the ladie also.

And thydre come also the duke of Spayne, that shuld have had hire before by the help of the erle Ampheon, & trowed wele, to wyn the ladie at the tournement thurgh the help of Ampheon & of his awn manhode.

Thiddre come also Daires, the king of Loreyn, oon of the worthiest kynges, that was ouer where, & the most wor-

thiest knightes had with him.

Thiddre come also the king of Almayn, the which

hight Ismelon le orguleous, a worthie knight also.

Thidre come the erle of Flaundres & many othre knightz of dynerse contreis, for ther was no knight, that desired worship in noo contree, bot he wold be there, for it was oon of the gettest tournement, that ener was seen before.

Now on the day before that this turnement shuld be, on the morow Ipomedon ordant him, to goo on hunting all 20 that day & come home agayn even, & come to the quene & said, that *the ladies and gentilwomen might here: "Madame, f. 96a. quod he, wold ye let the turnement be & go with me to morow on huntyng? & ye shal haue noble gam & wele better, than at turnement, for there shal be noo strokes gyven; for, 25certan," quod he, "I woll not come at the tournement, forto haue myn heid broken!" And the quene was sore ashamed for him and al sory, as she might be, & all the ladies and gentill women logh him to scorn and said to the quene: "Certayn, ma dame, youre derling woll wyn the ladie of 30 Calabre all with hunting!" & he was wele payd, that they scorned him, & toke leve of the quene, to goo to bed, for he wold be erlie vp on the morow, to goo on huntyng. And furth he goos to the porter of the gates of the tovn & said, he wold goo by tymes on the morowe on hunting, & gave 35 him a ring of gold & praid him, that he wold open him the gate by tyme. The porter thanked him of his gyft & said, he shuld come & goo late & erly, when him list, & he went home vnto his in & yede streght vnto his bed. 40

And on the morow erly before the day he roys vp and arraid him like an hunter & toke his men & his houndes with him & his white stede & his white harnes for that day, and when he come vndre the castell wall, he & all his men sett hornes to mouth & blew thre motes, that the quene & all the ladies might here that he went on hunting

all the ladies might here, that he went on hunting.

And when they herd his hornes & his houndes m

And when they herd his hornes & his houndes make such a noys, they scorned him & said to the quene: "Certayn, madame, youre derling woll not be the last at the turne-

45

5

²³ he] ü. d. z. nachgetr.

10

15

20

25

30

35

40

45

50

ment, for he is vp be tyme, for, certayn, he wolle this day

wyn the ladie all with houndes & hornes!"

And Ipomedon rode furth to the forest, to he come to an heremitage, that stoode in a depe, dry dyke in the forest & coverd all with trees, that he might goo and come vnseen of any man fro thens to the feld, where the tournament shuld be, & when he come there, he laid a way his horne & his hunter clothes & armed him all in white & leped vpon his white stede & toke a white spere in his hond & bad Tholomew take his houndes & his men & go & hunt all that day & make as goode gam, as he might, & mete him there agayn even.

And he him self toke a squiere with him, & nomo men, & rode furth in this dry dyke, till he come to the feld vnder the castell wall, there the tournement shuld be, & the waites were on the castell wall & saw & come to the ladie & told hire, how there was come to the felde a knight all in white on a white stede, & she rois vp & come to the

walles, forto see, and then drue it to furth days.

And the king of Cecile & all the lordes come to the felde euerychoon, & then Anthenor come, the duke of Spayne, & praid the king, that he might furst just with the white knight, & he graunted him. And then just Anthenor, the duke of Spayne, with Ipomedon twoo cours, & at the third he smote him of on his hors & toke him prisonere, & Ipomedon squiere was redy and toke his stede & kept him still.

Now lay the lady on the wall & saw, that the white knight had foriusted the duke of Spayne, and was glad therof, for he was on of the men, that she most hated, and called hire nevew Jason & bad him goo to the tournament and take speres with him and serve the white knight of his f. 96 b. spere. And on the third day she shuld ordayn for him, that he shuld just him self, & he did so, & when he come there, he toke a spere & toke it to the white knight, & he receyved it of him & knew him wele enugh.

Bot neuer the latter he asked, what he was, as thogh he had not known him, & he answerd & said, he hight Jason and was nevew to the ladie of Calabre, the which sent him thidre, to serve him of his spere, that this day iuste best: and me semes, that ye have doon the best, and therfore I come, to serve you, if it like you, for ye have this day vnhorsed and taken duke Anthenor of Spayne, that is oon of the pruddest men in this felde and the man, that my ladie

most hates!"

And when Ipomedon herd this, he praid Jason, to take the stede, that he had won of this duke before, & led him vnto the ladie of Calabre & said, that the white knight send it to hire, and he did so. And then bad he the same duke Anthenor of Spayn go to the ladie also and yelde hym presonere vnto hire and say, the white knight send him vnto hire, and he did so, & then was the ladie glad & ioyfull, that

⁶ tourmament ms. 35 on ms. 48 bad he] he \(\bar{u}\). d. z. nachgetr.

he was taken, & said vnto Eman, that the white knight was a noble man of armes, & praysed him mich. And she said, hardely, aithre was hire luf deid or elles was noo manhed in him, that he durst not come there, & if she shuld any man have, hire were levest the white knight, save him, that was hire luf.

Now then come the erle Ampheon of Calabre, that was euer with this duke of Spayne, and wold have venged him on the white knight & wold allgate juste with him, & so they juste to gedre twoo cours or thre & did wondrely wele both; the white knight was agreved with him & ran to him an othre cours & smote him thurgh all his harnes & slogh him. And Jason was redy and toke his stede, & the white knight bad him take it him self for the goode seruice, he did him that day, & he thanked him & said, for soth, there was hors in the world, that he most has covet to have. And Jason went & led his stede vnto the castell & told the laide, that the white knight had gyven it him. And the ladie was glad of him & euery wight of him had ioye &, as the boke sais, in partie she began to luf him, for of all the day he neuer blanne, bot euer was redy, who so wold come to him, & euer more had the better of euery

10

15

20

25

35

40

45

50

22*

man, that had to doo with him.

And then come Ismalon le orgoilous, that was the king of Almayn, that had doon wondrely wele before, oon of the best, save the white knight, & wold juste with Capanius, & so Capanius & he ran to gedre. And this Ismelon le orgoilous hit Capanius on the helme, that it flew of on his heid, &, weleuy, Capanius wist neuer, where he was; this Ismelon was a grete boster of him self & said till Capanius in scorn: "Wenes thou," quod he, "that thou be now at Palern in Cecile, drinking clarrie and othre strong wynes? Nay," quod he, "sitt vp on thy hors, for thou art at the tournement!" And Capanius was as wrothe, as he might be, and ran to him an othre cours and smote this Ismelon, hors and man to the erthe, & his right arme of by the bodie, & then said Capanius to him agayn: "In scorn quod thou me nomore, for nowe *maist thou say, that I am here, & thou f. 97 a. may goo home into thy contree & drink clarrie & othre strong wynes, for here may thou doo no more!" & all men, that see it, were glad, that Capanius had quit him so wele his stroke & his scorne.

And then come king Daires of Lorreyne & wold just with Capanius, allway to venge his cosyn, the king of Almayn, & Capanius ran to him, & Daires gave Campanius such a stroke, that welnye he had vnhorsed him & taken him presonere, & the white knight was ware & come to rescue Capanius & justed with the king Daires & smote his shelde fro his nek & his left shuldre fro the bodie, that he fell down deid, & the ladie & they all, that se him, had mich mervaill of him & praised him mich, passing all othre, so wele he did that day.

² she] om. ms. 48 his] om. ms.

15

20

25

30

35

40

50

And then come the erle of Flaundres & had mich envie at the white knight & wold algate juste with him, & they ran to gedre, & the erle gave the white knight such a stroke, that he was astounned therwith & agreved sore, & so they ran to gedre oon othre cours, & the white knight bare the erle to the ground, bothe hors & man, & had not his men comen & rescued him, the white knight had taken him presonere.

Bot yit he toke the erle hors & bad Jason lede him to the ladie, and the white knight cald Jason: "Jason, abide & speke with me, or we departe!" & Jason turned then agayn & asked him, what he was, & he said then agayn: "It am I, that was sum tyme thy fellaw, that men cald the straunge squyere, & now I have hold the conuenant, that I hight the, for I said, when we departed, that I shuld come agayn as soon, as I might, & then Jason praid him, to abide & come & speke with the ladie, and he said, nay, certan, he might noght, for him must nedes hie him home in to his own countre. And Jason said, certayn, bot if he wold come speke with hire, or he went, she shuld oute of hire wit for sorow, & he praid him: Recommand me vnto hire!" & went his way into the forest in all the haste, that he mote ride; and then departed the tournement for that day, & euery man went to his loggeing till on the morow.

And Jason come to the ladie, making wondre-hevy chere, & said, that she also might doo, and she asked, why, & he told hire, that the white knight was goon, & that he wold nomore come there, and that it was he, that dwelled with hire sum tyme, that she called hire straunge squyere, that wold tell noo man his name, and then went she to hire chambre, making the most sorow, that any wight might make, that he was goon & wold not speke with hire, or he yede. And Eman come to hire and bad hire be of goode chere & comfort, & said, she had grete cause, to be glad and mery, for now she saw, he was on life and come thidre for hire luf & was that day so worthie a knight & so wele had doon befor all othre, that she might not faile, bot she shuld have him at hire own will.

Now then a even this king Melliager of Cecile had all the lordes with him at souper & made a grete feste, & euery man said, with outen comparison he was the best knight there as that day & passed all othre, & there to was all way so covert and so privey in his dooing, that, they said, it was double knighthode.

And then come Ipomedon to *his heremitage & broght f. 97 b. with him twoo stedes, that he had won at the turnament, withouten tho, that he gave a way, & vnarmed him & clad him agayn like an hunter, & than was Tholomew come thiddre redy & had noble gam that day, & then sent he his white stede into the town by an othre way, & he rode furth home with his houndes streight to the castell, that they might see, that he was on hunting, & all the ladies & all othre

²¹ the haste] om. ms.

10

15

20

25

30

35

40

men logh him to scorn & said to the quene: "Madame, now
comes youre derling fro the turnament: hardely, he has won
the ladie this day all with huntyng!" & he toke noo kepe
of theire wordes, bot come streight into the hall & broght
the quene thre hert heides right grete & said, truly, he has
had the best game that day, that any man might have.

And then the quene went to soupre, & as she was served of hire furst cours, come in a messangere fro the king with tithinges fro the turnement & told the quene, that the king foyre wele & Capanius also; & she asked, what tithinges

& who had doon best that day.

And he said, certayn, that neuer before was there seen such a grete turnament ne so many worthie knightes to gedre, bot, certayn, he said, the king had doon wondrely wele that day & Capanius also & the king Monestius of Ireland also, & many othre knightes that day had doon wondrely wele.

"Bot," he said," there was a white knight, that rode on a white stede, that passed all othre, for neuer in all his life," he said, "I saw neuer knight doo so wele, as he did that day!" & told, how he toke the duke of Spayne prisoner & sent him to the ladie of Calabre, & how he slogh erle Ampheon also, & how that Capanius had be take prisonerc, had not he ben there & rescued him, & how the ladie of Calabre made hire nevew Jason to serve him of his spere.

And when he had all said, then spake Ipomedon to the messanger & bad him say to the king, that, thogh he have had sore strokes at the turnament this day, that he had ben on hunting in the forest & had goode gamme all with outen strokes, & bad him say also, how his houndes had ronne noble wele, both Morhaunt & Ridell & Beamound, for he had slayn thre grete hertes, bot ouer all othre Blaunchard, his white dog, had ronne best that day, & bad him take venyson & bere to the king: ,& say, I send it him!" And euery man logh him to scorne, save allway the quene, bot she was so sore ashamed, that she wist not, what to doo.

And the messanger come to the king and told him all, as Ipomedon said. And then, when the quene had souped, Ipomedon toke leve at hire, to goo to bedd, for he wold goo on hunting erly on the morow, & went to his in

& went to bedd, because he was wery.

And on the morow erly he roys vp and arrayd him on the same wise, as he did on the day before, & rode furth blowing vndre the castell, that the quene & hire gentilwomen might here, that he went on huntyng, & toke with him for that day his reid stede & his reid harnes & rode furth to 45 the heremitage & made Tholomew to goo on huntyng & mete him there agayn even. And *he armed him wele all in f.98a. reide & lepped vpon his reid stede & toke a reid spere in his hand, & he & his squier rode furth in the dike to the

¹⁰ king] auf rasur geschr. 24 of] on ms.

10

15

20

25

30

35

40

45

50

turnament and come thiddre furst or any othre man, & waytes on the castell wall se him & went, to tell the ladie, how there was comen a knight to the felde all armed in reide & on a faire reid sored stede, & she asked, if he se ought the white knight, & he said nay, and she come to the wall & see the reid knight, bot not the white, & then turned she agayn, making the most sorow, that might be, & said: "Now haue I noo ioye of the turnament, for he, that was all my ioye & my comforth, is goone. I wot wele, he is goone, as Jason told me, & wolle noomore come here!"

And anoon come the king and all thes othre lordes to the turnament, & emong othre come Monestius of Irelond, a worthie king, & long had lufed this ladie, & praid the king, that he might have the first cours that day, & the king graunt hym, and ran to the reid knight, & there they ran to gedre, & the reid knight bare hors & man both to the erthe & toke Monestius presonere, and then come Jason to the reid knight, & the reid knight asked, what he was, & he said, he was nevew to the ladie & hight Jason & was comen fro his ladie, to serve him of his spere, for he had doone so wele, for he had taken the most bostere & the most auantour of women, that might be, & therto the man, & his ladie most hated.

And the reid knight herd this & bad Jason take king Monestius with him & lede him to the ladie, & bad Monestius yelde him to hire as presonere & say, the reid knight sent him to hire, & then come Capanius & just with the erle of Flaundres & dide wondrely wele, but at the last he foriust him & led away his hors, & the reid knight see that & called to Capanius & bad him abide & just with him & said, he shuld not have the erle stede so lightlie, and there ran Campanius & he to gedre many cours & did both passingly wele, bot at the last the reid knight bare Capanius to the erth and toke his stede & the erles of Flaundres both, & toke the erle his stede agayn & made him worthe vpon him, & then all men spake mich worship of the reid knight, and because that he rescued so the erle of Flaundres, that was so at mischefe, & did all that day so wele, that euery man of him had ioye.

And then come Capanius and wold iust with the erle Drias, that held so before with the laidie of Calabre agayns Ampheon, & so they ran to gedre dyuers tymes & did both wondrely wele, & at the last Campanius bare the erle Drias, hors & man, to erth & gave him such a stroke, that he wist not, where he was, & shuld have taken him presonere, had not the reid knight bene & come & rescued him.

And, as the boke sais, right as a feers lion among othre bestes, so fore he with all, that ever he had a doo with, till he come to the erle Drias & rescued him & sett him agayn vpon his stede, because that before tyme he held

^{35 &}amp; made him] zweimal in ms. geschr. 50 stede] hors, darüber geschr. stede.

with the ladie agans theim, that wold have made hire to haue an husbond.

Now then come Jason & broght the reid knight a spere with a reid pensil theron, that the ladie had wroght hire selff & send him, because that she trowed euer in hir hert, that it was he, & he toke it & was glad in his hert therof, as he might be, & thoght forto sett it on wark for *hire sake, that f. 98 b. sent him it. & he was war of a knight, that was the kinges steyward & loved wondrely wele, to make avant of women, and hated Ipomedon with all his hert & loued the quene par amours also, & he thoght, he wold have a doo with him. And this Kanius had grete envie at him, because he

5

10

15

20

25

30

did so wele, passing all othre, & thoght to have a doo with him also. And so they ran togedre many cours & did so wele both, that noman wist, whedre was the better, till at the last the reid knight gave Kaenius suche a stroke, that he smote him thurgh the shuldre & bare him ouer his hors ars to the erthe, & then was the reid knight squiere redie & toke Kaenius stede & led him into the forest to the heremitage. And then come the king Melliagere him self & was as fers, as he might be, with the reid knight, because that he had both foriust his nevew Campanius and Kaenius, his styward, & wold algate venge him on the reide knight & iust with him. And so the king ran to the reid knight and did full wele, and euer the reid knight forbare him, because that he served him, to the king was in poynt to put him to the wors, & he se that and ran to him and bare hors and him both to the erthe and hurt him thurgh all his harneis, and Jason was redie and toke the kinges stede and led him to the reid knight squiere, and he led him to the heremitage, and the kinges men were redie and toke him vp and led him to his tent. And then drue it fast to night.

And the reid knight come to Jason and said: "Jason, Jason, yit have I the speere, that my ladie send me, & say 35 to my ladie, that I shal bere it with me into my countree & were it in enery place for hire luf, where I have forto doo. And Jason asked, whoo it was, that cald him so by his name. And he said: "I am thy felaw, that yisterday was I white, and to day am I reide," and then prayd him, to abide, for, 40 certan, if he went so, his ladie wold neuer have ioye in this world.

And he praid him, to recommaund him vnto hire & say, he shuld come to hire agayn an othre tyme, & went his way and led with him the kinges stede & Kaenius stede to 45 his heremitage, & there met he with Tholomew, that had bene on hunting all the day. And then he arrayed him like an hunter and rode furth home to the quene, blowing his horne, as he dide on the day beforne, that she and hire women might see, that he had bene on huntyng, and broght 50

³ Now] n klein nachgetr. 35 the] om. ms. 37 were] das zweite e corr. aus r. 39 I wh.] I corr. aus in.

six hert heides in to the hall, & euery man scorned him & said, certan, he was a noble man of armes & wold wyn this

ladie all with huntyng.

Now come Jason home to the ladie of Calabre & told hire, how he was white the furst day, & this day reid, & that he ne might lenger abide, & how he said, he lufed hire & euer wold, & that he wold come agayn to hire, as sone as he might. And when that she wist, that it was he, that had doon so wele & that she lufed so miche, & was goone & wold not speke with hire, then was she the soriest creature, that might be, & swoned & made the most sorowe, that any creature might make. And Eman come to hire & comfort hire & said, how that hire ought to be right glad, to see him, that she lufed, so noble a man of armes, as he was, & said, certan, he wold not have abiden thos twoo days & doon so mich for hire lufe, bot if he thought, to *abide the third f. 99 a. day also, and so she comfort hire for that tyme.

10

20

25

30

35

40

45

50

Now, when Ipomedon come fro huntyng and broght with him thes hertes heides, the quene wasshe & went to soper, & Ipomedon sat to for hire, & the quene counsailed him, to leyve his huntyng, & said, he labored to mych thervpon, & he said, nay, certayn, that wold he noght, for he loued noon othre gam, & all men, that hard, logh him to

scorn & held him bot a wreche.

Now then come in this messanger, that come fro the king with tithinges, and he said, certayn, that the turnement of the day before & of this day were noo thing like, & said, now there was a reid knight, that passed all othre and sat on a reid-sored stede, and told, he toke Monestius, king of Irland, and send him to the ladie of Calabre, & how he rescued the erle of Flaundres fro Capanius & smote Capanius of on his stede & led away his stede also, and how he smote Kaenius, the styward, of on this stede and led his stede away also, & how he smote the king of on his stede also and shuld have taken him presonere & led away his stede also.

And then the quene asked him, if the king were oght hurt, and he said, nay, bot, certan, he said, that the reid knight withouten comparison passed all othre, that were there

that day.

And then Ipomedon began his tale & said: "Now, truly," quod he, "I hold the knightes grete foels, that take so many grete strokes willfully, & nede noght, bot thou may say to the king," quod he, "that it had bene more eas to him & more worship, to have bene with me on huntyng this day, for then shuld noo man have born him of on his hors no gyven him noo stroke, and say him also, that my houndes haue ron so wele this day, that, truly, in all my life se I neuer noon ren so wele.

Bot, in goode faith, of all othre Ridell, my reid dogg, ran best this day, or elles had all my gam bene noght!"

¹⁹ the] om. ms. 40 And] a klein nachgetr. 45 day] om. ms.

And all, that herd him, logh him to scorne & said, hardely, he might wele be counted for a worthie knight, to be the quene love, for he wold with Ridell, his reid dog, wyn the ladie at the turnament, & thus eucry man him scorned & held him bot a wreche.

And this messanger come to the king and told him all, as Ipomedon had said, and the king lough, & all, that it herd, lough him to scorne and said, hardely, the king might be jelous, that the quene had such a love. Bot Capanius, he was euer sory for him & asshamed, that there was noo manhed in him.

10

So, when the quene had soped, he broght hire to chaumbre & toke leyve of hire, to goo to bed, and sad, that him must be vp be tyme, to goo on huntyng, and went home to his in and went to bed, & erly on the morow, as it were a quarter tofore the day, he ros vp and arrayd him, as he did to fore, and rode furth blowing thurgh the town, that the quene & all the ladies awoke of theire slepe with the noys of horns & houndes and said, certayn, to the quene: "Ma dame, truly, youre lufe is a noble knight: he is vp be tyme, for he woll night be the laste at the turnement!"

15

20

Now leve we here and tell, how there was that tyme in lond of Grece a duke of Athenes, that hight Adrattus, the which was a yong man and a noble man of armes, *bot f. 99 b. he lived all in sorserys & in enchauntementz, so that he had with him a devine, that couth miche of nigromancie, which that told him, certan, that, how there was in Calabre such a turnament, &, if that he wold goo thedre, he shuld haue the degree & wyn the ladie and shuld be lord of the lond. And this duke ordant him & come to the turnament, bot he come noght or the third day, and then he asked, whedre partie was the better, & men told him, that within were the better, and then he was with theim with oute, forto helpe theim.

Now then come Ipomedon to the hermitage and armed him all in blak harneis and leped on his blak stede & rode furth to the turnament and bad Tholomew goo on hunting & mete him agayne at even. And erly on the morowe the ladie of Calabre roys and loked ouer the wall of the castell after the reid knight, bot she couth not see him, and then was she war of the blak knight, & then went she in and made mich sorow & trowed wele, that hire lufe were goon & wold nomore come there.

35

30

Then was the king & all othre lordes comen to the turnament, and emong othre come this duke of Athenes, all in reid armes & on a reid stede, & wold just furst with the blak knight.

40

45

Now was Eman ware of the duke of Athenes and trowed, that it had bene the reid knight, that was there on

²¹ he] om. ms. 44 the] om. ms. 47 blak] auf rasur geschr.

10

15

20

35

30

35

40

45

50

the day before, and come and told hire ladie, how hire luf was comen agayn & wold just with the blak knight, & she was glad & come to see him. And then Ipomedon, the blak knight, was glad also, that he saw oon in reid armes, and thoght wele, to take him presonere, to make hire sory. And then the ladie made Jason, hire nevew, to take the ordre of knight & goo turnay that day, & made an othre squiere of hires to goo to the turnament, to serve the reid knight of his spere. And then the blak knight and the reid ran to gedre & did wondrely wele both, for the reid knight was a noble man of armes, bot at the last the blak knight bare him to the erthe and toke him presoner and maked him to swere, that he shuld neuer more were the reid armes of all that day, that all men might trow, that the reid knight of the day before was scomfit, & then cald he the squyer, that come fro the ladie, that served of speres, and praid him, to take him a spere, & that he wold take the reid stede, that was the duke of Athenes, & lede him to the ladie & say, the blak knight sent hym thedre & bad him say also, how he was comen a litle to late, for, if he had comen be tyme, neithre shuld the white knight ne the reid knight have had the degree.

"Bot say hire," quod he, "that she shall not have the reid knight in hire prison!" for he wold lede him with him into his contree, that she shuld neuer se more of him. & the squyer come & broght hire the reid stede & said, as the blak knight bad him, & then she had more sorow, than euer she had erst, and trowed wele, that he was lost fro hire for euer more, & cursed the tyme, that euer she made ordayn the turnament, that he shuld so be taken & lost there for hire lufe.

And then euery knight desired, to have a doo with the blak knight, and grete envye had to him. *And he euer f.100a. more was redie & put theim to the wers, all that euer he met with that day, and then come the king of Scotland & had grete envie at the blak knight and wold algate just with him, & there they rode to gedre, & the king gave the blak knight such a stroke, that he was all astoned & agreved therwith, and ran to him an othre cours and bare the king thurgh his harnes & slogh him and bare both him & his stede to the erthe, that the stede brast his nek, so that both the king and his steid were deid, & all, that were ther, had mervell ther of and were aferd of him, so that vnneth any durst to have to doo with him after.

And so it happened, that Eman se this and come, to comforth hire ladie, & how that the blak knight, she said, had doone so wele, that he passed all othre, & she asked, if he were better, than the white knight, & she said, yaa, for soth, and better, than the reid both, & that oo cours, that he had riden, was worth all, that bothe the white & the reid had

¹⁷ the] om. ms. 36 the sq.] om. ms.

10

15

20

25

30

50

doone, & said, certan, if she wold hold hire avow and chese after worthynes & knighthod, she must nedes forsake all othre and take him; & she asked, how she shuld turn hire hert fro him, that she lufed so wele, & take an othre. And Eman said, yis, for better was, to take him, that was so worthie a knight, sithen she wist wele, that hire lufe was goon, than both to faile of hire lufe & of the blak knight.

Not forthy the boke saith, that Eman said all this for noon vntruth, bot for comforth of hire ladie, that she se,

Then come Kaenius, as proude and as fers as a lion, and had so mich envie at the blak knight, that he wold have slayne him lever than all the worlde, and the blak knight knew him wele enugh, and how he loved the quene par amours, and thought, to quite him wele enugh, & rode to him & bare both hors & man to the erthe and toke him presonere and bad him goo to the same quene of Cecile, that he lufed par amours and yelde him to hire prisoner and say, the blak knight send him to hire; and he did so: all thought, it were agayns his will.

Now then come Capanius, not knowing, whoo it was, & wold allgate iust with him, and Ipomedon was loth, to have to doo with him, for he loved him so wele, bot neuer the latter him was lever iust with him, than lose his worship & his ladie bothe, and rode to him, that both theire hors went to the erth, & rose vp bothe agayn, so that nothre was at the wors. Bot at the next cours after Ipomedon bare both Capanius and his stede to the erth & toke the stede to his squyere & bad him lede him to the heremitage, & there he shuld have taken Capanius prisoner, bot that the king come and rescued him & iust with Ipomedon & hurt him, bot not, that he was the wors.

And then it drue fast to the even, & be then the blak knight had doon so wele, that all men said, he was the best worthie, to have the ladie, and euery man drogh to his in, 35 and then the blak knight was war of Jason and cald him be his name and said: "Jason, Jason, abide and speke with me!" And Jason had mervell, who it was, that cald him by his name. And he said: "It am I, that yisterday was reid, to day am I blak." And then Jason wold haue made f.100b. him to abide, bot he wold noght, bot he said: "Jason, recomaund me to my ladie & pray hire, to think of hire avow, & say, that for hire luf I have bene here white, reid and blak!" & went his way, & Jason said, if he went so, his ladie shuld have so mich sorow, that she shuld neuer have 45 gode day in this world; bot he said, certayn, he shuld come agayn with in a short tyme and speke with hire at more layser, & went his way to his hermytage in the forest. And Jason went home and told his ladie, how that

1 avow] av durch rasur geändert aus w. 17 to] o corr. aus h. 36 knight] king ms. 40 day] om. ms.

the blak knight had don for hire luf, how he was the first

10

15

20

25

30

35

40

day white and the secund day reid and the third day blak, and how he was goon and said, he shuld come agayne with in a short tyme. And when she wist, that it was he, then had she mich sorow and supposed wele, that she shuld neuer see him & that he loued hire noght, because he wold not speke with hire at his gooyng.

And so Ipomedon come to the heremitage and vnarmed him and arrayd hym, as he did before, and come home to the quene with his houndez, blowing, that all men might here, that he had bene on huntyng, and then come all men, to see him and to lagh him to scorne, and he toke noo hede, bot come into the hall and broght with him nyen hert heides, the fairest, that euer men se, and euer as all othre men spake of the turnament, he spake of his huntyng.

And then the quene went to sopere & Ipomedon set on that oo side, and Kaenius on that othre side, the styward, and then come in Theos, the messanger, and the quene asked him, who had doone the best at the turnament, and he said, certan, a blak knight, the which withouten comparison passed the white knight and the reid and all othre, bot no man wist, what he was no when, so prively and so couertly he governed him.

And Kaenius said, certan, that it was he, that send him thiddre, and then Theos said, how that the king send word to the quene, that she shuld be erly on the morow at Caundres, for then shuld the ladie of Calabre ches, whome she shuld have to hire husbond.

And then Ipomedon began to speke and said, how that he had bene on huntyng and that his houndes had ron noble wele that day, both Blauncherd and Ridell, bot, truly, he said, that soueraynly ran blak Beaumound and did the best that day, or elles had he had bot litle gam, "and ye shall haue venyson and bere the king and say him, certayn, he getes nomore for me, bot if he woll come and take it him self!"

And then the quene beheld him and parceyved, that he was hurt and that he bled, and asked him, what had hurt him, & he lough and said, that he fell in the forest of his hors and hurt him agaynes a stubb.

And when the quene had soped, Ipomedon toke his leyve at the quene, to goo to his bedd.

And Ipomedon saw, it might noo better be, & defended him & ran to him, &, or they departed, he smote 50

¹⁴ turmament ms. 31 soueryanly ms. 43 whoo ms. 44 turmament ms.

him thurgh all his harneis & thurgh oute the bodie & bare both hors & man to the erthe & toke him presoner & bad him turne home agayne & yelde him to the quene & say, but it had bene for the reverence of hire, that, truly, he shuld have bene deid, & toke fro him a goode stede, that he come riding on, & gave it Tholomew, & gave him a litle amblere of Tholomew & said: "Thou art hurt, I wot wele, & therfore take this litle hors and turne agayn, as thou come, & say, thou maist not spede here!" And Kaenius turned agayn wele betyn & come & told the quene, how he had sped, & then had she mich sorowe & trowed, that she shuld never see him, for she send for him for luf, that she lufed him & that she might have told him all, how she lufed him.

And then Ipomedon went home into his own contre, & when he come there, then was the king Hermogines, his fadre, deid, & he made mich sorowe, & then come all the lordes of the lond to him & did him homage, as to theire king. Bot coroned king wold he not be as yitt, because that he wold goo into othre contres & travell & seke aventures, while he was yong, & also he thoght, if god wold gyfe him grace, to wed his ladie, that he lufed, & be coroned king of Poyle both on oo day.

And then toke he with him Tholomewe & such menye, as he wold haue, & went into Fraunce as a souldioure & thoght, to be there all that yere, & then sent he Egeon, his messanger, in to Calabre preuely, to abide there & enquere, if the lordes of the lond made any more debate with the

ladie, or if she had any diseas, to bring him worde.

Now was there in Fraunce in this same tyme a king, that hight Arthus, & had a yong brothre, that hight Daires, the which was king of Loreyn by heritage of his wife, & thes twoo kinges werred aithre on othre & had doon long. Bot this king Arthus of Fraunce was at Parichs & held a grete parlement, to ordayn, how that they might defend theim agayn king Daires, that was comen into theire lond with a grete powere of men, to distroy the roialme of Fraunce.

And then come Ipomedon thidre & beleft with the king of Fraunce, & then come tithandez to the king, that king Daires was comen into the feld withoute the tovn with an hundreth thousand of fighteng men. And then Ipomedon went & armed him all in blak & sat on a blak stede, because he shuld be the more dred, for he had before at the turnament that day, that he was in blak, toke the same king Daires presoner.

And when Ipomedon come into the felde, he was war of a knight, that come prikking toward him oute of the oste, & Ipomedon ran to him & bare him to the erthe, & his squiere was redie & toke the knight stede, & Ipomedon toke him

prisoner & bad him goo agayn to the king & say him, that

30

15

20

35

40

⁴ but] Wern (!) ms. 34 they] om. ms.

the blak knight, that was at the turnament *of Caundres, sent f.102b. him thidre, & when king Daires wist, that the blak knight was agaynes him, he was more aferd of him, than of king Arthus & all his men.

10

15

20

25

30

35

40

45

Noght for thy he defend him as long, as he might, & then the king Arthus & his men were woundre-glad of the blak knight, for they see wele, he was a worthie knight, & then there was a grete batell betwix both parties, so far furth, that the Frenchemen were in poynt, to be discomfit for that day.

Bot Ipomedon did so wele that day, that him self discomfit king Daires & all his men & put him to flight, so that they were discomfit for that day. And then come king Arthus to Ipomedon & thanked him & said, certayn, he was the cause of the discomfiture of his enemys, & led him to the citee of Paryss, & euery man loued & of him had ioye & trowed wele, thurgh the manhod of him to have an end of theire werres & to discomfit there enemis.

And then this king Daires dred so mich the manhod of Ipomedon, that he was glad by the avice of his counsell to send vnto him & pray him, that he wold vouchesave, to speke to the king, that he might come to fore him & submitt him vnto him & cry him mercy & put him in his grace, to amend at his own ordinance & restore him agayn, that he had trespassed vnto him, & more; and if him liked, to doo his message to the king, he wold give him his doghtre to wife & all the lond of Loreyn after his disces.

And when Ipomedon herd this, he answerd to the messangers & said, if the king Daires woll doo as he sais & more ouer become the kinges homagere of Fraunce, he wold doo his message with goode will, & they said, yis, certan, & that wold they vndretake, and also Ipomedon wold not, for shame, refuse his doghtre, bot thanked him for his profre.

And on the morow come the king Daires to king Arthus, his brothre, & did him homage, & so Ipomedon thurgh his witt & his manhod made a fynall peace betwix thes twoo kinges for euer more.

And then wold they have made the mariage of him & the doghter of the king Daires, & he excused him & put it of & thanked him & toke his leyve & wold no lenger abide.

And as he rode, he met with Egeon & asked him, what tithinges, and he told him, how there was comen into Calabre a giaunt of Inde major, that hight Leonyn, the which was liker a fende than any othre man, & allgate wold haue the ladie of Calabre to his wife, & she & hir lordes haue werred agayn him, & he has discomfit & slayn right many of theim, so that he has conquerd all the lond, & he has beseged the ladie in hire castell of Caundres, &, if he wold,

²⁵ and if] om. ms.

he might take hire & lede hire away, for there is noman, that durst withstond him, bot that he has at hire prayere graunt hire a certayn day, that she shal fynd a knight, to fight for hire, & elles he woll lede hire into his cointre & wed hire.

10

And when Ipomedon herd this, he said to Tholomew, that, certan, she wold send for help to the king of Cecile, hire vncle. And for he wold not be knowen, therfore he ordant him, to go & serve the king, vnto the day come, that was assigned. And then he ordant him & made him a fole sage and come into Cecile, to serve the king, & as the king sat at mete, he come in on a foyll, lene hors & in a feble array & with a lewde countenance, & rode into the hall before the king, & all *men, that see him, lough at him and f.103a. had goode gam & said, he was a noble fole, & then he spake vnto the king & said, how he was a worthie knight & wold serve noo king no prince, bot a certan counant, "for," quod he, "I am a full worthie knight & haue doon so wele in many a lond, & yitt noo man knew me!" And they lough at

him & thoght him a goode fole.

20

And then said he to the king: "Lagh not at me," quod he, for as gay, as thou sittes, I have seen the day, that I have made the seke euery corner of thy sadle & thy bak bend, & thou, Capanius, also," quod he, "has ben full wery of thy part & felt myn handes a sevynnyght to gedre!" & the king & the quene lough & had noble gam to gedre. And then said he to the quene: "Laugh not at me, for I have seen the day," quod he, "that thou hast lufed me par amours full hote, that, & I had wold, par aventure the king might haue wered a cukwold hoode: " & euery man lough at him &

25

said, he was a passing goode fole.

And he answerd agan and bad theim call him noo fole, for, he said, of the wisest of theim all couth he make a fole, "and therfore," quod he, "I hold you more foles than I!" And then asked he the king, if he wold withhold him or noo, on such a couenant, as he wold make with him, & the king graunted him, and then he said to the king: "Syr," quod he, "I am a knight, that lufes wele travell in armes, & therfor," quod he, "if ye woll graunt me the furst batell, that is asked you for any woman, I wolle beleve with you, & elles noght, & if me list, I will go, do the batell, &

35

if me list not, I woll leve!" & euery man lough him at scorn. And then come Kaenius, the styward, to the king &

40

said: "Syr. it will be well doon, to withhold him, for a fole among wise men oft doos mich eas!" And he said to Kaenius: "Call thou me noo fole, for I have seen that day," quod he, "that thou fond me noo fole, & that felt thou fourty days after, bot I can not tell, where it was!" And Kaenius lough at him & said, he said so he, for there couth noo man tell where, ne him self neithre. And then the king graunt him his asking, bot more for his foly, than for any manhod of him.

45

20

25

35

40

45

50

Bot the wiseman saith, that many a man holdes an othre for a fole, & is him self a more fole, than he. For all this did he, for he wold not be known & for the luf of the ladie, that he lufed so wele.

And then, as the king and all thes lordes sat at mete, come Eman in to the hall on hors bak, & noman with hire, bot a dwarow. & she saluet the king & said, how the ladie of Calabre, that was his nece, was distroyed & all hire lond for euer more, bot if she had sone help & socoure of sum worthie knight. And the king asked, whoo it was, that werred so on hire, & she said: "A giaunt of Inde maior, & hight Leonyn, the which is likere a fende, than any othre man, & therto so cruell & so fell, that it were inpossible any man to withstond him, bot if it were sum worthie knight, that god wold of his grace send thidre, to help hire in hire right, & therfor hire ladie sent hire thidre, to beseke the king of his grace, that he wold vouchesave, to send hire Capanius or sum othre worthie knight, to defend hire & save hire life, as ye, that be the worthiest king, that is in any lond, & has with you the floure of knighthode!"

And the king sat still all astouned a grete *while, for f.103b. he saw, noo knight wold desire, to take the batell, & then Eman made mich sorow & asked the king, if she shuld haue any othre socoure there, than so, and said: "Waloway," quod she, where is now Capanius? Were he here, yit hope I, he

wold take the batell for my ladie!"

And Ipomedon sat still & was wele payed, that he saw, that noo knight wold take the batell, & ros vp in his fole wyse & asked the king, if the graunt of a kinges mouth shuld not be hold ferme & stable, & the king said yea. "Syr king," quod he, "ye wot wele & all thes lordes, that here bene, that ye graunted me the furst batell, that was asked you for any woman, & here is asked oon for the ladie of Calabre, & I have lufed hire many a day, & here is noman, that dare take the batell, & therfore I pray the, graunt it me, for I will goo with this gentle woman & doo this batell for my lady lufe!"

And the king might not withstond his graunt & bad him goo, where he wold, & the king was right sory & said to Eman, that there was noon, that wold goo, & therfor hire must goo elles where, for he might not help hire, & she went hire way & made the most sorow, that might be.

And then Ipomedon went to his in & armed him wele & leped vpon a goode stede & bad Tholomew goo prively with all his harneis be an othre way into Calabre & abide him at the hermitage, & he rode his way and ouergate Eman, & she see & bad hym turne agayn, & said, she wold not have noon armed fole in hire felawship, for she had noo ioye of his folie. And then he answerd in his fole wise full couertly & said: "Faire mayde, ye wot wele, that I have long lufed youre ladie, & she me, & therfor it is right, that I fight for hire!"

And Emain rode furth, & he followed all way after; so	a sal
they rode furth, to they come at a faire wele vndre a grene	3-3
tre, & there they light down, for to dyne, & the dwarow	121
come to Ipomedon & toke his stede & tied him, & he sat	
still a litle way fro theim, & as they sat at dynner, the dwa-	5
row praid Emain, to bid him come & sit with hire, bot she	
wold not. "No," quod Ipomedon, "I have seen the day, that	
ye wold, & yit shall, althogh ye know me not now!" & then	
the dwarow com euermore to him & broght him mete &	1911
served him.	10
Now this ilk giaunt, that wold haue this ladie, had	
with him thre othre giauntz, of the which oon hight Maugis,	
the which come to Leonyn & bad hym, whan he had his	
ladie, that he wold gyfe him Emain, & he graunt him. And	10000000
this Maugys had espied, that she was riden into Cecile, &	15
come forto mete hire homeward & fond hire there at dynner,	
and when she se him, she was sore aferde, for he was likere	
a fende than a man, & then Maugys said: "Damesell, I haue	
lufed the many a day, & my lorde has gyven the to me, &	
therfore rise vp & come with me!" & Emain was full ferd	20
& might vnnethes speke & said, certayn, she wold not goo with	
him, & he sayd, she shuld, whedre she wold or noo.	
And then Ipomedon thoght, it was tyme, & come to	
the giaunt in his foll wise & bad him turn home agayne &	Trans-
aske sum othre reward of his lord, for of hire shuld he faile;	25
& Maugys beheld him & held him bot a fole & bad him: "Be	
still, lewde fole!" *And he withouten any more set his basinet f.1	04a.
on his heid & withoute stirrop leped vpon his stede & toke	
his spere only in his hond & said: "Or thou depart, thou	-
shalt fynd me a knight & noo fole!" & there they faght to	30
gedre, & shortly Ipomedon scomfit him & toke him prisonere	
& toke his stede fro him & gave him to the dwarow & gave	
him the dwarow hors & bad him turn home agayne to his	
lorde Leonyn: ,& bid him kepe his day of batell, for he	
shal both fight for hire & fayle of hire!"	35
And he turned home evell betyn & said his message,	
& Ipomedon come to the dwarow & gave him the stede, that	
he wan of the giaunt, & the dwarow thanked him & told	
Eman & said, certan, he was noo fole, bot he was a worthie	40
knight, that wold not be known, and yit she wold not be-	40
leve it, bot rode furth & toke noo hede to him, & so agayn	
even the dwarow toke theire ins & ordant for Ipomedon as	
wele as for Emain. And there were they all night & on the	
morow rode furth on their way, till it was tyme to dyne;	1000
& when they come at a fare grene tree, then they light down	45
& dyned, & euer the dwarow served Ipomedon, & then Emain	
was evel apaid, that he did so, & said, he was bot a fole &	
had no more, than his hors & his harneis.	
"No, god wot," quod the dwarow, "so it faires: a poer	
man for his pouert is noght set by, bot a richman, thogh he	50

⁵ way] ay auf rasur geschr. at] a ms. 13 & b. h.] that ms. 21 vnnes ms.

be noght worth an haw, he shal be worshipped for his riches!" & as they sat thus & spake, come an othre giaunt, that had asked Leonyn, for to haue Emain, as that other did before, & come to venge Maugys, his fellow, & Emain was so ferd, she went nye woode. And this giaunt Creon bad Emain come with him, for his lorde had graunt him hire.

And then come Ipomedon in his fole wise & said: "Thou shalt have hire, as thy fellow had yisterday!" & there they faght to gedre wonder-long, but at the last Ipomedon discomfit him & toke fro him his stede & send the giaunt agayn to Leonyn & bad him say, on the same maner, as he has served him & Maugys, so shuld he serve him euen before his ladie.

10

15

20

25

30

35

40

45

50

And then Emain had mich mervell & see, that he faght so manfully & so wisely, & trowed wele, he was noo fole, bot that he made him so, to kepe him vnknown, & then, as they sat at dynner, Eman bad the dwarow call him to come and ete with hire, & he se that & supposed, that she had parceyved him, & said angrely in his fole wise: "I will not come at hire, for she wold slee me!" & then the dwarow broght him mete & served him wele all way. & when they had dyned, he gave Emain the stede, that he wan of Creon & said: "Now may we ride fast all thre!" & rode furth to agayns even, & then they harboured theim in an village, where their must all thre ly in oon hous, & then Emain made the dwarow vnarme hym & cast a mantle aboute him, & he set him down by a fire, & Emain beheld him & thoght him a wondre-semely man & had mervell of him, & within a while she loved him so wele, that hire thought, she had levere have had him, than all the world, & then Emain cried him mercy & prayd him, to forgyve hire, that f.104b. she had trispassed *vnto him, & he forgave it here.

And when they had sopped, they went to bed, & Emain lay & compleyned hire & made the most sorow, that might be, and oon while wold she all gate goo to bed to him & tell him, how she loued him, & an othre tyme she bethoght hire, what folie was there in, & then she left; & thus strofe she long with hire self, but at the last shortly to his bed she went & softlie laid hire arme ouer him & awoke him, & he in his fole wise toke hire hand & put to his mouth, as thogh he wold have biten it, & asked, whoo was there, & bad him goo thens & let him have his rest, & she cried mercy & said: "It am I!" & told him shortlie, how she loued him, & bot she had luf of him, hire must nedes be deid; & he bad hire goo to bed, or elles he shuld ete hire, and if she wold ought with him, tell him on the morow. & she went to bed agayn, & on the morow they went theire way and at the tyme of the day light down by a forest side & went to dynner, & there Emain praid Ipomedon, to dyne with hire, & as they sat at dynner, come the third giaunt, that was

³⁰ him] om. ms. 45 and] And, unr. mit initiale beginnend. **47** they] om. ms.

Leonyn brothre, & wold haue Emain on the same maner, as

that other did before, & hight Leaundiere.

And Ipomedon was ware of him & said, certan, he shuld by on the same maner, that his fellows had doon before, or he had hire, and Leaundiere lough at him & bad him: "Fole, be still!" & he said agayn, he was a more fole, than he, to come thiddre for that thing, that he might not haue. And then they faght to gedre long, bot shortly at the last Ipomedon smote him thurgh all his harnes to the hert & slogh him, & then they went theire way, & a man, that come with this giaunt, went & caried him to his brothre Leonyn. And Emain & Ipomedon rode furth, till it was night, & harboured theim in a village all night.

And when they were in bed, Eman had so mich sorow, that woundre was, & ros & come to the bed to him & cried 15 him mercy & said, certan, bot he wold have mercy on hire & luf hire, she must nedes be deid. And he see, that she fore so, & thoght, to comforth hire for the tyme, & spake easlie to hire and asked, who was there, & she said: "It am I, Emain, & if ye well come with me into Burgoigne, truly, 20 ye shal wed me & be lord there!" & he thanked hire & said, certayn, he had vndretaken the batell & that must him nedes doo: "Bot an othre tyme, whan ye know, what I am, I shal doo so to you, that ye shall hold you pleised!" And Emain supposed then, that he was noo fole, & kist him & yede 25 agayn to hire awn bed, & on the morow they ros & went theire way. And Ipomedon said to Eman: "Goo ye," quod he, ,, youre way home & say to youre ladie, that there is comen a fole & wolle take the batell for hire!" And Emain went home & told hire ladie, how she had doon & how the fole discomfit Maugys & Creon, & how he slough Leaundrere, & how he wold doo the batell for hire; & then made she mich sorow & made ordayn shippes & did vitell theim, for she wold goo stele a way prively be night. And then come Ipomedon to the hermitage & armed him all in blak & come 35 to the place, there the batell shuld be, & there was *the giaunt f.105a. all in blak, as Ipomedon was, more like a fende than any cristen man.

And then come the ladie to the castell wall & see the giaunt & Ipomedon both & asked Emain, if that were he, 40 that come with hire, & she know him wele enugh, bot she said, it was not he. And then Ipomedon roode to the giaunt & asked, why he come thiddre, & the giaunt said, for he wold haue the ladie. And Ipomedon said, that he had better right to hire, than he, & that wold he make goode on him as a 45 knight, & there the giaunt & he roode to gedre & foght wondre-long, that all men had mervell, that any man might endure the strokes, that the giaunt gave, & he defend him agayn allway & put the giaunt at the ware so long, that wondre was, till it happened, that Ipomedon bare the 50

5

² bef.] danach & wold haue Emain, unr.

giaunt, hors & man, to erth, & the giaunt com vp on his fete & slough Ipomedon hors vndre him, and then they faght both on fete so long, that noithre might no more, bot yede both on sondre, to rest theim.

And then the giaunt bad Ipomedon yelde him to him: "For I wote wele," quod he, "thou art wake & werie & may

not endure, to fight with me!"

"Noo," quod Ipomedon, "thogh I be wake & werie, god is mightie & strong enugh, to help me in my right, for thou art fals," quod he, "& fightes in a fals quarell, & I am redie, to defend it in my right!" & then they went to gedre agayn, so long, that enery man had mervell, that they might endure.

10

15

20

25

30

35

40

45

Bot the giaunt was euer so strong & so fressh, & at the last the giaunt gave Ipomedon such a stroke, that welnye had he slayn him & hurt him sore; & Ipomedon felt, that he was hurt, & bled fast, and toke the ring of on his fyngre, that his modre gave him, & laid the stoone to the

wound, & anoon the bloode staunched.

And then the giaunt bad him: "Yelde the," quod he, "to me, & I shal save thy live, for now I see, thou may noo more defend the!" & Ipomedon said, nay, for soth, he wold yelde him neuer to man, bot to god, for leuer him were, to die vnyolden with worship, than to be yolden & lif in shame euer aftre, for yit, he said, he trust in god, to make a

goode ende of the batell, that he had begon.

And then Ipomedon faght more fresshlie, than he did all the day to fore, & at the last Ipomedon gave him such a stroke, that he smote of his basinet & all the crown of his heid to the harns. And then said Ipomedon: "AA haa," quod he, "now has thou a crowne: thou maist say, thou hast taken ordres, for thou hast scorned me all day by a wounde, that I haue, bot now hast thou oon, that thou shalt neuer covere!" & he said, that was soth, & yold him to him & prayd him, to save his life, as he, that was the worthiest knight of all the world.

"For in soith," quod he, "there is noo man ne giaunt, that euer discomfit such foure giauntz, as thou hast doone of Maugys, Creon, Leaundrere & me, and therfor," quod he, "the ladie of Calabre may wele save hire avow & take the to hire husbond for the worthiest knight of the world!" And then Ipomedon graunt him his life & bad him fast goo oute of that lond and leyve there styll his tent standing in the felde, & he did soo, & then come Tholomew and broght Ipomedon a goode stede.

Bot the ladie ne noon of thos, that were in the castell, wist not, whedre was discomfit, the giaunt *or the blak knight, f.105b.

because they were both in blak.

And then Ipomedon wold not yitt, that they had wist, that the giaunt was discomfit, for he had thoght, to goon prively vnknown, as he come, & then rode he to the giauntz

¹ com] om. ms. 25 he] I ms. 29 crown] c corr. aus t.

tent & set oute a banner of the giauntz, as he wold say: "I am the giaunt & haue won the ladie & discomfit the blak knight!" & then rode he to the castell wall & saw the ladie stand there and said: "Ladie, now haue I won you & discomfit youre knight, & therfor make you redie, to go with 5 me in to Inde!" And then he rode agayn into his tent, & the ladie herd that, & then she swoned & made the most sorow, that might be, & ordant hire certan men & women, & went down by a posterne to the cee-side & went to ship, & went theire way, for hire was leuer, to go to the cee & 10 lond, where as god wold, than to come to Leonyn, the giaunt. And then Ipomedon went to the tent & laid him down, to rest hym.

Now, that tyme, that Emayn was in Cecile for a knight, then was not Capanius at home, bot whan he come home & wist, that Emain had ben there, & how such a fole was with hire, he made mich sorow, for he trowed wele, that it was Ipomedon, & then he ordant him V hundreth knightes & went into Calabre, to discomfit the giaunt. And as he come in Calabre by the cee side, he se the ship, where the ladie of Calabre was in, and bekened theim, to come toward the land, to speke with him; & they supposed, that

15

20

25

30

it had bene the giaunt, & made mich sorow.

Bot Capanius spake vnto theim & asked, what they were, & they answerd and said, how it was the ladie of Calabre, & was fled & durst no lenger abide in hire lond. And Capanius called hire to him & bad hire be not ferde, for he was comen, to helpe hire. And then she told Capanius, how there come a giaunt & had distroied hire lond, & how there come a fole oute of Cecile with Emayn & toke the batell, & how noble he faght & how he was discomfit at the last.

And then said Capanius, certan, he was noo fole, bot he trowed, that he was oon, that cald him the quene luf, that wan the degre at the turnament, for he said, certan, 35 there was not so worthie a knight in the world ne that couth kepe him so privey vnknown, & then made he the ladie a certan menye abide still there, and he roode furth to the place, there as the batell was. And when he come there, he met Ipomedon all in blak & on a blak stede & asked, 40 what he was, & he said: "I hight Leonyn & has here won the ladie of this land!" And Capanius said, he shuld fight for hire, or he had hire. And there faght Ipomedon & Capanius long to gedre, bot Ipomedon was sore wounded before of the giaunt, that it was wondre, that he might endure, to 45 stond on his fete.

Bot there faght he with Capanius so long, that they were bothe right wery, that welny they might noo more, and at the last Capanius gave Ipomedon such a stroke, that his

¹ he wold] who ms. 31 he] om, ms.

swerd & his glove flew of on his hond, and Capanius se the ring on his fynger & knew it wele enugh and praid him for the womans luf, that he lufed best, to tell him, where he had that ring. And he said, his modre gave it him that day, that she died. And he asked, when was his modre. And Ipomedon said, the quene of Poill.



naymetroma A

IPOMADON.

5. above ist ein lieblingswort unseres dichters, und zwar meist in verbindungen, wie sie bei Mätzn. I p. 9 f. nicht berücksichtigt sind. Die jeweilige übersetzung richtet sich nach dem zusammenhang; hier: 'Und vermag nicht zu seinem ziele zu gelangen'; ähnlich v. 103: Fro she come to here above = 'Seit sie zu ihrem ziele gelangt war', d. h. die herrschaft angetreten hatte; v. 862: Thou comyste not so above = 'Du erreichst so dein ziel nicht'; vgl. John de Reeue v. 560 (Percy II p. 580): If euer wee come to our abone = 'Wenn wir je wieder dazu kommen, unsere fürstliche stellung zu repräsentiren'. Ip. A 4703: They ar riche att per above == 'Die sind reich, da sie ihren zweck erreicht haben.' Anders das. v. 798: That all ways wyll be above To them etc. = 'Welche immer diejenigen überwinden wird, welche' etc.; v. 1169: Sumtyme love, it comys above = 'Manchmal überwältigt sie die liebe.' Noch anders v. 1428 f.: That brynges me vnder and not above Wyth etc. = 'Welche mich erniedrigt und nicht erhöht'; ganz ähnlich v. 3681: Pryde brynges me vnder and not above Wyth etc.; v. 723: I trowe, that tyme shall com above = 'Ich glaube, die zeit wird herankommen'; vgl. v. 5627: He pought, pat tyme shuld come above; dazu fügt sich v. 1193 f.: But ay more and more it brynges above To sorowe = 'Aber mehr und mehr führt es zu kummer'; v. 2321; That god will have hit brounghte above = 'Dass gott es zu stande gebracht wissen will'. An den meisten von diesen stellen reimt above mit love, und dieser reim begegnet in der ganzen me. poesie, Chaucer eingeschlossen, ausserordentlich häufig; besonders oft stellt sich love, wie hier v. 1805 f, zu ausdrücken wie: be gode, that syttes above, = Parton. v. 216 f. = das. v. 2943; das. v. 4353 f.: for the lordes love, That all thyng maketh and sytteth above, vgl. das. v. 4718 f.; Arth. & Merl. v. 1841 f.: by god aboue: love = Parton. v. 5547 f. = das. v. 5616 = Gener. A v. 1305 f. Ausserdem reimt love öfters mit reprove, so hier v. 862:865, v. 950 f., v. 1040 f., v. 1333:1339, v. 7391 f., v. 8499 f.; Parton. v. 3330 f., v. 3424 f., v. 3812 f.; reprove me: love be das. v. 3286 f. — v. 9f. hope und put fasse ich als parallel stehende infinitive. Allerdings wird hopian mit dem gen. weder bei Koch II § 118 noch bei Sorauer: Kleine beiträge zur altengl. grammatik, Berlin

1886, p. 16f. angeführt, aber bei dem sinnverwandten ahd. wanan findet sich diese construction oft, vgl. Grimm, Deutsche gr. IV. p. 660, und auch für me. hope liessen sich gewiss weitere belege finden. Auch lese, v. 14, wird bei Koch aao. § 119 nicht genannt, und doch kann da über die construction gar kein zweifel aufkommen, vergl. das verwandte losian, bei Sorauer aao. p. 18. v. 15. Zu began ist zu suppliren to love, ebenso v. 8822 zu derselben phrase; vgl. Li B. Disc. A v. 981 ff.: Lybeaus well werry kan; He hath me sent the valour Of noble dedes four, Sethe he ferst began, sc. to werry. In anderen fällen ist überhaupt kein bestimmtes verbum hinzuzudenken, so z. b. Percev. v. 9 ff.: His fadir was a noble mane; Fro the tyme that he begane, Miche wirchippe he wane, Whenne he was made knyghte; Town. Myst. p. 193, 1 f.: For he has turned many man Sen the tyme he began. - v. 16-18. Eine typische phrase, vgl. Am. a. Amil. v. 176 und die note z. d. st.; siehe auch The kn. of curt. v. 217ff.: In every justyng where he came, None so good as he was founde, In every place the pryce he wan And smote his adversaryes to the grounde. - v. 19 f. Zu non ist aus der vorigen zeile straunger zu suppliren; sollte das zu hart erscheinen, so schlage ich vor, straunge in straunger zu ändern und nach lover, than einzuschieben, obwohl auch dadurch der satz noch nicht ganz regulär wird. - Str. 1 und 2, die offenbar vom dichter selbst erfundene einleitung, stehen natürlich, ebenso wie etwa Wolfram's einleitung zum Parzival, in enger beziehung zu der dann folgenden geschichte, und das ist bei der erklärung derselben in erster linie zu berücksichtigen. Ich verstehe die erste strophe demnach so: 'Es wäre (an sich) ein vergnügen und eine freude für alle, die dabei zuhören wollen und die wissen, was liebe zu bedeuten hat, von liebesgeschichten etwas zu vernehmen; indessen (ist mit der liebe keinesweges nur lust verbunden, sondern) mancher, der es sehr eilig hat mit seiner liebe, kommt nicht zu seinem ziele, und ein solches loos bereitet liebenden schmerz. (Jedoch hat auch das sein gutes:) schöne redensarten brechen keine knochen, [dh. mit ihnen erringt man keine erfolge; die vergleichung des bekannten sprüchwortes, Hending v. 144 A. d. p. 293: Tonge brekep bon and nap hire selue non, vgl. Gow. I p. 295: The harde bone A tunge breketh it all to pieces liegt zwar nahe, fördert aber das verständniss unserer stelle nicht]; das (dh. diese einsicht) veranlasst die liebhaber, ihre hoffnung auf eine bessere aussicht zu richten und sich grossen mühsalen zu unterziehen, mag ihnen das nun (für die gewinnung der geliebten) nützen oder nicht. Das hat sich schon oft gezeigt.' Mit v. 5 vgl. v. 840 ff., mit v. 7 ff. v. 1556 ff., bes. mit v. 10 v. 1564: And put you in travayle, wie hier reimend mit avayle. In str. 2 wird dann Ip. als muster eines solchen liebhabers aufgestellt und zugleich zwei eigenschaften von ihm angeführt; der dichter nennt ihn v. 19 a stravnge lover, 'einen scheuen, schüchternen liebhaber', wol, weil er auch als erprobter held immer noch glaubt, den forderungen des gelübdes der prinzessin nicht zu entsprechen, vgl. z. b. v. 8156 ff. Ferner ist er loth knowen for to be; dazu vgl. u. a. Cabanus' urtheil über Ip., v. 8340 ff. — v. 27 point wird auch ohne die hinzufügung von of armes für 'waffenthat' gebraucht, wie hier so Tor. v. 2539: What poyntes he had for her done. Aber auch in anderem

sinne braucht unser dichter das wort gern, vgl. v. 107, 694, 949, 2174, 2344, 2351, 2559, 2741, 3852, 4066, 4371, 4751, 5543, 7436, 7630, 7775. — v. 28 f. losse und pryce ist eine typische wortverbindung, vgl. hier v. 6646, 6859; v. 1505 loos and pryce: warre and wysse; Arth. a. Merl. v. 3620: Forto win los and pris, vgl. das. v. 5448; in umgekehrter reihenfolge Fer. v. 273: Y gete me prys and loes, Beves O v. 22: For to nynne price and loos; ohne loos mit demselben reim Flor. v. 304 f., Iw. v. 11 f., das. v. 21 f., das. 2903 f., endlich hier v. 154 f.: He waxed worthely, ware and wyse, Of hvntynge also he bare the pryce, wozu sich stellt Horn Ch. 24, 7 f.: Horn was bole war and wise, At hunting oft he wan be priis. - v. 34. Vgl. hier v. 82 und Gener. A v. 1515 f.: For other childe neuer he had, That his heire shuld be, saue oonly she, wo natürlich des reimes wegen zu bessern ist: For other childe, that his heire shuld be, Neuer he had, saue oonly she. - v. 36. Zu cousin wird häufig nere gefügt, wol in dem sinne wie unser 'im ersten grade', vgl. Gener. A v. 8234: a nigh cosyn; Fer. v. 1447: Bypenk, pat he ys by cosyn nez; Will. v. 584: here kosin ful nere; Sege of M. v. 378: he kyngis cosyns nere; etwas ausführlicher das. v. 149: pat was his cosyn nere of kyn. Bei nevou bin ich dieser beifügung sonst nicht begegnet; jedenfalls lehrt die vorliegende stelle, dass Wülker's bemerkung, Altengl. lesebuch, 2. th. I p. 247 zu C. A. v. 337 nicht ganz das richtige trifft. Uebrigens ist diese cauda ein sehr characteristischer beleg für die, Amis p. LVI 13 c. besprochene classe von caudae, denn dieser vers sagt genau dasselbe wie der vorhergehende; vgl. frz. v. 73: Mes vn son neueu pruz aueit. — v. 37 f. eyre: fayre ein ungemein häufiger reim, vgl. hier v. Iw. v. 5963 f., 2747 f., das. v. 3093 f., S. S. A v. 283 f., Degree v. 369 f.; s. auch zu v. 6054. — v. 39. Vgl. v. 1498: I darre welle warrand pis, v. 5662: The storye wettnes thus. v. 45. Die änderung von überliefertem must in das norde. bus ist des reimes wegen wiederholt nöthig, z. b. v. 5668 und 8378; die hs. bietet bus v. 5527, während must durch den reim gerechtfertigt wird v. 3978 f.: moste: loste. — v. 43—45: 'Wie er erzeugt wurde, kann ich (jetzt noch) nicht sagen; wenn ihr es wissen wollt, so müsst ihr weiter forschen', sc. in diesem gedichte, denn am schlusse kommt ja seine herkunft zu tage. further wird öfters in dieser weise von dem 'fortschritt in schriftlicher darstellung und erzählung' (vgl. Mätzn. II p. 236) gebraucht. Vgl. frz. v. 86: Assez orrez de luy anauant. — v. 46 ff. Der zusammenhang bedingt, dass His sich auf king bezieht, während man der wortstellung nach zunächst an Cabanus denken würde. Dass die folgenden verse als direkte rede anzusehen sind, lehrt v. 48 vs und v. 49 my; dann musste aber prayed in prayeth geändert werden. Gerichtet ist sie an den oder die boten, welche Cab. zu Mel. geleiten sollen; freilich werden diese vorher nicht ausdrücklich erwähnt, sondern nur v. 46 durch sent angedeutet. Dass zu v. 43-51 in frz. sich nichts entsprechendes findet, wurde in der einleitung erörtert. - 54. Für die construction speke worshipe alicui vgl. Ip. B v. 336; Parton. v. 2586: But speke hym worship and honour; Em. v. 870: And spake hym gret honowres; hierher gehört wol auch York Pl. p. 194 v. 39: Is it sothe pat pei saie pe, dame? — v. 56. Vor diesem verse ist ein pron. rel. in nom. ausgefallen. - v. 58-60. Ganz ähnlich

Octav. v. 514 ff.: When the chylde was of elde, That he cowde ryde and armys welde, The kynge dubbyd hym knyght; vgl. auch Gener. A v. 1443 f.: For whan I am more of elde, I cast me armes forto welde; ferner hier v. 94 f. Im gegensatz dazu zur bezeichnung des greisenalters, Beves v. 4541 f: & now icham so falle in elde, hat i ne may min armes welde; vgl. Schmirgel, Stil und sprache des me. epos Sir Beves of Hamtoun. I. Breslauer diss. 1886, p. 17. - v. 62. Vgl. v. 102: Chaste and fayre of chere sowie King of Tars v. 13: Chaast heo was & feir of chere, nach Auch.: The meiden was schast and blipe of chere. — v. 63 = Tor. v. 17 = S. S. A v. 14, fast = Ip. A v. 8838; vgl. Gaw. v. 2363: On he fautlest freke, pat euer on fote zede, wozu sich stellt Destr. T. v. 3261: The fainest freike, in faithe, pat on fote yode; Gam. v. 728: As good a knight and hende, as mighte gon on foote; Orph. v. 51 f.: The fairest levedi for be nones, but mixt gon on bodi and bones. Verwandt ist die ausdrucksweise von v. 93 = v. 1681; on erthe trede finde ich nur hier, vgl. jedoch Will. v. 1263: He was on be gladdest gome, pat mizt go on erpe; das. v. 4902: A glader gome vnder god mizt non gon on erbe; Horstmann, Ae. leg. N. f. p. 334 v. 14: The fayrest pat myzt on erthe goo; Iw. v. 1735: The best knyght, that on grund mai ga; Town. Myst. p. 151 22: Ther goys none on grownde, that has siche a wyght. Daraus ergiebt sich, dass Sege of M. v. 419: Than att anober rotyn tree One erthe so mote I gone, das comma nach tree, und nicht mit dem herausgeber nach erthe zu setzen ist. Oder es fehlt jede nähere beziehung zu go, so Arth. a. Merl. v. 3416: No better bodis no move go, fast = das. v. 3752; v. 7384: A feller knizt mizt non go. Zuweilen schwanken die hss. zwischen beiden, so Guy A v. 2272: pe fairest maiden pat mizt go, Caius: The fairest maide, that on erthe might goo. - v. 64. Das adj. ryall bei kynge scheint befremdlich, aber ryall bedeutet keineswegs blos 'königlich', sondern im allg. 'hervorragend, mächtig', so Sowd. v. 736: With dukes and erilles roialle; eine route wird so genannt Ip. A v. 5710 und 8462; milke and hony wird so bezeichnet Sowd. v. 685 f., spicerye Sir Thopas v. 2043. Die von Tyrwhitt und Hertzberg (Geoffrey Chaucer's Canterbury-geschichten. Hildburgh. 1866, p. 650) vertretene ansicht, dass Sir Thopas v. 2038 unter romances, that been roiales 'ohne zweifel die aus Frankreich stammenden lieder und erzählungen aus dem sagenkreise Karls des grossen, die in Italien unter dem namen Reali di Francia in ein compendium zusammengefasst wurden' gemeint seien, ist wenig stichhaltig; in der prosaeinleitung zu Gener. A heisst es am anfang (p. 1): Here begynneth a royal historie of the excellent knight Generides, während doch dieser abenteuerroman mit der Karlssage nicht das mindeste zu thun hat. — v. 69: 'Und sagte im zwiegespräch mit jenem'. — v. 71. Das ist der typische ausdruck für das lehnsverhältniss, vgl. Schmirgel aao. p. 35; zu den dort angeführten parallelstellen fügt sich Parton. v. 2616 f.: Ye seen, he wole my legeman be And alle your londes holde of me. Der frz. ausdruck, v. 93: E de luy tint tute sa terre, entspricht ganz genau. - v. 72: 'Und das erhoben sie zum vertrage'. Die subjecte sind aus den vorigen versen zu suppliren. Aber die construction ist allerdings auffällig. — v. 80. Es ergiebt sich aus str. 8, dass pen hier nicht mit 'dann', dh. nach

ablauf dieser zehn jahre, zu übersetzen ist, sondern mit 'da', dh. innerhalb dieser zeit. — v. 80—82. Vgl. zum sinne Eglam. v. 25 ff.: The erle had never chylde but oon, That was a maydyn as whyte as fome, That hys ryght heyre schulde bee. - v. 90. 'Und sie zur frau machen', in dem sinne, wie Wolfram Parz. 192, 11 f. von der minne spricht, Diu sölhen namen reizet, Der meide wip heizet. Allerdings habe ich womanheede nirgends in diesem sinne getroffen; das wort bezeichnet sonst den inbegriff des ideals einer frau, vgl. z. b. Parton. v. 4521 ff., wo es von einer jungfrau heisst: Was never broght forth creature More haboundant in womanhede, For in her found I, wyth oute drede, Curtayse, fredam and gentylnesse, Bounte, mercy and eke mekenesse; das. v. 6039 wird eine absicht zurückgewiesen mit den worten: Hit had bene ayenst her womanhede. In demselben sinne gebraucht Chaucer das wort, vgl. Troyl. I v. 283, III v. 1253, IV. v. 1434, Quene An. v. 302, Leg. Prol. v. 297 u. s. w., und ebenso begegnet Parton. v. 2971 womanly manere. Aber an sich ist die andere bedeutung gleich möglich. v. 97. Vgl. Guy B v. 4009: Sche ys feyre and bryght of hewe. v. 100. Das adj. visibyll finde ich in keinem der mir zugänglichen me. wörterbücher oder glossare. Auch der sinn erscheint zweifelhaft; Skeat's umschreibung (An etym. dict. Oxf. 1882, p. 688): 'that can be seen', passt nicht; also wol: 'was sich sehen lassen kann, lieblich anzusehen'. Auch mervelous als epitheton einer dame (v. 101) kann ich anderswoher nicht belegen. - v. 104. provde of loue ist 'hochmüthig in bezug auf das lieben, anspruchsvoll in bezug auf einen geliebten.' - v. 106. vnder schrovde stellt sich zu den zu Tristr. v. 1202 besprochenen ähnlichen wendungen. Der reim schrovde: provde kehrt v. 387: 390 wieder. — v. 107 f. Das enjambement ist merkwürdig, aber dem sinne durchaus angemessen: 'wurde sie hochmüthig genannt nur in bezug auf das gebiet der liebe'. — v. 111 fast = Eglam. v. 711: As fayre as floure in felde (P v. 677 bietet für As fayre, White); Golagr. a. Gaw. v. 16 f.: Wes neuer fundun on fold Ane farayr (?) floure on ane feild of fresch men; das. v. 352: Fair of fell and of face as flour vnfild (das bisher sonst blos einmal belegte vnfiled, 'impollutus', vgl. Str. 3 p. 600, passt hier wenig, es wird on fild zu lesen sein); ähnlich Parton. B v. 34: That fayir was as flowr on hille. - v. 112. Die schreibung schwankt zwischen a vow und avow; Skeat handelt über das wort zu Chevy Chase v. 1 (Specimens of english literature. Third ed. Oxford 1880, p. 395) und zu Chaucer. The tale of the man of lawe etc. Oxf. 1877, note zu Group C v. 695. Er mag mit der behauptung recht haben, dass in den hss. öfters a von geschrieben ist, wo der autor avon meinte; da aber in unserem gedichte ein solcher fall nicht nachweisbar ist und andrerseits die schreibung vow auch wiederholt begegnet (vgl. v. 122: This vowe), so halte ich es für das richtige, bezüglich der trennung oder zusammenschreibung mich an die hs. zu halten, so wenig zuverlässig dieselbe auch sonst ist. Aehnliche zweifel stossen natürlich auch bei anderen worten auf, vgl. Zup. zu Guy B v. 2210: 'a sante or asante?' — v. 114 fast = Sege of M. v. 315: In zouthe ne zitt in elde, wo die phrase im zusammenhang noch einigermassen begründet erscheint, während es sich hier um einen sinnlosen flickvers handelt, denn 'im alter' pflegen die frauen bez.

der auswahl eines gemahls weniger wählerisch zu sein; ebenso thöricht ist diese redensart Susanna v. 250 f. (ed. Horstmann, Anglia I p. 99), wo diese zu Joachim sagt: "Inis, I wrapped pe neuere at my witand, Neifer in word ne in werk, in elde ne in zoufe." Nicht minder sinnwidrig ist Ip. A v. 2524 die beifügung von yong and eld zu chyldorne. — v. 116. Dieser vers ist in der überlieferten fassung anstössig, denn einen gemahl aus niederem stande zu nehmen, wird der prinzessin ohnehin niemand zumuthen; ich schlage vor zu lesen: Man of heize or lowe degre. — Zu dem sinn von str. 10 vgl. Eger a. Gr. v. 10 ff., wo es ebenfalls von einer jungen fürstin heisst: Husband wold she neuer haue none, Neither for gold nor yett for good, Nor for noe highnese of his blood, Without he would with swords dent Win every battell where he went. Dieselben ansichten äussert Ernols, einer der grossen des reiches, bez. der vermählung der Melior, Parton. v. 5065 ff.: Wherefore me thenketh, that reson wold, Hyr soueraygne lorde chose she shold; And yff she chese a lord for rychesse, Yf he lak manhode and provesse, This myght be myschyf to vs all; Or hyt might elles so befalle, She chese a man of smale degree, So a gentylman born that he be, Fre, curtayse, stable and debonayre, Strong, well shapen, of vysage fayre, Manly, trew, frendly wyth to dele, Such a man shuld do ryght wele; Yef such were found be hyr owne chesyng, To vs thys myght neuer be reprovyng. - v. 124. Vgl. v. 7023: Hit farythe by the, as dothe be moo; zum sinne cf. v. 1064: Thou dyd, as many have done are. - v. 125 f. v. 125 ist schwerlich recht überliefert, darauf deutet ausser dem mangelhaften sinn auch seine kürze. Ich vergleiche Sir Lambewell v. 450 (Percy I p. 158): Some said 'well' and some said not soe, und allenfalls auch Child IV p. 298, str. 4: O some said yea and some said nay, Their words did not agree, und schlage vor, die rede nach v. 124 abzuschliessen und fortzufahren: Some of them saye well, some saye not so (der abschreiber war von dem ersten saye auf das zweite gesprungen): 'Manche sagen, es sei gut so, und manche, es sei nicht recht, selbst wenn es nur ein spass wäre'. Frz. bietet nichts genau entsprechendes. - v. 127. Die änderung von Owghte in Nowghte ist selbstverständlich. Hausknecht hat zu Sowd. v. 114 darauf hingewiesen, dass häufig derselbe begriff durch zwei durch and verbundene worte wiedergegeben werde, deren eines germanischen, das andere romanischen ursprungs ist, wie joye and game und ähnl. Merkwürdiger ist jedenfalls, dass zwei derartige worte sogar zu compositen verbunden werden, wie hier love amowre; vgl. Havel. v. 195: speken of lune-drurye; Sir Thopas v. 2085 f.: And of ladyes love-drury Anon I wol yow telle; Arth. a. Merl. v. 9186: Of armes pat dede wonder meruaile; Am a. Amil. v. 1865: So he com to à cite toun; Degarre v. 428: That come fram a cite toun (von Mätzn. I p. 547 s. v. cite citirt, der diese bildung als 'auffallend' bezeichnet). Demzufolge ist wol auch hier v. 702 of zu streichen. — v. 129. Das comma nach welthe ist zu streichen; vgl. v. 8531: That had grett weltheof corne. - v. 133. Lombardy wird in derartigen aufzählungen von ländern mit vorliebe genannt, besonders auch neben France, vgl. Reinbr. v. 16 f.: In Fraunce, in Pycardy, In Spayne, in Lombardy; das. v. 280 f.: In Fraunce, in Lombardie, In Spayne, in Spir, in Roussie; The knight

of court. v. 156: In Lumbardy, Portyngale and in Spayne; Guy B v. 11869: In Lumbardy and in Spayne, In Sesoyn and in Almayne; so bes. oft Sq. l. deg., v. 475 f.: And to be knowe in chyvalry, In Gascoyne, Spayne and Lumbardy, v. 885 f.: In Tuskayne and in Lumbardy There he dyd great chyvalry. In den Coventry plays zeigt der teufel Jesu die reiche der welt; da heisst es p. 210²², nachdem unmittelbar vorher Fraunce und Normandye genannt waren: Turne the now on this syde and se here Lumbardye, Of spycery ther growyth many a C. balys. Ausserdem war die Lombardei berühmt für gute pferde, vgl. Skeat zu Ch. The Pr. T. p. 204 zu v. 193. Das volk selbst galt für feige, Guy B v. 5079 f.: Then starte vp a Lumbarde: For sothe, he was a cowarde, und für verrätherisch, Beves v. 4493 f.: par was a Lombard in be town, bat was schereved and feloun; darum heisst es von Guy, B v. 5404: He wolde kysse no Lumbarde. Die Lombardei ist endlich berüchtigt wegen dort herrschenden tyrannischen regimentes, vgl. Ch. Leg. Prol. v. 373 ff.: This shoolde a ryghtwis lord have in his thought And nat be lyke tirauntes of Lumbardye, That han no reward but at tyrannye. — v. 136 f. Derselbe reim v. 1607 f. und 8670 f. — v. 138. Nach S. S. A v. 1560 ff. stehen Poyle (= Apulien) und Calabre unter derselben herrschaft: A king was wihlom of gret powere; Al Poile and Calabre lond, Al he held hit in his hond. — v. 142 f. Die ausdrucksweise ist typisch, vgl. Percev. v. 102 f.: Tille Percyvelle had in his lyffe A sone by his zonge wyffe. - v. 144. betellen in dem sinne von 'aussprechen, darthun' ist selten; Mätzn. I p. 273 bringt dafür nur eine stelle aus Laz. bei. - v. 145 f.: 'Man beaufsichtigte, überwachte ihn, bis er verstand bekommen, also die ersten kinderjahre hinter sich hatte, und übergab ihn dann dem Talamewe zur erziehung.' - v. 147. Zu all way als reimendes flickwort vgl. v. 1378: Then was she woo all weye u. so ö. — v. 148—50. he bezieht sich auf Tal., hym auf emp. und kynge. serve alicui to paye ist typisch, vgl. hier v. 2751, Ip. B v. 340, Flor. v. 2096: And serve hur to hur paye und Hall. p. 609 s. v. pay. Zum sinne vgl. hier v. 421 f. Umgekehrt A. d. W. l. IV v. 43 f.: Nys kyng, cayser ne clerk wip croune, pis semly seruen pat ne may seme, wo pis s. als dat. zu nehmen ist. — v. 152. Die besserung von of in and schien sich von selbst zu ergeben; jedoch läge es bei vergleichung von Alexius v. 986 ff.: to be man of valoure And lernen chiualrie Of huntyng and of ryuere, Of chesse pleieyng and of tablere, vielleicht näher, zu schreiben: And sethe of chasse the chevalrye: 'Und dann den ritterlichen sport der jagd', wenn nicht chevalrye in diesem falle durch den folgenden vers erläutert würde. — v. 160. Das semicolon nach all ist zu streichen. — 163. Der name Ip. wird vom dichter wiederholt an den schluss einer cauda gesetzt, vgl. v. 814, v. 1919, v. 8684. — v. 164 f. fayre steht für die zusammengezogene comparativform fayrre; Mätzn. II p. 65 führt diese schreibung nicht an, aber vgl. Parton. v. 5377: He sygh neuer fayre of iren and stele und hier v. 972. Der copist hielt das wort für einen positiv und liess deshalb das folgende than weg. Vgl. ausserdem Cleges v. 13: A corteysear knyght than he was on. Der ausdruck selde se ist typisch, vgl. hier v. 6615; Parton. v. 1050: Suche strookes men haue sey seelde; Flor. v. 33: So fayre was seen but selde; ähnlich Alex. v. 42: For a feller in fight found men seelde. - v. 166 f. Derselbe reim

face: grace begegnet v. 542 f. — v. 169. Typisch uud bes. am anfang von strophenvierteln beliebt, vgl. v. 5469, 5672, 6445, 7844, 8867; knyght für man v. 7880, man of werre v. 5765. — v. 174. Dieser vers stellt sich zu der Am. a. Amil. p. XLVII als 7 bezeichneten classe von caudae; vgl. hier v. 1756: That grette and worthy were; v. 2842: That wyse and worthy wore; ferner v. 2972, bes. v. 4546 = 5680. — v. 177 = v. 99; aber nach Cal. ist doch wol of einzusetzen, da the fere von the worde abhängt. — v. 178. Of bewte ist wol mit Hall zur rede zu nehmen. — v. 182. Der durch den reim betr. der schlusssylbe gesicherte name Oxlyane ist sinnlos; der bearbeiter scheint seine vorlage verlesen zu haben, vgl. frz. v. 219: De Inde desqes en Orient. Indien wird gern zum anfangs- oder endpunkt derartiger hyperbolischer raumbegrenzungen gewählt; vgl. Parton. v. 7457* f.: A symlyer no where con ye not fynde, Though ye sought hens to Ynde (abdruck yende!); A. d. W. l. IX v. 11 f.: One of hem ich herie best From Irland in to Ynde. — 186. Dieser vers ist auffallend kurz und deshalb wol ein epitheton vor dam. ausgefallen, vgl. v. 1185: Wyth pat gay damysell; s. auch zu v. 1411. — v. 190 f. Zu reim und sinn vgl. Flor. v. 907 f.: To hyr speche answeryd he noght, But stylle he stode and hym bethoght. - v. 192. Da But am beginn von zwei aufeinanderfolgenden versen hart erscheint, so ist hier dafür vielleicht And einzusetzen. - v. 193 f. Vgl. Parton. v. 2855 f.; Amonge his meyne at mete he sate Alle heavyly and nother dranke ne etc. - v. 196. Die adj. wan und pale sind häufig verbunden, meines wissens aber sonst stets in umgekehrter reihenfolge, so Ch. Troyl. II. v. 551: But though that he for wo was pale and wan; Gener. B v. 752: Notwithstandyng she was bothe pale and wanne; so auch noch in den balladen, Child IV p. 399, str. 2: Ye look so pale and wan; ähnlich Am. a. Amil. v. 2458: blew and wan; vgl. auch Ip. A v. 4848. — v. 198. 'Und er, sc. Ip., bemerkte es nicht', sc. dass sein hofmeister auf seinen zustand aufmerksam geworden war. Zum wortlaute vgl. v. 829: That other parcevyde it noughte. - v. 199. Vgl. zum inhalt Alis. v. 1180: At the table him thynkith longe. - v. 201. Für die einsetzung des synonymums sought für gothe vgl. hier v. 366, 1723, 2213, 7298 und 7769; Gowth. v. 321, Destr. T. v. 392 und 10458, und Zup. zu Guy B v. 7676 und 8394. Auch Sowd. v. 1372 hat der abschreiber für soghten ein anderes verbum der bewegung eingesetzt (vgl. Hausknecht z. d. st.) - v. 207. Zu meiner änderung von sett in fest vgl. York Pl. p. 241 v. 15 f.: In he oure faythe and oure foode All hollye is feste; das. p. 483 v. 84: my faith for to feste. So ist wol auch hier v. 1579 feste für reste zu lesen. - v. 210 fast = v. 5016; vielleicht ist auch hier vor este, by, einzusetzen. - v. 213: 'Wenn er in der blüthe seiner jugend steht'. - v. 219. Den etwas dunklen vers verstehe ich so: 'Und das wird sich in zukunft nur noch steigern', sc. mein wunsch, fremde länder zu sehen. - v. 218. Die hs. bietet chamge für chaunge (vgl. pr. camjar, camgar?); auch sonst begegnet in jungen hss. m für n oder un, vgl. samfayl Parten. v. 2351. — v. 220. Vgl. frz. v. 249 f.: Mestre, vus sauez bien ke dit Li sages (seintz B) homme en son repit (escript B). Diese einleitung eines sprichwortes ist typisch für den roman d'aventure, vgl. Kadler: Sprichwörter und sentenzen der altfrz. Artus- und abenteuerromane.

Marburg 1886, p. 9. Danach würde man hier allerdings in his für and the erwarten; vgl. A. d. G. l. XVII v. 7: be holy mon sayb in is bok. Von sprichwörter einleitenden englischen formeln erwähne ich noch Ip. A v. 1385: And ofte ys sayd in old saw; v. 3018: But sothe ys sayd in olde sawe; v. 3686: Wyse man saye be sent Sykasbas (was ist das für ein seltsamer heiliger? dem anlaute des namens nach könnte man an Sirach denken, doch ist wol zu vergleichen Lucas 14 v. 11; frz. giebt keinen anhalt, v. 4605: Co dient ceste sage (saine (!) A) gent; v. 6019 f.: For of type tymes has bytydde And sayd off long tyme agoone (frz. nichts); v. 7788: For ofte ys sayd be wyse of werre (vgl. Destr. T. v. 10037: Wise men in werr). Aus anderen me. dichtungen habe ich mir gelegentlich angemerkt: Parton. v. 1494: Therfore men saith an olde sawe; das. v. 5310: But this ys a full olde sawe; das. v. 5675: Therfore this ys a full old sawe; Cov. Pl. p. 1006: And as we redyn in old sage; Ch. Troyl. I v. 694: The wise seith; das. v. 742 nach dem sprichwort: as thise wyse treten; das. III v. 803: thus writen clerkes wyse; das. v. 243 ff.: For which this wise clerkes that ben dede, Han evere this proverbed to us yonge; Ch. The Pr. T. etc. ed. Skeat, Group B p. 5 v. 113.: Herkne, what is the sentence of the wyse; Lanc. v. 1753: The wys man sais, and suth it is approuit; Guy A v. 451: Herkeneh now, hou seih pe wise; Destr. T. v. 11832: But in proverbe hit is put with prise men of wit; das. v. 11881: Hit is said oftsythes with sere men of elde. - v. 228. Vgl. zu dieser betheuerung hier v. 5441: And, syr, as I se sonne or mone. Bei sonne und mond wird häufig geschworen; vgl. Ath. v. 456: He swoor (othys be (be othys ausg.) sunne and mone; s. das. v. 722; S. S. A v. 451: I swere bi sonne and bi mone; Town. Myst. p. 71 24: 1 swere you, sir, by son and moyne. — v. 230 ff. Zu saye haben wir als object zu suppliren: diesen entschluss (Here-lende), denn v. 232 gehört nicht zu dem auftrag an die eltern Ipomadons, sondern begründet denselben nur: Ip. scheut sich, sie durch eine heimliche entfernung zu betrüben. — v. 240. Unter maner ist das leben und treiben, die eigenart eines volkes oder einzelner menschen zu verstehen, vgl. hier v. 252, Destr. T. v. 7909 f.: Hektor geht während des waffenstillstandes zu den zelten der Griechen For to sport hym a space and speike with po kynges, To se the maner of bo men and mirth hym a stound; Parton. v. 3932 f.: To this entent that he shulde see The manere of the reaume of Fraunse; Tor. v. 1076: His maner now for to see. In ähnlichem sinne wird aray gebraucht, vgl. Gener. A v. 863: And of his contre to see the aray. - v. 241 f. Derselbe reim bei ähnlichem sinn v. 415 f. – v. 245 f. Man beachte das auffällige schwanken zwischen thou und ye in der anrede, das aber nicht zu einer änderung berechtigt. - str. 23. Ich glaube jetzt, dass nicht sowol am schlusse der strophe, wie ich angegeben habe, sondern vielmehr nach v. 267 ein strophenviertel ausgefallen ist, in dem von dem prinzen die rede war, auf den dann v. 271 nur mit hym bezug genommen wird; frz. fehlt diese ganze rede (v. 298: si l'ad prie (A prise (!)). - v. 274. Vgl. v. 3033: Therefore of o thyng I be praye. — v. 277. Vgl. hier v. 5302 und Triam. v. 937 f.: The lordys assentyd wele ther tylle, For sche seyde nothyng but skylle; Ch. Troyl. II v. 365: Loo, this requeste is

nought but skyl inis. - v. 283. Die verbindung von graunten mit at the laste ist typisch; vgl. hier v. 6419 und v. 6704. - v. 298 f. Diese redensart für das abschiednehmen von einem hofe ist typisch; vgl. Sq. l. deg. v. 271 f.: And take thy leve of kinge and quene, And so to all the courte bydene; John de Reeue v. 881 f. (Percy II p. 593): Then John tooke leave of king and queene, And after att all the court bydeene; Triam. v. 52 f.: He toke hys leve at the quene, At erlys and barons alle bedene; ähnlicher wortlaut bei anderen scenen, Iw. v. 3577 f.: The king himself and als the quene And other knyghtes albidene; Ant. Arth. I v. 10 f.: Bothe the kyng and the gwene, And other dozti bydene. - v. 305 lautet, als ob vorausgegangen wäre: They speryd, where that lady lay (vgl. v. 2033). Da tellen mit in doch wol nicht 'wohin weisen' heissen kann, so ist entweder für them, she was oder sche lay einzusetzen, wozu aber wieder das folgende a r. c. nicht recht passt, oder es sind belege für ähnliche ungenaue ausdrucksweisen beizubringen. Vielleicht weiss einer meiner leser rath. - v. 307 ff. Vgl. zum inhalte Gener. A v. 1009 f.: The best hostel, that he fond, He toke it to his lordes hond; Gener. B v. 381 f.: The best loggyng of all that he cowde see, For his maister he dede it redy dight. - v. 310-12. Ein in der ma. poesie sehr beliebter ausdruck, um die prächtige ausstattung eines hauses oder auch nur eines bettes zu bezeichnen; vgl. frz. v. 346: Giser i pocit vn emperere; die altnordische romantische prosa bietet genau entsprechende redensarten, vgl. Fornsögur Sudrlanda, utgifna af G. Cederschiöld, Lund 1884, p. XXIV.; Elis saga ok Rosam. ed. E. Kölbing, p. 75 D 6: Aldri war sa konungr ne keisari, at ei mætti i þessi sæng vel huila; Parcevals saga, in Riddara sögur, ed. E. Kölbing, p. 18, 4 f.: par var sva rik sæng, at aldri var sa kcisari, at ekki matti vel i sofa. Aehnlich heisst es von guten diners, Havel. v. 1724 f.: Biforn hem com be beste mete, pat king or cayser wolde ete; M. Arth. v. 229 f.: There ne es prelatte ne pape ne prynce in bis erthe, That he ne myghte be wele payede of pees pryce metes; oder von brillanten partien, Iw. v. 3309 ff.: For sho es so curtays and hende, That fra hethin to the werldes ende Es no kyng ne emperour Ne no man of so grete honowr, That he ne might wed that bird bright; vgl. das. v. 3143 f. Beiläufig sei noch bemerkt, das emperour: honour zu den beliebtesten reimen in den romanzen gehört, so hier v. 421 f.; in den c. 3500 versen von S. S. B begegnet er nicht weniger wie 31mal. v. 313 - 15. Vgl. Ant. Arth. XXXV v. 2: With beddus brauderit o brode and bankers ydyzte (bei Mätzn. I s. v. bankers), wofür die andere ausgabe p. 431 bietet: And dossours and qweschyns and bankoures fulle bryghte (bei Mätzn. I s. v. doser); Early Eglish Miscellanies ed. Hall., 1855, p. 4: The dosers alle of camaca, The bankers alle of taffaca. Die entsprechende stelle des originals lautet, v. 343 f.: Cortinus de dras, de sei e depeint, E taspiz beaus i esteient. Von den vogel- und fischbildern ist dort zwar nichts gesagt, aber der zusatz ist ganz sachgemäss; so führt A. Schultz, Das höf. l. I p. 638) eine stelle aus dem deutschen Alexanderliede an, wo es von einem umbehanc heisst: Mit sidin waren darin getragen Vogele unde tiere Mit manicfalder ziere Und maniger slahte varwe. Vorhänge mit vögeln zu besticken, war bes. beliebt, vgl. Sq. 1. deg. v. 838: Curtaines with popinjayes white and reed;

Flor. v. 386 ff. heisst es von dem inneren eines zeltes, wo es sich doch auch nur um teppiche handeln kann: Ther was no beest, that yede on fote, But hyt was portreyed there, y wote, Nor fysches swymmyng in flode. - v. 319. The burgays ist natürlich identisch mit His oste, v. 316. Die ausdrucksweise des verses ist typisch, vgl. hier v. 5236 und 6680, Degr. (P) v. 681: Sir Degree cold of curtesye; Guy B v. 9162: As a man, that cowde of curtesye; eigenthümlich Child II p. 286 str. 49: He cold of his curtesie. - v. 323. corn und heye wird als pferdefutter oft zusammen genannt, vgl. ausser Mätz. s. v. corn und hei, Iw. v. 3077 f: And also the maydens palfray War served wele with corn and hay. John de Reeue v. 234 f. (Percy II p. 567): and give their capulls meate, Lay before them corne and hay; Town. Myst. p. 24 17 von den thieren in der arche: Thay must have corn and hay. frz. vac. — v. 324 ist als eingeschoben anzusehen, so dass v. 325 noch von ordayne abhängt. Letzterer vers ist typisch, vgl. Eger and Grine v. 1254: Of meate and drinke was great plentye; das. v. 1374: Meate and drinke there was plentye; Parton. v. 346: Of mete and drynke had he plente; s. auch Ip. B v. 2233. — v. 326 f. ist merkwürdig: 'Ich möchte gern wissen, wo der beste wein in dieser gegend zu bekommen ist'; vgl. frz. v. 351 f.: De plus bon vin and de plus cler, K'il puisse en la cite trouer. — v. 329 f. Vgl. Beves O v. 1031 f.: Than toke he hym tresoure inough to spend, By that were gone, god more wyll send; Avow. Arth. XLIX, v. 14 ff.: Sir, god hase a gud pluze, He may send vs alle enughe; Qwy schuld we spare? - v. 333. Dieser vers kehrt gleich oder ähnlich lautend mehrmals in Amad. wieder, so A v. 658: God forbede, ye spare = B LX v. 12: Goddes forbote, sir, thou hit spare; das. A v. 694: Goddes forbot ye (me add. B) spare; v. 699: God forbede, that ye schuld spare; vgl. ausserdem Flor. v. 955: Ye, godys forbode that thou spare; Emare v. 630: God forbede pou spare; Wars of Al. v. 2724*: parfor do pou bi best: god forbyd bou spare! - 336. cayre ist des reimes wegen für carye eingesetzt worden, obwohl letzteres verbum bisher (vgl. Mätzn. I p. 386) fast ausschliesslich in allitterirenden gedichten nachgewiesen ist. — 342. repeyre ist hier 'besuch, zulauf', vgl. Altengl. leg. ed. Horstmann, 1878, p. 64, v. 177 f.: per ful to him gret repeyre Of clerkes; Str. 3 p. 454 kennt das wort nur als verbum und Hall. p. 678 nur in dem sinne von 'zuflucht'. v. 345. ayre muss hier doch wol 'erbgut' heissen, obwol ich für diese bedeutung höchstens noch Arth. a. Merl. v. 519: Fro min fon, pat aires hem claim anzuführen wüsste (vgl. Langt. p. 1852: we clayme pis our heritage). In frz. wird das streitobject überhaupt nicht genannt. — v. 347 ist typisch; vgl. hier v. 2011 f., 5946 f. und 2221, wo ich unrecht daran gethan habe, bate = debate in bale zu ändern; Iw. v. 3732: Yowr grete debate es broght til ende; ähnlich Parten. v. 2097: He puttyng away ther huge debate tende. — v. 349. Die hier vorgeschlagene besserung dieses sinnlos überlieferten verses rührt von Hall her, der nur bez. des vorkommens von nat zweifel äusserte, doch begegnet diese schreibung oft in hss. Das original bietet nichts entsprechendes. — v. 351. Vgl. zum ausdruck v. 1301; zu 348: 351 v. 7088 f.; zu 351: 354 v. 6478 f. v. 354. Vgl. v. 7517 und Emare v. 485: And opur lordys of myche prys. - v. 364. Vgl. Ch. Troyl. II v. 644: For which he wex a litel

rede for schäme. - v. 370 f. Der reim fyn: armyne ist derselbe, wie frz. v. 381 f., aber auch sonst sehr beliebt, vgl. Sarrazin, Oct. p. XXVI; Iw. v. 203 f. heisst es von einem mantel: It was of purpur fair and fine, And the pane of riche ermyne; vgl. das. v. 1403 f., Launf. v. 417: 420. Nahe an unsere stelle anlautend ist Li B. Disc. B v. 133 f.: The dwarfe was cladd with scarlett fine And fured well with good ermine; das. v. 937 f. von einer dame: Her mantle was of purple fine, Well furred with good armine; das. v. 2215f.: A rich robe good and fine, Well furred with good ermine; etwas ferner steht Parton. v. 5975 ff.: A mantell honourable vpon she had, Of rede saten full good cremesyn, Furred well wyth fyne ermyn. Die letzte zeile ist also durchaus typisch. Ueber den mantel der männer vgl. A. Schultz aao. I p. 228 und Heidsiek: Die ritterliche gesellschaft in den dichtungen des Crestien de Troies. Greifswald 1883, p. 17. Wenn v. 2458 von säumen, nähten (semys) die rede ist, so ist darunter jedenfalls goldstickerei zu verstehen. Das v. 2459 genannte mantell band oder lace of silke (B v. 326) ersezt die zwei schliessen, welche sonst den mantel zusammenhalten. Ein rother damenmantel wird hier v. 6463 f. erwähnt. - v. 372 = Triam. A v. 1263. Aehnlich hier v. 683, 1318, 8642, als langz. v. 8421. — v. 380. Vgl. zum sinne S. S. B v. 3136: Alle men lovede hym, that hym syghe. — v. 381. Ueber shene vgl. The Court of Venus, ed. W. Gregor, p. 168 zu v. 511. Aehnliche caudae v. 3934 und 8155, v. 382. Die änderung von he in hym wird bedingt durch frz. v. 451: La fiere le regarde grant pose. Ip. B v. 279 ist dagegen aus dem wortlaute nicht sicher zu ersehen, ob The Lady oder Ipomadon subject ist. - v. 383 f. Vgl. zum ausdruck K. T. v. 484 f.: Nas munstral non wif harpe ne croufe, pat ones mitte chaunge hire fouzt. An beiden stellen liegt ein bildlicher ausdruck vor: sie liess sich durch nichts aus ihrer fassung bringen. — v. 385 f. Die beiden besserungen rechtfertigen sich durch frz. v. 453: Si quers n'est pas encore dauntes. - v. 397. Den ausdruck under heyvyn = 'auf der erde' führt Mätzn. II p. 472 s. v. heofen nicht auf; vgl. hier v. 6314; Iw. v. 3595 f.: Thai saw never under the hevyn Twa knightes etc.; Flor. v. 64 f.: nevyn Myght no man undur hevyn; Parton. v. 2908 f.: That vndyr hevyn Hath no man such one of high noblesse; etwas ausführlicher Flor. v. 323 f.: Ther ys no soche (sc. pales) in the worlde to day, Stondyng vndur hevyn; Ip. A v. 5195: vnder the heyvyn so hee, das. v. 8342 (s. auch unter den alliterirenden formeln); das. v. 7841 f.: Might no man vnder the heyvyn lyght Know etc.; M. Arth. v. 3580: And the hendeste in hawle undire heven e riche; dahin gehört noch Cok. 3: per nis lond under heuenriche, das Mätzn. II p. 473 mitten unter den anderen belegen von heofenriche anführt; Will. v. 827: pat per nas gle vnder god, pat hire glade mizt; Iw. v. 526: That best barn was under Crist (Mätzn. s. v. god und Crist vac.); S. S. A v. 1163: Ich ne no man under sonne; S. S. B. v. 2005: One the noblest undir sone; Gener. B. v. 2263: A better was not ondernethe the sonne; Guy B v. 8621 f.: Or y myght my lordys sone Fynde, yf he be vndur þe mone. Einige dieser wendungen erwähnt Skeat zu Will. v. 4716. - v. 414. moo für fell bedingt der reim; es lag nahe, ausserdem and zu streichen, da many moo oft begegnet; vgl. jedoch Sowd. v. 2314: It comforted alle, both moo and fewe. - v. 429.

Diese willkommensphrase ist typisch, vgl. Town. Myst. p. 123 18: I thank hym, that thaym heder has broght; Iw. v. 1412: And blessed be he, that the brynges; im gegensatz dazu Town. Myst. p. 1964f.: A, ille myght the feete be, that broght the to towne! Auch sich selbst kann man in dieser weise beglückwünschen, so aao. p. 163¹⁶: Blyssyd be he, us heder broght, fast = Chester Pl. p. 1998. Auch von dingen, so Ip. Av. 2730 und Guy Av. 1015 f. - Str. 37 enthält einen vers zu viel. Da jeder herstellungsversuch unsicher bleibt, so habe ich im texte einfach das überlieferte abgedruckt. Indessen ist jedenfalls wol der überflüssige v. 432 zu streichen, und ebenso in v. 433 name, obwol auch dann noch der vers für eine cauda auffällig lang ist. Freilich ist die behauptung Ipomadons, er sei auch zu hause the straunge valet genannt worden, einigermassen abgeschmackt und nicht auf eine linie zu stellen mit stellen wie Li B. Disc. Av. 49 ff.: That chyld seyde: Be seint Jame, I not, what ys my name, I am the more nys; But, whyle I was at hame, my modyr yn her game Clepede me 'beau fyz.' Das motiv scheint in beiden stellen allerdings dasselbe zu sein. frz. vac. – v. 450 bezieht sich he auf Ip., v. 451 auf den boteler. - v. 459. lahhe to skorn ist eine besonders in unserem gedichte sehr häufige redensart, so v. 2249, 2822, 2997 = 3012 = 3460, 4735, 5230, 6335. - v. 461ff. Es ergiebt sich aus dieser stelle, dass der mundschenk ohne mantel den becher kredenzen musste, wie denn auch Keu in seiner funktion als seneschall bei Crestien trestot, desaffubles erscheint (vgl. Heidsiek aao. p. 19). In The Babees Book habe ich vergeblich nach einer derartigen vorschrift gesucht. — v. 465 butterye kennt Str. 3 p. 87 nur aus Prompt., das compositum butterye dore garnicht; Mätzn. vac. Das leztere begegnet noch Carle of Carlile v. 309 (Percy III p. 288). — v. 469. Diese cauda stellt sich zu der Amis p. XLVI erörterten klasse 6; vgl. hier v. 3556, 3856, 3998; fast derselbe ausdruck in einer langz. v. 1070. — v. 477. Eine in Ip. beliebte betheuerung, vgl. die zusammenstellung der wörtlich gleich wiederkehrenden verse im gedichte; v. 447 = Iw. v. 92; ähnlich Ip. A v. 8795: Be hym that owethe this daye; vgl. Erl of Tol. v. 1152 == v. 1188: Be god, that ows thys day = Seege of M. v. 399; das. v. 1379: For, by god, pat are this day. — v. 479. Verlegen um ein reimwort zu gyfte, hat der dichter sich nicht gescheut, dem mundschenken genau dieselbe betheuerung in den mund zu legen, die ein paar verse vorher Ip. gebraucht hatte. Auch sonst scheint dieser schwur nicht allzu selten zu sein; vgl. hier v. 5400, 5450, v. 6808, 7267 und Ch. Troyl. III v. 822: Now, bi my thrifte, quod he, that shal be seene. — v. 481. Da take sowohl 'geben' als 'nehmen' bezeichnen kann, so könnte he an sich ebenso gut auf Ip. wie auf den mundschenken gehen; für die übersetzung: 'Den mantel nahm er an sich' spricht aber frz. v. 499: Le botiller le mantel prent. — v. 485. it — dede könnte auch zur direkten rede genommen werden. - v. 489 f. Zum inhalt dieser sentenz vgl. Amad. A v. 317 ff.: Thus mey ylke mon oder deme, They know full lytyll what thei mene, Noght all sothe watte. v. 491 fast = v. 3845; derselbe versausgang auch v. 3141. — v. 493. Vgl. Gener. A v. 7512: With rich yeftes of grete noblay. v. 497. When hätte bleiben oder höchstens in Whens geändert werden sollen, nicht in Where. In Ip. C. kommt when für whens wieder-

holt vor, whyne in Wars of Al. v. 834*. — v. 498. Die anfügung von iwys am schlusse der zeile war des reimes wegen nöthig; dafür konnte das ungefähr gleichbedeutende I wot am anfang derselben, welches die zeile zu lang machen würde, wol ohne bedenken gestrichen werden. — v. 501. Dieser ausdruck ist typisch für die bezeichnung vornehmer herkunft; v. 501 = Eglam. v. 863, fast = Octav. A v. 1099: The chylde was comyn of gentyll blode; Triam. v. 440: And thoght, sche was of gentylle blode; Amad. A v. 586: That comon wer of gentyll blode; ähnlich Flor. v. 444: That were comyn of gentyll kynne; das. v. 1268: Sche was comyn of gentyll kynne; Tor. v. 1922 = 1935: This child is come of gentill teme. — v. 502. Vgl. Cleges v. 315: It woll non othyr be; Ath. v. 464: Non othir then schal it be. — v. 506. Typischer ausdruck für das verfliessen einer zeit; vgl. hier v. 8576, Sowd. v. 1631 f.: VI dayes be comyn and goon, Sith etc.; The Sq. 1. deg. v. 396: Tyl twelve yere were come and gone; Eger and G. v. 530: Till a certen space be comen and gone; das. v. 1315 f.: For VII dayes are comen and gone, Sith etc.; so auch noch in den balladen, Child IV, p. 316, str. 6: But when nine months were come and gane; ähnlich Degree v. 227: Till the tyme 10n winters were come and spent; auch von ereignissen, Town. Myst. p. 273 5 f.: And [thou] wote not, what is commen and gone Within few days? - v. 509 f. Vgl. Guy B v. 114: And wel belouyd with lesse and more. - v. 511: Ist gydyde als gydyd he anzusehen oder das pron. einzusetzen? — v. 512 fast = v. 3870. — v. 514. Die in den text gesetzte conjectur ladyes für das überlieferte layde halte ich nicht aufrecht, sondern möchte lieber zweifelnd die unbedeutende änderung in laythe vorschlagen; lays für ys wird durch den reim bedingt: 'Sie (sc. diese eigenschaft) legt einen abscheu zur liebe, dh. sie ist ein gegengift gegen die liebe, schreckt frauen ab, sich in einen mann zu verlieben.' Die hier allgemein ausgesprochene ansicht wird v. 552 ff. auf einen besonderen fall angewendet, freilich nur, um v. 3018 ff. vom dichter selbst zurückgenommen zu werden. Einer besseren conjectur gegenüber gebe ich die meinige sehr gern auf. - v. 521-3. Dass Ip., wenn von waffenthaten die rede ist, sich gerade so verhält, wie Caedmon, wenn die reihe an ihn kam zu singen, ist zusatz. - v. 524 fast wörtlich = v. 533; als gegensatz vgl. Parton. v. 213: Aboue all thyngys he loved chevalry. - v. 527. Es ist ein öfters in den romanzen wiederkehrender zug, dass in der nächsten nähe von städten sich grössere wälder befinden, so Gener. A v. 3467 f.: But in (ausg. vnder) a wod vndre the town Was pight many a pavilown; Guy B. v. 4257 f.: Thorow a foreste at pey dud ryde, A feyre cite was besyde. - v. 546. Dass zu diesem verse in hym zu suppliren ist, erscheint zwar etwas hart, aber doch erträglich. — v. 554. Vgl. denselben ausdruck v. 597. — v. 557—9. Ich übersetze auf grund meiner besserung: 'Dann lachten manche leute über seine jagdliebhaberei, Andere waren darüber sehr zornig, die (den spott) hinter seinem rücken hörten.' - v. 561. hir für in zu lesen? — v. 563 ff. Dafür, dass man am liebsten bei beginn des frühlings auf die jagd zieht, wenn die blumen spriessen und die vögel singen, hat P. Zeller: Die täglichen lebensgewohnheiten im altfranzösischen Karls-epos. Marburg 1885, p. 63 f., anm. 214 eine anzahl belege aus chansons de geste angeführt, die zur vorlie-

genden stelle genau stimmen. Ueber die theilnahme der frauen an der jagd vgl. A. Schultz aao. I p. 365 f., Weinhold, die deutschen frauen in ma. 2te aufl. II p. 119 f., E. Bormann, Die jagd in den altfrz. Artus- nnd abenteuer-romanen. Marburger diss. 1887, p. 21. — v. 566. Für The fre = die edle, ist vielleicht The fere einzusetzen, doch vgl. v. £04. — v. 567. Die hss. bieten oft of für on und umgekehrt; in der vorlage dürfte dann in der regel o gestanden haben und vom abschreiber falsch aufgefasst worden sein. — v. 568. fast — Li B. Disc. B v. 1095: Into that forrest greene; vgl. auch hier v. 2444. — Zu v. 563 — 71 vgl. Robin Hood and the monk v. 1 ff. (citirt nach Percy I p. 11): In somer when the shawes be sheyne And leves be large and longe, Hit is full merry in feyre foreste To here the foulys song, To se the dere draw to the dale etc. - v. 574. Für die schreibung sover = suffer führt Hall. p. 776 einen weiteren beleg an; also: Der lange in ruhe gelassen worden ist'. Eine hübsche parallele zu diesem zusatze bietet Ant. Arth. I v. 5: For to hunte atte the herd, that lung hase bynne hydde. - v. 577. commaundement wird in den romanzen mit vorliebe als reimwort (bes. r. m. went) gebraucht; vgl. hier v. 3075 f., 6064 f., 6247 f., ferner Sq. l. deg. v. 465: Than they dyd his commaundement: went; Tor. v. 879 f.: The porter dyd hys commandment: went; Parten. v. 807f.: Forsoth, I shal do your commaundement: went; Parton. v. 2938: To parforme hir commaundement; das. v. 6449: I am at youre commaundement; das. v. 3154: To kepe fully his commondemente. S. S. B. v. 1043: Thorow the emperoures commandement; Ch. H. of F. II v. 103: To do al hys comaundement u. s. w. - v. 578. Vgl. frz. v. 574: La plus bele launde ad chosis. Das engl. lavnde ist kein sehr häufiges wort, vgl. Str. 3 p. 351 und Hall. p. 508; auf einer lawnde hält man versammlungen ab, Sege of Mel. v. 634: Thay lightede appon a lawnde so clere; vor allem ist die lawnde ein beliebtes jagdrevier, vgl. All. poem on fortune v. 4 ff. (Rel. Ant. II p. 7): I warp on my wedes, to wode wolde I wende With kenettes kene, that wel couthe criez conne, I hiede to holte with honteres hende That in launde under lynde me leste to lende; M. Arth. v. 58: For to hunt at pe hartes in thas hye laundes; Ch. Kn. t. v. 833 ff.: And to the launde he rydeth him ful rigthe, For thider was the hert wont have his flighte, And over a brook, and so forth in his waye; dort wird Gaw. v. 1893 ff. der fuchs gejagt, dort liegt auch der drache, Guy Av. 6799 ff. Vgl. auch die beschreibung einer launde, The cuckow and the night. v. 61 ff.: Til I come into a launde of white and grene, So feire oon had I nevere in bene; The grounde was grene, ypoudred with dayse, The floures and the gras ilike al hie, Al grene and white, was nothing elles sene. Ueber die frz. ausdrücke für jagdterrain vgl. Bormann aao. p. 9, über lande speciell p. 10. — v. 584. Ich verstehe: 'Oder einer (war) aufgescheucht von seinem wege'; ray ist der pfad, die spur des hirsches; Hall. p. 670 citirt dafür eine stelle aus dem Booke of Hunting; vgl. ausserdem Ant. Arth. V v. 6 f. nach ms. Lincoln: And tille thaire riste raches relyes onne thaire raye. Wenn diese erklärung richtig ist, so müssen wir natürlich das überlieferte aray in a ray ändern. — v. 587. Für logys und pavelons hat frz. v. 581-logges und tentes. Für das aufrichten von zelten sind mir fol-

gende ausdrücke bekannt: alogen, Arth. a. Merl. v. 8056: To aloge her pauiloun; bygge, Wars of Al. D v. 2673: and byggyd par hys tentes; bilden, das. A: and bildid pare his tentis; fichen, das. v. 5556: and ficchid his tentis; graide, Destr. Tr. v. 6025: Grete tenttes to graide; pihhen, Wars of Al. v. 2130: and pizt down his tentis; plantten, Gol. a. Gaw. v. 229: Thai plantid down pavillonis; reren, Morte A. v. 3903: And by he Tambire hat tide his tentis he reris; setten, Ip. A v. 580 Wars of Al. v. 4739: and sett pare his tentis; telden, das. v. 3860: He gerd tild vp his tentis (vgl. Skeat, Notes, p. 292); tihten, Flor. v. 377: They tyght ther pavylons in a stede; merkwürdig ist plihten, Parton. v. 6457: Her men plyght vp a pavelon. v. 592. weste bedeutet hier gewiss nicht 'wüste', (wozu allerdings das glossem des abschreibers: In to the depe foreste, stimmen würde), sondern trotz des davorgesezten artikels die himmelsrichtung; in diesem sinne reimt nämlich west häufiger mit forest, so Degarre v. 61 f.: pai moste souht and riden west In to be bikke of pe forest; das. v. 725 f.: So longe he passede in to west, hat he cam in to peld forest; das. v. 990 ff.: Euer mor he rod west So in a dale of o forest He mette etc.; Gener. A v. 149 f.: Oute to gete of this forest, Nouthir est, south ne west; das. v. 9121 f.: Sir, she seid, a myle bi west, In a castel bi a forest. — v. 594. Unter they können natürlich die ritter am hofe gemeint sein, denen dann v. 596 hee gegenübersteht; aber die vergleichung von frz. v. 585: Coment q'il seit pruz d'autre rens (nach B), legt nahe, they in he zu ändern. — v. 596. Vgl. o. v. 528 = Gowth. v. 179, und Gener. A v. 2040: For of al games hunting loued he best; wortreicher und poetischer sagt dasselbe Chaucer, The kn. t. v. 821 ff. - v. 598. Vgl. Tristr. v. 296 f.: More he coupe of veneri pan coupe Manerious; Avow. Arth. XVII v. 1: The king couthe of venery. - v. 600. Vgl. Ant. Arth. V, 10 ff., wo es ebenfalls von der jagd heisst: The king Folut fast on the trase With mony seriandys of mase That solas to see. - v. 604. caste of ist ein technischer jagdausdruck (vgl. v. 1273), bei dem couples zu suppliren ist; vgl. Mätzn. I s. v. couple 1. und hier v. 3554: Off all that I on compell keste, wo für on wol of zu lesen ist (= frz. v. 4427: De ceus ke hui unt curu). Das verb. vncoupelen (= frz. v. 582 decouplerent) scheint selten zu sein, da Hall, p. 900 éinen hslichen beleg dafür giebt und bei Str. das wort ganz fehlt; doch vgl. Guy A v. 6313, Avow. Arth. VI v. 5, Morte Arth. v. 4000, Gener. B. v. 42, Parton. v. 563 f., Rel. ant. I p. 1526; Lanc. v. 531. Bes. feine koppeln sind nicht von haar, wie gewöhnlich, sondern von seide; vgl. Parton. 554 ff.: Mutes of hounds of alle degree Came toward hym, as he myght see, Coupled (ausg. compled!) with sylk and not wyth heere. Auch im mhd. Meleranz v. 1922 ist von einem seidenen seile die rede; vgl. A. Schultz. aao. I p. 3565). — v. 609. Von hundearten werden hier brachys (= brachet v. 618), rache v. 615, und greyhoundes v. 622 genannt; vgl. über diese und andere sorten Hausknecht zu Sowd. v. 56 sowie Hall. s. v. brach und rach. Aus unserer stelle geht hervor, dass rache und brachet synonym gebraucht werden; dag. werden raches und greyhoundes unterschieden, vgl. hier v. 2378 (= frz. v. 2640: leuerers); Thomas of Erc. X: Scho led tare grewehundis in a lesse, And seven raches by hir rone. Ich bemerke hier gleich, dass drei windhunde die gewöhnliche zahl ist, die man

zur jagd mitzunehmen pflegte, vgl. Ip. B v. 373 und 395, Horn Ch. XXIX v. 10 ff.: A les of grehoundes forh pai brouzt pou schalt haue pis houndes pre; das. L v. 6: And grehoundes bot pree; Triam. v. 1052 f.: He sawe many a wylde beste And had howndys thre; Sir Lambewell v. 519: 3 white greyhounds running her by; ausnahmsweise vier, Gener. A v. 107: No mo than foure houndes he had. - v. 610. Vgl. v. 625 und Avow. Arth. VI v. 7 ff.: Raches with opon mouthe Rennyng on a raw Funde fute of the bore. — v. 616. kyth = ae. kyb = heimath, ist hier von dem lager des wildes gebraucht; derselbe alliterirende ausdruck findet sich Ant. Arth. XII, 8, wo eine dame von sich sagt: Thus am I cachet fro kythe to cares so kold. — v. 619. Das verbum questen fehlt bei Mätzn. und Str.; es ist der kunstausdruck für das anschlagen der hunde, wenn sie die spur eines wildes gefunden haben, vgl. Hall. v. 658 s. v.; dann allerdings auch vom bellen im allg., so hier v. 649. — v. 626 fast = v. 1276. — v. 627. Die änderung von noye in noyse liegt sehr nahe; bei betrachtung der vorlage, frz. v. 598 f.: La fiere qe tut (dunke A) ceo oi, Jeo ne quid pas, qe ly ennuit (nach B), könnte man allerdings auch auf lesungen kommen, wie: And no noye it was to here. Indessen liest frz. B v. 599: Car mout ly plest icel deduyt, wovon engl. v. 628 eine übertragung zu sein scheint. — v. 629. Was hinter diesem verse inhaltlich ausgefallen ist, lässt sich auch mit hülfe des originals nicht feststellen; doch aber ist wol die fixirung der lücke an dieser stelle richtig, da das zweite viertel der strophe sich genau an das erste und ebenso das letzte sich an die folgende stanze anschliesst. — v. 633 ff. Man vgl. hier die schilderung einer eberjagd in Parton., die, wie F. Weingärtner in einer im druck befindlichen monographie über dies gedicht zeigen wird, viel ausführlicher und anschaulicher berichtet wird wie im frz. Partonopeus de Blois, ed. Crapelet, v. 1831-44, engl. v. 576 ff.: And atte last this wylde greete beest Forsaketh the thykke forest And to the launde than draweth he; und bes. v. 587 ff.: Therto he was so very of renne, He myght no further, this ys no nay; Stylle he stont and bydeth a bay. Vgl. auch Sowd. v. 57 ff. - v. 643. Der vers schliesst nach before als präposition; es liegt also ein hartes enjambement vor, ohne dass etwas zu ändern wäre, vgl. v. 637 und 647. Ueber genau denselben fall im alliterirenden verse vgl. Bugge, Ztschr. f. d. phil. IV p. 194. Zu feyntenes vgl. Rob. of Br. Med. v. 593 (Mätzn. s. v.): Til he for feyntnesse fyl ny adoun. - v. 648 lautet so, als ob vorher von dem hirsch allein die rede gewesen wäre, während es sich nach v. 645 um wild und hund handelte. — v. 650. Vgl. v. 1753, 3845, 4301, 4925, 5105, 8214. — v. 652 of fete = von dieser sache, dh. von der jägerei; vgl. frz. v. 630: E cil reseit (reciet A) de venerie. — v. 655. Nach Ip. dürfte des metrums wegen ther, then oder he einzusetzen sein. - v. 660. Ueber kirtel vgl. The poetical works of John Skelton ed. Dyce, vol. II, p. 149 und Skeat, Notes p. 106. Umgekehrt wie hier v. 2461. — v. 663. sowche ist sinnlos; Hall schlägt mit reserve vor, slowche dafür zu schreiben, was 'haut' bedeutet, allerdings aber nur mit schliessendem z, gh oder h belegt ist (z. b. Book of St. Albans, Tristr. p. 116 v. 60: Then shall ye slytte the slough there as the herte lyeth), wenn nicht das bei Hall. p. 759 angeführte

slouch = 'a lazy fellow', etwa damit identisch ist. lace heisst nach Hall. p. 500 f. 'to streak, as with laces', dann auch 'to ornament, to embellish'; könnte das nun nicht ein kunstausdruck für das zubereiten der quirré sein, von der in der zweiten hälfte des verses doch unzweifelhaft die rede ist? Ueber diesen jagdgebrauch vgl. zu Tristr. v. 498 f. — v. 670. Mit diesem verse schliesst die rede der prinzessin; der folgende gehört zur weiteren handlung. Dem entsprechend ist meine interpunktion zu ändern. v. 680 ff. v. 680 bezieht sich His auf Ip. und demgemäss ist unter His maystur, Tholamewe zu verstehen, den er (v. 673 f.) durch einen tusch herbeigerufen hat, während v. 679 he auf den hund Vgl. frz. v. 661: Fore de son seignor n'aprocher Ou Tholomeu g'il [oit mult crier [out chier B]. — v. 684. Die in den text gesetzte conjectur Hall's corvde für covde würde gut stimmen zu frz. v. 644 f.: Puz l'ad la teste tourne Sor les perches, come fere deit; denn zu diesem zweck musste allerdings der kopf des thieres erst abgeschnitten werden; vgl. Tristrams saga p. 22,17 f.: þá skar hann hálsinn í sundr ok höfudit frá hálsinum, . . . 35 f.: Sidan gekk Tristram i skóginn ok hjó stöng þá er lengsta fekk hann ok festi höfudit ofan á endann etc. Andrerseits darf allerdings nicht verschwiegen werden, dass die schwache form des prät. von ae. ceorfan nur sehr vereinzelt vorzukommen scheint (Mätzn. I p. 412 führt für corved éinen beleg an), dass dem verbum in dem sinne von 'abschneiden' of beigefügt zu werden pflegt, und endlich, dass nach dem hülfsverbum covde zuweilen auch ein inhaltreicher inf. zu suppliren ist. Für ganz sicher kann ich also diese scharfsinnige besserung vorläufig nicht halten. v. 704. Vgl. v. 6108 und Cov. Pl. p. 36524: zour myrthe is gon: why is it so? Aehnlich ist die frage Town. Myst. p. 270 s: Alas, why dyd thay so? Triam. B v. 174: Alas Marroccke, why did thou soe? - v. 710. wrynche heisst 'verrenken' und passt weder in den zusammenhang noch in den reim; wrythe findet sich noch v. 904; derselbe reim Swych costus to kythe: wrythe begegnet Degrev. v. 364:368. v. 711 f.: 'Sie dachte nach über das unheil, das sie mit ihrem eigenen gelübde angerichtet hatte'. - v. 715. Nach of ist des metrums wegen mekyll einzusetzen. v. 720. Be oure lady ist eine häufige betheuerungsformel. Hier wäre es freilich verlockend, für oure, theyre einzusetzen und die worte zum vorhergehenden zu ziehen: 'Sie würden über ihre herrin sagen' etc. - v. 725. Die änderung von gan in can war überflüssig; beide formen werden völlig promiscue gebraucht, wenn auch häufiger can für gan als umgekehrt. - v. 729. Der sinn der vor oder nach diesem verse ausgefallenen zeile lässt sich auch mit hülfe des originals nicht reconstruiren. - v. 731 f. Der englische dichter bezieht die zahl tenne, wie man sieht, auf die erlegten hirsche, frz. auf die übrigen jäger, vgl. dort v. 701 f: Plus ad il sul de grant (om. A) cerfs pris, Ke trestuz les meillors dis. Um so merkwürdiger ist es, dass dann v. 743 nur von sieben köpfen die rede ist. - v. 733. Zu dieser auffälligen wortstellung vgl. v. 2031: Off worthy men, that was. - v. 736. wise of lare ist typisch, vgl. S. S. A v. 127 von dem prinzen Florentin: Sal he be so wise of lare; Amis and Am. v. 81 von den freunden: And how wise pai were of lare; Emare v. 412: Dukes and erles

wyse of lore; Town. Myst. p. 674: My counsellars so wyse of lare: das. p. 174 17: And othere prophetys wyse of lare; Ch. The Pr. T. ed. Skeat, Group E. v. 87 (p. 62): And oon of hem, that wysest was of lore; von frauen hier v. 5279 und Destr. Tr. v. 398: She was luffly of lere and of lore wise. - v. 739. That muss hier den sinn von 'weil' haben, für zu erwartendes for, obwol mir keine parallelen dafür zu gebote stehen: Weil sie es vorher schon gehört hatte'; oder man nimmt That als dem. pron. bezüglich auf horne, auf welches auch it hinweist. — v. 744. Man lese des metrums wegen Vp she rose. — Welches viertel von str. 63 ausgefallen ist, lässt sich nicht ermitteln, denn auch nach v. 742 wird nichts vermisst, wenn man vor to, her einschiebt. - v. 748. Vgl. zu Tristr. v. 639. — v. 750. Zum ausdruck vgl. v. 812. — v. 754. herttes ist entbehrlich und im interesse des verses wol zu streichen, vgl. Ip. C p. 316 ¹⁴. — v. 757. Ueber bryght of ble als häufiges epitheton der damen vgl. Mätzn. I. s. v. bleo; hier kehrt es wieder v. 846, 4653, 4884, 5097; mit anderem reime v. 2054 und 5021. — v. 761. cosyn giebt hier frz. v. 753 neveu wieder. — v. 765. Dass love ebenso wie kiss (vgl. zu Am. a. Amil. v. 669) absolut, also für 'einander lieben', gebraucht wird, notirt Stoffel, Engl. stud. IX p. 176. as—been = 'wie solche, die brüder sind.' Aber es wird doch wol nach they, had einzuschieben sein. - v. 767. Vgl. Horn Ch. XXIV v. 4: Alle were pai cloped in o wede. — v. 769. Dieselben adjectiva sind verbunden v. 991 und 3080. — v. 775. Die phrase forgate he nought, zur einleitung einer neuen handlung, ist typisch; hier entspricht freilich frz. v. 743: Ypomadon pas ne se oblie; dag. vgl. Ip. B v. 379; C. M. v. 1730; pe folk to preche forgate he noght; Guy B v. 4768 = v. 5642: The dewke Oton forgate noght; das. v. 6267: Amonge pem all he forgate noght; S. S. B v. 2746: O mormen he ne forgat hyt nouzt; Gener. A v. 2013: That she than forgate him noght. Etwas anders Ip. A v. v. 2830: Kyng Melengere, forgett it he nolde; Tor. v. 823: The kyng wold not foreget. - v. 779 bezieht sich auf v. 750: sie hatte das beim anschauen des schönen jünglings empfundene wonnegefühl noch im gedächtniss und gedachte sich diesen genuss jetzt wieder zu verschaffen. — v. 790. Die ausdrucksweise ist typisch, vgl. u. a. hier v. 4490, Amad. A v. 287; All thei dyd as sir Amadas bad; Grail p. 201 v. 149: And this man dide anon as he him bad; S. S. B v. 1291: To do that the emperour bade; hath byden für bade Ip. A v. 4191. — v. 795 f. 'Das war manchen später sehr schmerzlich, die oft unfroh waren zu scherzen.' Parallelstellen für diese merkwürdige ausdrucksweise wären erwünscht. — v. 800. Die änderung von dowte in davnte wird gerechtfertigt durch frz. v. 764 f.: Tot autre rien puet hom danter, Mes amour n'est iames daunte. — v. 806 f. scolys: foolys, ein öfters wiederkehrender reim; fole: scole hier y. 1097 f., 6436 f., 6924 f., 6972 f., 7158 f., 7370 f.; Sowd. v. 1139:41, Parton. 3316 f.; Guy A v. 383 f.; folis: scolis A. N. f. p. 336 v. 169 f., scole is: folis Ch. Troyl. I v. 634 f. — v. 830 f. Die besserung von pyne: aglyne in payne: Imayne ist selbstverständlich: die abschreiber haben für nichts weniger sinn als für die richtige wiedergabe von eigennamen; in diesem falle kommt noch dazu, dass der name Imayne hier zum ersten male und ganz unvermittelt genannt wird, während sie frz. v. 849 ff. (ebenso wie

Ip. C p. 32643 ff.) dem leser in aller form vorgestellt wird: La fiere ot vn damaisele, Ismayne ot non, mult fu bele etc. Während aber hier dafür einfach ein sinnloses wort eingesetzt ist, hat sonst der copist zuweilen eine emendation vornehmen zu sollen geglaubt, so B v. 447, wo er an derselben stelle aus Imayne, in vayne gemacht hat, ferner A v. 2147, wo a maydon in Imayne zu bessern ist, denn eine beliebige andere von ihren zofen würde die fürstin v. 2148 nicht mit dere systyr anreden; vgl. auch frz. v. 2456: A sei ad apele Ismeine; gleich darauf (v. 2160) ist derselbe name wieder für I maye einzusetzen; v. 3911 ist für hard, Lyard, zu substituiren. So schreibt Beves v. 2352 die hs. S a scoper, was mir unverständlich ist, für Ascopard. Dahin gehört endlich auch, wenn an der einzigen stelle in Lydgate's Story of Thebes, wo der römische dichter Statius citirt wird, ein copist aus Stace of Thebes gemacht hat the stage of Thebes (vgl. E. Koeppel, Lydgate's Story of Thebes. Eine quellenuntersuchung. München 1884, p. 18 f.). — v. 832: 'Was hat meine gesellschafterin (dir) übles gethan?' sc. dass du sie so bekümmert ansiehst. Dass es auch liebeskummer sein könne, erwähnt die fürstin erst in ihrer anrede an Imayne. — v. 833. for god avowe ist ein sehr beliebter ausdruck in unserem gedicht, vgl. v. 1412, 1424, 2763, 1547 be g. a. — v. 839. Für das ofte der hs. ist natürlich efte zu schreiben, vgl. frz. v. 875: Vers Jason (la son neueu A) autre foiz s'en turne. Das entsprechende oft Ip. C p. 327 darf darin nicht irre machen. Dieselbe verschreibung liegt Lambewell v. 204 vor: Fare well, sir L., till oft we meete, wo Percy oft durch next erklärt hat; ebenso das. v. 462: They came in oft soe rich a wise, wo Percy das wort mit unrecht streichen wollte. — v. 835. Statt lovys könnte man lokys erwarten, aber erstens kommt love hate auch sonst vor (vgl. Mätzn. II p. 437) und zweitens kann der vermisste begriff aus v. 831 sehr gut ergänzt werden; ich verstehe also v. 834 f. so: 'Sagt, fräulein, geschieht das um euretwillen, die Jason (etwa) so heiss liebt?' - v. 841 f. Dass der erstere vers oder beide verdorben sind, sieht man sofort. Vor allem kann on the nur an einer stelle richtig sein. Ebenso scheint das durch den reim gesicherte latte und lay sich auszuschliessen, und endlich ist frz. gerade an dieser stelle nicht von curteisie die rede, sondern von beaute. Man könnte also v. 842 so herstellen: For bewte or for curtesye, und übersetzen: 'Dass damen wollen, ihre liebe falle auf dich wegen schönheit oder höfischkeit.' Dabei ist mir nur sehr zweifelhaft, ob late in der phrase late love on aliquem dasselbe heissen kann wie lay in diesem ausdruck. Vielleicht wissen andere besseren rath. — v. 844: 'Dann würden sie ihrem wesen, ihrer natur untreu.' - v. 845-8. Zum sinne vgl. Parton. v. 6632 ff.: For neyther rychesse ne beaute Ne fayre speche in no degre May make a man his love to wynne. - v. 850. Typischer ausdruck; vgl. hier v. 1702, 4091; v. 850 = Seege of M. v. 1389; Triam. A v. 1452: And sche seyde schortly nay; mit securly für shortely Ip. A v. 982. — v. 854. Das zweite to ist des verses wegen besser zu streichen. — v. 857. Das wort brethel ist sehr selten, vgl. Mätzn. I p. 343, Str. 3 p. 93 und Hall. p. 210 s. v. bretheling. Ausser Cov. Pl. p. 308 (in den wörterbüchern citirt) und York Pl. p. 263 v. 239: A, lorde, bis brethell has brewed moche bale! scheint die vorliegende stelle den einzigen sicheren beleg zu bieten. — v. 865.

Mätzn. I p. 668 s. v. dreden bemerkt unter 5: 'in furcht setzen. Diese bedeutung findet sich schwerlich in einer anderen form als der schwachen des part. pf. dred, drad, 'erschreckt, in furcht.' Hier scheint aber doch eine flectirte präteritalform mit dieser bedeutung vorzuliegen. - v. 870. Für unser: 'nimm es nicht übel!' sind mir sonst folgende ausdrücke begegnet: Bev. O v. 307: Porter, he said, take it to none yll; Gener. A v. 341: Swete lord, take it nat in yuell; Parton. v. 105: In euyll I pray yow that ye ne take; Iw. v. 3127: The lord said: Tak it to na greve; Ch. Troyl. III v. 813: And, nece myne, ne take it nought a grief; das. v. 1572: but take now not a grefe; Parton. v. 6664: All that men say, take they in gryef; Iw. v. 126: I prai the tak to no grevance; Cov. Pl. p. 1504: In happ the midwyvys wyl take it to grame; Gener. A v. 337: Take it nov to no displesaunce, fast = Gener. B v. 5189. — v. 880 fast = 1093, beide mal zusatz. — v. 887. Ein stehender ausdruck, s. v. 1050, 5366; ähnlich B. v. 889; vgl. Guy A v. 2845, 2896, 3761, 3833, 3931, 4091 etc. — v. 889. dam. wol des verses wegen zu streichen. — v. 892. meche yll ist offenbar nur verderbt aus mechyll; das reimwort fehlt. Die wahl von vnsete stützt sich auf A. d. G. l. II v. 51: Y sike for vnsete; Hall schlug mir vnswete = 'unpleasantness' vor, mit verweisung auf das subst. swete (Gaw. v. 2518) und das adj. vnswete (Tristr. v. 968). — v. 893. for pars. s. = 'aus furcht vor entdeckung.' — v. 895. Typisch, fast = v. 8248. - v. 899. Ob der dichter wirklich love geschrieben hat, ist sehr unsicher, da das wort in den zusammenhang der zeile wenig passt; vgl. frz. v. 938: De doel ne poet plus demorer. — v. 906. In bed für sche vgl. frz. v. 947: Dit li ad, qe son lit seit prest. — v. 909. Die streichung von tymes würde den vers bessern. — v. 910. Der sinn dieses verses ist: 'Sie verzehrte sich in sorgen', 'gürtel' steht für den leib, den er umspannt; vgl. v. 8269: And to sett hyr selff thyne; Maximion v. 34 f. (A. d. p. 246): Care and kunde of elde Maketh v. 40: my body punne. — v. 934. Ein in dieser und ähnlichen formen beliebter flickvers, bes. häufig als cauda verwerthet; so hier v. 6774: For nought, that he can doo; Triam. A v. 480: For oght that they cowde do; als langz. Grail p. 135 v. 594: For owht pat his enemyes conden do; mit dem reimwort see hier v. 3185, 4752, 5623, 8504 = 8702 = Li B. Disc. B v. 225. = das. A v. 96 = E. T. v. 141; Ch. Troyl. IV v. 540: Thus am I lost, for ought that I kan se; das. v. 1257: And in the best, in aught that I kan see; an solche stellen dachte der schreiber, wenn er Ip. A v. 3853 statt des durch den reim geforderten tell, see einsetzte; zu diesem verse stellen sich inhaltlich die mit dem reimwort say, wie Ip. A v. 1288: For noughte pat you can saye; R. H. p. 435 23: For ought that you can say; York Pl. p. 345 v. 263: For ought that fou can saye; ähnlich Grail p. 285 v. 275: But for owht that sche cowde sein him to; mit dem reimwort kan, Ip. A v. 1306: For any crafte, thou can; Ch. Leg. Yps. v. 244: for ought y se or kan; mit reimwort devise, Grail p. 286 v. 334: Ne for non thing that sche cowde devise; mit reimwort betide, Ip. A v. 5088: For thyng, that myghte betyde; Li B. Disc. B v. 316: For any thing that may betide; Ch. The Pr. T. etc. ed. Skeat, Group E. (p. 80) v. 595: for ought that may bityde; = Ch. Troyl. III v. 1687; bifalle, Ch. The Kn. T. v. 947:

fos ought that may bifalle = Ch. Leg. Prol. v. 561 = Chest. Pl. p. $64^{9} = p. 65^{7} = p. 205^{18}$. — v. 936. will, das nur eine irrthümliche wiederholung aus willfuly sein dürfte, ist des metrums wegen zu streichen. - v. 941. Wenn ich hinter love ein comma setzte, so fasste ich lest (= list) of love = 'Ars amandi'; dann würde v. 943, der zu sayd gehört, natürlich auf Ovid gehen. Ueber die beliebtheit dieses werkes in ma. vgl. u. a. meine Beiträge zur vergl. geschichte etc. Breslau 1876, p. 150 f. Auch der verfasser des schottischen Lancelot beruft sich betr. einer frage aus dem gebiete der liebe auf diesen autor, v. 107 ff.: And of Owid, be autor, schall yhow knaw, Of lufe that seith, for to consel or schow, The last he clepith althir-best of two. Indessen steht die richtigkeit dieser erklärung keinesweges fest; die alliterirende bindung lestes of love bedeutet sonst (Will. v. 740 und 946) 'liebessehnsucht, liebeslust'; man kann also das comma nach sayd setzen und mit in den nebensatz beginnen lassen: 'Es ist von den weisesten männern, die je existirten, gesagt worden, dass in liebessachen auf den hochmuth schwere vorwürfe folgen.' frz. entscheidet nicht, v. 971 f.: Mes cil dit bien en reprover: De grant orgoil vient encombrer. Ueber die typische einleitungsformel vgl. Kadler aao. p. 8 f.; der gebrauch von reprove im englischen texte scheint auf einem missverständniss derselben zu beruhen. — v. 949. 'Denn diese eigenschaft wird immer das übergewicht behalten.' - v. 956 ff. In demselben sinne spricht sich Guy A v. 618 ff. Felice ihrer zofe gegenüber aus: Damisel, sche seyd, whi seistow so? Jou art to blame, al so y se, No ping per mid no paistow me. Oft pou hast y-herd in speche, pat we no schal no man biseche, Ac men schul biseche wimen In the feirest maner bat bai can And fond to speden, zif fai may, Bobe bi niztes and bi day. - v. 960. Zu der zusammenstellung von kynge und prynse vgl. v. 64 ff. - v. 962. 'Und nun bin ich so sanft, so glatt von der liebe berückt worden.' Meine besserung wird man hoffentlich annehmbar finden, obwohl oder vielleicht gerade weil bilirten (vgl. Mätzn. I p. 253) bisher erst dreimal belegt ist. - v. 963 f. Vgl. zum sinne Parton. v. 7138 ff.: That she, that is so high a quene, Shulde not agre her to so poure a knyght, And eke wat he was, that knewe no wight. - v. 975. Vgl. v. 2383: Thorowe all pus world to seke. Diese hyperbel ist typisch; vgl. Ferumbr. v. 1075: To seche be worlde al aboute; Parton. 1291: To seke the worlde nye and ferre; das. v. 7240 *: The worlde to seke, that is so wyde; das. v. 1: A man to seche the worlde rounde; das. v. 4203: The worlde to seeke rounde aboute; auf die christliche welt eingeschränkt Ip. A v. 2464: To seeke all crystyante; vgl. über crist. Hausknecht zu Sowd. v. 31; endlich wird das suchen auf ein land eingegrenzt, Ferumbr. v. 4385: to seche al Fraunce brod and longe; Iw. v. 1023: Forto seke hir land thorghout; ohne den begriff des suchens Ip. B v. 173 und 511; vgl. Launf. v. 304; Ther nys no man yn cristente; Ottuell v. 390: None siche in cristyante; Sq. 1. deg. v. 419: For there is no knyght in chrystente; Rob. of Cis. v. 236: Beter was non in cristiante. So auch noch in den balladen, Child II p. 286, str. 46: But a surer weapon then he had one, Had never lord in christentye; das. p. 302 A str. 8: O, is she not the fairest lass, That's in great christendye? das. III p. 53 str. 41: . . . the boldest men,

That are in all christentye; damit gleichbedeutend ist christendom, das. II p. 309 A str. 1: the warst woman, That ever lived in christendom. Ganz logisch richtig sagt umgekehrt die heidin Josyane, Beves O v. 585 f.: There is not in all payneme lond Better salve. — v. 986. Zudieser betheuerung vgl. u. a. E. T. v. 688: zys syr, he seyd, so have y roo; Beves O v. 1165: I shall wytt, so haue I roo; vgl. York Pl. p. 168 v. 243: as haue I reste, beides verbunden Ip. A. v. 6771 und Beves O v. 1121: Nay, as haue I rest or roo. - v. 987. Vgl. v. 1157: Yes, in faythe, I hoope, I maye. — v. 995 f.: I hope, heisst hier wie öfters 'ich glaube', denn sie wünscht das gegentheil. Im folgenden verse habe ich amye in anye verwandelt, obwol der frz. text gerade auch hier dasselbe wort bietet, v. 1075 f.: Plus pensa de sa venerie, Qe de choiser moy a amie. Abgesehen von dieser wohl zufälligen übereinstimmung wird im engl. texte die direkte beziehung auf die fürstin allerdings ungern vermisst. — v. 1013: Die einzig mögliche übersetzung dieses verses: 'Ach, warum er wol so wegging?' passt nicht zum wortlaute der beiden folgenden; es ist daher wol whye in wyll zu ändern; vgl. will v. 1015. — v. 1023. Die einsetzung von that vor hit würde den vers bessern. — v. 1026. Die änderung von a in no, wodurch ein entgegengesetzter sinn herauskommt, ist durch frz. v. 1094: Ne li mostrei pas tel orgoil gesichert. v. 1031 f. führt einen für diese stelle neuen gedanken ein, der an v. 956 ff. erinnert; zum wortlaut vgl. v. 1104; auffallend ist das zweimalige he; für das erste würde man A woman, für das zweite she erwarten; vgl. auch Guy A v. 450: Y loue ping, pat loue nouzt me. — v. 1033 ff. ist eine entgegnung auf den einwand, welchen die fürstin sich selbst gemacht hat: 'Er ist jedoch ein so schöner mann, darum will ich mit allen mitteln darnach streben, ihn an mich zu fesseln, es wäre besser für mich' etc. Demzufolge ist nach agayne stärker zu interpungiren, nach face blos ein comma zu setzen. — v. 1044. Vgl. v. 3411. — v. 1045: 'Und doch hatte sie (schon vorher) genug (gehabt).' — v. 1053 f.: 'Alle dinge, so schien es ihm, ärgerten ihn im auge, waren ihm dornen im auge, kleine wie grosse', dh. der anblick aller dinge war ihm widerwärtig. Aber es wäre wünschenswerth, für diesen auffallenden ausdruck parallelen zu finden. Dem sinne nach stimmt dazu v. 1344: He sawe right nought to his lykynge; Orf. v. 237 f.: Nobing he fint pat him is ays, Bot ever he livep in gret malais. - v. 1058. Zu Off all the nyght in dem sinne von 'Die ganze nacht über' vgl. Guy A v. 9787: Of al pat nizt he slepe rizt nouzt; Gener. B v. 5713: My lady had noo rest of all this nyght; Ip. A v. 1943 = Amad. A v. 7: Off all this VII yere; S. S. B v. 2244: of al that seven nyght; Ch. Troyl. II v. 722: of longe tyme agon (wo nicht etwa of-longe = 'überlang' zu nehmen ist); Tor. v. 1174 f.: That afterward of VII yere The prynce none armes myght weld; Parton. v. 7519 * f.: Wherefore y thenk not of all this yere, To make you very of my prayere. - v. 1072 ff. Der gedankenzusammenhang ist: 'Die liebe hat mich zwar stumm gemacht, aber sie hat meine verliebtheit doch bemerkt.' - v. 1076. wyth ist als adverb zu fassen: 'Und obwol sie mir damit einen vorwurf machte.' Natürlich läge es nahe, für wyth, this einzusetzen. — v. 1078: 'Obwol ich es mit keinem (sc. guten), dh. nicht gut, aufnahm'. -

Welcher gedanke und an welcher stelle von str. 91 ausgefallen ist, lässt sich nicht ausmachen. Nur deshalb ist die lücke am schlusse markirt. — v. 1082. Die annahme einer phrase to give tene = 'sich kränken, verdriesslich sein', lässt sich unterstützen durch Percev. v. 1999: Of the he giffes littille dowte; weitere parallelen wären erwünscht; zu vergleichen ist jedenfalls auch Isumbr. v. 315: he lady grete and gafe hir ille und Stratmann zu Hav. v. 1129 (Engl. stud. I p. 424). Wenn das richtig ist, so knüpft dieser vers direkt an den schluss der vorigen strophe an: 'Das (sc. dass ich sie so lange ansah), ich weiss es wol, bereitete ihr verdruss, aber (um mich nicht zu sehr zu demüthigen), tadelte sie mich deswegen durch ihren cousin', dh. indem sie jenem vorwürfe machte; vgl. frz. v. 1162: Si ly pesa de fol semblaunt. - v. 1188 ff.: 'Die wir nicht daran denken, vorwärts zu streben, und uns nie in unserem leben der ritterschaft widmen.' Hinter gyffys muss doch wol us eingesetzt werden. — v. 1105: 'Darin liegt kein verstand', dh. das ist irrationell. — v. 1109. Das metrum würde verbessert werden, wenn man nach faythe, not einsetzte. - v. 1110. Der sinn von sett ist für diese stelle schwer zu bestimmen; ich möchte vermuthen: 'verliehen, weggegeben'. Hall. p. 723 citirt aus Robin Hood I, 11: For to save hym in his ryght, My goodes beth sette and solde. - v. 1106 ff. bieten schwierigkeiten bez. der einzelerklärung. Man ist zunächst geneigt, ein zwiegespräch zwischen Ip. und seinem herzen anzunehmen und die weigerungsäusserungen dem letzteren in den mund zu legen; das geht aber wegen v. 1110 nicht an. Vielmehr identificirt sich der sprechende mit seinem herzen und ertheilt sich selbst den ablehnenden bescheid auf seine aufforderung. Dabei macht nur v. 1108: If thow wylte, schwierigkeit; vielleicht ist dafür If she wyll zu lesen und auf hur v. 1106 zu beziehen: 'Selbst wenn sie meinen tod wünschte.' Dazu würde dann auch v. 1113 stimmen. — v. 1116: 'Hätte sie antheil daran, dann hätte ich nichts dagegen.' - v. 1119. Als object zu seke könnte man natürlich das vor fonde stehende hur suppliren: in der that ist ja Ip. ausgezogen, um die fürstin aufzusuchen; ich glaube aber doch eher, dass ein abstractum, wie honour oder worship ausgefallen ist; dafür spricht bes. auch Ip. C p. 327 23. — v. 1121 f.: 'Der kommt zu fall, der sich so fern hält, er der (sonst) sein ganzes leben lang den kampf liebt'; vgl. frz. v. 1181 f.: Quant m'en suy par orgoil celee, K'asez i fuy vil e blame. — v. 1127. v. 1127a mag etwa gelautet haben: But prevely go fro them away. - v. 1134. that goose = 'welche gangbar, üblich sind'; vgl. Engl. stud. IX p. 443, zu v. 71. - v. 1136. love ist sinnlos; das dafür eingesetzte lorne nehme ich in dem sinne von 'vergeblich aufgewendet, zum unheil ausgeschlagen.' Dazu stimmt dann sehr gut v. 1141: 'Und du bist so verborgen unter deinem stolze', dh. infolge deines zurückhaltenden stolzes ist deine tüchtigkeit so unbekannt geblieben. — v. 1145 f. Ich kann diesen angeblichen erklärungsgrund (was den wortlaut anbelangt, ist v. 1146 zu vergleichen mit v. 303) höchstens dahin verstehen: Er rühmt sich seiner angeblichen thaten blos, schenkt sich aber die ausführung und die damit verbundenen pekuniären opfer. Aber auch das klingt seltsam gesucht, stimmt schlecht zu v. 555 f. und hat in frz. kein pendant. - v. 1152. sorow heisst hier offenbar

'ärgern, kränken', während, soviel ich sehe, bis jetzt dies verbum blos in intransitivem sinne 'sollicitum esse', belegt war; vgl. z. b. Str. 3 p. 516. — v. 1154. Ich habe the in her geändert und auf thy love = 'dein liebchen', bezogen; durch die hinzufügung von may oder fere wäre das metrum verschlechtert worden. — v. 1159. Ueber querte vgl. Ritson, Rom. III p. 408 f.; Str. 3 p. 448 giebt es durch 'sanitas' mit? wieder, Hall. p. 658 erwähnt diese bedeutung garnicht. Hier ist keine andere erklärung möglich. - v. 1160 genau = frz. v. 1199: Oyl, si vous auez le quoer = 'Wenn ihr das herz, den muth dazu habt'. - v. 1162. Vor here, worauf sich pat in folgendem verse bezieht, ist Of einzusetzen und dafür vielleicht has thou take in thou toke zu verwandeln. - v. 1164: 'Wo immer du dich befindest.' So wird go or ryde öfters gebraucht; vgl. hier v. 1534, v. 8319; Flor. v. 1: As ferre as men ryde or gone = 'So weit wie menschen existiren'; Havel. v. 2847 f.: Manrede of brune and of blake, pat ich se ride and goo = 'die ich hier anwesend sehe' etc.; so auch noch später Child III p. 71 str. 13: And sae [sc. welcome] is a'the gentlewomen, That's wi you ridden and gane = 'die mit euch gekommen sind', vgl. das. p. 94 str. 9. v. 1165 ff. v. 1162-65 enthalten einen einwand gegen den in v. 1159-61 gefassten beschluss, das land zu verlassen: 'von der liebe zu ihr kannst du dich trotzdem nicht freimachen'. Dem gegenüber stellt er sich nun vor, welche demüthigungen, wenn er bleibt, ihn am hofe erwarten; And führt also hier wie v. 1171 einen scharfen gegensatz ein. - v. 1167. Hinter fole gehört ein ausrufungszeichen, nach the ein colon: Du hast hier nur spott und hohn zu erwarten; 'Seht diesen narren!' (werden sie) über dich (sagen), und zwar darum, weil, wenn du immer in der nähe deiner dame bist, du deine liebe nicht verbergen kannst und dich dadurch lächerlich machst. Für die richtigkeit dieser erklärung bürgt frz. v. 1207 f.: Souent serroy al doy moustre (moustrer (!) A): Veez issi ly malueis assotez! Car ky eyme si finement etc. - v. 1174. he muss, wenn richtig, wie die personalpronomina in den vorigen versen, auf Who so v. 1168 bezogen werden; we wäre angemessner, da es sich um die anführung einer sprüchwörtlichen redensart handelt. Sonst sind in solchen fällen auch verallgemeinernde relativsätze an stelle von conditionalsätzen üblich; vgl. z. b. Gow. in Wülcker's Ae. leseb. II p. 44, v. 383 f.: For ofte, who pat hiede toke, Betre is to winke pan to loke, und meine bemerkung dazu, E. st. IV p. 501. Dieselbe construction begegnet mhd., vgl. J. Ries, Deutsche litteraturz. Bd. VIII p. 715. — v. 1182. mewsus ist eine ungewöhnliche schreibung für muses = 'er sinnt nach'; in mell = 'in mischung, dh. mit gemischten, sich wiederstreitenden gefühlen.' v. 1192 ff. Vgl. frz. v. 1251 ff.: Mout est douz l'entrer d'amurs, Mes poy and poy crest la docour, Si doucement, ainz qe len sache, Qe tut le quoer del ventre arache. v. 1192 ist eine genaue übertragung von frz. v. 1251, wodurch sich auch die änderung von sele in love rechtfertigt; die andern frz. verse, bes. crest, können zur erklärung von above dienen. - v. 1194. Zu der flickphrase and that I se vgl. v. 7033: and pat is sene, ebenso Cov. Pl. p. 9223: Her wytt is grett, and that is sene; York Pl. p. 297 v. 154: They seke you as souerayne, and, sertis, pat is sene. - v. 1195 f.: 'Wer davon ergriffen ist oder wenn er

(sc. Amor) in ihnen liegt, von ihnen besitz ergriffen hat'. Das überlieferte lyghte beizubehalten und von lihten 'herabsteigen', abzuleiten, geht des reimes wegen doch wol nicht an. Das schwanken zwischen sing. und plur. nach Who so ist nicht selten. — v. 1215. Owayne Miles v. 304, E. st. I p. 117 = Wülcker, Ae. leseb. II, 12 v. 49 f. schreibt W. so: And pen be knyzth anone vp stode, As hym hadde ayled nowzt, but gode Alle alone belefte yn pat place, und bemerkt dazu p. 236: "gode ist adj. (statt adv. beim verbum des seins) = heil, unversehrt: 'Sondern unversehrt blieb er ganz allein an jenem ort'. Kölbings interpunktion verstehe ich hier nicht." Ich hatte nach gode ein semicolon gesetzt. Abgesehen davon, dass gode meines wissens nie die von W. angenommene bedeutung hat (die eingeklammerte bemerkung bekenne ich überhaupt nicht zu verstehen) und dass ich belefte für ein partic. praet. halte: 'Ganz allein an jenem platze zurückgelassen', geht die richtigkeit meiner auffassung von v. 304: 'Als ob ihn nichts, ausser angenehmes, beunruhigt, aufgeregt hätte', aus der vorliegenden und ausserdem aus folgenden parallelstellen klar hervor; Triam. A v. 909: Me eylyth nothyng but gode; Guy and Colebrande v. 13 f. (Percy II p. 527): . . . made ladyes for to weepe with dreery mood, When theire freinds ought ayled but good; Guy B v. 6184: Tyrrye schall eyle nopyng but gode; nnserer stelle steht am nächsten Town. Myst. p. 1123: Why, sir, alys you oght bot goode? Es ergiebt sich, dass aylen nicht nur in malam partem, sondern auch als vox media gebraucht wird, wovon freilich die wörterbücher nichts wissen. Zum ausdruck vgl. auch Town. Myst. p. 69 27: I herd no thyng, lord, but goode; Ch. Gr. F v. 75 (The pr. t. p. 122): That I supposed of him nought but good; S. S. B v. 1235: As there were nought bot gode. - v. 1217. he wurde des sinnes wegen in ye geändert, wäre aber in rücksicht auf das metrum besser ganz gestrichen worden. - v. 1224. Es ist schwer zu sagen, wie dieser vers hierher gerathen ist; dass er nicht am platze ist, zeigt ja schon die strophe. Nun weisst mich Hall darauf hin, dass v. 1226 anzudeuten scheine, Ip. habe vorher ungenügende gründe angegeben, und so könnte ja allerdings v. 1224 der rest einer sonst verlorenen strophe sein. Aber auch in diesem falle würde es sich um eine zuthat des bearbeiters handeln, denn frz. weiss nichts davon, dass Ip. sich krank stellt. - v. 1228. Vgl. zum ausdruck v. 7760: For me vnglad she gaas. - v. 1229 fast = C. M. v. 777, nur wil I statt I will. — v. 1241. Diese betheuerung ist in unserem texte beliebt, s. v. 1617, 1916, 2262, 6092; vgl. Chester Pl. p. 49, 14: A, blessed be god, that is but one! Destr. T. v. 11776: vndur god one, dh. unter dem himmel. Mit Ip. A v. 1358: be god alonne vgl. das. v. 8761; Fer. v. 2030: and ponked god al on; Sowd. v. 2385: I make a vowe to god alone. v. 1250 f. Vgl. frz. v. 1291 f.: Assez dolent s'en vnt ambedeu, Il pur soy meismes, cil pur luy. Statt des sinnlosen lyste erwartet man also einen dolent entsprechenden ausdruck. — v. 1253 f. Der reim arte: parte ist beliebt, s. hier v. 1532 f., C. M. v. 295 f., Ch. Troyl. I v. 925: 927, III v. 1282: 1284, House of F. I v. 335 f., II v. 119 f., III v. 791 f., The kn. t. v. 1587 f. u. ö. — v. 1258 = Seege of M. v. 597: 'Haltet diese erzählung für wahr!' vgl. hier v. 5126: But yff ye thynke, this tale be trewe. — An welcher stelle

von str. 106 die fehlenden drei verse ausgefallen sind, weiss ich nicht. — v. 1277. Vgl. frz. v. 1325 f.: Jason i uint espuronaunt Et veit vn chemyn trauersäunt. Darnach ist wol traversyng für traversyd zu lesen. - v. 1279. Vgl. v. 8444: Fighttyng wonder-faste. - v. 1296 fast = v. 8397, wo nur god für hym steht; vgl. Havel. v. 403 f.: Jesu Crist, that makede mone On be mirke nith to shine; öfter wird die sonne hinzugefügt, so S. S. B v. 464: By hym, that made sone and mone = Guy A v. 1453 = Guy B v. 3151, R. H. p. 429 v. 22 f.: Nay, by him, that me made And shaped both sun and moon; Flor. v. 1834 f.: Thorow grace of god, that myghtes may, That schope bothe sonne and moone; vgl. York Pl. p. 64 v. 258, das. p. 127 v. 27; Emare v. 2 u. s. w., oder die sterne, Town. Myst. p. 103 7 f.: Now, lord that made both moyn and starnes; oder himmel und erde, Cov. Pl. p. 583 f.: He that made Hevyn and erthe, bothe sunne and mone; noch ausführlicher Reinbr. v. 4 ff.: Ase pou ert lord of our ginning And madest heuene and alle ping, Se and sonne and mone. — v. 1301: 'Denn so viel rechtsgefühl hat meine herrin'; vgl. frz. v. 1342: Kar la fiere est de grant iustice. — v. 1295 ff. Zum sinne dieser stelle vgl. Guy B v. 3179 ff.; dort sagt der kaiser zu Guy, der im begriff steht, wegzureiten: . . . stonde stylle And telle me now, what ys by wille, And who hath trespaste so to the, That bou wylt now wende fro me? My dere frende, seye me sone, What thynge ys the mysdone: Have y trespaste anythynge? Telle me now, wythowte lesynge; For, what thynge some eugr hyt be, That hath the greuyd in crystyante, Hyt schall be dressyd this ylke day, How some euyr ye wyll say. — v. 1311 ff. Vgl. inhaltlich Guy A v. 9637 ff: And zif pou no wilt, ichil wif fe go "Do oway, sir Tirry, ferof speke nouzt, Al idel speche it is pi pouzt. - v. 1320. Vgl. frz. v. 1373 ff.: A cel mot fuit si confus, A poy ne chet del chiual jus; De grant ire s'evany, Trestut tressua and noiry; also engl. viel kürzer; zum ausdruck vgl. v. 1627: Wyth that his eyne wax dymme, wo frz. vac. — v. 1323. Vgl. v. 8726; dass welt und menschen aus nichts geschaffen sind, betonen bes. die geistlichen dichter mit vorliebe, s. z. b. York Pl. p. 16 v. 70, p. 213 v. 392; Town. Myst. p. 722; Gener. B v. 1995: Butt he that fourmed all this world of nought, und zu vs bobe vgl. Ch. Troyl. II v. 500. — v. 1324. Gleich lautende caudae sind Am. a. Amil. p. XLVII angeführt. — v. 1332 f.: 'Es ist sehr bös (= schwer), einen mann (genau) zu erkennen, dh. sich über seine gesinnung klar zu werden, denn (ich sehe jetzt erst), ihr liebt mich nicht im geringsten'. Vgl. frz. v. 1380: Fort est a conustre homme . . . v. 1382: Dieu say, qe vous m'amez petit. — v. 1339: 'Ich thue es nicht eines tadels wegen', dh. doch wol: Ich thue es nicht etwa deshalb, weil ich dir etwas übel genommen hätte. frz. bietet nichts entsprechendes. In der nach diesem verse ausgefallenen viertelstrophe war jedenfalls der abschied der beiden freunde geschildert, vgl. Ip. C p. 328 32 f. und frz. v. 1387 ff. — v. 1354. Vgl. v. 1630: And fro his hors he lyghte. — v. 1362: 'Ihr sollt nie mehr irgend welchen anspruch auf ihn haben'. Aber der ausdruck chalenge ist verdächtig; vgl. frz. v. 1422: James n'auerez de ly eschange, wonach vielleicht eschange dafür einzusetzen ist, und zwar in der bei Mätzn. II p. 50 nicht angegebenen bedeutung: 'ersatz'. — v. 1372. frz. besser v. 1431 f.: Mes ele

ne fist guers semblant, Ke ly en fuist tant ne quant, also als ob hier stünde: But she lete purseve not this. Einen genügenden sinn giebt ja die englische fassung auch so. - v. 1381 ff. Das folgende ist nicht etwa, wie man aus diesem verse schliesen könnte, eine klagerede, sondern nur der ausdruck geheuchelter gleichgültigkeit. v. 1383 f. ist eine sprichwörtliche redensart, des sinnes, dass zwei menschen nicht ewig zusammen bleiben können, sich irgend einmal trennen müssen: eine specielle beziehung auf die fürstin und Jason soll darin natürlich nicht liegen. v. 1386 wiederholt zunächst die schon v. 1374 geäusserte aufforderung; der rest ist ohne eine hinzufügung zu felawe, wie good, kaum erträglich; vgl. Rel. ant. II p. 109 28: Peny is a gode felowe; dann resumirt sie scheinbar den von Ip. am hofe hinterlassenen eindruck. Sicherlich enthält aber dieser vers kein sprichwort, daher wol v. 1385 zum vorigen zu ziehen ist. — v. 1393: 'Warum hat er aus schüchternheit so gehandelt?' oder: 'Warum hat er so gehandelt? (etwa) aus schüchternheit?' In ähnlichen ausdrücken kann es unter umständen zweifelhaft erscheinen, ob for shame so zu fassen ist wie hier, oder als ausruf des abscheus; so sicher John de Reeve v. 66 (Percy II p. 559): Say not soe, for shame! wo von schüchternheit des angeredeten doch wirklich nicht die rede sein kann; ebenso Ch. Quene Anel. v. 275: My swete foo, why do ye so, for shame? in beiden fällen lassen aber die herausgeber das comma vor for weg. Wie der vorliegende vers des Ip. ist dagegen aufzufassen Troyl. III v. 1078: What, Troilus, nol ye do thus for schame? wo Morris' comma nach thus zu streichen ist. Fraglich ist die auffassung Cov. Myst. p. 371 15: Alas, for shame why seyd we so? Noch anders Ch. The Nonne Pr. t. v. 98: How dorste ye sayn for schame vnto your love = 'Wie habt ihr euch nicht geschämt, zu eurem liebchen zu sagen'. - v. 1396: 'Ich habe es euch ja schon gesagt'. - v. 1407. Ist myzte be steede (= stedde) zu lesen? Das verbum steede hat sonst nie intransitiven sinn. — v. 1411 f. Statt der einsetzung von spake in v. 1411 ist vielleicht v. 1412 And zu streichen. v. 1416: '(Damit wir sehen,) ob es irgend einen trost geben kann'. - v. 1418. Die einsetzung von nought wers soll nur ein besserungsversuch sein, den ich einem annehmbareren gegenüber gern zurückziehe; vergleichen lässt sich vielleicht S. S. B v. 413 f.: He spake langage good inowe, And now ne spakys he bettir no wors. - v. 1431. Die einsetzung von pat nach can würde den vers verbessern. — v. 1438: 'Woher er hier aus der nachbarschaft ist'. — v. 1439 f. Hier habe ich im texte behufs herstellung des reimes leider unrichtiger weise den zweiten vers geändert statt des ersten; frz. v. 1499 f.: Jas est, fet ele, le estrange va, En pece apres si li dist ha, lehrt, dass zu lesen ist: She sayd: "It is the straunge va!" But syghyng made he word breke in twa. Vgl. hier v. 1451 f. und Ip. C p. 329 11 ff. — v. 1445. So ist der vers überliefert, es ist aber wol richtiger, zu lesen: do the va zu alete, da die ganze silbe va, und nicht nur v, vorher bereits ausgesprochen war; vgl. frz. v. 1515: Apres la va deistes ha. - v. 1457. ther w. a. l. ist auffällig: 'da fehlte ein mangel' = da war eine lücke? v. 1459. Zu der nicht nur des reimes wegen vorgenommenen änderung von brede in wynde vgl. Tristr. v. 2596: In sorwe and wo y wende, wo das verbum mit 'gerathen in' zu übersetzen ist.

- v. 1467. righte des metrums wegen besser zu streichen. - v. 1468: 'Der mich mit leid getroffen hat'. - v. 1478. Ein überladener vers, doch weiss ich keine besserung vorzuschlagen. v. 1482. I toke ist in He toke zu verwandeln, vgl. frz. v. 1532: Cil trop bien l'entendi and sout. - v. 1501: 'Aber er trug sich immer mit der furcht'. — v. 1509. better vielleicht zu streichen. - v. 1510. Vgl. zum ausdruck v. 4484: Ye, syr, lette this greffe ouergoo; v. 1634: Now, dere sone, lett thys gronyng ouergoo. - v. 1523 kann an sich heissen: 'So tröstete sie die edle dame', wobei unter letzterer Imayne verstanden wäre, oder: 'So tröstete sich die edle dame' (sc. die fürstin); die richtigkeit der letzten auffassung bestätigt frz. v. 1559: La fere auketes se comforte. v. 1536. no des verses wegen zu streichen. — v. 1537 ist wol verderbt, doch sehe ich nicht, wie man etwa bessern könnte; frz. vac. — v. 1544. Vgl. zu diesem schwur v. 3479 und 7458, wo mede für nede steht; beide lesungen geben sinn: 'so wahr ich den segen der messe geniessen möge' und 'so wahr ich der messe bedarf'. Bei der messe zu schwören, ist nicht ungewöhnlich, vgl. Ch. B. of the D. v. 927 f.: that by the masse I durste swere, thogh the pope hit songe, wo bei Morris das comma nach masse zu streichen ist; Child IV p. 465, str. 11: And he swore by the mess; auch beim messebuch, Athelst. v. 150: Be masse book and belle; ferner S. S. B. v. 1281: So I ever here mas; Gam. v. 515: so euer here I masse; Town. Myst. p. 194 15: As ever syng I mes; endlich S. S. B v. 1631: By hym, that made matyns and messe. — v. 1546. Vgl. v. 1648: Ne lengur I may it layne. — v. 1549. Für She erwartet man natürlich eine bestimmtere bezeichnung der person, vgl. frz. v. 1576: La fiere, dunt sui mal bailli. Vielleicht ist the fere einfach einzusetzen und dafür all zu streichen, das leicht aus der folgenden zeile eingedrungen sein kann. - v. 1552. Vgl. zum wortlaut v. 4708. So god me mend ist ein häufiger schwur, vgl. Ip. B v. 1051 und 2183; S. S. A v. 800: Hit was pite, so god mamende; Fer. v. 1575: zea, so god me mende; im Iw. nicht weniger wie dreimal, v. 2285, 2436, 3879. — v. 1560. grette vielleicht zu streichen. — v. 1556 ff.: 'Wer liebt, soll freude daran haben, ehre zu gewinnen, so gott mir gnädig sei, und so kann sie (sc. die liebe) sehr nützlich werden, denn oft stachelt der hochmuth der geliebten die männer an, um hohe ehren zu ringen und sich in kämpfen zu bewegen, lässt sie nicht länger unbedeutend bleiben, sondern (veranlasst), dass sie sofort zu rittern geschlagen werden.' Auffallend ist nur der unvermittelte übergang zu der direkten anrede an Ipomadon, und doch wird nichts zu ändern sein. Aehnliche ideen finden sich öfters in den romanzen, vgl. Gener. Av. 1191 ff.: The grettest thing is, that longeth to love, A sourreigne ladie to have and hir aboue Al other to serve: than dar I swere, If ye doo soo, of gretter power Shul ye be and more hardie And doughtier man of youre bodie. Aboue al thing, so have I rest, Of chivalrie, love is the best; As men may here in old romaunce The grete worship and noble chaunce, That fel to knightes, that ladies loued; For love here bodies so thei proved; Parton. v. 2397 ff.: Lo, thus can love, wythouten fayle, Make a man maystries vse And a knyght shame to refuse. - v. 1573. That kann sich nur auf Sche, v. 1569, zurückbeziehen; die hinzufügung von may verbietet das metrum. —

v. 1584. selffe wol zu streichen. — v. 1585. Die einsetzung von waxes für das aus der vorigen zeile irrthümlich wiederholte puttes rechtfertigt sich durch den zusammenhang. — v. 1600. A schorte spere ist die übertragung von bastoun, frz. v. 1623, was ich bei Sternberg, Die angriffswaffen im altfrz. epos. Marburger diss. 1885, nicht erwähnt finde. - v. 1605 f. Das sind die gewöhnlichen fragen, die an einen fremden gerichtet werden, zu denen häufig noch die nach dem namen tritt; vgl. Guy B v. 8085 f.: Telle thou me, syr knyght, quod he, Of whens pou art and of what cuntre; das. v. 9180 = 11114: Where were pou borne and in what cuntre; das. v. 7935 f.: Echeon askyd, what he myght bee, Fro whens he came and fro what cuntre; das. v. 5711 f.: Telle me, what ys thy name, Who bou art and fro whens bou came. Dass diese fragen einen ausgeprägt formelhaften character an sich tragen und mit den entsprechenden rubriken auf unseren modernen pässen vergleichbar sind, zeigen stellen wie Guy B v. 11157 ff.: I beseke the, syr knyght That pou thy name telle me, Where pou were borne and in what cuntre; And here y my trowthe plyght, Y schall the telle anon ryght, Of whens y am and what me clepe me, And where y was borne and in what cuntre. - v. 1608. Ueber den acc. bei verben der bewegung vgl. Koch aao. II § 103; von den dort angeführten stellen einigermassen verschieden und der vorliegenden näher stehend ist Wars of Al. v. 519: he quilke sall walke all he werd and wyn it him selfe; Child IV p. 423 str. 11: But now we walk the gude greenwud And bear anither name. Dass trotzdem wol vor many, thorowe einzusetzen ist, lehrt die parallelstelle v. 8670 f. - v. 1610. Frz. bietet an zweiter stelle eine andere zahl, v. 1641: Si k'a uint iurz auera vn an. Ueber dgl. genaue zeitbestimmungen vgl. zu Tristr. v. 2508; aus den dort angeführten belegen ergiebt sich, dass gerade die dreizahl in diesem falle sehr beliebt ist. - v. 1621. Gerade in demselben sinne wie hier takynne wird unser 'angegriffen' gebraucht. — v. 1623 f. = frz. v. 1671 f.: Asez dit veir li saint autur, Ke apres vn doil uenent plusur. Andere sprichwörter desselben inhaltes führt Kadler aao. unter no. 665 und 666 an, unter beifügung weiterer parallelen. — v. 1634. dere sone des metrums wegen wol zu streichen. - v. 1637. Ueber slakien mit of vgl. zu Am. a. Amil. v. 543. — v. 1663. Die streichung von ever würde den vers verbessern. - Die reimwörter der caudae sind in str. 140 vom abschreiber vollständig verdorben. Der hier gebotene herstellungsversuch rührt von Hall her. - v. 1665. Ueber tokenyng vgl. zu Tristr. v. 2602. — v. 1682 f. Zum sinne vgl. Guy A v. 6935 ff.: And alle pat hadde in his servise be, He gaf hem gold and riche fe Ful hendeliche on honde. - v. 1692 ff. Ueber die gebräuche beim ritterschlag vgl. Guy B v. 385 ff., Parton. v. 5919 ff. Speciell der gebrauch, dass zu ehren des vornehmsten eine bestimmte anzahl anderer junger männer zu gleicher zeit den ritterschlag erhalten, findet sich häufig wieder; vgl. hier v. 4280 f., wo es ebenfalls dreissig sind, beide male genau der vorlage (v. 1742 und 5624) entsprechend; sonst begegnet auch die zahl hundert öfters, so Gener. A v. 3300 ff.: I my self shal dubbe you knight And aftre you an hundredth moo For youre sake, or that I goo; Gener. B v. 1843 f.: To morow sucrly I will make yow a knyght, And for your sake an hundred more that day Ther shall be made;

vgl. E. st. IX p. 105; oder zwanzig, Ip. C p. 330 46, Guy A v. 699 ff.: Wel richelich he dubbed Gij And wif him felawes tventi, pat al barouns sones were: For Gyes love he dubbed hem pere. v. 1698. Für He made knyghttes läse man des metrums wegen lieber He knyghted. — v. 1703 f.: 'Denn er (sc. Thol.) wüsste in nord und süd keinen, der ihm (sc. Ip.) so gut dienen könnte, wie er nacht und tag thäte.' - v. 1720 ist für eine cauda zu lang; zu the laste könnte man natürlich servys aus v. 1721 service suppliren, aber neben to ende sind diese worte nicht nöthig und könnten durch it ersetzt werden; ebenso könnte the vor ende fortfallen; also When it to ende were broughte = 'Wenn die dienstzeit abgelaufen wäre'. — v. 1721. longe ist im verhältniss zu longe v. 1718 verdächtig und für den vers nicht nöthig; vgl. frz. v. 1763: Cil ki tuz iurs senz eur sert, Enfin tut sun seruise pert. Ein gegenstück zu dieser sentenz liefert Ip. A v. 7041 ff.; vgl. auch Dame Siriz v. 140 f: And wo is the mon, that muchel swinketh, And at the laste leseth his sped, und Gener. A v. 3071 ff.: He is redi in word and dede At youre comaundment, whan ye han nede, And ever hath be to you ful trew, But now may he his service rew; For, serve we you never so long, At the last we shal vndirfong For oure reward grete maugre. - v. 1724 ff. Vgl. zu Am. a. Amil. v. 171. — v. 1729 schliesst sich nur an die erste hälfte der vorigen zeile an, eine bemerkenswerthe unebenheit der construction. — v. 1732. Die einsetzung von stoure für stronge ist durch den reim bedingt; vgl, A. d. G. l. XII v. 4 f.: Ne is no quene so stark ne stour, Ne no levedy so bryht in bour. - v. 1753. Vgl. v. 5105: Off lordes and off ladyes clere. Den gegensatz zwischen lordes und ladys hat der bearbeiter erst hineingebracht; damysellys ist schon im original gewissermassen nur als unterart zu ladyes beigefügt, während v. 1755 grette sich auf lordes, worthy auf lad. und dam. bezieht. Die änderung von curtays in wys ist darum nicht ganz unbedenklich, weil das überlieferte adj. auch im original steht; indessen musste ein reim zu dem schwerlich zu beseitigenden ladyes geschaffen werden, derselbe findet sich Avow. Arth. XXXIV v. 6 f.; vgl. frz. v. 1788 ff.: Asez eust este ame De dames e de dameiseles, De bien curteises e de beles. — v. 1768. In dem fehlenden strophenviertel war wahrscheinlich von den baronen die rede, vgl. frz. v. 1801 f.: De Calabre reparlerums, De la terre e des baruns. - v. 1769 f.: 'Zwei jahre empfand es sie, die zurückgeblieben war (eig. nach sass), dass der fremde valet geschieden war, die dame lebte in stille.' Die einsetzung von that war notwendig. - v. 1770 ist vielleicht nach That, away ausgefallen. - v. 1783: 'Das mag sie sich als sünde anrechnen.' - v. 1784 f. Besser wie die hinzufügung von they wäre vielleicht dessen einsetzung statt There, das aus dem vorigen verse eingedrungen sein kann; v. 1785 ist typisch; vgl. hier v. 4535 f. und 5988, Destr. T. v. 5408: And he tomly hom told be tale to be end; Alex. v. 751: be queene tolde hym till pe tales too pe ende. — v. 1787 f. Zu sinn und wortlaut vgl. v. 1903 f. — v. 1789. Für kynges wäre besser kynge zu lesen. Die gewöhnliche abkürzung für es scheint vereinzelt auch nur e zu bedeuten, vgl. v. 1987. — v. 1797 f. frz. v. 1846 ist in A von uint, in B von owyt = huit jours die rede. Da nun frz. v. 1880 genau derselbe zahlenunterschied wiederkehrt, engl. v. 1810 aber VIII

schreibt, also der hs. B folgt, so dürfte auch hier und v. 1864 X zu streichen sein; vgl. Ip. C p. 331 34 und 45. — v. 1837. lyftyme für lyff würde den vers glätten. — v. 1839. Vgl. S. S. B v. 3103 f.: Were he lyf, were he loth, He schuld dye withouten delay. Weitere belege für diese persönliche construction von lef, loth und andere ähnliche worte habe ich zu Tristr. v. 245 gegeben; was Guy B v. 5462 anlangt, so glaube ich heute noch, dass es sich nicht entscheiden lässt, ob That als dat. oder nom. anzusehen ist; Gruber, Zu dem me. dialog 'Ipotis'. Berliner diss. 1887, p. 36, these II, vertheidigt also 'gegen Kölbing' eine auffassung, deren möglichkeit ich nie bestritten habe. — v. 1845. 'Ausser wenn sie sich auf einen krieg gefasst machen wollen'. Dass dies der sinn des verses ist, ergiebt sich sicher aus v. 1875. Der inhalt des fehlenden versviertels, dass ebenso gut auch schon nach v. 1842 hätte angesetzt werden können, lässt sich nicht genauer bestimmen. — v. 1854. me. forsitte kennen Mätzn. II p. 183 und Str.3 p. 218 nur aus Laz. III p. 140, wo die bedeutung 'missachten' allerdings gut passt; hier kann es wol nur 'durch eigene schuld verlieren' bedeuten. - v. 1852. Zur änderung von his in his vgl. frz. v. 1936: en cest pais. - v. 1863. Vgl. Sowd. v. 2308: Iblessed mote ye be! v. 1875. Ueber die schreibung where für werre vgl. die note zu Destr. T., v. 7937; zum ausdruck vgl. hier v. 1949: And where vpon vs reysse; v, 1997: Where vpon them broughte; Gener. A v. 386: Vpon my fadre make grete werre. - v. 1878. Ueber die linde vgl. zu Tristr. v. 513; der vorliegenden stelle steht sehr nahe Ath. v. 18: Be leff undyr a lynde. — v. 1889 = frz. v. 1960: [11] cuueita plus pes ke guerre; das umgekehrte sagt der narr von sich, v. 6316: I hate pease and louye the werre = frz. v. 7857: io aim mut guerre, wo der gegensatz fehlt; vgl. auch Ch. Sir Thopas v. 171: That bodeth werre and no thing pees und Ip. B v. 16; so heisst es von Baucillas S. S. B v. 39: A man he was, that loved pees. — v. 1892 ist zu kurz; l. Wythe a ful angry h. he s. ? - v. 1893 fast = Flor. v. 558: For hym, that all schall welde; vgl. noch Guy A v. 9930: Bi god, þat al may weld, Ip. A v. 6807 und Havel. v. 1359: And seyde: Louerd, pat al weldes. - v. 1895 f. Die einsetzung von be in v. 1895 beruht auf einem versehen: ich hatte to einfügen wollen; hare in der folgenden zeile ist wol nur verschrieben für here; ich übersetze: 'Dass wir unserer dame mit ihrem stolze so sehr (zum gehorsam) verpflichtet sind'; vgl. frz. v. 1969 ff.: Ke nostre dame par orgoil Nus deit mener a tel tribuil; Ele nus ad trop en sa iustise. — v. 1902. Das neutrale pron. ite = it findet sich sehr selten im reime; vgl. hier v. 4131 f. ytt: yit, v. 8789: 8792 flytte: hitte und Flor. v. 4f.: hyt: yyt. - v. 1900. Zu der besserung von they in I vgl. frz. v. 1977: Daheit (B) aie io cum culvert. — v. 1905. Der ausgefallene vers dürfte etwa gelautet haben: Of my service, y vnderstand; vgl. frz. 1980: V mun service e mei perdera. - v. 1906. Vgl. Guy B v. 3121: He sware be hys ryght hande. — v. 1908. coste heisst hier 'aufwenden', eine verhältnissmässig seltene bedeutung des verbums, für die Mätzn. I p. 486 nur zwei belegstellen anführt. — v. 1928. Dieselbe betheuerung begegnet v. 4959 und 5983. — v. 1929. maste für mvste verlangte der reim; gesichert ist diese form freilich nicht, denn in: Sammlung

ae. legenden, herausgeg. von C. Horstmann, Heibronn 1878, p. 140 v. 71 bietet die hs. nicht mat, sondern mot, vgl. E. st. VII p. 180; dagegen ist -dam für -dom ja geläufig. — v. 1939. Nach And ist wol artte aus v. 1939 zu wiederholen. - v. 1940 ist unzweifelhaft verderbt, und zwar liegt der fehler in foys, welches man geneigt sein könnte, mit dem frz. fois zu identificiren, das etwa irrthümlich aus dem urtext herüber genommen wäre; indessen kommt fois an der entsprechenden frz. stelle nicht vor, und ich glaube jetzt vielmehr, dass foyson zu lesen ist: 'Du bist von altem geschlechte und in grossem überfluss, in grosser macht am hofe der fürstin gehalten worden'; vgl. frz. v. 2001 f.: De li tenez tant riche fins E tantes terres e tanz lins: von genauer wiedergabe ist da freilich nicht die rede. - v. 1955. Die änderung von them in hym war durch den sinn geboten, denn die anderen barone sind ja mit den ausführungen des Drias einverstanden. - v. 1963. Der ausdruck se pe herte blod alicujus ist typisch; vgl. Tristr. v. 1578 f.: For bi pine hertblode sen ich wold ful fain; Ch. Troyl. II v. 445: Vnto 1 myn own hertes blode may see, dh. 'bis ich mir das leben nehme.' Town. Myst. p. 149 27: He shalle dy, I the swere, His hart blood shalle thou se; so noch in den balladen; Child II p. 491 str. 20 sagt eine dame zu ihrem tödtlich verwundeten geliebten: O earl Brand, I see the hearts bluid! vgl. III p. 183 str. 26. Ob Guy B v. 7291: And thoght to seche be harte blode wirklich seche für schede verschrieben ist, scheint noch zweifelhaft, denn man kann sich den ausdruck 'mit dem schwert das herzblut suchen', recht wol erklären. Die wuth der kämpfer wird dadurch angestachelt, dass sie das blut aus ihren wunden fliessen sehen, so Ip. A v. 8012 ff., Beves v. 1915 f.: po Beues sez is owene blod, Out of is wit he wex nez wod; K. T. V v. 1063 f.: Whon he soudan sauz his blod, For wrappe, he pouzte, he was neih wod. Da mit dem herzblut das leben entfliesst, so wird es als etwas dem menschen bes. theures hingestellt, so Beves v. 1468: pat i louede ase min hertte blode. - v. 1971 f. sind so verdorben, dass jede hoffnung auf sichere herstellung aufzugeben ist, und ich habe mich deshalb begnügt, einfach das überlieferte zu reproduciren. Nur sieht v. 1972 I feld allerdings wie eine wiederholung von in feld im vorigen verse aus und der sinn des ganzen versviertels ist offenbar: 'Du hast in wirklichkeit nie solche heldenthaten auf dem schlachtfelde vollbracht, wie du vorgiebst'; als eine mögliche herstellung mag gelten: Ne was pou neuer yete in feld So hardeliche bestad vnder shelde; vgl. Sq. l. deg. v. 421 f.: But he should dye under his shelde, And i myght se hym in the feldde. Auch der frz. text ist nicht recht klar, v. 2047 f.: Ke vus fussez de tel uertu, Ke reuillasse vostre escu. - v. 1981: 'Du möchtest uns gängeln wie du wolltest.' Das viermalige woldyste, wolde, v. 1982 wold, v. 1983 woldyste ist allerdings auffällig. — v. 1983 f. Der reiche reim haue: haue ist sehr schwächlich; man könnte als die ursprüngliche lesung von v. 1984 etwa vermuthen: Nay, or thou have that thow wilt crave. - v. 1987. Die änderung von forfote in forfete war selbstverständlich; vgl. frz. v. 2069 par forfaiture und Mätzn. II p. 167 s. v. forfeten. - v. 1997. Ueber den sinn des ausgefallenen strophenviertels vgl. frz. v. 2084 ff., bes. v. 2087 f.: Il vnt esleu baruns treis. Der darauf folgende vers:

Des plus sages e plus curteis entspricht dag. engl. v. 2000. v. 1999. Der name Madon scheint erst vom abschreiber verstümmelt zu sein, denn Eurimedun (frz. v. 2090) hätte besser in das metrum gepasst. — v. 2003. Die änderung von king in hende wird durch den reim bedingt; vgl. v. 4657, wo auf eine mit v. 2006 fast gleichlautende cauda ebenfalls hende reimt. Dass aber dem abschreiber der falsche zeilenschluss im gedächtniss lag, ist kein wunder; vgl. z. b. v. 78: Sir Mellyagere, the kynge. — v. 2018 ist zu lang; es ist wohl wenigstens But zu streichen. — v. 2021. Vgl. zum ausdruck v. 6225: To begile them wyth a trayne. — v. 2031 = frz. v. 2170: A Candre, la riche cite; vgl. engl. v. 2276, v. 2626 und v. 4807, wo frz. das epitheton riche fehlt; derartige zusätze zu einem städtenamen sind in den romanzen typisch, vgl. S. S. A v. 2038: Into Rome, that riche cite; Sowd. v. 108: To Egremoure, pon riche cite; Gener. B. v. 2541: Were come to Mountoner, the riche citee; mit dem epitheton fayre, Gener. B v. 5707: And came to Mountoner, the fayre citee; Grail p. 229 v. 36: in Sarras, pat faire cite; oder mit gode, Arth. a. Merl. v. 56: At Vinchester, in that gode cite; selten ohne beiwort, Guy B v. 7400: To Anteoge, that cyte; Parton. v. 3475: Afor Nauntes they were, that cytee; town für cite, Guy B v. 8317: To Alysawndur he went, be ryche towne; das. v. 8337: To Jerusalem, the gode towne; Grail p. 283 v. 224: Jerusalem, that worthy town. - v. 2042. Die adjectivform stalleworthy findet sich in keinem wörterbuch, nur stalworth und stalworthly. he ist des metrums wegen wol zu streichen. - v. 2043. Dieser vers ist bis auf leichte modificationen typisch, vgl. hier sv. 2687: Wyth myrthe they dreve to ende pat day; mit ende als schlusswort ist die phrase noch häufiger, so hier v. 2145: Wythe myrthe pat day pey dreve to ende; Destr. T. v. 4546: And dryvon furth hat day with dalians to end; das. v. 4551: And the day with devocioun dryven to be end; Ch. Leg. Yperm. v. 59: And thus that day they driven to an ende; verwandte wendungen sind Will. v. 3526 f.: And so driven forth be day til be derke nizt, With al he mirthe vpon mold, hat man mizth deuise; das. v. 4998: han drive pei forp pe day in dedut and in murpe. — v. 2046. Ueber herber vgl. Skeat zu The kingis Quair, str. 31, Doerks aao. p. 33. - v. 2049 = frz. v. 2199: La s'est Meleager a sis. Ich kenne light doun nur in dem sinne von 'absteigen', sc. vom pferde, nicht als 'sich niederlassen'; es dürfte sighttes = sittes für lighttes zu lesen zu sein. v. 2053. Zu dieser hyperbel vgl. Launf. v. 848 ff.: The barouns sawe come rydynge Ten maydenes bryght of ble; Ham thoghte, they wer so bryght and schene, That the lodlokest, wythout wene, Har quene than myghte be; das. v. 695 ff.: I have loved a fayryr woman Hyr lothlokste mayde, wythoute wene, Myghte bet be a quene, Than thou in all thy lyve. Aehnlich frz. v. 2205 f. - v. 2058. sayd des verses wegen besser zu streichen. - v. 2077. ladyes ist vielleicht knightes ausgefallen; die einsetzung dieses wortes würde den vers verbessern. - v. 2078. Vor der nächsten zeile ist zu suppliren to se. - v. 2084. Die besserung he was für ye is ist wol unanfechtbar; dagegen erwartet man allerdings in bezug auf Amphion nicht gerade das epitheton trewe in herte; vgl. frz. v. 2321, wo von ihm gesagt wird: Mut ert rednables e parlers. - v. 2085 ff. Vgl. E. T. v. 529 ff.: Thus they were at oon assent. Thys false

thefe forth he wente, To wytt the ladyes wylle. - v. 2091. Mit dem worte beuoyed oder benoyed weiss ich nichts anzufangen; das original nutzt zur herstellung des verses nichts; nur mit reserve schlage ich vor: Right gretely she is anoyed; der reim anoyed: destroyed ist sehr beliebt, vgl. bes. hier v. 3683 f.: dystroyde: grettly noyed; v. 6111 f.: Her barons grettly hathe byn noyede; Alis. v. 129 f.: Neptanabus sore is anoyed, For Phelippe hath his lond distryed; Rich. v. 1357 f.: Is agreeyed and anoyyd, That crystyndom is thus destroyyd; Langt. p. 38 9 f.: And robbed Cornwaile, he folk were alle anoyed, hat with Norwais Kerlion was destroied; Beves v. 921 f.: On fele half i schel be anvze, And al be londe i schel destruze; Beves O v. 1191 f.: And said: Sir, we be anoyed, The cite is nere hand distroyed; Guy B v. 10885 f.: That hath my londe ferre brent and stroyede And me well snythe sore anoyede; s. auch zu str. 548. — v. 2102. Für fayllard ist bei Hall. p. 349 ohne beleg die bedeutung: 'deceitful' angegeben; bei Mätzn. und Str. 3 fehlt das wort ganz; vgl. Rel. ant. I p. 145 v. 8: na clerc faillard, also als adj. — v. 2104 f. sind vollständig verdorben, denn es ist sinnlos, wenn Dryas sich gegen die beschuldigung verwahrt, er sei kein häretiker, welche niemand erhoben hatte; vgl. frz. v. 2349 ff.: Poez, seignurs, de lui oir, Cum ore uus uolt trestuz hunir: Estrange parole ad ore dite, Volt, ke doinsum a un (lui A) erite, Al plus fort ke seit en un regne, La fiere, nostre dame, a femme; danach wird man etwa erwarten: For I [thynke, to] no eratike [Schall geve be] my ladye; aus dem überlieferten lässt sich diese lesung freilich nicht ohne weiteres gewinnen. Den häretikern gönnte man jedes unangenehme loos, vgl. Ath. v. 480 f.: And thou schalt lygge in an old dyke, As it were an heretyke. Speciell auf den könig von Spanien ist man in England auch in späterer zeit noch schlecht zu sprechen, weil er in der romantischen tradition für einen heiden gilt; vgl. Child III p. 52, str. 12 f.: Yesterday was att my deere daughter The king his sonne of Spayn; And then she nicked him of naye, And I doubt sheele do you the same. The kyng of Spayne is a foule paynim And leeveth on Mahound, And pitye it were, that fayre ladye Shold marrye a heathen hound. — v. 2112 bietet verschiedene schwierigkeiten; erstens musste für die 2 pers. sing. thou haddyst die 3. pers. plur. eingesetzt werden, da es nicht um Amphion, sondern um die häretiker handelt; zweitens aber ist lassis auffällig, denn frz. v. 2365 ff.: Ja ne (om. A) uerrez un sul herite, Ki en ses garcons se delite, Ke ia pusse pur nule ren Femme ennurer ne tenir ben. Nun hat allerdings Skeat, Notes p. 30 zu v. 29, sowie p. 229 zu v. 281 und p. 244 zu v. 123 gezeigt, dass gerles, wench und maydenes bisweilen auch von männlichen wesen gebraucht werden, (Ch. C. T. Prol. v. 664 würde ich allerdings nicht als beleg angeführt haben), und analog könnte auch lassis ja hier vielleicht für 'knaben' stehen: C. M. v. 2608 wechselt das wort mit wenche in den hss.; doch ist nicht ausgeschlossen, dass der englische dichter hier eine andere lesung vor sich gehabt oder absichtlich geändert hat; dann stehen 'lassis' = 'dirnen', den byrdes in boure = 'den anständigen, vornehmen damen', gegenüber. Dass das laster der sodomiterei bei den Sarazenen besonders im schwange war, erwähnt A. Schultz, aao. I p. 454, wo auch auf v. Kremer, Culturgeschichte des Orients II p. 128 ff. verwiesen wird. S. S. A v. 1559 ff. wird von einem könig von Apulien und Calabrien erzählt, welcher diesem laster fröhnte, und zugleich von den verderblichen folgen desselben gesprochen. — v. 2114. Der plural war schon wegen des folgenden wiederholten she nicht statthaft; That ladye bezieht sich nur auf die prinzessin, während frz. v. 2387 f. von frauen im allg. die rede ist. — v. 2122. yede für goos würde das metrum bessern. — v. 2137 f. = frz. v. 2423 f.: L'un est fiz le rei de Russie E l'autre est duc de Normendie; die entsprechung erstreckt sich also hier wie öfters sogar auf die reimworte (Josy ist natürlich nur ein schreibfehler); dagegen wäre allerdings, falls der bearbeiter nicht sachlich eine änderung vorgenommen hat, wozu kein absehbarer grund vorhanden, dem urtext zufolge zu lesen: One is the kynges sone of Rosy, An other the duke of Normandy, wodurch überdies das metrum gebessert würde; vgl. auch Ip. C p. 333 5 f. — v. 2138. Die änderung von mercy in bless ist durch den reim bedingt; dies wort wurde gewählt, weil es dem sinne nach mercy nahe steht; sonst wäre natürlich an messe zu denken gewesen: vgl. zu v. 1544. — v. 2155. Langeyre ebenso wie v. 4711 Lanyere sind nur graphische entstellungen von lang are, vgl. hier v. 5510, 5544, 8029; Percev. v. 903 und 1894; York Pl. p. 143 v. 176; Mätzn. I p. 30 kennt diese verbindung nicht. — v. 2170. ye saye euer so = 'so sagt das doch frei heraus!' — v. 2174. Vgl. hier v. 4371 und 8173; Amad. A v. 120: Ye ar lyle in poynte to spyll; S. S. B v. 915: Were I was in poynt to deyen; das. v. 1147: That he was in poynt to dye, u. so ö. - v. 2184 f. Vgl. zu ausdruck und reim Am. a. Amil. v. 67 f.: A ryche fest he wald make, Al for Jesu Cristes sake. - v. 2192. Zu diesem vom bearbeiter hinzugefügten verse vgl. die von Schwarze, Zeitschr. f. d. ph. XVI p. 458 gesammelten stellen, welche die abwesenheit jeder prüderie bei den deutschen frauen belegen; s. auch hier v. 7141 im selbstgespräch der Imeine; Guy B v. 441 ff. sagt Felice zu Guy: Goo and do thy cheualrye, And pen pou schalt lye me bye; Then bou shalt have be love of me, And at by wylle my body shall be; die ältere version bietet v. 747 ff. nichts entsprechendes. Degrev. v. 765 ff. sagt eine junge frau: Meydame, oppon zowlus nyzthe My waryson ze me hyzth: Y ne axe the bote zonde knyzth, To slep by my syde. - v. 2201. Eine lieblingswendung des autors, vgl. v. 5001, 5525, 6101; unrichtig am anfang einer seite hinzugefügt v. 6177. vgl. Arth. a. Merl. v. 2290: If ich dede, it were wrong; York Pl. p. 390 v. 305: zaa, witte fou wele, elles were il wrang. - v. 2203. Es empfiehlt sich, des verses wegen, vor forgoo, thus einzuschieben. - v. 2209 f. können sich, wie mir scheint, nur auf könig Melengere und die seinigen beziehen; dann muss aber entweder v. 2209 he in ye, oder he und v. 1210 ye in they verwandelt werden: 'Mag euch (ihnen) das wol oder übel gefallen, hinter dieses geheimniss, (kommt ihr, kommen sie) nicht.' Frz. v. 2513: Ore auez cunseil a estrus entspricht nicht. - v. 2223. tene als adjectiv habe ich ausser hier v. 4790 und 8384 (wol auch v. 2996) nur angetroffen Percev. v. 301: At Kayes wordes wexe he tene; das. v. 2089: At that dynt was he tene; Gener. A v. 9328: Gwynan gan wax togh and tene; Str. 3 p. 560 kennt das wort nur als subst. Im übrigen ist dieser gebrauch ebenso zu erklären, wie bei wo, rage u.

a.; vgl. Zup. zu Guy B v. 3474, meine note zu Am. a. Amil. v. 1945, und über ähnliche übergänge im Deutschen O. Erdmann, Grundzüge der deutschen syntax. Erste abth. Stuttg. 1886, p. 24 f. — v. 2233. In der hs. verderbt überliefert. 'Eure liebe hat nichts so erwärmendes.' Vielleicht ist nach makes, me einzuschieben. — v. 2247. Derselbe reim v. 5014 f. — v. 2252 a dürfte etwa gelautet haben: And yf ye haue perof talent, vgl. frz. v. 2547 f.: Mes se il vus ueneit a talent, De assembler un turneiment, oder etwa: And, if ye will perto assent, vgl. hier v. 2303 und Gener. B v. 1311: Anon ther was callid a parlement, v. 1313: Fully concludid all by on assent. In beiden fällen ist allerdings das will im nächsten verse störend, doch kann gerade dies wort aus der vorigen zeile eingedrungen sein und den ausfall derselben veranlasst haben. - v. 2254. Das ist die gewöhnliche dauer der turniere, vgl. Parton. v. 5112: And yt (sc. the turnement) shall lest days thre. - v. 2255 f. sind im gedichte typisch, s. v. 3339 f. und 4801 f.; vgl. ferner Parton. v. 5270 f.: To have hym your lord, that be jugement Hath born hym best in the turnament; Amad. A v. 428 ff.: Ther schall no mon hur wed ne welde, Bot he, that beyres hym best in feld, He schall wyn her theyre. Derselbe sinn findet sich in anderen worten ausgedrückt Triam. A v. 649 ff.: And at that justyng schalle hyt be: Whoso eugr wynneth the gree, Schalle wedde hur wyth ryalte. — v. 2264 ist wol zu lesen: That he shuld graunte it ond groche noughte; vgl. hier v. 2733 und Alex. v. 770 (citirt nach M.): Whehur bei graunte hit or gruche, bei greuen zeu ofte. Unter den von Mätzn. II p. 326 s. v. gruchen angeführten belegen erscheint dasselbe nicht ein einziges mal als verb. trans. — v. 2266. Für your wird her erwartet. So muss man annehmen, dass der könig sich mit diesen worten an die prinzessin wendet; frz. bietet nichts genau entsprechendes. — v. 2271. Zwischen der verkündigung des turniers und diesem selbst lässt man sonst auch ein halbes jahr vergehen; vgl. Triam. A v. 652 ff.: A day of justyng was ther sett, Halfe a yere, no lenger they lett, To be thore at that day. - v. 2277. Vgl. zum sinne Parton. v. 5133 ff.: And here on this medew fayre and playn The turnement holden shall be. - v. 2315. In der überlieferten form ist dieser vers unverständlich; man lese sche für me: 'Nach der tüchtigkeit muss sie jetzt ihre wahl treffen'. - v. 2324. Vgl. zum ausdruck Tristr. v. 326: He dede als so he wise; Arth. a. Merl. v. 7593 = Fer. v. 4097: pou no dost nouzt as pe wise; Guy A v. 328 (C): That he doth as the man wyse; York Pl. p. 57 v. 33: But scho wroght as a wyse woman; umgekehrt Avow. Arth. LIX v. 15: And wurchun as the vnwise; über wise substantivisch gebraucht vgl. Skeat, Lanc. p. 104 zu v. 171. — v. 2330 ff.: 'Aber ich würde mich beeilen, mich auszuzeichnen: wenn ich bez. meiner thaten für tüchtig gehalten würde, würde ich mich bei ihr um liebe bemühen.' Die umstellung von But und Gyf war zur gewinnung dieses sinnes nothwendig. Allerdings ist mir auch die construction von fandien, v. 2332, nicht ganz unbedenklich. v. 2334. Das zweimalige lovers in demselben verse beruht natürlich auf einem versehen des copisten; was dafür einzusetzen war, ergab sich aus v. 2338. — v. 2335 ff. Worin bei dem vergleiche des verschwiegen liebenden mit einer ruthe, die sich biegt, aber nicht bricht, das tertium comp. liegt, ist schwer zu sagen; er bricht

nicht offen in klagen aus, sondern zeigt sich biegsam und beweglich in werken der tapferkeit? Vielleicht findet einer meiner leser eine bessere erklärung. - v. 2340 ff.: 'Lass seine thaten es begründen, warum er auf gegenliebe anspruch machen kann. An einem solchen orte, wo (where ist zu suppliren) die leute ihn entdecken könnten, wäre es besser für ihn, sich sicher zu verwahren' etc. - v. 2345: 'In vielen worten liegen natürlicherweise (auch) lügen.' Der überlieferung zufolge würde gerade das gegentheil behauptet. - v. 2348 ff. Zum sinne dieser verse, besonders zur rechtfertigung der einsetzung von I und not vgl. frz. v. 2609 f.: Ne m'en vodrai trop haster mie, De cunquere si tost m'amie. Die umstellung von v. 2347 f. bedarf keiner rechtfertigung. - v. 2350 ff. Ueber die erklärung dieser verse denke ich jetzt etwas anders als zur zeit des druckes. Hinter hastely v. 2350 ist nur ein comma zu setzel; ob vor oder nach for thy v. 2353 stark zu interpunktiren ist, scheint mir zweifelhaft; v. 2351 steht that entweder in dem sinne von till, oder letzteres ist dafür einzusetzen; endlich ist die einschiebung von men nicht absolut nöthig, da bei hülfsverben das unbestimmte subject fehlen kann; also: 'bis man sagen kann, dass ich in jeder beziehung bei weitem der würdigste sei, dies wesen zu besitzen'. Ist für To pasande poyntes vielleicht im hinblick auf Gaw. v. 654: and pite, hat passez alle poyntez, zu lesen: To pass alle pointes? Vgl. frz. v. 2611 f.: Deuant co qe ai tant quis E purchace tant los e tant pris, Ke lum entende per resun Par tut, si io sui pruz v nun. -- v. 2354. Vgl. Amad. A v. 35: And ontte of cuntre wille y wende. - v. 2357. at hit = dabei, dh. bei dem turnier. — v. 2360. Vgl. zum ausdruck v. 8179: Lett god do, what he will; Am. a. Amil. v. 1284: Lete god don alle his wille. - 2362. gaff steht für gaue, dh. ist conj. prät.: 'Ich würde dem in wahrheit keine bedeutung beilegen', sc. was gott über mich verhängen wollte. - v. 2365 = v. 3065; vgl. Ch. Troyl. II v. 309 = v. 1728: For goddes love I preye; auch Ferumbr. v. 5778: for gode loue y pray be, ist wol godes für gode zu lesen. - v. 2370. Nach Att dürfte hys ausgefallen sein. — v. 2372. Zum ausdruck vgl. hier v. 3086 und Eglam. v. 1101: Thowe they were sybbe fulle nere. — v. 2372 f. Zum sinne vgl. Grail p. 192 v. 679 f.: And therto on of hem my cosin was, And a clene maiden and ful of gras. Auch hier wird frz. v. 2638 die jungfrau sa cusine (= Ip. C p. 334 31 f.) genannt, was der bearbeiter unrichtig durch his syster doghttur wiedergiebt. Auch erscheint es merkwürdig dass von der schwester des Ip. sonst im ganzen gedichte mit keinem worte die rede ist. - v. 2379 f. Unter den yonge valettes sind die grooms zu verstehen, die auf den pferden sitzen. Die folgende cauda ist abgeschmackt und nur als flickvers anzusehen. - v. 2384. Ueber die träger weisser farbe handelt Zielke, Sir Orfeo p. 19 und Lüdtke, Erl of Tol., note zu v. 199. Zu den dort angeführten vergleichungen stellen sich noch Arth. a. Merl. v. 1454 f.: To dragouns fast yfold; pat on is white so milkes rem; Parton. B v. 183: Towailys wyghtte as chalk; Wars of Al. v. 467: Hire chere at was chalke quyte, as any chasse worthis; (beiläufig bemerkt ist Skeat's erklärung von chaffe oder chasse p. 345 unbefriedigend; Hall. p. 241 giebt für chasse allerdings ohne beleg, die bedeutung an: 'the common poppy', was hier vortrefflich passen würde), Ch. Leg. Did. v. 273: Upon a thikke palfrey paper-white; frz. bietet an unserer stelle ein ebenso nahe liegendes bild, v. 2647: Li vns ert blancs cum neif negee; aber der reim mylke: sylke ist typisch, s. Schmirgel aao. p. 18. Ausser den dort angeführten stellen vgl. hier v. 2898 f., 6454 f.; Ip. B. v. 643 f.; Alis. v. 175 f.: A muyle, al so whit as mylk, With sadel of gold, semely of selk; Ant. Arth. II v. 10 ff.: Her sadylle sette with that ilke, With ryche savmhellus of sylke, Opun a mule as the mylke; Octav. v. 718 f.: The stede was whyte as any mylke, The brydyll reynys were of sylke; Li B. Disc. A v. 223 f.: They caste on hym a scherte of selk, A gypell as whyte as melk; Guy B v. 389 f.: Kyrtyls they had oon of sylke, Also whyte as any mylke; Iw. v. 3105 f.: Of riche cloth soft als the sylk And tharto white als any mylk; John de Reeue v. 226 f. (Percy II p. 566): Her kerchers were all of silke, Her hayre as white as any milke; Ch. C. T. Prol. v. 359 f.: An anlas and a gipser al of silk Heng at his gerdul, whit as morne milk; Group F v. 613 f. (The pr. t. etc. ed. Skeat p. 123): And strawe hir cage faire and softe as silk, And yiue hem sugre, hony, breed and milk; Rel. ant. II p. 141 6 ff.: Remember, when your fleshe was soft os tender silke But gave yow the licour of a maydyns mylke. — v. 2387 f. Auch der reim white: dylyte ist häufig; zu diesen versen stellt sich zunächst v. 3099 f., ferner Guy A v. 71 f.: With grey eyen and nekke white; Hir to see it was grete delite; The Court of V. I v. 141 f.: Rattilland chenzeis about his hals so quhite, Quhairon to luke, me thocht, was greit delite; Ch. Leg. Did. v. 273 f.: white, With sadel rede, enbroudet with delyte. - v. 2393. Für best ist lest einzusetzen, schon wegen des widerspruches mit v. 2407; vgl. ausserdem frz. v. 2652: De treis esteit cestu le meindre. — v. 2394. Den superl. furpermost finde ich in keinem lexicon angegeben, nur furpermore. Ueber den sinn ist kein zweifel, vgl. frz. v. 2662: Tuz iurz deuant les autres ua. - v. 2397. Diese hyperbel steht in merkwürdigem widerspruche zu v. 2411. Dass aber gerade von dgl. übertreibungen öfters eine durch die andere aufgehoben wird, hat Brandl, Anz. f. d. a. X p. 346 hervorgehoben; v. 2386 dagegen braucht man nur auf den sattel zu beziehen. — v. 2398. Das zusammengesetzte adj. rede-sore (vgl. v. 4980) findet sich in keinem wörterbuch. Aber auch sore ist nirgends verzeichnet, die gewöhnlichere form dafür ist sorrel, vgl. Hall. p. 773 s. v. Hier ist sor aus der vorlage herübergenommen, vgl. frz. v. 2665: Ki remeine un bel destrer sor; es erscheint als pferdefarbe z. b. auch Aiol et Mir. v. 2362 und 4269, wo Förster es durch 'goldfarbig, gelbbraun' wiedergiebt; also rede-sore 'rothbraun'. Bei vergleichung unserer stelle ist es garnicht zweifelhaft, dass Eger a. Gr. v. 115 ff.: I looked on the way nye before And see a knight come on a sowre; Red was his sheild, red was his speare, And all of fresh gold shone his geere, a sowre ein 'braunrothes pferd' ist; was in der note z. d. st. fraglich gelassen wird; dass dgl. worte dann leicht die qualification von eigennamen bekommen, sieht man an lyard (vgl. zu v. 3892). Uebrigens liegt es nahe, in der eben angeführten stelle aus Eger a. Gr. eine nachahmung der vorliegenden zu sehen. — v. 2401. ycore wurde des reimes wegen für fayre eingesetzt, in dem sinne von 'auserwählt, gediegen'. Parallelstellen für die verbindung dieses adj. mit gold wären aller-

dings erwünscht. — v. 2403. Für das v. 2399 schon erwähnte spere ist vielleicht lance einzusetzen; aber die unebenheit einer zweimaligen erwähnung derselben waffe wird dadurch nicht beseitigt. Denn dass zwischen lance und spere etwa derselbe unterschied gemacht wurde, wie frz. zuweilen zwischen lance (zum stossen) une espie (zum werfen), wird sich kaum nachweisen lassen, und Alis. v. 2725: A launce was on his spere, Whiche he can ageyns him to beore, ist für launce gewiss conisaunce zu lesen. - v. 2405. Naturgemäss ein sehr beliebter und häufiger vergleich; vgl. Guy B v. 7906: Hyt was bryght as sonne beme; Gener. A v. 304: It shoone as dooth the son beme; Eustas v. 44 (L. N. f. p. 212): Brizttore pen pe sunne bem; Cov. Pl. p. 151 21: It is bryghtere than the sunne bem. — v. 2406. Zu meiner änderung vgl. frz. v. 2676: Reflambeantes cum esteilles. - v. 2410. Vgl. Parton. v. 5356 f.: A steede I shall gyf yow, which ys cole blak, In hym, I trowe, ye shall fynde no lakk. Derselbe reim begegnet hier v. 4248 f., wozu sich stellt Gener. A v. 8093 f.: And yondre knight on the stede blak Is a doughti man without lak, u. so ö., vgl. Gowth. v. 526 ff.: po ton in reyd, po todur in blacke; Had eydur of hom byn to lacke, Full evyll we had ben steyd; Grail p. 191 v. 637 f.: A man, that was clothed in a robe of blak, That was bothe megre and pale with-owten lak. - v. 2413. Parallelen zu a mykyls make wären sehr erwünscht. — v. 2417. Zu sadull für stede vgl. frz. v. 2687 f.: E la sele ki sist desure, Asez fu plus neire ke meure. — v. 2432 = v. 3453. Vgl. inhaltlich Sq. l. deg. v. 309: A horne about his necke he caste; Child IV p. 460 str. 23: He hung a bugle about his neck; und zwar wird das horn, ebenso wie sonst der schild (vgl. Gaw. v. 621) am bawdrick um den hals getragen; A. Schultz aao. I p. 353 finden sich darüber keine näheren angaben, dag. s. Borman aao. § 94, vgl. Ch. C. T. Prol. v. 116. — v. 2434. Vgl. v. 8306: Drede you for no gile. - v. 2439 f.: 'Denn sie wagten nicht, sich dem staube zu sehr zu nähern, der ihre kleider beschmutzt haben würde.' - v. 2447. Ueber frith vgl. Skeat, Notes p. 149 zu v. 228 und Hausknecht zu Sowd. v. 73, speciell zum inhalte dieses verses Zielke, aao. p. 9, M. Arth. v. 924: The frithez ware floreschte with flourez full many . . . v. 926: All be feulez thare fleschez, that flyez with wengez etc.; Orph. v. 244: River, forest, frip wip flours. - v. 2448 f.: 'Wer sich nach liebe sehnt, grosses vergnügen hätte er daran haben können.' - v. 2450 ff. Die ganze stelle ist eine ziemlich genaue übersetzung aus dem original; besonders interessant ist v. 2453 f. = frz. v. 2721: Vn sun, ke it out fet, uet chantant. Der bearbeiter hat nun noch die anfangsworte dieses liedes hinzugefügt: 'Ihretwegen fühle ich mich immer unglücklich.' So lange sich dieser vers nicht in einer auf uns gekommenen dichtung nachweisen lässt, erscheint die frage müssig, ob hier nur eine fiction vorliegt oder ein wirklicher refrain eines alten liebesliedes; jedenfalls liegt der vergleich mit Ch. C. T. Nonne, pr. t. v. 57 ff. nahe: But such a joye was it to here hem synge, Whan that the brighte sonne gan to springe, In swete accord: My lief is faren on londe, oder mit A. d., W. l. X v. 1 ff.: Blow northerne wind etc., welche ten Brink, Gesch. d. engl. lit. I p. 382 wol mit recht als einem volksliede entnommen ansieht. - v. 2458. Umgekehrt wird Gener.

A v. 303 von einem kopfkissen gesagt: Hool it was without seme. v. 2459 f. Vgl. zum inhalte Lambew. v. 123 f.: Her mantle downe for heat shee did Full right vnto her girdle steed; Launf. v. 222 f.: And for hete of the wedere Hys mantell he feld togydere; endlich heisst es auch von dem zwerg. Li. B. Disc. A v. 126: Hys surcote was overt. — v. 2466. Aus Indien stammen nach frz. v. 2738 die sporen, hier der hosenstoff; vgl. Li. B. Disc. A v. 121: The dwerk was clodeth yn Ynde; das. v. 1043: A knyght iclodeth yn Ynde; Wars of Al. o. 1523 f. sind die mauern umkleidet mit webis of Ynde, Of brizt blasand bleve, browden with sternes; und zwar scheint man darunter cendal (vgl. A. Schultz aao. I p. 266) verstanden zu haben; darauf weisen stellen wie Launf. v. 232, wo es von damen heisst: Har kerteles wer of Inde sandel; aus diesem stoffe werden auch fahnen gemacht, Arth. a. Merl. v. 5634: Her gomfainoun was of cendel Ynde; v. 7847 f.: pair gilt pensel wip be winde Mirie rathed of cendel Ynde, oder baldachine, vgl. Wars of Al. v. 1519: Silours of sendale, to syle ouer be gatez. Uebrigens hat Chaucer, Sir Thopas v. 22: Of Brigges were his hosen broun, sicher an stellen wie die vorliegende gedacht. - v. 2467. Vgl. hier v. 8830: Euery man in there degre. Diese mit degre schliessenden verse sind typisch, vgl. Sq. l. deg. v. 377: And eche man in his degre; Torr. v. 2433 = 2456 = Cov. Pl. p. 60, 21: Every man in his degre; Gener. A v. 1510: To every man aftre his degre; Ch. C. T. Kn. T. v. 1334: And ynned hem, everich at his degre; Will. v. 5031: As eche gom in his degre godliche ouzt. — v. 2475 f. Der letztere vers ist typisch, bes. wenn es sich um die jagd handelt; vgl. Gener. A v. 9127 f,: Euery day on hunting he rides In the forest there besides; Child I p. 210 str. 2: Sir Lyonell wold on hunting ryde Vntill the forrest him beside; Arth. a. Merl. v. 1953 f.: And siggeb, Merlin wil hem abide In he forest here biside; Will. v. 3: Hit bifel in hat forest here fast byside; wieder anders Destr. T. v. 13455: For to hunt at the hert by the holt sydes; Ch. Boke of the Duch. v. 371 f.: And gan to ryde. Whan we come to the forest syde, Every man didde ryght anon, As to huntyng fille to doon. - v. 2481. Vgl. frz. v. 2758: Ki pres de cel chemin chai; schlösse sich engl. daran an, so müsste sterten hier 'stürzen' heissen, eine bedeutung, die etymologisch ganz berechtigt wäre, und für in müsste wol by oder fro eingesetzt werden; aber aus v. 2483 f. ist eher zu schliessen, dass die verfolgung fortgesetzt wird; dann heisst v. 2481: 'Ein wenig sprang er auf den weg.' - v. 2482. Die bedeutungen von asay und asaylen gehen öfters in einander über, so dass die beiden verba einfach promiscue gebraucht werden; Lanc. p. 103 giebt Skeat assay mit 'assault' wieder. Vgl. mit der vorliegenden stelle Vern. v. 226: pat strong is to asayl; mit v. 6953: Ne so sekyr to assayle, v. 5202: Ne sekyrer at assaye oder Gol. a. Gaw. v. 537: To se that his schire vveid be sicker of assay; Wars of Al. v. 5369 f.: For Alexander of his awen has many athill kniztis, pat ere mare sekire at asay, pan slike seuen houndreth; Destr. T. v. 3903: Full siker at asaye and a sad knight; das. v. 8062 f.: There is no hope so vnhappy, bat hastes to noght, Ne so vnsikur at asay, as to set vppon wemen; wenn die herausgeber hier a say drucken und say für diese stelle im glossar p. 563 mit 'a speech, a proverb, an opinion' wiedergeben, so ist das natürlich falsch. Verwandt sind

Ferumbr. v. 5261 f.: As pey wende at al asay Beo syker ynow to fizte; Parton. v. 1910 f.: Armed in mayle full fressh and gay. Surely enough for alle assay; Avow. Arth. XXVIII v. 7 f.: Is none so sekur of a say, Butte he may harmes hente. - v. 2491. Die schreibung dismayde ist blos ein nothbehelf, denn das wort passt schlecht in den reim; man könnte etwa vermuthen: Thus stod he in deray. — v. 2493. Eine dem Me. eigenthümliche construction, die vielleicht am besten dem lat. acc. c. inf. zu vergleichen ist; vgl. Ip. C p. 325 21 f.: for it was noght the maner, a man to serve with his mantle vpon him; Gow. C. A. I v. 379 f.: Lo now, my sone, what it is, A man to caste his yhe amis; Ch. Leg. Adr. v. 90 f.: A kynges sone to be in swiche prisoun And be devoured, thoughte hem grete pitee; C. T. Kn. T. v. 665: It is ful fair a man to bere him evene; Wars of Al. v. 851 f.: For a freke to be ferd or afrayd outhire, And pou pe gouernere of Grece, pat ware grete wondire; Cov. Pl. p. 54 11 f.: But zit the ffadyr to sle the sone, My hert doth clynge and cleve as clay. - v. 2496. Zu der einsetzung von alone vgl. frz. v, 2777: Soul sout uenir, sul sout aler. — v. 2515. 'Jener hat das aussehen eines ritters.' — v. 2524 f. Das comma nach v. 2544 ist zu streichen und die änderung von Hy in Hys zu redressiren: 'Die leute legten ihm in ihren reden fern und nah hohe kriegstüchtigkeit bei.' Betreffs der construction vgl. v. 2600. — v. 2539. Die änderung von thynke in thought bedingt der reim; vielleicht ist nach To noch pes or einzuschieben; vgl. frz. v. 2808: E si vus pes v guerre querez. - v. 2546. Nach Cabanus gehört ein punkt. - v. 2550 f. Zur construction vgl. Ch. C. T. Prol. v. 48 f.: And therto hadde he riden, noman ferre, As wel in Cristendom as in hethenesse; Lanc. v. 2873 f.: The first of them led Malenginys the king, None hardyar in to this erth lewyng; Grail p. 156 v. 337 f.: That him ofte he bemente ful sorew In his herte, neuere man leveng more. - v. 2557. Vgl. Avow. Arth. XXVI v. 15: This, that houes by my side; Ly B. Disc. v. 1055 f.: I hym yaf that mayde me fro, That hoveth me besyde. — v. 2581. Das ganz überflüssige He bydys you, das die zeile zu lang macht, wird zu streichen sein; es ist nur eine wiederholung von he prayes you, v. 2579. — v. 2584: 'Ob es so gut ist, wenn man es nachprüft.' Die änderung bedingte der reim. - v. 2587. Ist das aufheben der hand eine grussform? A. Schultz aao.: I p. 410 führt sie nicht an. — v. 2588. Ueber diese begrüssungsformel vgl. zu Tristr. v. 838. Der urtext bietet nichts entsprechendes. — v. 2598 f. at ist sinnlos; aber vielleicht ist mit Hall nach deynes ein serue paralleler inf., wie etwa loute, einzusetzen, dann könnte Ne to in der nächsten zeile beibehalten werden. - v. 2599. Diese betheuerung kehrt wieder v. 7562; vgl. Town. Myst. p. 13 8 f.: But I thynk not, by my hode, To departe so lightly fro my goode; das. p. 8726: Now, sir, by my hode, yet se I no mo; das. p. 10424: How farys thi wyff, by my hoode, how farys sho? Ch. Leg. Prol. v. 507: That is a trewe tale, by myn hood! Bev. O v. 1201: Said kyng Bradmond: Be my hode; Guy B v. 5198: They helyd hym sone, be my hode; vgl. das. v. 6183 und 9053 sowie Parton. v. 5765. In Ch. Ass. of f. v. 589 ruft die ente aus: Wel bourded, by my hatte; Mätzn. s. v. hod und hat kennt diesen schwur nicht. - v. 2627. Ist inne

für innes zu lesen? — v. 2631. mayster ist hier = frz. mestier: 'Er wusste sehr wol, was ihm oblag.' - v. 2636. Schon des metrums wegen ist nach it, dessen sinn der abschreiber verkannt hat (es ist = yet), der ausfall eines infinitivs anzunehmen, etwa staye; vgl. frz. v. 2903 f.: Ben set, ke li reis demurra, Deuant uespre ne reuendra. Der sinn dieser verse ist also: 'Er wusste, der könig würde sich noch aufhalten - denn nach ihm wollte er allerdings nicht eintreffen — darum blieb er ruhig.' — v. 2644 ff. Cuppis hier neben In cuppis v. 2646 ist nicht unverdächtig; man könnte für Cuppis, And schreiben und v. 2646 In streichen. Dann brauchte man auch v. 2646 f. das object 'den wein' nicht aus dem vorhergehenden zu suppliren. - v. 2648. Bei vergleichung von frz. v. 2913 f.: Tholomeu prist al mes derain Vne cupe . . . liegt es nahe, nach laste, mes einzuschieben und statt dessen etwa forthe zu streichen. — v. 2649. Es wird hier merkwürdiger weise verschwiegen, aus welchem stoffe dieser becher gemacht ist, nach frz. v. 2914 und Ip. C p. 335 30 f. aus gold (vgl. auch hier v. 2646); s. Wars of Al. v. 2934 f.: Butlers full besyly broght vp be wynez In grete goblettes of gold, graythyd fulle of gemmys. - v. 2650. Vgl. Emare v. 128: Kassydonys and onyx so clere, ebenfalls reimend mit safere. — v. 2654. Die besserung von tapet in crapet oder wol richtiger crapot ist Hall zu verdanken; vgl. Mätzn. I p. 499, der übrigens die nebenform crapotee (Thom. of Erc. v. 52, r. m. see) nicht kennt. — v. 2655. Zur änderung von ametas in ametite und wegen der reimgleichheit vgl. frz. v. 2921 f.: E charbucheles e grisolites, Diamandes e amatistes. — v. 2657. claspys nimmt sich in einer reihe mit perle und topyas etwas sonderbar aus; allerdings kehrt derselbe reim Rich. v. 4083 f. wieder (vgl. Mätzn. s. v. clasp), aber die vergleichung von frz. v. 2925 f.: Mut i out grisolites e jaspes, De quatre parz out quatre aspes, macht es wol sicher, dass für claspys, jaspys zu lesen ist. — v. 2658 ff. Von den klammern, welche die vier seiten des bechers zusammenhalten, und die so sorgsam gemacht sind, dass man die ritzen gar nicht bemerkt, weiss A. Schultz aao. I p. 322 ff. nichts zu berichten. Aber sollte nicht der ausdruck: mit plathmal verblenket (Tit. 345) etwa dasselbe bedeuten? Dass auch hier emaille darauf angebracht ist, lehrt frz. v. 2928: Vuerees a ouere trifoire. Ferner sind nach frz. v. 2927 zwei dieser klammern von elfenbein, statt wie hier, von silber. - v. 2664. sloo bedeutet hier offenbar: "übertreffen', ähnlich wie das begrifflich verwandte ne. beat. — v. 2667. Zum wortlaut vgl. Emare v. 98: The emperour lokede ther vpone. - v. 2671 f. Diese schenkung eines bechers erinnert an die von Alexander vor Darius erwähnte angebliche sitte der Macedonier, dass die gäste die becher, aus denen sie getrunken haben, als ihr eigenthum betrachten dürfen; vgl. Alis. v. 4211 ff., Wars of Al. v. 2946 ff. — Zu v. 2684 f. vgl. v. 8834 f.; derselbe reim Gam. v. 757 f. — v. 2686. vgl. v. 5360. — v. 2704: 'Da war die freude aller wonne.' Parallelstellen zu dieser ausdrucksweise wären erwünscht. - v. 2707. Die änderung von faynte in fyne lag der überlieferung nicht sehr fern: 'Cab. wollte nicht eher stille stehen'; vgl. die bei Mätzn. II s. v. finen citirte stelle Ch. Troyl. II v. 1459 ff. Auffallend ist nur, dass Cabanus allein genannt wird, während vorher und nachher von ihm und Ip. zusammen die rede ist; eher würde die erwähnung von Ip. allein erträglich sein, der auch frz.

v. 2981 ff. die initiative ergreift. — v. 2713. Vgl. v. 4711: Lanyere as he me hight. - v. 2716. Dieselbe betheuerung v. 7455; andere belege giebt Mätzn. I p. 167. — v. 2721 f.: Und sagte: 'Herr, alles was deine vernunft fordern kann, dh. alles was du vernünftiger weise fordern kannst, darum sollst du nicht betrogen werden.' v. 2727. kepen heisst hier 'verlangen, begehr tragen nach'; vgl. frz. v. 3002: D'or e d'aueir m'est mut petit. — v. 2728. Ein müssiger flickvers; übrigens findet sich town und feld häufig zusammengestellt, vgl. Guy A v. 9003: Bobe in toun and in feld; Town. Myst. p. 133 16: In towne and feyld; häufiger in umgekehrter reihenfolge, so das. p. 101 28: Both in feyldes and in towne; das. p. 120 27: And dystroy those doges in feyld and towne; Arth. a. Merl. v. 1712: Miri it is in feld and toun; Beves O v. 847: To be his chef lord in feld and town; Cov. Pl. p. 394; In felde and towne, in strete and stage; das. p. 57 12, 63 17; Parton. v. 1672, 2769, 7040. v. 2735. Nach askyng ist wol is einzuschieben. — v. 2739 f. Dieser name räumte noch keine intimeren rechte ein; vgl. Guy A v. 1149 ff., wo Felice zu Guy sagt: pou art me leuest of oper alle, For pi 'leman' ichil the calle; Ac mi loue no schaltow haue, For noping patow may craue, Er etc. — v. 2741. Die einsetzung von shall ist überflüssig, da die form gone oder gon auch sonst in conj. begegnet; vgl. Grail p. 224 v. 332: pat wele I declaren, er I hens gon (r. m. anon), dag. allerdings das. p. 259 v. 83: er I hennes wil gon; ebenso im imper., Launf. v. 354: To a derne stede thou gon (r. m. ston); demnach ist natürlich auch Ip. B v. 1879 das eingesetzte will zu streichen. - v. 2744 f. fast = v. 3000 f. Der reiche reim ist zwar auffällig, aber diese stellen bestätigen sich gegenseitig. - v. 2747. Nach agayne ist ein comma zu setzen, da Beffore etc. zum folgenden gehört. - v. 2753. Vor haukyng wird des metrums wegen wyth zu wiederholen sein. - v. 2760 f.: 'Mich dünkt, wenn grosses genügend wäre, dann hast du üppig gesprochen', dh. selbst wenn man eine grosse forderung nur gerade als genügend bezeichnen wollte. - v. 2764. 'Darauf gab er eine gute, schlagfertige antwort.' Einen anderen sinn weiss ich aus dieser phrase nicht zu gewinnen; vielleicht ist nach god, answer einzuschieben. - v. 2767 f.: 'Ich verzweifle keinesweges daran, dass' etc. - v. 2779. Die änderung von He in We bedingt der sinn, vgl. frz. v. 3051 in indirekter rede: Ke li reis en serreit huniz. - v. 2780. Dieser ausdruck ist typisch; vgl. Torr. v. 1882: She sye, it myght no better be; Gam. v. 299: The porter seyh tho, it might no better be; Triam. P v. 733: Shee saw, it wold noe better bee; in zwei versen Amad. A v. 719 f.: Whan sir Amadas that con see, That hit myght no better bee. Für better begegnet auch oft other, wie hier frz. v. 3060: Ke il estre ne pout au trement; vgl. Gener. B v. 499 = v. 5512: And whanne she sawe, it wold non other be; das. v. 2525: The Sondon san, it wold non other be; das. v. 6746: Butte whanne thei save, it myght non oper be. - v. 2797. Der sinn des fortgefallenen verses kann nur gewesen sein: 'Wie sein name lautete'; man lese also etwa v. 2798 f.: And his right name, in lande yit Is there etc.; vgl. Ip. C. p. 336 g und frz. v. 3068 ff.: Par quel nun i fut apele Nuls nel set ne nul nel deuine, Fors le cheualer la reine. v. 2806. Nach thus dürfe he ausgefallen sein. — v. 2813. Zwei interessante parallelen hierzu bietet Launf. v. 526 f.: That he come

with me to juste, To kepe hys harneys from the ruste; und das. v. 1027 f.: Ho that wyll there axsy justus, To kepe hys armes fro the rustus. — v. 2814: 'That er nichts mit ihnen gemeinsam, schloss er sich in nichts ihnen an.' - v. 2815 f. grede weiss ich nicht zu erklären; der abschreiber brachte es vielleicht mit greithen 'vorbereiten', in verbindung. Vielleicht ist dafür spedde zu lesen, vgl. Ch. Troyl. II v. 1303: And on his wey ful fast homwarde he spedde. Andrerseits ist yede allerdings ein für diese stelle fast zu farbloses verbum, und auch abgesehen davon verdient der vorschlag Hall's beachtung: Whan barons in gay aray wer dreste, Ipomadon zede to the foreste. — v. 2832 ff. Eine schwer verderbte stelle. v. 2832 passt sought nicht in den reim, während die erste hälfte dieses verses ächt zu sein scheint, vgl. frz. v. 3135: Entre les deus mers n'aueit terre. — v. 2833 ist eine gewöhnliche füllphrase für caudae (vgl. Am. a. Amil. p. L) und zudem eine müssige wiederholung aus v. 3831; ausserdem wird ein verbum zu Kyng Melengere verlangt; ich halte also v. 2833 für unächt, ändere sought in fett und streiche v. 2834 Wyth. Noch besser würde sich die stelle nach Hall's vorschlag machen, der v. 2830-3 etwa so construirt: Kyng Melengere, as he had hyght, Betwene the II sees he him dyght, His promys he nolde forgett; freilich ist hierbei die änderung noch radicaler. Eine ganz sichere besserung dürfte ohne eine zweite hs. unmöglich sein. - v. 2839: 'So durchmassen sie manche meile weg.' Belege für meten in diesem sinne giebt Skeat, Wars of Al. p. 408 s. v. - v. 2841. Nach folke ist wol were einzusetzen. - v. 2853. 'Die erste (sc. jagd) braucht da nicht anzufangen'; vgl. Parton. v. 6486: Where they wythoute shuld fyrst beginne. Hall schlägt vor, für fyrst, byrst zu lesen = ae. byrst, berst = 'verlust, leid' (vgl. E. T. v. 836); also v. 2853 f.: 'Das leid braucht nun nicht erst zu beginnen, denn dort hatte seine qual angefangen', sc. bei jener bekannten jagdpartie. — v. 2868. Die hs. bietet turment für turnament; dieselbe verschreibung begegnet hier v. 2876 und Guy A v. 795 in ms. C. - v. 2869. Die änderung von to wynde in your wede ist ziemlich gewaltsam, jedoch weiss ich nichts besseres vorzuschlagen; vgl. frz. v. 3198: Euoz armes tost apristez. - v. 2877. Man erwartet mood für moo; vgl. Am. a. Amil. p. LVIII und frz. v. 3207: Respunt par semblant de grant ire. — v. 2886. Nach diesem verse ist ein blatt in der hs. verloren; der inhalt des ausgefallenen stückes ist nach frz. v. 3219 ff. in kürze folgender: Ip. weigert sich endgültig, am turnier theilzunehmen; Cab. meldet seinen misserfolg dem könig, der seinerseits nun ebenfalls ihn zu überreden sucht; Ip. aber stützt sich auf seinen vertrag und droht, den hof zu verlassen. Daraufhin entfernt sich der könig, während die hofdamen sich über den ritter lustig machen, der durch sein auf die jagd gehen die prinzessin gewinnen werde. Die königin ist betrübt und zornig und bedauert wiederholt, dass seine schönheit nicht mit tapferkeit gepaart sei. Der könig geht zum turnier, während die königin mit ihrem ritter zurückbleibt. Bei Candres wird das königliche zelt aufgeschlagen; v. 3293: El mund un sul si bon n'aueit. - v. 2889. Dem worte bell enspricht frz. aigle. Von · derselben glocke ist jedenfalls v. 2990 die rede, wenn auch dort von a bell gesprochen wird. Der engl. bearbeiter hat entweder eine andere lesart vor sich gehabt, oder die idee eines mit einer

mechanik zum schreien eingerichteten goldnen adlers erschien ihm zu complicirt, und er vertauschte ihn deshalb mit der prosaischeren glocke; freilich ist v. 2891 blow, das besser zu einem horn passen würde, damit schwer in einklang zu bringen. -- v. 2899. Nach frz. v. 3305 ist das zelt von seide gemacht, wie das des sultans in Gener. B v. 1975 ff.: and made of silk and gold, As richely as thei cowde wele ordeyne; hier ist der stoff nicht erwähnt. Unter den seidenen borduren sind die 'zeltschnüre' zu verstehen; so heisst es bei Uvd. T., Wilh. d. H. von den windseilen: Di waren von bortsiden; vgl. frz. v. 3311 f.; weitere belege bei A. Schultz aao. II p. 216 1). — Zu v. 2889 ff. vgl. die folgenden inhaltlich sehr ähnlichen schilderungen von zelten; Lambew. v. 101 ff. (Percy I p. 147): Within that forrest the did see A rich pauillion pight full he, and every pomell of the pavillion Was well worth a 100 pound. Vpon the topp a gripe stood Of shining gold, fine and good; In his mouth he bare a charbunckle bright, Like the moone it shines euery night; Launf. v. 265 ff.: The pavyloun was wrouth, for sothe ywys, All of werk of Sarsynys, The pomelles of crystall; Vpon the toppe an ern ther stod Of bournede gold ryche and good, Iflorysched with ryche amall. Hys eyn wer carbonkeles bryght, As the mone they schon a nyght, That spreteth out ovyr all; Flor. v. 382: . . . There Garcyes pavylon stode; All the clothys were of sylke, The ryche ropys were ryght swylke Fyftene pomels of golde there schoon, An egyll and a charbokull stone, Wyde the lyghtnes yode; Guy B. v. 3640: He knewe the sowdans pavelowne: An egull of golde peron was bryght And a stone, that gaue grete lyght, That men myght see all the nyght, As hyt had be the sonne bryght; Ferumbr. v. 78 f.: By he egle of gold, hat brizte schon vppon Charlis pauyloun, Knew he her-by pe kyng, was on, pat was of gret renoun. Weitere beschreibungen kostbarer zelte finden sich Gol. a. Gav. v. 312 ff. und Ant. Arth. str. XXXV. Vgl. auch A. Schultz aao. - v. 2907. Des metrums wegen wird oper zu streichen sein. - v. 2924. Vgl. frz. v. 3367: Cinquante cheualers mut pruz. skore ist schon des metrums wegen wol zu streichen; über die vorliebe für fyve im reime s. Am. a. Amil. p. XLV; vgl. hier v. 3224: Were he worthe suche fyve mit frz. v. 3834: Se il trestuz ceus del mund valeit; ferner v. 3254: Wyth shaftes IV or fyve mit frz. v. 3879: De lances le serui mut ben. - v. 2925 ff. Eine eigenthümliche construction: 'Wenn er die edle dame nicht (sc. auf andere weise) gewinnen könnte' etc. - v. 2933. Die richtigkeit der ergänzung von and ist wol unzweifelhaft; frz. v. 3353 sind es allerdings nur sechzig ritter. — v. 2940 f. Für Irelond lies Icelond; vgl. frz. v. 3376: E de Horkenie e de Islande. Der könig der Orkneys wird in den romanzen öfters erwähnt, vgl. Parton. v. 1338 f.: There answerith kyng Marukenes, kyng he ys and lorde of Orkenay; Gener. B v. 1961: Sone after come the kyng of Orkenay; zu v. 2941 speciell stellt sich Arthur v. 303: The kyng of Ysland and of Orkenye; der reim: Norwaye: Orkeneye kehrt wieder das. v. 149 f.: Alothe, he kyng of Norwey, Souenas, he kyng of Orkenye. - v. 2945. Die zahl bezieht sich, wie aus frz. v. 3387 f. hervorgeht, auf die zelte; vielleicht ist nach thousand, were einzuschieben. - v. 2952. Die änderung, durch welche der vers allerdings ungebührlich lang wird, stützt sich auf frz.

3399 f.: Cil quide ben par Amfion Auer de lui trestut son bon. Der vers gehört also dem sinne nach zum folgenden. - v. 2958. Nach frz. v. 3411: Antenor (Atentor A) out un penuncel trägt nicht Amfion, sondern Antymore, wie er engl. heisst, das pensel; dasselbe wird in der that auch hier v. 2962 erzählt. Dagegen heisst es frz. v. 3417 f.: Amfion aueit engigne, Ke la fut cusu e taille; es wird also v. 2958 had in gaf him a zu ändern oder vielleicht auch nur a danach einzuschieben sein. — v. 2960. Die änderung von banere in chambere rechtfertigt sich durch frz. v. 3413 f.: Jo quit, ke en la chambre a la fiere L'out cusue une chambererre. - v. 2961. Sonst fertigen die damen für ihre liebhaber eigenhändig pensels; vgl. hier v. 3860 ff., Gener. A v. 4547 f.: Madame, seid tho Mirabell, Euer me semeth by the reid pensell, That he bereth on his heid aboue, Oones ye made it for his love And sent him it, in certeyn, By Gwynet, your own chambreleyn; das. v. 4952 ff.: His pensel ther he sprad on brode, That of rede silk was made; Neuer erst in batel he it hade, For Clarionas of grete plesaunce Sent it him for a remembraunce. — v. 2966. frz. v. 3429 f.: Ne quide pas, ke il ne cunquere Trestut Càlabre e la fiere, lässt es zweifelhaft, ob Calabere oder the fere für das unrichtig überlieferte honoure einzusetzen ist; v. 2977 spricht freilich für die letztere besserung. — v. 2979 f. wird Semyon als sohn des kaisers von Deutschland bezeichnet, dag. v. 3282 als emperour; frz. v. 3431: Venuz est li reis d'Alemaigne, zeigt, dass auch v. 2980 nur The emperour zu lesen ist, was sich ohnehin des metrums wegen empfehlen würde. provde ist sein stehendes beiwort, vgl. frz. v. 3445, wo er Ismeun orgeillus heisst. - v. 2998. Zur verwandlung von pey in he vgl. frz. v. 2470: E il fet bel semblant asez. - v. 2999. Aehnlich v. 3449: When he the sothe had sene; v. 4851: Fro she the sothe had sene; hier kann diese phrase nur bedeuten: 'Weil er wusste, wie die sache in wirklichkeit lag.' Vgl. S. S. A v. 2523 f.: pai han so iblent pe, pat pou mizt nowt that sope ise; Flor. v. 741: Tyll he myght the sothe see; Town. Myst. p. 281 26 f.: Or this the third day The sothe then mon we se; R. H. p. 448 17: The sooth must we see. — v. 3009 f. okys: strokes ist ein beliebter reim; vgl. hier v. 4014 f.; Ly B. Disc. A v. 1261 f., Parton. v. 1988 f., 2232 f.; ebenso in sing., vgl. Beves v. 2511 f.: His clob was, to zeue a strok, A lite bodi of an ok; Ch. Kn. T. v. 843 f.: So hideously, that with the leste strook It semeth as it wolde felle an ook; Troyl. II v. 1380: Thenk here ayeins, that, when the stordy ooke v. 1382: Receyved hath the happy fallynge stroke. Zum sinne vgl. hier v. 3616. — 3042. Die besserung von gette in gerte hat Hall beigesteuert. — v. 3046. foundes für wendes habe ich des reimes wegen eingesetzt; forth founden kommt auch sonst vor, vgl. Mätzn. II p. 232; hier v. 3599 f. reimt ebenfalls foundes: houndes. — v. 3070 f. das überlieferte dede dale ist sinnlos; vgl. Wars of Al. v. 4804: A dreze dale and a depe, a dym and a thestir. Wie hier der weg derne genannt wird, so v. 6221 das thal selbst; frz. v. 3555 spricht von un fosse. — v. 3072. Zu couyrdheddyd vgl. S. S. A v. 206: Open hefd, wifouten hode, oder ne. bareheaded, covyrd hat hier nicht minder adjectivischen sinn wie open oder bare; ähnlich auch S. A. L. p. 77 v. 945: wikkedtonged men. - v. 3083. Vgl. frz. v. 3570: Il ot servi en

meinte guerre. stedde ist offenbar dasselbe wie place oder battellplace; vgl. Tristr. v. 788: In place to riden him by und die anm. zu d. st. Dieser vers zeugt anch für die richtigkeit der einsetzung von by. — v. 3088. Vgl. v. 3634 f., wo die besserung von waye in stye durch unsere stelle garantirt ist, und v. 7331, wo unter a derne sty vielleicht derselbe weg gemeint ist. - v. 3091. Vgl. v. 3654, wo das verbum wawien aber intransitiv gebraucht ist; zum sinne s. Alis. v. 929 f.: And mony a baner of gold and ynde That day rotled with the wynde; Gener. A v. 3641: And feire launces with wynd shakand. — v. 3092. Auffällig ist der plural waytes im verhältniss zu He cryed v. 3096; aber frz. bietet denselben wechsel, v. 3575: Le guetes ki cornent le iur und v. 3584: Li guetes ke el dongun esteit; engl. v. 3656 und 3659 steht beidemal der plur., frz. v. 4541 und 43 der sing. Ich glaube somit nicht, dass hier etwas zu ändern ist. Zur sache vgl. Percev. v. 1213 ff.: Tille one the morne that it was day, The wayte appone the walle lay, He sawe an uggly play etc. — v. 3119 fast = v. 3658: In armoure good and gaye; ähnlich v. 4244: In armys good and clere; v. 4279: In armore good and clere. - v. 3121. Das vorrecht des ersten kampfes nimmt sich Ott. hier selbst; eigenthümlich ist v. 3122: "Und ich halte immer an der übereinkunft fest!" Denn von einer solchen war vorher nicht die rede. v. 3716 f. bittet Manastus von Irland den könig Melenger um diese begünstigung. — v. 3126. He sayd ist überflüssig und verschlechtert den vers. — v. 3131. Wenn blemesshyd richtig überliefert ist, so kann das verbum wenigstens nicht die bei Mätzn. I p. 293 angegebenen bedeutungen haben; Hall. p. 184 notirt es als einen term. techn. der jagd, mit dem aber auch im übertragenen sinne nichts anzufangen ist. Aber es ist wol blennched dafür zu lesen; vgl. Trist. v. 2779: Tristrem bleynt biside. - v. 3133. Vgl. frz. v. 3676: Loinz del cheual el champ l'estriue. Nach beh. ist also the hors zu ergänzen. Die zahl twenty foote ist neu. — v. 3135. Zum ausdruck vgl. hier v. 7124 f., Town. Myst. p. 104 26: Lyys walteryng . . . by the fyere, loo; The kingis Quair, str. 24 v. 1: Vpon the wavis weltering to and fro. - Der name Jasone ist von hier ab mit vorliebe Josane geschrieben; der abschreiber scheint geradezu zu denken, es handle sich um eine andere persönlichkeit wie den früher genannten Jason. Vorlage und reime weisen auf das richtige hin. — v. 3144. Die besserung in dieser zeile stützt sich auf die parallelstelle v. 3156. - v. 3152. Sowol v. 3151 wie hier bezieht sich he auf Ip., daher meine änderung; vgl. frz. v. 3709 f.: Pus li dit: "Vadlet, ki es tu?" Cum se unkes nel eust veu. - v. 3159 f. Vgl. zum sinne Ferumbr. v. 2260 f.: "Leue sir, faire be falle: bow hast delyverid me of be man, ich hatede most of alle. - v. 3192. Zur einsetzung von failes vgl. frz. v. 3758: Pruesce i faut v il est mort. — v. 3200. prese ist = presse; das. überlieferte preste im versschluss ist einfach eine theilweise wiederholung dieses wortes; gas wird durch den reim gefordert. - v. 3201. wyne ist bedenklich, denn von einer gewinnung, dh. befreiung des besiegten Attynor kann doch nicht mehr die rede sein; es dürfte venge dafür zu schreiben sein, vgl. frz. v. 3780 f.: De lui prendreit le uengement Volenters, se il le poeit fere. - v. 3204. so hard setten stellt sich zu so hard ibrougt, Am. a. Amil. v. 538; Stoffel, E. st. IX p. 176 vergleicht hard-bested. — v. 3205

ist zu kurz; vielleicht ist nach neuer, in his lif einzuschalten. - v. 3205 f. Dieselbe phrase begegnet Gener. A v. 2121 f.: His heid he cloue down to the breste, He had noo leyser, to ax a preste; Bev. O v. 2745 f.: And smote his owne son in the brest, That he spake neuer wyth clerke nor prest; ähnlich Gener. A v. 4185 f.: Many a knight ther lost his life, That never aftir spak with child ne wife; hierher gehört auch Beues v. 4519 f.: Al po, pat a mizte reche, Ne dorste he neuer aske leche; Gener. A v. 1275 f.: On him I shal take such wreche, Shal him neuer nede noo leche; Gener. B v. 5657 f.: He smote Gusare so harde vppon the cheke, That leche craft hym nede non other seeke; Gow. C. A. v. 600: Nor lokyd aftur no leyche; wieder anders Arth. a. Merl. v. 3467 f.: pat on he bar purch scheld and hat, but neuer seppen mete no at. Tritt in diesen wendungen mehr die absolut tödtliche wirkung des schlages hervor, so in den in meinen Beiträgen p. 105*) angeführten stellen und Arth. a. Merl. v. 8780: He com hem on, pat pai nouzt schrof, die schnelligkeit der wirkung desselben. - v. 3210. gan ist besser zu streichen. - v. 3214 f. Zu diesem ausdruck habe ich in den englischen romanzen nur éine parallele gefunden, Guy B v. 8712: Ther ys none so felle to fleme Jordan; er scheint also doch typisch zu sein, wie denn auch sonst der Jordan unter den flüssen gern hervorgehoben wird, vgl. Wars of Al. v. 4822 f.: pare fand pai revers, as I rede, richest of pe werd, pof it ware inly Jurdan or Jacobs well; frz. hier anders, v. 3823: Il n'ad si bon de si k'en Rume; mit anderer beziehung frz. v. 3824 f.: E si fut al plus felun home, Ki seit de ci k'en Occident. - v. 3217: 'Um die zeit, wo ich zum ritter geschlagen würde.' - v. 3222. Die überlieferte lesart kann höchstens heissen: 'Aus meiner gewalt nimm ihn'; aber verbessert würde sinn und vers, wenn man nach my, hand einsetzte: 'Aus meiner hand solltest du ihn empfangen', bes. im blick auf Were v. 3224. — v. 3223. Es war wol voreilig, witte in vouche zu ändern, denn Hall. führt p. 935 witsafe = vouchsafe an, allerdings ohne beleg. — v. 3231. los musste des reimes wegen für losyth geschrieben werden; es kann sowol conj. präs. wie sing. prät. sein, beides neben wynnes auffällig, aber nicht unmöglich. v. 3232. Zu der einsetzung von gift vgl. frz. v. 3853: Vus ne (om. A) revenez pas senz dun. — v. 3240. Dieser vers ist hinzufügung. So wird auch die leiche Cavdors nach v. 4491 f. in einer kirche bestattet (frz. v. 6074-6 in einem tempel der Diana); das galt für eine besondere auszeichnung, vgl. A. Schultz aao. II p. 408, Zeller aao. p. 28 und note 87, wo belege aus den Karlsepen sich finden; hier folgen einige weitere aus englischen dichtungen; bestattung in göttertempeln, Destr. T. v. 7173f.: In Venus temple be worthy in a wale toumbe He bereit that bold on his best wise; das. v. 8733 f.: Then po maisturs gert make a meruelous toumbe, Honorable and auonand, in Apolyn temple; das. v. 10780 ff.: pan in Jono ioly temple, as the iest tellis, Atyred was a tabernacle, triet for he nones, Therein Paris was put with prestis of he laghe And closit vp his corse vpon clene wise With sacrifice and solenite suche as pai vsit; Gener. A v. 2943 f.: Doo dight him and ley him on his bere, And at the temple his bodie were; Gener. B v. 1552 ff.: And see, that Malichias in good arraye Be caryed thens, ther as his body is, To the temple, in honorabill wise; in einer kirche, Guy B. v. 6165 f.: They brozt be denke to chyrche in hye

And beryed hym wele rychelye; in einer abtei, Gener. A v. 2511 ff.: Aufreus lete burie him sone, As to his estate shuld be doone, In an abbey, that nigh ther was; Arthur v. 485 ff.: Also he buryed Bedewere And so he dude other echon In abbeys of relygyoun, pat were cristien of name; beides neben einander gestellt Guy B v. 4467 ff.: As soone, as pat y am dedde, Thou bere me to some gode stedde, To churche or to abbaye. Chaucer stellt in bemerkenswerther weise diesem christlichen gebrauche den heidnischen gegenüber, Leg. Tesbe v. 80 ff.: Ther kyng Nynus was graven under a tree, For olde payens, that ydoles heriede, Useden thoo in feeldes to ben beriede. — v. 3246—8 entbehren der wünschenswerthen klarheit; die leichteste besserung wäre die einschiebung von that nach he, v. 3247: 'In der welt gab es nie einen höflicheren ritter als er war, der, wenn er könnte, sie heirathen wollte', dh. unter denen welche etc. Dass Amfion trotz seines alters ein auge auf die prinzessin geworfen hat, geht aus v. 2230 ff. hervor. curteys wird A. freilich sonst nicht genannt, sondern nur weise (v. 1888) und liederkundig (v. 1891). Zu v. 3247 vgl. A. d. G. L. XIV v. 23: Nou y wole, zef y may, wie Zupitza, Ztschr. für öst. gymn. 1875 p. 131 die stelle richtig verbessert hat. — v. 3251: 'Aber dieser kummer beruhigte sich bald.' - v. 3260. Vgl. zu Tristr. v. 195 und Degree v. 792: That to the ground he made him goe. — v. 3263. brace = 'beinschiene', dürfte hier das richtige reimwort sein, obwol Mätzn. I p. 326 nur éine belegstelle dafür anführt; vielleicht verdarb der abschreiber das wort gerade darum, weil es selten ist. - v. 3272. Ich kann mich nicht entschliessen, so hier als vertreter des flectirten pron. rel. anzusehen (vgl. Tobler, Germania XVII p. 290), sondern ziehe es zu mekill: 'Welcher (ausgel.) ihm so vielen schaden, abbruch that, ihn in den schatten stellte.' - v. 3275 fast = v. 5468: In hande he toke a spere = v. 6753; Guy B v. 4065 = 6328: In hys honde he toke a spere; belege für dieselbe redensart mit anderem reim bei Schmirgel aao. p. 18 f. Zu v. 3275 ff. speciell vgl. K. T. V v. 177 ff.: In hond he hente a spere And to be soudan he rod Adoun he gon him bere. - v. 3276 f. sind ausgeprägt typisch, vgl. hier v. 6217 f., 6670 f., 6754 f., 7794 f., 8192 f., 8730 f., auch 3623 f.; Triam. v. 772 f.: Then, withowtyn more abode Every knyght to odur rode; Arth. a. Merl. v. 6935 f.: King Vriens, wif outen abode, And al his folk on hem rode; derselbe reim das. v. 2879 f.: And so he dede wip outen abode, Swiftliche hom he rode; ähnlich Gener. Av. 157 f.: The king no lenger there abode, But streite forth the way he rode; das. v. 3779 f.: Tho no lenger he abode, But among his ost ful fast he rode. - v. 3279 f. Für he war besser they als hem einzusetzen; vgl. Parton. v. 2228 f.: He anone lyghtly the vp stert, Ashamed and wrothe he was in hert. - v. 3290. Ueber piment s. Weber, Metrical romances III p. 310 f.; vgl. Arth. a. Merl. v. 2316: Win and piment he dede senche, u. so ö. - v. 3297. Zu meiner änderung vgl. frz. v. 3998: M'est auis, ke io sui al turnei. - v. 3299 f. Gegen die besserung von skorneth in skornynge ist wol nichts einzuwenden, dagegen ist skorne in v. 3300 sicher nur durch einen schreibfehler hineingerathen und dafür soiorne zu lesen; vgl. frz. v. 3999 f.: Es uus rep[o]ez suiurner, Beuere clarez e bon uin cler. — v. 3307. Zu meinen correcturen vgl. v. 3333. - v. 3314. Die wahl des reimwortes

soure statt des falschen dere rechtfertigt sich durch A. d. P. l. III v. 18: Such shrewe fol soure ant duere hit hap a boht. - v. 3317. Ueber ventayle vgl. Mätzn. s. v. aventaile und Robson, Three e. e. m. r. p. 98. Der stich durch das visier begegnet öfters in den kampfschilderungen; vgl. Parton. v. 6774 ff.: And throw the ventayll in his nek behynd He hym smote wyth his spere tho, That all to pesys hit brak in two; Sowd. v. 528 ff.: He smote with mayne and myghte The nekke asonder, the ventayle also, That dede he sate vprighte; Guy A v. 8173 f: Bi be nasel it gan down founde, And so it dede bi be ventayle And carf it ato, saunfaile. - v. 3322. Vgl. Tristr. v. 191: burch brinies brast be blod; Gowth. v. 429: When blod pro brenus brast; Gener. A v. 2763 f.: Generides he smote so long, That the bloode thurgh the hosen sprong; noch anders Beves p. 208 E v. 73 f.: But al pe blood wip inne hym pan porowz swoot out off hys body ran. — v. 3325. Der reim maste: shafte ist sehr verdächtig, und he toke a shafte nimmt sich in diesem zusammenhang abrupt aus; es ist höchst wahrscheinlich mest: he toke no reste zu lesen; zum ausdruck vgl. C. L. v. 90: he seuche day he tok reste and ro, zum sinn frz. v. 4111: Il n'i out gueres de repos. - v. 3344. Die gleichbedeutenden worte town und cite finden sich oft neben einander gestellt, vgl. Gener. B v. 1981: It shuld hym seme a town or a citee; Town. Myst. p. 122 1 ff.: And kyng, sir, was I wont to be, In Tars at hame, Both of towne and cyte; Cov. Pl. p. 240 14: To eche towne and cety he sendyth hem as bedellys; häufiger in der umgekehrten reihenfolge: Torr. v. 923: He dystrowythe bothe sete and towyn; Arthur v. 71: Arthour byseged pat syte and town; Guy B v. 6087: Thorow pe cyte and the towne; Lanc. v. 1842: That many o cetee and many o strang town; das. v. 2444: And soiornyt in his ceteis and his townis. - v. 3363. Die antwort Ip.'s passt nicht zu der vorhergehenden rede des Jason; es wird nach not, other einzusetzen sein; vgl. frz. v. 4169; Amis Jasun, ne pot el estre. — v. 3364 = frz. v. 4158: Aler m'estot en ma cuntree. Da der engl. vers auffallend kurz ist, so dürfte nach mvste, go oder go home einzuschieben sein. - v. 3367. Dieser vers ist hinzufügung: bezieht sich nun we auf Ip. und die prinzessin oder auf Ip. und Jason? Die vergleichung von v. 3969 und 4655 f. deutet auf das erstere, und auch For erklärt sich nur so. Freilich sagt Jason in seinem berichte vor der fürstin, v. 3403 f., gerade das umgekehrte. — v. 3375 f. Vgl. S. S. A v. 1541 f.: Dame, he saide, what haileth the, Swich semblaunt for to make me? — v. 3377 = frz. v. 4195: Dame, si poez uus ore estre. — v. 3378. Man lese For to day, vgl. frz. v. 4196 Kar. v. 3386. Für den ausdruck spede fro blame stehen mir keine parallelstellen zu gebote. — v. 3400 ist zu kurz; man lese etwa: But whedyr he went, I wot neuer. — v. 3409. Für hym erwartet man for hym, denn es soll dadurch frz. querir (v. 4218) wiedergegeben werden. - v. 3415. 'Vor allen (anderen) frauen kann ich das aussprechen.' - v. 3432 ff. Vgl. zum wortlaut v. 4104 ff. und 4718 ff. Dagegen begegnet sonst häufig für die erzählung des factums, dass man jemanden umsonst sucht, ein mehr oder weniger typisches verspaar mit dem reime soght: noght; so Iw. v. 1655 f.: His men on ilka syde has soght, Fer and ner, and findes him noght; Triam. v. 349 f.: Ovyr alle the wode they hur soght, But, as god wolde, they fonde hur noght; Parton. v. 2650f.: And whan they had alle isought, And offynde hym couthe they ryght nought; Guy B v. 4599 f.: Thorow all be wode bey have hym sozt, But, for sothe, they fonde hym noght; das. v. 7353 f.: And seyde, all Ynglinde he had soght, But Gye he conde fynde noght; wieder anders das. v. 10541 f.: Then soght he was in a lytull stownde, But nowhere he myght be fornde. - v. 3446 = 4004. Die von mir an beiden stellen durch conjectur eingeführte dreizahl bietet frz. weder hier noch dort. Die richtigkeit der änderung von The in Thre ergiebt sich aber in beiden fällen nicht nur aus der unmotivirtheit des bestimmten artikels, sondern auch aus der dreizahl der hirschköpfe, v. 3475 = frz. v. 4316, und v. 4031 (thre im reime!) = frz. v. 5307; an letzterer stelle fehlt die zahlenbestimmung. Drei hirsche sind auch sonst die gewöhnliche jagdbeute; vgl. Beves v. 2395 f.: B. com sone fro huntyng With pree hertes, with out lesyng. - v. 3455 f. Nach wene ist ein comma, nach way ein punkt zu setzen; dem wortlaute nach wäre meine frühere auffassung natürlich ebenso möglich, nach frz. v. 4281 f.: Od ses destres par autre ueie Sun udlet a la uile enueie ist nur die letztere richtig; zu ihr stimmt auch v. 4017 ff., wo frz. vac. - v. 3469. Vor quenis ist etwa heize einzuschieben. — v. 3473 ist fast gleichlautend mit v. 4738: That she louyd hym neuer the lesse. - v. 3474 f. frz. v. 4314 werden diese köpfe durch die vadlez präsentirt. Das verbum present steht in beiden fassungen und erinnert an mhd. prisanten, Gottfr. Trist. v. 3054 und v. 3299 (vgl. A. Schultz aao. I p. 358). Dass es sitte war, den damen die köpfe der geschossenen thiere zu präsentiren, finde ich bei Schultz nicht erwähnt, der offenbar in seinen quellen nichts dgl. gefunden hat, und die erst theilweise gedruckte abhandlung von Bormann reicht noch nicht so weit; dag, wird man dabei sofort erinnert an Tristr. v. 824 f.: Heuedes of wild bare Ichon to presant brougt. Aus der vorliegenden stelle ergiebt sich, dass derartige geschenke von thierköpfen nicht gerade eine specifisch englische sitte sind, wie ich in der anm. zu der obigeu stelle vermuthete. Einigermassen lässt sich vielleicht auch Horn Ch. XLVII v. 4 ff. vergleichen, wo Horn auf Rimneld's rath die von ihm geschossenen hirsche dem könig Houlak zum geschenke bringt, während dieser an der mittagstafel sitzt. - v. 3476. Vgl. Percy I p. 23 v. 82: And staggs with heads full high. hathel = athel = 'edel', ist nach Hall's vorschlag für hathred eingesetzt worden. Die schreibung mit unorganischem h mag dem copisten das wort unverständlich gemacht haben. Ich hatte erst daran gedacht, high of hatrel = 'hochnackig' zu schreiben, doch spricht u. a. die oben angeführte stelle aus einer Robin Hood-ballade dagegen; frz. v. 4317 entscheidet nichts. - v. 3488. Vgl. v. 4013: In the turnamente. — v. 3503. Die hinzufügung von nedur bestimmte der reim; aber parallelen zu diesem ausdruck wären erwünscht. - v. 3504. Der schwur be this daye begegnet auch Gener. A v. 3921 f.: Segryne seid: By this day, He rideth on a stede gray (Da Furn. nach day nicht interpunktirt hat, so scheint er die worte anders aufgefasst zu haben); Guy B. v. 9417 f.: If Gye were not dedde, y wolde say, That hyt were he, be thys day; das. v. 1581: Syr, he seyde, be thys day; das. v. 4031 f.: Wyth all my myght, be thys day, Gode conneell y wyll gene yow, yf y may; das. v.

5255 f.: Guy and Harrowde, be thys day, Hyt were pyte, so bem to betraye; das. v. 5829 f.: My frende, he seide, be thys day, Gye he hyght, wythowte delay; Gener. B v. 2775: I mene not that, quod Darell, be thys daye; Chester Pl. p. 216 23: I knowe not, wher he is, by this daie. - v. 3507 = frz. v. 4355 f: Pus ke deus primes cel fourma E le munt desuz estora; vgl. v. 4544: Hit was neuer, syn god þis world began, entspr. frz. v. 6146: Unkes des hure ke il fut ne; ohne entsprechung v. 5637, 5747; vgl. ferner Ch. H. of F. I v. 99 f.: That every harme, that any man Hath had, sythen the worlde began; C. T. Group B v. 3301 f. (The pr. t. etc. ed. Skeat p. 36): Was never wyght, sith that the world bigan, That slow so many monstres as dide he; vgl. das. v. 157 ff. (The t. of the m. of l. etc. p. 2); Leg. Prol. v. 228 f.: In with a fret of rede roses leve, The fresshest, syn the worlde was first begonne; vgl. das. v. 445 f.; Cov. Pl. p. 297 11 f.: A, woman I sey nevyr er this man, Syn that this werd fyrst began. - v. 3508. Nach diesem verse ist zu suppliren 'kann nicht anders sagen als dass'. - v. 3515: 'Der je darüber zu gebieten hatte', dh. dem man über so etwas ein urtheil zutrauen kann. — v. 3517. beheld wurde des reimes wegen für see eingesetzt, obwol behylde am ende der nächsten zeile dagegen spricht, da ich keine andere besserung finden konnte. — v. 3525 f. Beide verse sind auffallend kurz. v. 3525 ist nach off wol others einzusetzen, v. 3526 am anfang des verses wenigstens It. — v. 3537. slayn ist hier 'geschlagen', nicht 'erschlagen', wie sonst gewöhnlich. - v. 3542. Diese alliterirende phrase, so merkwürdig sie auf den ersten blick erscheint, ist typisch; vgl. Gaw. v. 59: So hardy a here on hille; Flor. v. 807 f.: Fyght wyth Garcy . . . That hyely was on hylle; Ottuell v. 12: And doghety proued one hill. Schwieriger ist die erklärung dieser redensart, denn hügel und berge sind nicht gerade besonders zu localitäten für schlachten oder zweikämpfe prädestinirt. — v. 3544. Vgl. v. 3917: Els had be kyng takyne bene. — Str. 299 ist, wie man sieht, ganz lückenhaft überliefert; für v. 3546 f. findet sich zudem frz. nichts entsprechendes. Fortgefallen ist der schluss der rede des Thoas, die frage der königin, ob man wisse, wer der weisse ritter sei, und seine antwort, man habe ihn vergeblich überall gesucht, da die prinzessin ihn gern zum gemahl nehmen würde. Darauf hat Ip. das wort genommen. Es ist also voraussichtlich mehr als der rest der angefangenen strophe und das erste drittel der folgenden verloren, frz. v. 4387-4417. - v. 3567. Nach my ist vielleicht beide male all einzuschieben. — v. 3570. Wie To he lowe hier in den text gerathen ist, weiss ich nicht zu sagen; meine besserung, die sich an die überlieferung freilich garnicht anlehnt, beruht auf frz. v. 4458: Vers le rei se est el chemin mis. — v. 3571. a dere of gresse ist 'ein fettes wildpret'; vgl. Ferumbr. v. 1750: hertes of gresse; Ip. B. v. 370 wird gres allein in diesem sinne gebraucht, was Mätzn. II p. 313 f. s. v. nicht erwähnt. — v. 3580. Die cauda ist zu lang; wenn wir And sayd streichen, wird der vers = 6333. v. 3617. Von sehr vershiedenen gesichtspunkten aus werden menschen und dinge mit steinen verglichen; die alliterirende bindung stille as ston ist wol der am häufigsten vorkommende vergleich, so hier v. 6545 und 7704; stone-stille v. 5488 und 8416; vgl. Havel. v. 1997: Ligge stille, so doth he ston; vgl. ferner York Pl. p. 212

v. 356: I was are blynde as any stone; Town. Myst. p. 299 16: the blynde as any stone; Kn. of court. v. 66: With herte colde as any stone; Havel. v. 2649: Al so ded so ani ston; Child III p. 2 str. 11: 0, I shall be as dead, mother, As the stones in the wall; Ch. Leg. Phill. v. 161: Though ye ben harder then is any stone; Cov. Pl. p. 286 23: A, hert hard as ston, how mayst thou lest? York Pl. p. 347 v. 313: But naked as a stone be stedde; Sq. 1. deg. v. 712: Nowe are ye pale as any stone; Town. Myst. p. 33 14: Thou art trew for to trist as ston in the walle (s. auch die anm. zu Tristr. v. 115). - v. 3623 f. Es ist wahrscheinlich abade:rade zu lesen, vgl. zu v. 3276 f.; aber direct zu ändern habe ich nicht gewagt, da abide als subst. belegt ist und auch ein sing. prät. ride denkbar wäre: smytte kommt als sing. in Alis. und Octav. vor (vgl. Sarr. Octav. p. XXV); will man diese form hier nicht anerkennen, ohne dabei abide anzutasten, so kann man nach arm did einschieben. - v. 3634. Zu der durch den reim bedingten änderung von way in sty vgl. v. 3088, zusammengehalten mit v. 3071. — v. 3639 f. Ein merkwürdiger fall von inversion: 'Zu helfen war da die absicht, weshalb er dorthin eilte.' Auch than ist auffällig, und selbst, wenn man tham dafür schreiben wollte, würde noch eine genauere bestimmung vermisst. Allerdings wird diese dann in den folgenden versen nachgeholt, so dass das überlieferte doch vielleicht zu halten ist. Dabei ist freilich vorausgesetzt, dass v. 3641 men in inne geändert wird. Uebrigens sind diese mit encheson oder cause why schliessenden kurzverse bei unserem dichter sehr beliebt, so v. 3685: He hathe enchosone why, dh. er, sc. der weisse ritter, hat vollen grund, sc. nicht wieder zu erscheinen; s. auch v. 3793, 4635, 4693, 4908. Vgl. sonst Gener. A v. 7646: Sir, she seid, grete cause, whi; York Pl. p. 196 v. 79; I schall zou saie encheson, why; Ch. C. T. Group E. v. 2435: And cause why: it sholde reported be; Grail p. 188 v. 526: The cause, why, I schal telle be; Lanc. v. 568: and be this resone, why; Beves O v. 2651: and reason, why; Lydgate's Aesop 1 v. 34 f. (Anglia IX p. 2): And cause, why: I had no licence, There to gadre floures of eloquence; Iw. v. 2946: Bot if ye wist encheson, why; Destr. T. v. 359: Of what cuntre pai come and the cause, why; das. v. 556: pat ye kythe me suche kyndnes withouten cause, why; Ch. Troyl. III v. 746: and cause, whi, is this: (so ist zu interpungiren und nicht mit Morris nach this ein fragezeichen zu setzen); ähnlich S. S. B v. 1447: And I wille zow telle resoune, why; auch cause and why oder or why kommt vor, vgl. Ch. C. T. The kn. t. v. 2119 und Court of V. p. 160. — v. 3643—52 fehlt im original: bemerkenswerth ist bes. v. 3647 ff. Ich verstehe den ganzen passus so: Ip. schliesst sich an diesem tage aus zwei gründen an die äussere partei an; erstens, weil diese am ersten turniertage überwunden worden war, und zweitens, weil er nicht auf derselben seite stehen wollte, wie der könig (daher v. 3648 meine änderung von wold in nold); dass dieser in der that an diesem tage auf der inneren seite steht, ersehen wir zb. aus v. 3919 f., wo die äussere sich über die niederlage desselben freut. — v. 3652. Vgl. hier v. 7706 = 7826, 7405; weitere belege bietet Breul zu Gowther v. 108; vgl. auch Ch. The kn. t. v. 841: That foughten breeme, as it were boores tuo; auffallender wie das von Breul erwähnte watirs breme as bare

ist jedenfalls noch Seege of M. v. 1235 f.: To ham han soughte a felle semble With baners breme als bare. — v. 3653 f. Ueber cognoissances spricht A. Schultz aao. II p. 191. Dass in der that diese fähnchen solche abzeichen vorstellten, welche freunde in den stand setzten, sich zu erkennen, was Schultz für 'wohl möglich' hält, beweist hier v. 4419: He knewe his conusaunce, zusatz des engl. dichters; ferner Iw. v. 3649 f.: He said: Her es a fowl mischance For defaut of conisance, we die frz. hss. v. 6268 allerdings einstimmig abweichen, und Seege of M. v. 1465 ff.: So blody was that bischoppis wede, His conyscaunce ne zit his stede be Bretons ne couthe noghte knawe. Hierher gehört vor allem auch Wars of Al. v. 2635 f. wo es von einem Perser, der sich in das griechische lager schleichen will, heisst: He cled him all in clene siele, a conyschaunce ouire, pat made was and merkid on be Messedone armes und Beves O v. 3970 ff.: He toke kyng Yuoris conysaunce And made vppon hym to throwe, That no man shold hym fro Yuore knowe, wo die hs. M unrichtig retynaunce dafür bietet, Sternberg aao. § 56 ff. erwähnt diesen ausdruck so wenig wie Heidsiek aao. p. 32, woraus ich wenigstens schliessen möchte, dass das wort bei Crestien nicht vorkommt. Wie natürlich, begegnet der reim launce: conisaunce öfters, so Gener. A v. 9185 f.: His shelde is white and his launce And al as (is ms.) white is hys conysaunce, wo die hs. für das letztere reimwort das sinnlose countynaunce bietet. — v. 3673 — v. 6052. simple bedeutet in der älteren sprache u. a. 'traurig, niedergeschlagen'; vgl. Destr. T. v. 8247: pat were sory for pe sight, semple of chere; Gener. A v. 9915: Discoulored and simple she was. - v. 3677 f. Vgl. zum wortlaut Chester Pl. p. 189: A, wicked pryde, a, wooe worth thee, woo! — v. 3686 f. Vgl. o. zu v. 220. Die besserung von v. 3687 stammt von Hall und bietet wenigstens wol das beste, was sich aus dem überlieferten machen liess; der ausdruck is las bleibt immerhin verdächtig; vgl. frz. v. 3607 f.: Ke dient, ke munte trop haut, Tost pot descendre a mauueis saut. Derselbe satz mit anderen worten ausgedrückt Wars of Al. v. 2714 (D): He pat enhaunses hym to hygh, he lawer he declines. - v. 3692. peren 'gleich sein,' wird sonst mit to (vgl. hier v. 5777 und Skeat, Gloss. p. 719) oder with (vgl. Hall. p. 616 s. v, pere: He wolde have peryd with god of blys, wo ebenfalls von Luc. die rede ist) verbunden; eine von diesen zwei präp. ist also vielleicht auch hier nach as einzuschieben. Lucifer ist zu allen zeiten mit vorliebe als abschreckendes beispiel für den hochmuth angeführt worden, vgl. Skeat, Ch. The pr. t. p. 169, anm. zu v. 3192; Nuck: Roberd of Cisyle (Berliner diss. 1887), p. 57 zu v. 342, Parton. v. 6699: Be thow as provde as Lucifer, und ausführlicher Destr. T. v. 4401 ff., bes. v. 4409: Thurgh his fairhede as fast he felle into pride, v. 4422 f.: This fende was the first, but felle for his pride And lost has his lykyng, but Lyuyaton is cald. - v. 3703: 'Wo manche standarte stand.' standard ist ein seltenes wort, bisher nur zweimal aus Rob. belegt; vgl. darüber Coleridge, A glossarial index, p. 77 s. v. und Schultz aao. II p. 196 und 243 f. v. 3713 fast = frz. v. 4615: Monestus, li reis de Yrlande; sehr ähnlich auch engl. v. 4364. — v. 3719: 'Ich kann es euch nicht mit sicherheit sagen', entsp. frz. v. 4624: Mes n'en sai pas la uerite. — v. 3730. Diese zwei verba stehen häufig neben einander, vgl. Mätzn. s. v.

hoven und Triam. A v. 1326: Two knyghtys sawe he hove and abyde sowie Gener. B. v. 4028: Vppon the way we hovyd and aboode. — v. 3732. Für pat ist wol das fehlende subject he einzusetzen; allenfalls könnte es auch hinzugefügt werden. - v. 3736. Ich habe brak für brest im reime zu rade: abade: hade eingesetzt nach analogie der von Schmirgel aao. p. 24 gesammelten stellen, allerdings des harten reimes wegen nicht ohne bedenken; heute würde ich glad dafür schreiben: 'Die speere fielen in verschiedenen richtungen zu boden'; über gliden in dem sinne von 'fallen' vgl. Mätzn. II p. 279. — v. 3743 f. Vgl. Octav. v. 1292 f.: Euery man cryed: "Whych ys he? As they hym neuyr had sene. — v. 3747. Zu meiner correctur vgl. frz. v. 4689: Amis, lances auez asez; A sp. würde auch nicht zum folgenden verse passen. — v. 3754. Vgl. frz. v. 4695: Si est un vanteur des dames; venture ist das bei Hall. p. 907 aufgeführte, aber nicht belegte vauntour. — v. 3764. hym sendes halte ich für unrichtig; vgl. frz. v. 4699 ff.: Amis, se cist est uanteur, Ore l'en menez en cele tur A la fiere e a li se rende: H ferat ben, se il s'en amende; es ist also ein verbum mit dem sinne von rendre zu erwarten, etwa statt h. s., to hur wendes. ventoures ist eine schlechte schreibung für vantourous, das übrigens sonst englisch nicht belegt ist; der fehler kann dadurch entstanden sein, dass der abschreiber das wort mit aventurous = 'abenteuerlich', verwechselte und unter dem vent. kn. Ip. verstand. Zu v. 3777 und v. 3788 ff. vgl. Schmirgel aao. p. 19 und 23; Sternberg aao. p. 36. - v. 3801. stede muss hier den sinn haben 'stellen, zum stehen bringen'; dieselbe bedeutung hat zuweilen das von Str. 3 p. 529 mit recht verglichene isl. stedja (vgl. Vigf. p. 590 s. v.); vgl. frz. v. 4741: En haut escie: Esteez, esteez! v. 3805: 'Auch wenn ihr noch viel schneller reitet.' - v. 3819. Vgl. S. S. A v. 3712: So faire a childe saw pai neuer are. — v. 3823 fast = 7873. - v. 3826. Die änderung von grace in querte rechtfertigt sich durch den reim und durch die vergleichung von v. 4594 und 7912. — v. 3830. Die ergänzung red ist nur durch ein versehen hierher gerathen; es dürfte them statt dessen einzusetzen sein. 'Er trug das banner der äusseren partei'. In frz. findet sich nichts entsprechendes. - v. 3832 ist einigermassen merkwürdig; greten kann hier nur 'feindlich angehen' heissen, und wyth clene love ist ironisch zu nehmen. - v. 3836. Die auf diesen vers in der hs. folgenden zeilen passen weder in den zusammenhang noch in die strophe und wurden deshalb eliminirt. - v. 3841. Ueber das durch conjectur eingesetzte fone vgl. Breul zu Gowther v. 276. - v. 3844. This day habe ich nur versuchsweise beigefügt: in frz. findet sich keine wörtliche entsprechung. - v. 3868. Ein eigenthümlicher ausdruck, der aber doch wol correct ist; Cananeus hatte bisher seitwärts vom handgemenge gestanden und drang nun von dieser seite aus in dasselbe ein. Nach dieser stelle ist v. 4443 gebessert. — v. 3871: 'Welche mein ganzes innere empört.' — v. 3872 ff. Die herstellung dieser verse gebe ich vorläufig auf; was der dichter hat sagen wollen, ersieht man aus frz. v. 5024 ff.: Ke el mund nen out si nuble rei, Si bon uassal en nul empire, Dunt ia li oissez bien dire; De mesdire fut custumers. Zu engl. v. 3874 vgl. v. 5480. — v. 3877: 'Aber dieselbe hatte keinesweges festen fuss gefasst', dh. sie hatte keinerlei erwiderung gefunden.

Paralellstellen für diesen ausdruck wären erwünscht. - v. 3878. Das epitheton seker erhalten pferde öfters, vgl. Ferumbr. v. 2635: Wel yarmed on sikere stedes, oder das gleichbedeutende sure, Destr. Tr. v. 7310: And sesit hys sure horses and a seruand betaght. — v. 3879. hathe wird des metrums wegen zu streichen sein; im übrigen vgl. frz. v. 5045 f.: Ipomedon, quant il le uit, Ne l'ad pas cuueite petit. — v. 3889. Unter fetter könnte höchstens eine "pferdefessel" verstanden sein, so dass der sinn des verses wäre: Er versteht sich sehr gut darauf, ein pferd zu führen', aber es wird jedenfalls nach analogie von v. 652 fete für fetter zu lesen sein. — v. 3892. Ueber das frz. liart als epitheton für ein pferd vgl. Günther: Ueber die ausdrucksweise des altfrz. kunstromans (Hallenser diss. 1886), p. 16; über das entsprechende englische wort handelt Skeat, Notes, p. 387 zu v. 64 und 70 und gibt interessante nachweise. Ich habe das wort gross geschrieben, weil es mir hier als name aufgefasst schien, wie z.b. Rich. v. 2319 f.: Two stedes found the kyng Richard, That one hight Favel, that other Lyarde, vgl. das. v. 5465, 6412, 7078; der urtext unterstützt diese annahme freilich nicht, frz. v. 5096: Sis destres fut un veirs liarz. — v. 3895. Dieser ausdruck fehlt bei Schmirgel aao. p. 20 f.; hier kehrt er v. 6901 wieder, wo die änderung von goo in ride durch die obige stelle bestätigt wird, ferner v. 2785, Avow. Arth. XXIV v. 11: And ride to him a course on werre und Flor. v. 672: We two muste juste in werre. -Zum sinne von v. 3896 ff. vgl. Schmirgel aao. p. 24 f. — v. 3898. Vgl. Triam. v. 1281: And alle hys other gere, ebenfalls in einer cauda. — v. 3899 f. Ueber das verhältniss dieser verse zu v. 4577 f. und v. 5484 f. s. die einl.; dass lyght = lyft, left, ergibt sich aus v. 5484. Eine interessante parallelstelle dazu findet sich in den York Pl. p. 429 v. 102 ff., wo der eine der nach Emmaus pilgernden jünger über die that des Longinus mit folgenden worten berichtet: A blynde knyght, such was his happe, Inne with a spere-poynte atte pe pappe To pe harte full thraly he thraste hym, was ich für eine direkte nachahmung von einer der vorliegenden stellen halten möchte. - v. 3909. Die änderung von tyne in tynde wäre vielleicht nicht nöthig gewesen, da auch die neue. form des wortes tine heisst; zurückzuführen ist es freilich wol auf ein ae., bei Ettm. p. 538 nicht belegtes tind, wenn nicht etwa altn. tindr = 'spitze', das urwort ist. Zu v. 3908 f. vgl. frz. v. 5149 f.: Par le coste le fers glaca, Ne purquant la char entama. Bei meiner, dem reime zuliebe vorgenommenen änderung von glaste und hathe in glad und had bleibt immerhin die präteritalform had anstössig, und ausserdem wird man ungern die stammgleichheit des frz. und engl. verbums (glaca = glaste) zerstören. Ich würde demgemäss jetzt vorziehen, did glas: has zu schreiben. Zu dem sinn von v. 3902--10 vgl. Gener. A v. 9328 ff.: Gwyuan gan wax togh and tene, That any knight so long him helde; Generides he smote, that his shelde On twoo he clofe and bare him froo; His swerd glaced bi his side thoo And went bi G. arme. Almost it had doon him harme; The hauberk brest even a twoo, The swerd bi the naked gan goo; nach naked scheint ein subst. ausgefallen zu sein; Guy B v. 5516 ff.: Thorow he body he wolde hym smyte, But god wolde not, hat he had skathe. Gye bare hys spere downe rathe: Betwene hys arme and hys syde The spere awey feyre dud glyde. Hyt carue hys

skynne in manere: He thoght, hyt came a lytull to nere; Gener. B v. 5836 ff.: He smote Generides uppon the sheld, The sheld tobrast and fro hym fell away; And as his grace and fortune was that day, The spere ranne down by Generides side, And ellys, withoute fayle, ther had he dyed. Es ist bemerkenswerth, dass an unserer stelle sowie an den beiden zuletzt citirten hervorgehoben wird, dass sein glück oder gottes gnade den helden vor einer ernsteren verwundung bewahrt; vgl. dazu auch Ottuell v. 1079 f. — v. 3912. Zu der besserung vgl. frz. v. 5158: A sun uadlet l'at tost baille. Wie der abschreiber hier zu dem worte sheld gekommen ist, weiss ich allerdings nicht; vielleicht glitt sein blick von his auf His shild in v. 3905. — Ob das strophenviertel wirklich nach v. 3910 ausgefallen ist, lässt sich nach frz. nicht ausmachen, da sich dort keine plus-züge in der erzählung finden. — v. 3924. Die des reimes wegen nöthige änderung von releuyd in relyd, die merkwürdiger weise auch in v. 4391 vorzunehmen ist, stammt von Hall; sie wird bestätigt durch frz. v. 5104: E ceus dedenz a sei ralie und v. 5852: Plus de treis cenz a lui relie (reile (!) A). — v. 3931. wyth grett honoure ist, auf die besiegten angewendet, auffällig. Nach der parallelstelle v. 5918 ist wol auch hier doloure für honoure einzusetzen. - v. 3932. Statt driuen ist put gebraucht Grail p. 115 v. 453: And put hem alle to discomfiture. — v. 3940. Die zweite hälfte dieses verses ist ganz verderbt und nur mit hülfe des urtextes herstellbar; vgl. frz. v. 5177: Amis Jasun, ueez ci la lance. — v. 3958. Zu der betheuerung for Crystes pitte vgl. Tor. v. 2392: Sir, she said, for goddus pite, und Wars of Al. D v. 754: I swere by my syre saule and by hys seluen pyte. - v. 3977. Die änderung von is in ails will nur ein versuch einer besserung sein, denn auch die kürze der zeile ist verdächtig. Vielleicht hat der dichter geschrieben: Tell me, what makis so hevy thy chere? Vgl. v. 3375. Die verlorene cauda lautete etwa: Say on and layne me noght! oder: That will I layne the noght. Auch vor Mad., v. 3978, dürfte ein oder mehrere worte ausgefallen sein, vielleicht eine betheuerung wie In faythe; denn auch dieser vers ist sehr kurz. - v. 3986. me bought hat Hall des reimes wegen für wyght eingesetzt; oder wyght ist beizubehalten und das etwa schon für v. 3978 verbrauchte In faythe hier zu streichen. — v. 3988. Vgl. Guy A v. 9142 f.: pai seyden ham among, he pilgrim was non erhely man; das. v. 9181: Y trow, non erfelich man it be; Guy B v. 9369 ff.: They seyde abowte euery man, That Gye was no zerthely man, He was no man zerthelye, He was an aungell, sekerlye; das. v. 9413 f.: Now ys he whyte and nopyng wanne, I wene, he be no zerthely man; Emare v. 700 f.: And yn his herte he powyth ryght, That she was non erdyly wyght; Rich. v. 6877 ff.: Saladyn mervayled than And sayde, it was non erthly man: He is a devyl or a saynt, Hys myght ne found I never faynt; Flor. v. 1668 f.: Ye myght see be hur feyre clothyng, That sche was no erthely thynge, And be hur grete feyrehede; Child III p. 229 str. 6 sagt ein geist: I am no earthly man; die ausdrucksweise ist also typisch. — v, 4042. Die einsetzung von in war überflüssig. — v. 4046: 'Wenn du es selber einsehen möchtest.' - v. 4050. Vgl. frz. v. 5329: Liquel ke uus chaces v nun. Es geht aus dieser stelle hervor, dass — was Ztschr. für öst. gymn. 1875 p. 138 o. entschieden bestritten wurde — non doch auch me.

'nicht' heissen kann. — v. 4079. Vgl. K. T. V v. 819: pat was so breme and bolde; die änderung von hym in he ist selbstverständlich. - v. 4092. Wenn dieser vers richtig überliefert ist, so erinnert er an Am. a. Amil. v. 570: And seyd opon hir play = 'Und sagte zu ihrem vergnügen'; also: 'Dann sagte die königin zu ihrem gelächter,' dh. wobei sie lächeln musste; vgl. frz. v. 5411: E puis tut en riant li dist; eine etwaige änderung von her in hym wird durch den urtext also nicht direkt befürwortet. - v. 4112. Genau dieselbe betheuerung kehrt v. 4788 wieder, und zwar im munde desselben mannes; hier wird mad. zu streichen sein. - v. 4122. Das comma sollte vielmehr vor und nicht nach dem aus all hergestellten at will stehen; vgl. frz. v. 5462: Ki tut de gre suffrent teus coups. — v. 4126. Für at home erwartet man eher athuntyng, vgl. Ip. Cp. 34444; doch beachte man auch v. 4822 f.; frz. v. 5470 und v. 5478 entscheiden nicht. — v. 4136. Für But ist wol And einzusetzen; vgl. o. zu v. 192. — v. 4143. Vgl. Child II p. 327, str. 164: My raches rynnys at my devyse. — v. 4178 ist für eine cauda unzweifelhaft zu lang; vielleicht ist and sayd v. 4177 nach wakyd einzuschieben und v. 4178 wegzulassen. — v. 4184. Zu der einsetzung von brathe für brighte vgl. Gaw. v. 1601: There watz blawyng of prys in mony brème horne, zusammengehalten mit Gowth. v. 108: pat sypyn wax breme and brathe; an der ersteren stelle wird breme vom hornblasen gesagt, an der zweiten sind breme und brathe als synonyma gebraucht. — v. 4201. gret plente ist nicht mit sterres zusammenzunehmen, von einer grossen menge von sternen, sondern gr. pl. hat blos den sinn von 'sehr'; vgl. v. 4847 und wol auch v. 4028; anders v. 4878. — v. 4202. insamble ist hier offenbar in der abgeleiteten bedeutung 'belehrung' zu nehmen. v. 4204. Ich würde jetzt asse hinzufügen, anstatt es für wold einzusetzen. — v. 4219. Vgl. zu Tristr. v. 348. — v. 4240. abowne ist hier durch 'von oben herunter' wiederzugeben. — v. 4245. Die einsetzung von Crystys für mannys gehört Hall an; sie liegt ja übrigens auch nahe genug. — v. 4263. Vielleicht ist auch der erste vers der strophe ausgefallen, über dessen wortlaut etwa Percev. v. 605 f. auskunft geben kann: Prekande on a rede stede, Blode-rede was his wede. — v. 4272. Zur einsetzung von nyed vgl. frz. v. 5657: Vers le neir est si pres venuz. — v. 4327. Zum wortlaut vgl. v. 6573: He on his armore keste. — v. 4352. squate (vgl. v. 6371) als subst. fehlt bei Str. 3 sowol wie bei Hall. Dag. ist es ne. geläufig: 'plötzlicher fall.' Ich halte es für identisch mit squete, Avow. Arth. XLII, 12: He squonet in that squete. - v. 4358. Vgl. v. 5206: Be hym, that made bothe yong and old. - v. 4374: 'Niemals soll ein mann etwas von mir haben.' — v. 4422. Unter den von Schmirgel aao. p. 23 ff. für das zerbrechen der lanzen angeführten ausdrücken findet sich der vorliegende nicht; vgl. Gol. a. Gaw. v. 618: Thair speris in splendris sprent; ähnlich das. v. 915: Thair speris in the feild in flendris gart ga. - v. 4435. Zu der änderung von shild in stel vgl. v. 4563: Cabanus was stallworthe vnder stele. - v. 4436. Zu meiner correctur vgl. frz. v. 5999: Cist reis l'out durement ame. - v. 4437. In dem weggefallenen strophenviertel war die rede von Cawdor, auf den sich he v. 4439 bezieht. — v. 4442. Parallelstellen bei Schmirgel aao. p. 21. — v. 4448. Zu shild of gold vgl. Heidsiek aao. p. 37: "Wenn von goldenen schilden gesprochen wird, so bezieht sich das

nur auf den boucle und die von ihm ausgehenden reifen, welche bei höheren würdenträgern vergoldet waren." frz. bietet dafür v. 6018 klarer: En cel escu peint a fin or; vgl. auch Wars of Al. v. 3797: Of gai glitirand gold glesenyd paire schildis. - v. 4454. chynebon = 'rückgratsknochen' findet sich in keinem lexikon. Zur ergänzung von Schmirgel p. 26 f., wo diese verletzung fehlt, vgl. Mätzn. I p. 572 s. v, chine und Arth. a. Merl. v. 4812: be heued to pe chinne he slitt; das. v. 4946: pat to pe chin he him slitt; das. v. 8176: Bope he cleue to be chin; das. v. 9438: burch out he clef him to be chin. - v. 4455. Der unmittelbar vorhergehende vers dürfte etwa gelautet haben: Doun he felle on the lande. Die zweite ausgefallene zeile weiss ich nicht zu reconstruiren. - v. 4457. Vgl. v. 4869: And a full spetuous fall. — v. 4458. lachettes steht in keinem englischen wörterbuche; es sind darunter die rippen oder spangen von eisenblech, die den helm zusammenhalten, zu verstehen; vgl. frz. v. 6033: E laz e freisel sunt rumpu, und A. Schultz aao. II p. 51 f. — v. 4480. Der ausruf: benedicite! wird gewöhnlich gebraucht, um einer äusserung der verwunderung, des schreckens, der entrüstung oder des protestes gegen eine rede oder that einzuleiten; vgl. Mätzn. Sprachpr. I 1 p. 109 zu v. 193, Amad. A v. 647 f.: Sir Amadas seyd: Benedicite! Sir, leyt such wordes bee; Gener. B v. 4672 f.: For sake, quod he, aye, benedicite, Why will she me mystrost in eny wise? das. v. 5664 f.: And seid: Mayde Mirabell, benedicite: What thyng hath brought you into this contre? das. v. 6881 f.: Thanne seid the kyng: Aye, benedicite! Hough have ye take vppon yow all this payn? S. S. B v. 2187 f.: Bote ofte sayed: Benedicite! What thynye may thys be? So auch öfters bei Chaucer, C. T. Group B v. 1170 f.: The persone him answerde: Benedicite! What eyleth the man, so sinfully to swere?, eine stelle, die an Sir Thopas v. 73 ff. erinnert, wo auch What eyleth darauf folgt. The Nonne pr. t. v. 572: So hidous was the noyse, a, benedicite! In abgeschwächter bedeutung The kn. t. v. 927 und v. 1257. Ueber die messung des wortes vgl. Skeat zu Ch. The Pr. t. etc. p. 140, note zu v. 1170. - v. 4502. Vgl. v. 4572. - v. 4504. Für das falsche, aus der vorigen zeile eingedrungene Euer ist wahrscheinlich ein anderes wort weggefallen; Hall verweist mich auf einen vers der Destr. T.: Breme to the best he comp, wonach Breme für Euer einzusetzen wäre; vielleicht ist aber auch nur Vnto für To zu lesen. - v. 4514 f. Vgl. v. 5717 f.: A nobull knyght, wyth owten les, To Ipomadon he hym chesse. — v. 4518 f. Zum inhalte vgl. Degarre v. 514 ff.: Ac Degarre was so strong, That in the sadel stille he set And in the stiropes held his fet. - v. 4533. Es scheint ein epitheton zu ladyes ausgefallen zu sein. - v. 4541. Zu der einsetzung von not vgl. frz. v. 6139 f.: E il li dist, ke il ne saueit, Mes uns neires cheualers esteit. — v. 4564. Vgl. Guy B v. 4897: For lothe he was for to flee; umgekehrt E. T. v. 453: Fayn he was to flee. - v. 4567. Vgl. v. 5136: Befor on this dayes thre; v. 5540: Before this thre dayes. - v. 5568. Derselbe kunstausdruck begegnet v. 7811, ferner M. A. v. 1366 und 1830, ohne hinzufügung des objectes das. v. 1791: and castez in fewtere: das. v. 2058: Thane the comlyche kynge castez in fewtyre; das. v. 2765: Thane syr Florent was fayne and in fewter castys; Wars of Al. v. 2621: Kniztis on

cursours kest pan in fewtire; etwas anders ausgedrückt Avow. Arth. XLII v. 7: A spere in fewtre he foldes; für festenen in fewter endlich gibt Mätzn. II p. 113 s. v. feuter zwei belege; das verbum fewteren kenne ich nur aus M. A. v. 3775 f.: pan syr Gawayne was grevede and with a gret wylle Fewters a faire spere and freschely askryes und Gener. A v. 3850 f.: Generides without letting Fewtred his spere; bei Str. 3 und Mätzn. fehlt das wort, bei Hall. ist wenigstens kein citat gegeben. Entsprechende altfrz. belege finden sich bei A. Schultz aao. II p. 248 f., anm. 4, und bei Sternberg aao. p. 35 f., der seinen vorgänger aber nicht citirt. Wenn Mätzn. aao. das wort erklärt durch 'lanzenschuh, scheide am sattel, in welche die lanze geschoben wird', so passt diese erklärung nicht für stellen wie die vorliegende, wo es sich um eine manipulation unmittelbar vor beginn des zweikampfes handelt. Sternberg versteht unter feuter den mit filz beschlagenen vorderen theil des sattels, Schultz den mit filz beschlagenen sattelknopf, auf den die lanze gestützt wurde, was ungefähr auf dasselbe herauskommt; die englischen ausdrücke casten und folden in feutre weisen aber mehr auf eine zu diesem zweck etwa angebrachte vertiefung oder höhlung im sattel hin. Ich selbst vermag sonst nichts neues beizubringen, sondern wollte nur darauf hinweisen, dass eine befriedigende deutung dieses technischen begriffes noch fehlt. - v. 4589 f. stellt sich zu den, Am. a. Amil. p. LVIII aufgeführten wendungen. — v. 4606. Vgl. Tristr. v. 2252 = Alexius v. 189: pat many man mizth see. — v. 4610. Vgl. zum wortlaut v. 4862 und mit anderem reimwort v. 4849. — v. 4613 ist zu lang; für I - sey ist wol zu lesen: I sey not; vgl. frz. v. 7283: Io ne di pas, li reis fuist. Dag. ist v. 4620 zu kurz. — v. 4622. Die lücke ist wol vielmehr vor diesem verse, ich würde sie etwa ergänzen durch: Of alle, that wer there, lest and mast; vgl. Guy B v. 211: All, pat pere were, bope moost and leste. — v. 4630. Diese wendung ist typisch; vgl. hier v. 8381: Abyde and speke withe us; das. 8482: Abyde a while and speke wyth me; das. v. 7188: Awake a while and speke wyth me; Gener. A v. 8832: Rise vp and speke a word with me; R. H. p. 457 18: Abide and speak with me; Guy A v. 3338: Abide and speke me now to; Barb. Leg. I p. 146 v. 250: Abyde a lytil and spek with me; so auch in prosa, Ip. C p. 340 10 und p. 347 37 f. — v. 4645. Dem inhalte der zwei fehlenden verse entspricht frz. v. 6305 ff.: Dites lui, puis ke la conui, Tuz iurz fui sons e ert e sui, E a tut dis la seruirai. - v. 4649. Nach thou ist say entweder einzusetzen, oder wenigstens, als nach einem hülfsverbum, zu suppliren. — v. 4670 ff. Das eine der beiden sorrowfull ist durch ein synonymum zu ersetzen. — v. 4675. Die besserung dieser stark verderbten zeile gehört Hall an. - v. 4688. to day ist versuchsweise für das sinnlose mery eingesetzt worden; I prey oder to paye = 'with pleasure', woran Hall dachte, ist eben so annehmbar. - v. 4696: 'In wahrheit, dem (sc. meinem willen) wird gar keine bedeutung beigelegt'. — v. 4688 — 4702. Zu dieser apostrophe an den tod vgl. Orf. v. 330 ff., Guy A v. 445 ff., Ch., Boke of the Duch. v. 480 ff. und 582 ff., Troyl. IV v. 473 ff., Rel. ant. II p. 141 21 ff., Parton. v. 3762 ff., das. v. 4387 ff., Parten. v. 294 ff. Cov. Pl. p. 321 11: A, deth, deth, deth, why wilt thou not me kylle? Town. Myst. p. 138 12 ff.: A, why wylle no ded me slo? My lyfe

I lyke ylle And sare So wylle a wyght as I In warld was never man. — v. 4707 ist typisch; vgl. Ferumbr. v. 1392: Sche confortede hem with al hure mizt; das. v. 2802: And confortede hure wif al is myzt; Grail p. 148 v. 57: He hem comforted with al his myht; Parton. v. 4444 f.: In armes she hent hym anon ryght And comforted hym wyth her myght; Am. a. Amil. v. 2401 f.: Al pus he lady faire and bryzt Comfort hur lord with al hur myzt; wieder etwas anders Gener. A v. 6573, fast = 8677: And comforted him that she might; Gener. B v. 4960: Comfortid hir in all that ever she myght; vgl. das. v. 5358. — v. 4718. Für or ist and einzusetzen; vgl. v. 4104. -- v. 4724a hat vielleicht gelautet: Often tymes he changed his blee, vgl. zum sinne v. 4848; frz. bietet hier allerdings nichts entsprechendes. — v. 4734. Die erwähnung der quirre ist neu und gerade hier kaum sehr passend angebracht. Ueber diesen jagdausdruck vgl. zu Tristr. v. 498. Der abschreiber hat das wort nicht verstanden und entstellt. — v. 4755. Off any verdirbt sinn und vers; wie es dem schreiber in die feder gekommen ist, weiss ich freilich nicht. - v. 4774. Zur änderung von Mede in rede vgl. frz. v. 6450: Vns uermeil i fut ueirement. - v. 4776. Vgl. v. 5761: Be rysynge of the sonne. — v. 4800. Vnder ist an sich nicht falsch, aber der vers würde durch die streichung dieses wortes besser. — v. 4819. Das verbum turneyen steht in keinem me. wörterbuch, nur Coleridge führt turneying aus Alis. v. 1045 an; trotzdem ist meine änderung von turned in turneyd wol richtig, höchstens ist des metrums wegen has davor einzusetzen; vgl. hier v. 3321, Ip. C p. 325 34: to iusting ne to tourneing; das. p. 346 7: and goo turnay that day, und frz. v. 6507: Se estur eurent deske la nut. - v. 4826. Zu me für he vgl. frz. v. 6516: Ke en pece n'auera plus par mei. - v. 4839. Die wortstellung And wendes (oder gos) to the kyng agayne wäre aus metrischen gründen vorzuziehen. - v. 4859. Thus steht für This 'diese wunde', wie öfters, vgl. v. 4876; sonst liegt es ja freilich auch nahe, His dafür zu schreiben. v. 4865. Des metrums wegen ist wol hier und v. 5451 nach analogie von v. 4889 nach god, of hevyn einzuschieben. — v. 4874 f. Vgl. Eglam. B v. 1194 f.: Forsooth, they said, best worthy art thou, To have thy (l. thys) freelye foode. - v. 4893. Die einsetzung von my ist nur ein nothbehelf, denn der vers ist als cauda zu lang; vielleicht hat der dichter geschrieben: For the lady ne for the kyng; frz. erwähnt den könig überhaupt nicht. — v. 4939. Für stede ist stedes zu lesen, vgl. frz. v. 6624: Certes, treis cheuaus ke ueez ci. - v. 4968. Man ist auf den ersten blick geneigt, where in with zu ändern, doch vgl. die parallelstelle v. 5046, durch welche die überlieferung geschützt wird. — v. 4979. shalt dürfte zu streichen sein. — v. 4987 ff. Zum sinne vgl. Amad. A v. 347 ff., wo gleichfalls von einem pferde die rede ist: Sqwyar, yomon and knave, Ylke mon his owne schall have, That he syttes apon, Sadyll, brydyll and oder geyre, Fowre so gud thoffe hit were, I woch hit save, bi Ueber das verschenken von im turnier gewonnenen sen Ion. pferden vgl. A. Schultz aao. II p. 119 und Heidsiek aao. p. 14. Ersterer erwähnt nur drei mhd. stellen, wo die erbeuteten rosse den knaben von den wapen überlassen werden, und dahin gehört auch Crestien, Charr. v. 5982 f.; nur die zweite von Heidsiek angeführte stelle, (Perc. v. 6952 ff.) lässt sich mit dem hier erzählten vergleichen.

- v. 4990. pou shalt ist wol des metrums wegen zu streichen, vgl. o. zu v. 4979. — v. 4992: 'Der in keinerlei schwäche verfiel', dh. der sich durchweg als tüchtig erprobt hat. - v. 5002-4. Die hier gegebenen ergänzungen stützen sich auf v. 5070 ff. - v. 5018. Für bewntenes ist bowntes zu lesen. — v. 5022. Ueber den diesem bilde zu grunde liegenden vorgang vgl. Ch. Boke of the Duch. v. 335 ff.: My windowes were shette echon, And through the glas the sonne shon Upon my bed with bryghte bemys, With many glade, gilde stremys. Wie die sonne das glas durchdringt, ohne es zu zerbrechen, so hat Maria empfangen, ohne ihrer jungfrauschaft verlustig zu gehen, vgl. Cov. Myst. p. 1929 ff.: Lyke as the sunne doth pers the glas, The glas not hurte of his nature, Ryght so the godhede entryd has The virgynes wombe, and sche mayd pure; das. p. 415 wird eine parallelstelle dazu angeführt; Ferumbr. v, 5723 ff. wird von Balan verlangt, er solle belyue on gode sone, pat in Marye ykened was And suppe of hure body ybore, Wyp oute wem and wyb oute hore, As sunne gob borz be glas; ebenso ist Town. Myst. p. 165 19 ff. zu fassen, wo es von Maria heisst: And, as the son shynys thorow the glas, Certes, in her wombe so dyd hir chyld. Zu dem vorliegenden verse, wo der glanz der schönheit einer dame mit den durch die glasfenster fallenden sonnenstrahlen verglichen wird, stellt sich Rich. v. 75 f.: And a lady therinne was, Bryght as the sunne thorugh the glas. - v. 5025. Bei vergleichung von v. 5263 schiene es angemessener, To nicht hinzuzufügen und eher I trowe einzusetzen, aber Hall bestätigt mir, dass auf dem abgerissenen stücke der seite für mehr als drei buchstaben platz gewesen ist; vgl. frz. v. 6679: A Capaneus refust cist. v. 5026. Statt they ist vielleicht besser All einzusetzen, vgl. frz. v. 6681: Tuz sevent ke pas ne l'emblai. — v. 5028. Für gas bietet die hs. says, das schon des reimes wegen umöglich ist. Diese änderung sowie die ergänzung Wythout stützt sich auf v. 5074; vgl. Cleges v. 50: Wythoutton yeftes schuld not gon, und Beves O v. 2720: Wythout revarde he shal nat go; frz. bietet nichts entsprechendes. - v. 5030. Dieser von Hall vorgeschlagenen besserung des verses gebe ich einer anderen von mir vorher proponirten den vorzug vor allem darum, weil sie (was Hall, als er sie niederschrieb, noch nicht wissen konnte) inhaltlich vorzüglich stimmt zu v. 5194 f.; dem wortlaute nach stellt der vers sich nun zu Flor. v. 23: A doghtyar knyght thar not be, sowie zu Gowth. v. 679 ff.: Scho was a lady gud and feyr Beyttur purte non bee. Der urtext lässt uns auch hier im stiche. - v. 5052. Für Callabre ist Candres einzusetzen, denn in Cal. befinden sich die sprechenden schon; im übrigen vgl. v. 4888 und 4969. — v. 5076. Vgl. v. 5147 und Tristr. v. 843 nebst anm. — v. 5090. Zu *þyng* für *kyng* vgl. frz. 6714: La ren del mund ke il plus ama. - v. 5091. Vgl. v. 5306: In all this world so brade. - v. 5098 ist fast gleichlautend mit Sege of M. v. 191: Euere more in his herte he thoghte. — v. 5101. often tymes ist merkwürdig, da es sich blos um zwei male handelt; es liegt also eine übertreibung vor, die aber doch wol schon dem dichter angehört, jedoch wird tymes des verses wegen zu streichen sein. - v. 5107. Für fayre ist wol einfach fere einzusetzen, wie die prinzessin sonst stets genannt wird; 'die in einer sehr eigenthümlichen lage war', dh. in keiner beneidenswerthen; frz. v. 6734 ff. etwas anders ausgedrückt. — v. 5124. that besser zu streichen. — v. 5126.

Eine merkwürdige flickphrase: 'Aber vorausgesetzt, dass ihr denkt, diese erzählung sei wahr', hier nicht einmal zur einführung eines besonders wichtigen factums verwendet, vgl. auch v. 5149: this trew tale to trowe. - v. 5134: 'Er war nicht der mann, für den er sich ausgab' = frz. v. 6761: Ne fust quel ke il se fist; daher die änderung von made hem in he made him. - v. 5139. Durch die parallelstelle v. 5224 wird die einsetzung von bat gerechtfertigt; dagegen ist And sayd vielleicht zu streichen. — v. 5142. Vgl. frz. v. 6764: Sur le destrer Caenius; dieser name ist aber auch hier der einzig mögliche, vgl. v. 5065 ff. — v. 5160. Zu diesem verse, welcher den eindruck einer typischen redewendung macht, wären parallelstellen erwünscht. — v. 5161. Das verbum nortouren habe ich aus me. zeit nur im glossar zu Wars of Al. p. 414 verzeichnet gefunden; Skeat, Etym. dict. p. 397 citirt er erst aus der Bibel von 1551. — v. 5169. Vgl. zu dieser betheuerung York Pl. p. 50 v. 168: Als pou arte lorde, pat maye; Guy B v, 7786: God vs helpe, that beste maye, und dem analog Cov. Pl. p. 180 13: Mahound, that best may; entsprechend der zuerst erwähnten stelle dürfte hier all zn streichen sein. — v. 5184. Zu der besserung von swe in sowe vgl. v. 7715 und Wars of Al., glossar p. 445 s. v. sowe. — v. 5185. Die zweite hälfte dieses verses ist verdorben; zu meiner besserung vgl. frz. v. 6814: Perdu i auum leide perte. — v. 5186: 'Er hat sich in ein ganz tiefes geheimniss gehüllt'. - v. 5191 f. Für Va ist wol Nay einzusetzen und für and, no: 'Nein herr, ich konnte nicht mehr herausbekommen, als dass er' etc. — v. 5197 ff. Wen I am richtig ist, so bezieht sich dieser vers auf Ip.'s lob über Cab., v. 5194 f., welches dieser hier bescheiden ablehnt und dagegen die tüchtigkeit des valet in den vordergrund stellt. Indessen bin ich geneigt, für I am, he is zu lesen: 'Ja, wer er auch sein mag, auf ritterschaft versteht er sich gründlich', frz. vac. — v. 5201 f. under the cope of heyven stellt sich zu den zu v. 397 zusammengestellten ausdrücken für: 'auf der erde.' Ausser den bei Mätzn. I p. 394 dafür citirten stellen aus Gower vgl. Ch. Leg. Yps. v. 159 f.: That halfe so trewe a man ther nas of love Vnder the cope of hevene, that his above; Wars of Al. v. 2368: he kiddest kniztis to acount vnder pe cape of heuen; ähnlich das. v. 1755 und 1871; es dürfte darum das. v. 5266: Was nane so comly a close vndire be canpe of heuen, canpe nicht mit dem herausgeber in canope zu ändern, sondern caupe als lesung des hs. anzusehen und in cape zu bessern sein. — v. 5203 fast = v. 7170, wo schon des metrums wegen es sich empfiehlt, She sayd zu streichen. - v. 5221. Die gegenüberstellung von 'verlieren' und 'gewinnen' ist aus frz. übernommen, vgl. v. 6832: Il gaaigna e io perdi; s. auch Ip. A v. 6194: My loue to wynne or to lesse = frz. v. 7736: V de perdre v de gaigner; auch sonst öfters in bezug auf schlachten und kampfobjecte; Alis. v. 1658: Me mot bothe wynne and leose; Reinbr. v. 568: pat Heraud wan, panne les he; bekannt ist Shakesp. Macbeth I, 2 v. 68: What he (sc. the thane of Cawdor) has lost, noble Macbeth hath won; das. 1 v. 4: When the battle's lost and won und die von den herausgebern citirte parallelstelle, King Rich. III, 4, 4: While we reason here, A royal battle might be won and lost; vielleicht in erinnerung an diese verse W. Scott, The Lay of the Last Minstrel IV, 12, 24 f.: The valley of Eske, from the mouth to the source

Was lost and won for that bonny white horse; 'vgl. auch Wolfram's Parz. 82, 13 ff.: Dà was gewunnen und verlorn: Genuoge heten schaden erkorn, Die andern pris und ere. - v. 5223. Mätzn. II p. 346 gibt für geinseien blos die bedeutung 'widersprechen', welche dort nur für die zuletzt angeführte stelle passt, während es C. M. v. 883 und hier vielmehr durch 'bestreiten' wiederzugeben ist. - Ob v. 5226-8 noch zu der antwort des wirthes gehören, wie ich im texte angenommen habe, oder dem könig zuzuweisen sind, lässt sich nicht ausmachen; frz. vac. — v. 5233 ff.: 'Je mehr jemand mit einem fremden manne an unbekanntem orte gespött treibt, von um so schlechterer erziehung zeigt er sich.' - v. 5250 f.: 'Sie erbleichte oft, aber sie verstellte sich und beherrschte sich vernunftgemäss so' etc. Die richtigkeit der vorgenommenen änderungen liegt wol auf der hand. — v. 5256. Die einsetzung von thät nevyn für I seyne ist natürlich nur ein versuch, dürfte aber wenigstens den erwarteten sinn treffen. - v. 5264. Lordes statt Lordynges würde den vers verbessern, ebenso v. 5275 myn owne statt my. — v. 5265. Vgl. v. 6373 f.: What day it was, I am not graythe: in faythe. Die bedeutung von grayth ist an beiden stellen dieselbe 'sicher überzeugt', aber sonst ungewöhnlich; Mätzn. II p. 310 f. führt sie nicht an, dag. verweist mich Hall auf Destr. Tr. v. 10623: as for graith holdyn. - v. 5273 fast = Cleges v. 441: Before all, that therin were; vgl. Li B. Disc. A v. 200: For alle the that ther were; Emare v. 1002: And opur lordys, pat per were; E. T. v. 771: The lordes, that there wore; Guy B v. 6382: And so dud all pat pere were, u. so ö. - v. 5294 ff. Eine ähnliche situation findet sich Triam. A v. 925 ff.: She seyde: Lordynges, where ys hee, That zysturday wan the gree? I chese hym to my fere! v. 931 ff.: Hur barons were before hur broght, Sche prayed them, to graunt hur hur thoght, Respyte of yeres two. Sche seyde: Lordynges, so god me save, He, that me wan, he schalle me have: Ye not wele, youre crye was so! The lordys assentyd wele ther tylle, For sche seyde nothyng but skylle, And that sche wolde no moo. — v. 5303 f. ist etwas unklar: 'Und bereuten das, was sie darüber gesagt hatten, dass er so seiner wege gegangen wäre', dh. ihre schroffen urtheile über sein verschwinden. - v. 5313. Mit the lady ist die prinzessin gemeint, vgl. frz. v. 6921: E la fiere a Candres remeint. — v. 5315. Der überlieferte versschluss bat tyde wäre wegen des gleichlautenden der schluss-cauda sehr hart gewesen; er wird vielmehr von da eingedrungen sein; wyth stammt aus v. 5316. Der besserungsversuch rührt von Hall her. — v. 5326. Auf den ausgefallenen neun versen wurde erzählt, dass die königin ihr zimmer verlässt und im saale den könig mit seinem gefolge findet; vor den anwesenden äussert sie sich dahin. — v. 5328 ff. Ein ähnlicher, altgemeiner erfahrungssatz wird Parton. v. 3423 ff. ausgesprochen: And sayde, that alle women have A custome, and they sett hem to love, Of shame they ne recch ne of reprove, Be so, they mouve have hir lust, For any thing, That be had must. - v. 5336: 'Herbe ist dann mein vortheil', dh. dann sieht es schlecht mit meinen interessen aus; ähnlich v. 5576: In a sory tyme for my behove, wobei v. 5338 in sorye tyme und der gleiche reim behove: love zu beachten ist. v. 5337 f. Die wendung say in romance and in ryme erscheint auf den ersten blick seltsam schwülstig und fremdartig; sie findet sich

wieder in Seege of Roune v. 5 ff. (Percy III p. 533 f.): Oftyn tymys we talke of diveres travells, Of saute, sege, and of grete battells, Bothe in romans and in ryme, What hathe ben done before thys tyme; vergleichen lässt sich auch Iw. v. 4027 f.: Of tham na mar have i herd tell, Nowther in rumance ne in spell; Parton. v. 3462* f.: To tell it in prose or in ryme, For me it were a longe tyme; Horn v. 1387: Horn sede on his rime. - v. 5357. Syr wäre besser zu streichen. - v. 5374 f. Vgl. zu dieser stellung Perc. v. 1879 ff.: Forwaked was he wery, Rist hym wolde he Als he lay althir best, His hede one hir kne, und Hall.'s note zu v. 1884; beide scenen sind überhaupt inhaltlich ziemlich ähnlich; s. ausserdem Child I p. 55 str. 10, wo lady Isabell zu dem elf-knight sagt: O sit down a while, lay your head on my knee, That we may hae some rest before that I die! das. II p. 309, B str. 1: Come here, come here, you freely feed, And lay your head low on my knee; das. p. 316, str. 3: An every saturday at noon The machrel comes to me, An she takes my laily head An lays it on her knee; vgl. auch zu Ip. B. v. 1463. - v. 5376 f. Der reim faste: at the laste ist beliebt, vgl. v. 6418 f., 6703 f., 6712 f., Ch. C. T. The Milleres t. v. 103 f.: And spak so faire and profred him so faste, That sche hir love him graunted atte laste. v. 5380. Vgl. v. 7404; vielleicht ist danach hier vor she, thore einzuschieben. — v. 5382. lepe up, genau so gebraucht wie altn. hlaupa upp = 'aufspringen, in die höhe springen'; hier = frz. v. 6996: Il saut sus. Das pferd besteigt er erst später, v. 5467; vgl. auch v. 6085: His herte lepud vp for fayne = 'Sein herz hüpfte vor freude'. lyuerly nehme ich mit Hall als abkürzung von delyuerly == 'unverzüglich, schnell'. — v. 5392. Für her an stelle des überlieferten he konnte natürlich auch sche eingesetzt werden; aber eine dieser änderungen war doch wol nöthig, vgl. hier v. 5410; frz. v. 7000 etwas anders: Ben sout k'ele l'aueit cuueite. - v. 5401. Vgl. hier v. 5447 und Town. Myst. p. 170 32 f.: For at the day of dome I shalle thaym peche, That herys not the nor trongs not this. - v. 5419. Das comma nach here ist zu streichen. - v. 5421 f. Diese phrase ist typisch; vgl. hier v. 5984 f. und v. 8114 f., Gener. A v. 6089 f.: Vpon this swerd shal I swere, That never the soudon shal I dere; ausführlicher Havel. v. 487 ff.: Here hi wille on boke swere, pat neure more ne shal i bere Ayen pe, louerd, sheld ne spere Ne oper wepne, that may you dere. - v. 5433 ff. Nach That, v. 5434, ist wol he einzuschieben: 'Für einen so würdigen ritter, wie ihr seid, ist es eine grosse schmach, dass er mehr sagt, als wie er verbürgen kann.' Uebrigens ist avowen in diesem sinne selten: Mätzn. I p. 149 führt nur einen beleg dafür an. — v. 5437: 'In bezug auf diese jungfrau, darin habe ich unrecht gethan.' Zu meiner änderung von lede in misdede vgl. frz. v. 7043 f.: Mes ben quit, ke de la meschine Ai io mespris uers la reine. Der abschreiber dachte an verse wie 2371: Wyth hym he ledde a maye. - v. 5449. Zu der zeitbestimmung or onght longe = 'in bälde' vgl. Havel. v. 1788 f.: We shole at his dore gonge, Maugre hin, carl, or outh longe; S. S. B v. 3080 f.: Thou schalt wyet er aut longe, Whethir of thaym hase the wronge; Gener. A. v. 8059 f.: But wete she wold or oght long, That she loued noght wrong. - v. 5473. too wird des metrums wegen zu streichen sein. - v. 5476.

Kann im dialekte dieses gedichtes eyre für ire stehen? Der wortlaut des originals spricht wenigstens dafür und gegen eine etwaige änderung beider reimworte, frz. v. 7072: Irez esteit de grant manere, v. 7075: Ore orrez ia la iuste bele. — v. 5478 f. sind typisch; vgl. Schmirgel aao. p. 25. - v. 5488. Zum sinne vgl. hier v. 8416, Parton. v. 1991 f.: Partonope was a myghty freeke, In his sadell stylle sate and well; umgekehrt Ip. A v. 5843 f.; Gener. B. v. 2215 f.: And thorough owt the body he hym bare, That on his hors he myght not longe abide; Grail p. 165 v. 635; For on hors power hadde he non to sitte. - v. 5491. Für das überlieferte vasell ist nasell zu lesen = 'nasenband'; vgl. A. Schultz aao. II p. 51 f. und Zup. zu Guy B v. 10175. — v. 5497. Zu der nahe liegenden änderung von hedde in swerde vgl. frz. v. 7140: Vne teise passat li fers. — v. 5499. Vgl. hier v. 5583 und v. 6761, Horn Ch. LIII v. 9: He brac his arm and his schulder ban, und die bei Schmirgel aao. p. 26 angeführten parallelstellen. - v. 5503. lay besser zu streichen. — v. 5523: 'Aber sage (sc. der königin), dass ich dir sonst nichts von deinem eigenthum entführe.' - v. 5526: 'Ich mache dir keinen vorwurf daraus, wenn es so gekommen ist'. — v. 5529 ff. Zum unterschiede zwischen hackeney und courser vgl. Parton. v. 357 ff.; Fer. v. 908 wird auch der besiegte Olyuer auf einen hakenay gesetzt; vor allem bedienen sich eilboten dieser pferde, so Gener. Av. 9849 f.: Segryne toke a goode hakenay And hasted him on his iournay; als Beves für seinen botschaftsritt nach Damascus das ross Arondel nehmen will, bedeutet ihn Ermin, Beves O v. 1003 ff.: Take an easy hakeney, That may bere the be the vey: Hit fallith no messingere to lede To vncouth lond suche a stede. An einer inhaltlich der vorliegenden ähnlichen stelle, v. 6780, vertritt den hakenay der rouncy; denn dass dies wort für das sinnlos überlieferte powyse einzusetzen ist, lehrt frz. v. 8311: Amis, cel runc in la pernez. v. 5534. Das verbum *ouerhye* fehlt bei Str. 3 p. 425, während Hall. p. 594 es ohne beleg durch 'overtake' wieder gibt. Nun bedeutet hye aber u. a. 'zur eile veranlassen', also mit ouer 'zu übergrosser eile veranlassen', was hier sehr gut passt; allerdings war für diese aufforderung die einfügung von might nöthig. Vielleicht ist jedoch vielmehr zur herstellung dieses verses zu verwerthen Child I p. 70 str. 7: O, is your saddle set anye, Or rides your steed for you onre high? frz. drückt v. 7136 den sinn dieses verses etwas anders aus durch: Il le porterat plus suef. — v. 5535 f. sheyde ist unverständlich. Der vorschlag einer schreibung wie: So for an hurte man to ryde per on, And yf pou nilt thy lyff forgon, wurde dem sinne zu seinem rechte verhelfen, aber die entstehung der überlieferten lesart nicht erklären. — v. 5542. Mätzn. führt II p. 298 für sory grace in dem sinne von 'missgeschick' nur einen beleg an; über grace als vox media vgl. zu Am. a. Amil. v. 1526 und Stoffel, Engl. st. IX p. 176. — v. 5547 f. habe ich umgestellt, weil sie sonst völlig sinnlos wären; aber auch so ist der sinn in folge des fehlens der schlusszeile noch keinesweges klar; ich supplire v. 5548a etwa so: They lye in grete meseise, und verstehe v. 5545 ff.: 'Frauenliebe bereitet mir jetzt schweren kummer; so geht es einem solchen, der (sie) ihnen weiht, (z. b. mir, denn) meine lange bemühung ist jetzt umsonst. Sie (bez. auf: einem solchen) lieben, und

wenn sie keine gegenliebe finden, so liegen sie im unglück.' - v. 5549. Vgl. Ch. Troyl. I v. 810: What, many a man hath love ful deere abought. - v. 5550. Zum sinne vgl. v. 8025. - v. 5555 f. Typisch, vgl. v. 7100 f. und 7197 f. - v. 5576. Zu In a sory tyme vgl. o. v. 5338; Flor. v. 254: In evyll tyme he hedur nome; das. v. 1216: In evyll tyme we thedur come; Guy A v. 909 f.: In iuel stounde zaf pou pe douke Otous wounde; Child III p. 164 str. 17: Then up and spak her eldest brither, Ay in ill time spak he; R. H. p. 432 s f.: But in sorrow time for the' all The knight came to the gate; umgekehrt Guy A v. 840: In gode time come we here. All diese ausdrücke weisen auf eine fatalistische lebensauffassung hin. — v. 5579. Für Fro ist wol For zu schreiben, nach analogie von for any knyght im nächsten verse, und an beiden stellen mit 'trotz' zu übersetzen; vgl. frz. v. 7158 ff.: Pur mei enmeine il la meschine, Si freit il certes pur tuz De ceste curt, kår trop est pruz. - v. 5605. right des metrums wegen besser zu streichen. — v. 5620. Vgl. Triam. A v. 546: Knyghtys, squyers and swayne. — Zum inhalt von v. 5606 — 32 vgl. Guy A v. 6923 ff.: He and Heraud, for sofe to say, To Wallingford toke be way, but was his faders town. ban was his fader, sobe to say, Ded and birid in he clay, His air was sir Gioun. Alle hat held of him lond or fe, Deden him omage and feute And com to his somoun. He tok alle his faders lond And zaf it hende Heraud in hond, Rizt to his warisoun. Auch im wortlaute steht v. 6930 Ip. A v. 5616 nahe. — v. 5679. Zu der änderung von stuppud in stuffud vgl. v. 5790. — v. 5685. Unter he ist der könig zu verstehen, vgl. frz. v. 7294: E il li retent uolenters. — v. 5689. Mit all h. f. sind natürlich die leute des Artus gemeint; die änderung von att in all ist selbstverständlich; frz. vac. — v. 5691 f. Ich bezweifele stark, dass diese verse richtig überliefert sind; he müsste Ip. sein, aber es kommt nicht sowol darauf an, dass er die unterthanen des königs von Frankreich nicht wieder erkennt, als dass er ihnen fremd bleibt; der dichter dürfte also geschrieben haben: Many of them had sene hym before, But they knewe hym neuer pe more; frz. vac. - v. 5693 ff. Zum sinne vgl. Sowd. v. 153 f.: He lete cal his counsaile to-geder, To wete, what was beste to don; das. v. 2119 f.: He cleped Brenlande to aske counsaile, What was beste to done. - v. 5704. ryche wird des metrums wegen zu streichen sein. — v. 5706. he bezieht sich natürlich auf his brother v. 5702. v. 5708 f. Vgl. v. 8796 f. — v. 5722. Ueber soket s. A. Schultz aao. II p. 97, anm. 1, bei Sternberg aao. p. 28 wird eine erwähnung und erörterung dieses kunstausdrucks vermisst. - v. 5725. vnryde ist ein beliebtes epitheton zu stroke, vgl. v. 5762 und Zup. zu Guy B v. 1647. — v. 5729. Die vergleichung von v. 3737 lehrt, dass besser was, und zwar nach socur, eingesetzt worden wäre. - v. 5764: 'Er hat seinen mann gefunden'; vgl. Tor. v. 2492; And eueryman found his pere. - v. 5770. Dieser vers ist schon des reimes wyke: wonder-wyke wegen nicht unverdächtig. Der sinn scheint zu sein: Sie waren in allen listen erfahren; thwerte ist sicher falsch. Ich empfehle die stelle dem nachdenken der leser. - v. 5774 f. Diese phrase stellt sich zu den von Schmirgel aao. p. 22 u. aufgeführten. — v. 5795. This n. kn. ist Daires, vgl. frz. v. 7425: Daires ad vn greille sune. v. 5812. Aus diesem verse weiss ich nichts rechtes zu machen; frz.

entspricht räumlich etwa v. 7431: Tost est eissuz hors de la presse. - v. 5822. Ip. ist object, und als subject he (= Daires) aus dem vorigen verse zu ergänzen. - v. 5823. Die unzweifelhaft richtige besserung von worship in wors hap ist Hall zu verdanken. — v. 5825: 'Das währte keinesweges lange bei ihm'. - v. 5829 hand ist des metrums wegen zu streichen. — v. 5833. 'Und geht einen abhang hinan'. — v. 5839: 'Herunter der ganze reiche ausputz'. Ich verstehe darunter die wirkung eines schwerthiebes, die in den romanzen öfters berichtet wird; vgl. Guy A v, 8149 ff.: To Gii a strok he rauzt, And hit him on he helme so brizt, hat al he floures fel down rizt Wif a ful grimly drauzt; das. v. 9382 ff.: He hit him on he helm on hizt, pat alle be floures feir and brizt, He dede hem fleyze atwinne; das. v. 10026 ff.: On his helm he hit him bo, bat his floures euerichon And his gode charbukel ston Wel euen he carf atvo. Nicht minder typisch ist dieser zug in den altnordischen romantischen sagas; vgl. die zusammenstellungen bei Cederschiöld aao. p. XXX unter der rubrik: Hugg i hjälmen eller rustningen. Vielleicht ist also v. 5837 nach analogie von v. 5859 zu lesen: Ip. hewe on there helmes so faste. — Zu v. 5865 f. vgl. die von Cederschiöld aao. p. XXVIII unter der rubrik: 'Hjälten stiger till häst' zusammengestellten typischen ausdrücke, die dasselbe besagen wie der vorliegende: er sprang ohne steigbügel in den sattel, und Schmirgel aao. p. 20; frz. hier ganz kurz v. 7495: Ip. est a cheual; dag. früher v. 7429 f.: Vns bons cheuaus li fut menez, V il est senz estru muntez. — v, 5871. Die schwache präteritalform von hewen führt Str. 3 p. 300 nicht an, auch bei Chaucer kommt sie nicht vor, vgl. ten Brink: Chaucers sprache und verskunst. Leipzig 1884, § 134; hier ist sie durch den reim gesichert; im versinneren geschrieben auch Gowth. v. 475 hs. A: He hewde insondur helme and schelde. - v. 5885. Vielleicht ist lordes am anfang der zeile nachzutragen, vgl. frz. v. 7487: Seignurs, ne uus merueillez pas. — v. 5889. they, dh. die anhänger Ip.'s, ist nach then einzusetzen. — v. 5906. Vgl. Degrev. v. 1211 f.: Other swowne shal in sweme The lady shall i-se, wo nach unserer stelle vielleicht zu bessern ist: Other swowne and ly in sweme The lady shall i se. - v. 5909. Statt thye in thyder zu ändern, hätte ich das wort lieber streichen sollen, da es das metrum verschlechtert. - Für str. 499 hat frz. keine entsprechung und das fehlen von drei versen erschwert das verständniss; auch der reim sporys: beres: deris ist verdächtig. - v. 5923. that day ist des metrums wegen zu streichen. - v. 5941. Ueber diese nebeneinanderstellung des positiven und negativen begriffes vgl. zu Tristr. v. 2313. — v. 5948 ff. Dies versprechen ist typisch, vgl. Schmirgel aao. p. 15. - v. 5980: 'Das ist (jedoch wol) nur ein fallstrick für mich', dh. der könig will mich durch dieses versprechen nur bestimmen, ihm gefällig zu sein, und wird es dann nicht halten; frz. vac. - v. 5995: 'Herr, dieser bringt euch schutz', merkwürdig, aber doch wol nicht anzutasten. Die verlorene viertelstrophe wird den schluss der botenrede und eine notiz über die freude des königs über diesen erfolg enthalten haben. Die erwähnung der freude seiner tochter, die nach frz. v. 7579 ff. auch in diese lücke fiele, wird engl. v. 6008 nachgeholt. — v. 6021 f. = frz. v. 7585 f.: Mes teus pot batre les bussuns, Dunt autre enporte les muissuns. Der sinn ist, dass

häufig ein anderer das erlangt, worauf man selbst begründeten anspruch zu haben glaubte. Dies sprüchwort findet sich in der mittelenglischen litteratur noch zweimal; als Joseph, von einer längeren reise zurückgekehrt, Maria hochschwanger findet, ruft er aus, Cov. Pl. p. 119 19 ff.: A, dame, what thought haddyst thou? Here may alle men this proverbe trow, That many a man doth bete the bow, Another man hath the brydde, also die schlusszeile wörtlich = v. 6022; ebenso wird Gener. B v. 4523 f. in bezug auf Sir Yuell, dem seine unfreiwillig angetraute frau am hochzeitsabend mit Generydes entflieht, gesagt: Butt, as it hath be sayde full long agoo, Some bete the bussh and some the byrdes take. — v. 6035 f. = frz. v. 7603 f.: Li seir, quant il eurent mange E furent bauz e enueise. Ueber die art und weise, wie die zeit zwischen abendbrot und schlafengehen ausgefüllt wurde, vgl. Zeller aao. p. 5 und note 4, wo belege aus den chansons de geste angeführt sind; bei A. Schultz aao. I p. 282 findet sich nichts entsprechendes. — v. 6054. Vgl. Tor. v. 416 f.: The kyng of Gales proferd hym feyer: Wed my donghttyr and myn eyer; Ip. B v. 115 f.: That ys his doughter and his eyre: feyre; Flor. v. 37 f.: And callyd hur Florens, thys maydyn fayre, Bothe hys doghtyr and hys heyre; Beves v. 3767 f.: a maide faire, A kinges douzter and is air; Gener. B v. 246: 248: This yong lady so goodly and so faire, Be cause she was his doughter and his ayre. Dem parallel steht Ip. B v. 171 f.: Ye ar the kynges son and his eyre, And may have maryages gode and feyre. - v. 6067. Zu der einschiebung von he left vgl. frz. v. 7638: Li rei i lesse od ses barnez; allerdings wird dadurch der vers ungehörig lang, so dass mindestens all zu streichen sein wird. — v. 6072. Vgl. Reinbr. v. 1360: Sife fe time that ich was bore; Cleges v. 210: Syn he was man wronght; das. v. 336: Syn I was man wronght. — v. 6073. Zu der besserung vgl. den gleichlautenden vers 6512. Was die ausgefallene zeile betrifft, so hat sie vielleicht vor 6073 gestanden und gelautet: His meine al asorowed was, vgl. v. 6511 und frz. v. 7641 f.: Tuit cil del host en sunt dolenz, Si rest Daire e tuit cil dedenz. - v. 6081 f. Der reim chaunce: Fraunce begegnet öfters, vgl. hier v. 5647: 5656; Sege of M. v. 391 f.: Welcome be thow, kynge of Fraunce, The bytide a cely chaunce; Grail p. 105 v. 123 f.: And whanne these tydinges weren comen into Fraunce, Mochel they merveilled thanne of this chaunce. - v. 6085. Str. 3 p. 188 führt faine = 'laetitia' mit? aus Flor. v. 844 an; Mätzn. II. p. 64 bringt einen zweiten beleg bei; hier ist ein dritter. - v. 6090 ff. Trotz der einleitenden worte in v. 6090 sind die zwei folgenden verse wol zur rede Ip.'s zu nehmen, vgl. frz. v. 7659 ff.: Mut parlat (sc. Ipom.) tost a resun mis: Ben seez uenuz, beaus amis, Egeon, sire, dit, dunt venez! De Calabre! Dunc me cuntez! — v. 6115. Zu der einsetzung von hyr vgl. frz. v. 7690: queque li peist v nun. — v. 6122. Meine correctur dürfte richtig sein; um die dadurch bedingte verlängerung der cauda zu beseitigen, kann he wille gestrichen und dafür he thynkes aus v. 6119 supplirt werden. — v. 6130: 'Man wusste kaum, ob ihm diese botschaft angenehm oder unangenehm war.' - v. 6138 f. = frz. v. 7695 f.: Sire, il est de Inde la maiur, Filz a un riche almazor. Der geographische begriff Inde maior begegnet in me. romantischen dichtungen öfters, so Sowd. v. 999: To Inde maior and to Assye; Gener. A v. 905: Of Inde major he is king; natürlich

identisch mit More Ynde, Destr. T. v. 5504 und 8631, sowie mit Gret Ynde, Rich. v. 6544. Hausknecht bemerkt zu der zuerst citirten stelle etwas naiv (p. 113): 'The meaning of Major is not clear'. Die herausgeber der Destr. T. identificiren I. m. mit Aethiopien (vgl. die randnote zu v. 5504). Es ist aber sicherlich Vorder-Indien gemeint, vgl. S. Ruge: Geschichte des zeitalters der entdeckungen. Berlin 1881, p. 5: 'Für die beiden asiatischen halbinseln wählte man die bezeichnung: Gross- und Klein-Indien.' Dagegen ist doch wol higher Inde, (Gener. Av. 4891 f.: Armonius icalled was he Of higher Inde, that riche countre, Gener. B v. 2505: The buscommest folk, the men of higher Ynd, das. v. 2956: And Harmones, the kyng of higher Ynde, fast = das. v. 3017) = 'India superior' = 'China'? Dafür upper Ynde, Alis. v. 5691. — v. 6145. Vgl. hier v. 6163, Beves v. 2678 von dem drachen: A foulere ping nas neuer non; Iw. v. 245 f. von dem hässlichen hirten: the fowlest wight, That ever yit man saw in syght. - v. 6147. Zu row vgl. Beves v. 997, wo es von dem heiden Redefoun heisst: Row he wes also a schep. feltred = 'verfilzt'; weitere belege bei Mätzn. II p. 119 s. v. filtren. - v. 6148. Vgl. Bev. O v. 2225 von dem riesen Ascopart: He was brysteled lyke a sowe; von Vernagu heisst es in Rol. a. V. v. 480: His browe as brestles wore; Octov. v. 932: Hys browys as brystelys of a swyn und Sarrazin's note z. d. st. — v. 6149. Vgl. Iw. v. 261: His browes war like litel buskes; ferner M. Arth. v. 1083 von einem riesen: And herede to be hole eyghne with hyngande browes; Child II p. 302 A str. 11: And down browed was the queyne. - v. 6150. Vgl. Octov. v. 929 f.: Twey tuxlys out of hys moub set, As of a bore; Iw. v. 262: And his tethe like bare tuskes; Sowd. v. 2197 von einem riesen: He hade tuskes like a bore; The Weddynge of Sir Gawen and Dame Ragnell v. 544 ff. (Percy I p. 114) hat das alte weib: two tethe on every syde As borys tuskes, I woll not hyde, Of lenghte a large handfull; Child II p. 302 A str. 7 wird von Kempy Kay erzählt: His teeth, they were like tether-sticks. - v. 6152. Dies dürfte der älteste beleg für blod-pudding = 'blutwurst' sein; ich finde das wort in keinem der älteren lexica. Von dem volksstamme der Garranien heisst es Alis. v. 6467 ff.: Heore nether lippe is a foul fother, For to the navel down schoo hongith; The Wedd. v. 555: Her lyppes lay lumpryd on her chyn; Beves O v. 2227: His lyppes were great and hangyd syde; Child II p. 302 A str. 10 hat Bengoleers tochter tauchy teeth and kaily lips. — v. 6156. Die änderung von bleche in peche ist selbstverständlich; über vergleiche für 'schwarz' s. Breul zu Gowth. v. 410, wo arnement nachzutragen ist, vgl. Mätzn, I p. 113 s. v.; vgl. zur vorliegenden stelle Guy B v. 7579 gleichfalls von einem Indier: He ys black as any pyck; Grail p. 289 v. 437 f.: The hed of him was as blak as pich, Ne non other colowr was it lich; Li B. Disc. B. v. 1345: He is heathen, as blacke as pitch; Sowd. v. 2194: His skynne was blake and harde; von den unterthanen des königs von Nicomedien wird gesagt, Gener. B v. 1942 f.: As blac as cole icheon thei were tn dede, Save only ther tethe ther was noo white to see. - v. 6157. Vgl. Beves O v. 2228: His iyen were holowe; noch drastischer Child II p. 302 A str. 11: Ilka eye intil her head Was like a rotten plumbe (= ne. 'plum'). - v. 6158. gorget ist 'brusttuch', vgl. Hall. s. v., aber frz. v. 7704: La

gule bee en trauers weisst darauf hin, dass gorge zu lesen ist. v. 6159. Vgl. M. Arth. v. 1090: His berde was brothy and blake, bat tille his brest rechede. - v. 6162. Vgl. M. Arth. v. 1082: Huke-nebbyde as a hawke; das. v. 1094: Bulle-nekkyde was bat bierne. - Man sieht, wie ähnlich diese schilderungen von riesen und sonstigen ungethümen einander sind; nur ein sonst stereotyper zug wird hier vermisst; vgl. Iw. v. 255 f.: To his forhede byheld i than, Was bradder than twa large span; Beves O v. 2226: A fote he had bytwene eche browe; Octov. v. 931: A greet fot was between hys bryn; Child II p. 302 A str. 7: Between his shouthers was ells three And tween his eyne a span. - v. 6168 f. Vgl. Ip. B v. 1689 f. und Iw. v. 2137 f.: He sayd: What, if thou get a knyght, That for the with thi fase wil fight? dem sinne nach Gener. A v. 5327 ff.: But i trow, ther is noon so hardi, Duke, erle, ne noon of his baronye, Ayeinst him that will fight, So wele thei knew al his might. — v. 6205 ist zu lang; vielleicht ist wenigstens there zu streichen. - v. 6212. Die reflexive construction von casten ist Mätzn. I p. 404 erwähnt, aber nur mit to und dem inf., und mit der bedeutung 'sich anschicken, geneigt sein'; mit of verbunden heisst es hier offenbar 'sich etwas aussinnen.' — v. 9224. Die umstellung von may und welle würde den vers glätten. - v. 6226 f. Ueber die zustutzung des haares bei den narren s. Engl. st. X p. 131; zum ausdruck vgl. Gener. B v. 2152: Full boustous folk and ill faryng; das. v. 3020: Ther wepons fowle and ill faryng; Guy B v. 56 f.: Hur vysage was of feyre colowre, Longe, small and well farynge; Parton. v. 6734 f.: The sowdan gladded and forth past Thorow the reynes wele faryngly. - v. 6229. Vgl. hier v. 6577, John de Reeue v. 714 (Percy II p. 586): A rusty buckeler on the other syde. — v. 6232. Vgl. John de Reeue v. 321 (Percy II p. 570): A rusty sword, that well will byte. — v. 6233. Das wort plongh-gade findet sich in keinem wörterbuch; es ist der 'treibstachel', mit dem die ochsen vor dem pfluge angetrieben werden, vgl. Havel. v, 1016 f.: Bondemen with here gaddes, Als he comen fro be plow; im glossar p. 121 s. v. gad citirt Skeat aus: The Fermeror and his Docter, ed. Laing: Quhen Symkin standis quhisling with ane quhip and ane gaid, Priking and zarkand ane auld ox hide; hinzuzunehmen ist hier v. 6578, wo a raste ihm als speer dient; the plough rest nennt Skeat, Notes p. 161 f. unter den 11 theilen des pfluges, während sich das wort sonst in keinem wörterbuche findet. Aehnlich vertritt eine mistgabel die stelle des speeres John de Reeue v. 315 ff.: John de Reeue, sayd our king, Hast thou any armouringe Or any weapon to weare? I vow, sir, to god, sayd John thoe, But a pikefforke with graines II, My father vsed neuer other speere. In dem satirischen gedichte: The Turnament of Tottenham v. 149 ff. (Ancient Songs and Ballads. Collected by J. Ritson. Third edition. London 1877, p. 80) heisst es: Thayr baners wer ful bryght, Of an old roten felle, The cheverone of a plow-mell; über plow-mell, das bei Skeat aao. fehlt, vgl. das glossar p. 418, über cheveron, Robson p. 96 f. - v. 6234. Die änderung von brande in brynie war des metrums wegen nöthig; ausserdem würde brand = 'schwert' diesen vers zu einer wiederholung von v. 6232 gemacht haben; die alliterirende bindung brynie bryht ist sehr häufig; vnbryght findet sich in keinem wörterbuch. — v. 6235. the to legge = that o legge,

'das eine bein'. — v. 6237. tater — ne. 'tatter, lumpen', führt Str. 3 p. 557 ohne beleg an; fortateren heisst 'zerfetzen', s. Mätzn. II s. v. — v. 6238. lene kennen die lexica nur als adj.; hier ist es sicher subst. = ne. 'leaness'. — v. 6240. crokyd wird öfters von pferden gesagt, vgl. hier v. 6255, Triam. B v. 227 f.: And set her on an old steed, That was both crooked and almost blinde; Isumbr. v. 614: Thay horsede hym on ane olde crokede stede; das. v. 617 f.: There was none, that undir schilde Durste mete his crokede stede. - v. 6241. Eine parallelstelle zu dieser beschreibung des sattels habe ich nicht auffinden können, und so sind die worte behynde seker schwer zu erklären. Entweder gehört behynde zum ganzen verse und besagt, dass der sattel ungehörig weit hinten angeschnallt war; dann ist seker zu sadull gefügt, wie es sonst bei horse, wede, schild steht, vielleicht aber, der ganzen, unvortheilhaften schilderung entsprechend, in unseker zu ändern; oder der sattel ist behynde seker, dh. hinten mit einer vorrichtung versehen, die verhindern soll, dass der reiter darüber hinaus vom pferde geworfen werden kann, vgl. M. Arth. v. 1854 f.: The sekereste Sarzanez, that to pat sorte lengede, Behynde the sadylles ware sette sex fotte large; diese letztere erklärung ist indessen wol zu künstlich; doch vgl. u.; frz. v. 7773: Leide seele, li estrui curt, hilft nichts. — v. 6242. wekyr, v. 6424 waykyr geschrieben, ist = vikir, ne. wicker, 'weidenruthe', welches Str. 3 p. 638 nur aus Prompt. Parv. belegt; der vorliegende beleg scheint also der älteste bis jetzt bekannte zu sein; wrethe = 'tortus', also wr. w. = 'eine geflochtene weidenruthe'. Perceval hat überhaupt keinen zügel, vgl. Percev. v. 421: Brydille hase he righte nane. - Die ganze beschreibung der schlechten rüstung erinnert mehr als oberflächlich an Octav. A v. 880 ff.: An hawberke aboue let he falle, Rowsty were thr naylys all And hys atyre bedeene. Clement broght forthe schylde and spere, That were vncomely for to were, All sutty, blakk and vnclene. A swyrde he broght the chylde beforne, That VII yere byfore (B) was not borne Ne drawe, and that was seene; das. v. 904 ff.: Hys ventayle and hys basenett, Hys helme on hys hedde sett, Bothe (rowsty they (full soyty B) were; das. v. 913: For hys atyre, pat was vnbryghte (so B; so bryght A), Hym behelde bothe kynge and knyght And moche wondur thoght (vgl. auch Ip. A v. 6151 f.). Auch die frz. vorlage dieses stückes ist für unseren text nicht ohne interesse, Octavian v. 2165 ff. (herausgeg. von Vollmöller, Heilbronn 1883, p. 54 ff.); so dient zur erklärung von blake und soty das frz. enfume (Ip. frz. v. 7776, Oct. frz. v. 2199) und mit Ip. Av. 6231 vgl. Oct. frz. v. 2201 ff.: Vn heaume li a porte, Deseur son feu l'auoit gete, Plus estoit noirs que pos de terre. Der sattel wird Ip. frz. v. 7773 ganz kurz erwähnt, Oct. garnicht; dag. vgl. Oct. frz. v. 2238 ff.: Vne sele ou dos (= Ip. A v. 6241 behynde?) li pouserent, Que estoit viex et retordee, De quir estoit retaconee. Von den zügeln handeln nur Ip. A v. 6242 und Oct. frz. v. 2242 f.: Les reines sont de cuir fetis, De greile nues sont renoees. — v. 6250 f. Für den zug, dass gesandte und fremde überhaupt immer gerade einzutreffen pflegen, wenn man sich zur tafel gesetzt hat, habe ich zu Tristr. v. 819 f. belege gesammelt. — v. 6253 f. Zum wortlaute vgl. Triam. B v. 547 f.: Then the III. day amonge them all The grayhound came into the hall. Zu der sitte, zu ross in

die halle einzudringen, vgl. Warton, Observations on the Fairy Queen, p. 202, Weber, Metrical romances, Vol. III p. 298, zu Alis. v. 1033, Skeat, Ch. The Pr. T. p. 202, Note to Group F v. 80. Ausser den dort angeführten parallelstellen vgl. Ant. Arth. XXVII v. 1.: Quen he to sopere was sette and 'seruut in his sale . . . , v. 5 ff.: So come in a seteler with a symbole, A lufsum lady ledand a knyzte, Ridus to the he dese before the rialle And hailsutte king Arthore hindely on hezte; John de Reeue v. 731 ff. (Percy II p. 567): He hitt the porter vpon the crowne, With that stroke he fell downe, Forsooth as I you tell, And then he rode into the hall, And all the doggs both great and small On John fast can the yell; Child III p. 54 str. 47 ff. wird erzählt, wie könig Estmere den thürhüter besticht und dieser opened to them the fayre hallyates, He lett for no kind of thyng. Kyng Estmere he stabled his steede Soe fayre att the hall-bord: The froth, that came from his brydle bitte, Light im kyng Bremors beard. Saies: Stable thy steed, thou proud harper, Saies: Stable him in the stalle! It doth not beseeme a proud harper, To stable his steed in a kyngs halle. Freilich durften, um dgl. zu ermöglichen, zu den sälen keine hohen treppen führen. Dass der eingang der halle Heorot zu ebener erde war, ist daraus zu schliessen, das Hrôthgâr die Beowulf geschenkten rosse in dieselbe bringen lässt (vgl. Heyne: Ueber die lage und construction der halle Heorot im ags. Beowulfliede. Paderborn 1864, p. 43). v. 6262. Das überlieferte sere ist sinnlos; lere schlägt Hall vor, unter verweisung auf Cath. Angl. p. 218: lyre of flesche = 'pulpa', und die in note 3 gegebenen weiteren belege. - v. 6271: 'Ueber das lachen verzog er keine miene'; vgl. frz. v. 7801 f.: Mes gueres a gref ne la prist, Ne il unkes semblant ne fist. — v. 6274 ff. Zum sinne vgl. v. 7002 ff. und zum wortlaute Havel. v. 507 f.: poucte he, als he him bi stod, Starinde, als he were wod; Rich. v. 1796: And began to stare as he were wode. — v. 6288. Zu ausdruck und wortstellung vgl. v. 6308 und 6386 sowie York Pl. p. 153 v. 238: And certis, no more shall I. — v. 6295. Des metrums wegen ist vielleicht nach ye, onys einzuschieben. - v. 6304. Zum sinne vgl. Grail p. 231 v. 253: But ze neten whanne, ne what day; Town. Myst. p. 155: What tyme ne when I can not say. — v. 6306: 'Und verloret jedes haar an eurem pferde', dh. das pferd mit haut und haaren, vollständig. Indess kenne ich keine englische parallelstelle zu diesem anscheinend typischen ausdruck. - v. 6312. Vgl. The Squier v. 23 (Percy III p. 264): The iay iangles them amonge; Ch. Ass. of foules v. 345 f.: and eke the janglynge pye, The scornyng jay; Alis. v. 142 wird die elster neben der nachtigall genannt: Syngith the nyghtyngale, gredeth theo jay; Ad. W. l. X v. 41 nennt der dichter seine geliebte Gentil, iolyf, so þe jay. Dagegen in ungünstigem sinne von einem schwätzer, wie hier, York Pl. p. 357 v. 265 f.: We, harke, he jangelis like a jay. Me thynke, he patris like a py, also dieselbe zusammenstellung von jay und py, wie in den obigen versen von Chaucer. — v. 6313. Nach worthy ist des metrums wegen man einzusetzen. - v. 6328 f. Der reim fyne: deryne erregt bedenken, da deryne für dereine unbelegt ist; man könnte absteine: dereyne vermuthen; vgl. Ferumbr. v. 3761: Of wepyng ne mizt sche abstene hur nozt; das verb heisst auch ohne beigefügtes refl. pron. 'sich

enthalten'; vgl. Mätzn. I p. 9 s. v. — v. 6331: 'Ip. sprach: Herr, das ist nur gesetzlich in ordnung'. Vgl. frz. v. 8870: Cil respunt: Co est mut ben a feire. — v. 6340 f. Wie hier der könig von der verwünschung ausgenommen wird, so Guy B v. 4103 ff. von der angedrohten rache: In all bys lande ys none so wyght, Dewke, erle, baron nor knyght, But my lorde, the emperowre, But y schall slee that traytowre; vgl. auch Ip. B v. 914 ff. und v. 1517 f. - v. 6344. grette des metrums wegen zu streichen. - v. 6359. Zu der änderung von he in ye vgl. frz. v. 7906: Ne me tenistes pas pur fol. — v. 6361. Nach pat ist syre oder fole einzusetzen. — v. 6363. Trotz aller bemühungen ist mir dieser vers unverständlich geblieben; in pul und pande könnte man etwa namen von heiligen, denen diese tage geweiht waren, vermuthen, und pul liesse sich ja mit unbedeutender änderung in Poul = 'St. Paul's tag' verwandeln, aber was ist aus pande zu machen, dessen ande durch den reim und dessen p durch die alliteration mit pul gesichert erscheint? frz. vac. - v. 6380 f. Eine seltsame wendung, welche den eindruck des typischen macht; jedoch kann ich keine einzige parallelstelle dafür beibringen. — v. 6404. Es ist vielleicht devell für deell zu lesen; vgl. frz. v. 7874: se deu me saut. - v. 6410. Zu der besserung dieses verses vgl. frz. v. 7878: Ore sui de vus trop esloignez (B). — v. 6422 = v. 6563. Ueber Gylle vgl. Mätzn. Sprachpr. I 1 p. 364 zu v. 220. Es ist zunächst ein specieller frauenname, vgl. Cov. Myst. p. 131 20: Gylle fetyse and fayr Jane; so heisst Town. Myst. p. 108 ff. die frau des schafdiebes Mak, vgl. z. b. p. 1109: Ayther Mak or Gylle was at that assent; dagegen sagt, Child IV p. 478 str. 4, ein mädchen zu einem manne, der sie zu seiner geliebten machen will: Thow shalt nott fynde me suche a gyll, was gut passt zu Hall.'s erklärung p. 400: 'a wanton wench', in welchem sinne das wort auch ne. noch vorkommt. Hier ist es ein lächerlicher kosename für die dürre und faule stute (vgl. v. 6264 her, v. 6266 f. she) des vermeintlichen narren. Ist dahin etwa auch zu ziehen Leg. 1875 p. 212 v. 43, wo Jesus im tempel von einem der maystres angeredt wird: Jesu, pou art a grameful gille? - v. 6424: 'Er schleuderte den weidenzweig mit seinem arm weg'. arme ist allerdings nur ein versuch zur herstellung des reimes. Wollte man myghte lassen und statt dessen härme in vnryghte ändern, so würden die versausgänge arighte: myghte: vnrighte: sighte unangenehm gleichförmig. Näher liegt jedenfalls die vermuthung, dass der schreiber myght für arme schrieb, weil er momentan glaubte, einen reim zu arighte gewinnen zu müssen. — v. 6429. Dem für sayd eingesetzten sayld = 'asayled' entspricht frz. v. 7928 leidirent; vgl. Havel. v. 1861 f.: For he laddes on ilke wise Him asayleden wit grete dintes. Sonst hätte ja dem sinne nach cast am nächsten gelegen; vgl. Man. p. 166 12 f.: Fulle bropely and brim he kept vp a trencheour And kast it at Statin, did him a schamfulle schoure. Zum sinne vgl. Skeat, Notes p. 292 zu v. 138. — v. 6454. frz. v. 7941 reitet die jungfrau auf einem maulthier, ebenso Ip. B v. 1673; dag. Ip. C p. 3526 on hors bak. Beves v. 2503 heisst es: A sette Iosian vpon a mule; vgl. Guy B v. 4525: On a mewle he sett pat maye; von Dame Gaynour wird erzählt, Ant. Arth. II v. 11 ff.:... sylke: Opun a mule as the mylke Thus gayli ho glydus; dag. sitzt Li B. Disc. B v. 132 die botin Hellen auf einen weissen

destrere. Warum an unserer stelle der engl. Dichter geändert oder ob er anders gelesen hat wie B, lässt sich nicht ausmachen. Jedenfalls ergibt sich aus den belegen, dass Schwarze sich irrt, wenn er (Ztschr. f. d. phil. XVI p. 416 anm. 7) meint, es fände sich äusserst selten, dass damen auf maulthieren ritten; ebenso wenig glaube ich ihm, dass das reiten der Cundrie auf einem maulthier an sich nur zur schilderung der grotesken erscheinung derselben dienen muss; von belang ist nur sein besonderes aussehen: es ist, Parz. 312, 7 ff. hôch als ein kastelan, Val, und dennoch sus getân, Nassnitec unt verbrant. Uebrigens hat Wolfram das maulthier einfach aus Crestien herübergenommen, vgl. dort v. 5990. v. 6455 f. Ueber rewell bone handelt Skeat, Ch. The Pr. T., p. 162, anm. zu Group B v. 2068, Thopas v. 167: His sadel was of rewel (oder rowel) boon; Skeat citirt aus einer Cambridger hs.: Hir sadille was of reuylle bone; auch Child II p. 467 str. 33: An a saddle o royal bone, ist royal sicherlich aus rowell entstellt. Aus der vorliegenden stelle darf man vielleicht den schluss ziehen, dass das in seiner bedeutung unsichere rewel boon mit 'elfenbein' identisch ist, denn frz. v. 7945 entspricht diesem verse: Li arcun entaille de yuoire. Dass der sattel selbst von seide ist, hat Ip. A. hinzugefügt. Durch unsere stelle bestätigt sich Skeat's vermuthung aao.: 'Perhaps, too, it (sc. das r. b.) was used only for a part of the saddle, possibly for the front part or peak'. — v. 6457 f. Betreffs fretten verweise ich bes. auf die bei Mätzn. II p. 213 gebotenen belege, bes. die letzten, wo es sich wie hier um die schilderung des sattelzeuges handelt. Ueber trapoure = ne. 'trappers' s. Robson p. 96 f.; vgl. ausserdem Ip. B v. 646 und 648, Gener. B v. 3305 f.: Hys trappour was made in the fressest wise, Wrought with peerlys of mervelus makyng; Parton. v. 1912 ff.: And there above fressh trappure, Welle yshape and of good mesure, Wyth golde wel bete at his devyse; das. v. 5098: Wele beten trappures steedys to the way; das. v. 6543: Vndyr trapures wyth gold bete full gay; Child I p. 81 v. 25 f.: First came a page on a milk-white steed, Wi golden trappings on his head. — v. 6460. Für gite führt Mätzn. II p. 272 nur zwei belege aus Chaucer an und gibt es wieder durch 'tracht, gewand'; es dürfte dasselbe sein wie frz. robe, vgl. Winter: Kleidung und putz der frau nach den altfrz. chansons de geste. Marburg 1885, p. 21: 'Die robe reichte bis über die füsse herab und schleppte beim gehen nach.' In einer gyte of reed geht des müllers Symkyn weib an feiertagen aus, und die frau von Bath trägt bei den pilgerfahrten und mirakelspielen ihre gay scarlet gytes. Die länge des gewandes findet sich auch betont in einem, in den Rel. ant. gedruckten fragmente, II p. 19 20 f.: Of a blak bornet (?) al wos hir wede, Purfiled with pellour down to the teon. - v. 6461 f. Der syrcote entspricht frz. v. 7959 bliaut, s. Winter aao. p. 22. Die dort angeführte annahme von La Curne de St. Palaye, dass derselbe bisweilen gefüttert gewesen sei, passt gut zur vorliegenden stelle, wo das gegentheil extra hervorgehoben ist. Vgl. im übrigen Li B. Disc. B v. 940 d.: A sercotte, sett about her necke so sweete With dyamond and with margarett And many a rich emerall. - v. 6468 ff. The v. 6470 ist etwas merkwürdig, da man eher A erwarten würde; vielleicht ist wie o. v. 3446 Thre zu schreiben, wodurch die ohnehin starke hyperbel (vgl. Child III p. 146 str. 7: O, lang, lang is the

winter nicht, And slawly daws the day) allerdings noch gesteigert würde. Im übrigen erinnert diese stelle unwillkürlich an Nibelungenlied, Av. V, str. 296 (nach Bartsch): Do gedahte manec recke: Hey, wær mir sam gescehen, Daz ich ir gienge enhende, sam ich in hân gesehen, Oder bî ze ligene! Daz liez' ich ane haz; frz. ganz kurz v. 7970: Pur lui i out meint trespasse. - v. 6473. Die änderung von lord in bord stützt sich auf frz. v. 7976: Aukettes pres del aut deis uint. Vgl. Gowth. v. 332: Unto po hye bord he chesse; Guy A v. 3887: At pe heye bord eten kinges ten; Rel. ant. I p. 3 23 f.: And dresseth hym to the hygh borde, To see, all thyng be well; das. II p. 1097 ff.: Peny is set on hye dese And serve at the best messe And (1. On) the hygh borde. Mit hye bord ist hye table und hye deis identisch, vgl. Mätzn. II p. 458. Trotzdem bin ich nicht ganz sicher, ob die änderung berechtigt war; der gegensatz zu othere, v. 6474, ist dadurch jedenfalls geschwächt. Die am hofe des Artus erscheinende Ellen verhält sich übrigens anders, vgl. Li B. Disc. A v. 145 ff.: That mayde knelede yn halle Before the knyghtes alle And greet hem wyth honour. — v. 6481. lady wäre besser zu streichen. - v. 6482 f. Ueber bounden s. Skeat zu The Kingis Quair str. 61. Vgl. Tor. v. 250 f.: For now ame I holdyn here In lond with a fyndes fere; s. auch das. v. 802 und 1204; ähnlich S. S. A v. 2159: For he is the fendes chike. - v. 6483. Die richtigkeit meiner emendation wird zweifelhaft bei vergleichung von v. 8221: That wastythe that lady awaye; es dürfte also hier zu lesen sein: That wastythe here wyte away = 'Das (dh. diese bedrängniss) bringt sie ganz um ihren verstand'. - v. 6486. In dem weggefallenen strophenviertel können wol nur die worte 'mit dem unhold kämpfen' weiter ausgeführt gewesen sein. - Str, 548. Die reimworte der caudae sind hier unzweifelhaft theilweise oder ganz verdorben. Zwar hält es Hall für möglich, dass im dialekte des dichters das wort unryde die breitere anssprache vnroyde gehabt hätte: im Yorkshire-dialekt existire jetzt noch ein verbum roy = 'to indulge in reekless conduct', welches mit vnryde vielleicht verwandt sei; dann sei freilich vn - in diesem worte nicht als negirend aufzufassen. Dabei verkennt Hall aber nicht die schwierigkeit, die ausserdem in porveyde liegt. Und dazu kommt noch der auffällige gleiche reim: dystroyed: dystroyde. Ich glaube also, dass die verderbniss tiefer liegt, weiss aber auch nichts halbwegs befriedigendes vorzuschlagen. dystroyed v. 6489 ist gesichert durch frz. v. 7990: Destruite est Calabre de guerre. Für dystroyde v. 6498 liegt es nahe dysmayde zu lesen, vgl. frz. 7991 f.: El mund n' at tant triste pucele Ne si tres murne dameisele. Die härte des reimes oy: y: ey: ay: (= ey) ist damit aber nicht beseitigt. - v. 6501. Vgl. York Pl. p. 476 v. 92: pis sikenes, it sittes me full sare; Town. Myst. p. 22723: It syttes unto my hart fulle sore. - v. 6503. Der vergleich mit v. 6172 lehrt, dass für on nicht sowol hom, als ouer einzusetzen war. - v. 6508 ff. v. 6508 fast = Rich. v. 3475: Ther was non, aunsweryd a word. Ther ist vielleicht auch hier anzufügen. Zum sinne vgl. Lanc. v. 597 f.: And ther was non among his knychtis all, Which ansuerd o word in to the hall; Gaw. v. 241 ff.: perfore to answare watz arze mony apel freke, And al stouned at his steuen and ston-stil seten In a swoghe sylence purz pe sale

riche, As al were slypped vpon slepe so slaked hor lotez In hyze. - v. 6511. Das verbum asorowen findet sich in keinem wörterbuch; ist etwa a sorowe zu lesen? — v. 6515. Die einsetzung von not vor haue würde vers und sinn bessern. - v. 6519. Ueber vnsought habe ich zu Tristr. v. 823 gehandelt; vgl. auch Mätzn., Sprachpr. I 1 p. 362 zu v. 97. Das wort hat verschiedene bedeutungen; Ch. Troyl. I v. 809: and lost, that is vnsought = 'und verloren, um was man sich nie bemüht hat'; Sowd. v. 2081: Charles wole not leve you vnsought = 'Karl wird euch nicht ungesucht lassen', dh. er wird sich bemühen, euch aufzufinden; Tristr. v. 823: 'unersucht, unaufgefordert', vgl. z. d. st.; Chester Pl. p. 206 17: Endles paine muste I have unsoughte = 'Endlose qual muss ich dulden, nach der ich mich nicht erst weit umzusehen brauche', dh. die mir klar vor augen steht; genau so an der angeführten stelle bei Mätzn. und Ip. A v. 6658: send hym sorowe vnsought: 'schicke ihm augenfälliges leid'; ähnlich hier: 'Nun ergibt sich mir ungesucht das resultat, nun sehe ich klar.' Auf grund von stellen wie Triam. A v. 1542: Sorowe haste thou soght = 'Leid hast du dir gesucht', dh. verdient, könnte ich mir denken, dass vnsought auch die bedeutung 'unverdient' hätte, doch habe ich dafür keine belege zur hand, wenn es nicht C. M. v. 2440 etwa so zu nehmen ist, doch heisst es dort wol eher 'nicht heimgesucht, nicht entehrt'. - v. 6528: 'Denn so ist mein essen bereit', dh. denn jetzt komme ich auf meine rechnung. — v. 9541. Zu meiner, durch die überlieferung an sich nicht gerechtfertigten änderung vgl. frz. v. 8073: E dit al (so B; li A) rei: Io m'en irrai, und v. 8082: Atant s'en turne la meschine. Des metrums wegen würde es sich empfehlen, Alas zu streichen. -- v. 6553. Die streichung von There würde den vers verbessern. — v. 6554: 'Imayne wandte den kopf ihres pferdes um' ist eine merkwürdige ausdrucksweise, die aber als typisch zu bezeichnen ist; vgl. Guy B v. 6651: Gye turned the hed of hys stede; Grail p. 145 v. 931: And so torned they the hedes of here hors. So auch öfters in den balladen; vgl. Child II p. 430 str. 4 = III p. 92 str. 7 und 8: He turned aboot his hie horse head; IV p. 474 J str. 4: He's turned his hie horse head about; umgekehrt Ip. A v. 6631 und Child III p. 94 str. 8: He turnd his horse head back again; vgl. auch Ip. A v. 6631, wo nur drowe für turned steht, und Ath. v. 544: And turnys hys brydyl and wendes agayn. - v. 6568 f. Derselbe reim Li B. Disc. A v. 232 f.: And Launcelet hym broght a sper, In merre with hym well to were. - v. 6610. Vgl. Parton. v. 3105: And I become a fole naturall. - v. 6612. Vgl. Iw. v. 467: He karpet to tham wordes grete; M. Arth. v. 1725: And with corage kene he karpes pes wordes. - v. 6620. Nach Nay ist wol sayd the dwarff einzuschieben. — v. 6636. Die überlieferte cauda war des fehlenden reimes wegen unmöglich; statt des von mir versuchsweise eingesetzten verses, zu dem Arth. a. Merl. v. 2887: Ac, for liif no for debe zu vergleichen ist, könnte man auch schreiben: Nothere on morn nor on evyn; frz. vac. - v. 6640. and-say = 'wenn du es sagen willst, es zu sagen wagst'; frz. vac. — v. 6642. 'Aber davon ist jetzt nicht zu sprechen'. frz. vac. - v. 6644. Die einführung von hat vor hou oder von well vor payd würde den vers verbessern. - v. 6647. Vgl. v. 7026 und Barb. Br. Book I v. 343 f.: And Catone sayis ws in his wryt: To fenyhe foly quhile is wyt. Ueber die art und weise, wie narren

zu behandeln sind, wird Destr. T. v. 5078 ff. und v. 5100 gesprochen. - v. 6650. Bei gott und dem heiligen Michael wird häufig geschworen, vgl. hier v. 7910, 6971=6987 = Guy A v. 8896; s. auch Flor. v. 904: But god förbede and seynt Myghell; Guy A v. 9476 f.: God almizti and seyn Mighel To blis his soule drawe. — v. 6658. Zu der änderung von me in hym vgl. frz. v. 8165: Dehez ait, bel sire, kil set. - v. 6671. Die änderung des sinnlosen slytand in flytand stammt von Hall. — v. 6674 f. sind dem wortlaute der überlieferung nach sehr merkwürdig; while müssen wir = gile nehmen, wenn es zu begyld passen soll; aber es ist absolut nicht einzusehen, um welche 'list' es sich hier handeln könnte; bei vergleichung von frz. v. 8179: Venuz sunt a une funteine, liegt es nahe, welle für while einzusetzen, (vgl. auch Ip. A v. 6828) und bei beachtung von frz. v. 8183: Iloc reposer se uoldra ist man geneigt zu schreiben: And thought her to haue whild = Und gedachte sich auszuruhen. whilen, aus altn. hvila, ist me. allerdings selten, vgl. Str. 3 p. 246; aber gerade dieser umstand kann die verderbniss der stelle veranlasst haben. — v. 6684. Der vers ist auch für eine cauda zu kurz; wahrscheinlich ist ein epitheton zu stede ausgefallen. — v. 6700. Zu der besserung von prayne in payne vgl. frz. v. 8213: Cist Malgis out uns mut grant peine: Imeine, also dieselben reimworte wie engl. — v. 6721 f. Derselbe reim findet sich v. 7139 f. — v. 6722. Wenn mayd richtig überliefert ist, so kann es nur als abkürzung von desmayd aufgefasst werden: 'Wenn ich von meiner botschaft abgeschreckt würde'. Aber desmayen kommt sonst nicht mit of vor; vielleicht ist marrd dafür zu lesen; frz. etwas anders. - v. 6725. Die zeile ist zu kurz; man lese etwa: For whether ye lyke or lyke it non.—v. 6727. Vgl. hier v. 6871, wo vielleicht auch quoke für shoke einzusetzen ist, und Ch. Troyl. III v. 1151: Right as an aspen leef she gan to quake; Ch. C. T., The Sompn. Prol. v. 3: That lyk an aspen leef he quok for ire; ähnlich Town. Myst. p. 3031: Mi fleshe it qwakes as lefe on lynde. asplef fehlt in der lexicis. — v. 6744 fast = v. 6928. — v. 6751. Das überlieferte cavntel war beizubehalten und ebenso v. 6896 cantel zu lesen. Dieser militär-technische ausdruck, den weder Mätzn. noch Str. kennen und der auch mir nur an diesen zwei stellen begegnet ist, deckt sich genau mit dem frz. mettre l'escu en chantel; über den sinn desselben vgl. A. Schultz aao. II p. 82 und V. Schirling, Die vertheidigungswaffen im altfrz. epos. Marburg 1887, § 98 ff. Hier entspricht frz. v. 8288: De bons escuz ben clos se tenent (tent A). v. 6682. Für che wird doch wol he und nicht she zu lesen sein, obwol auch die fem. form, auf Imeine bezogen, einen guten sinn gäbe; vgl. frz. v. 8321 f.: Kar co li fut auis en fin, Ke vnc ni trouat si mal ueisin. — v. 6784. Durch meine ergänzung wird der vers ungehörig lang, jedoch könnte wol höchstens hath gestrichen werden. — v. 6796. Der ausdruck vnder be mone ist beliebt im Havel., so v. 373: A riche man was under mone; v. 1156: be fayrest wymman under mone; v. 2791 f,: And brouthen hire, pat under mone In al pe werd ne hauede per; vgl. Amad. A v. 615 f.: The feyryst, that ever y sey in syght, Markyd vnder mone; s. auch die anm. zu v. 397. – v. 6798. Das fehlende dürfte richtig ergänzt sein, doch ist dafür wol wenigstens syr zu streichen. — v. 6799: 'Hättet ihr ihn eher zurück gejagt' = frz. v. 8339: Se ore l'eussez

chace arere, natürlich auf Ip. bezüglich. — v. 6800 f. befremdet zunächst, denn weder Im. noch der zwerg wären im stande gewesen, mit Maugis zu kämpfen; es wird zu übersetzen sein: 'Dann hätten wir jetzt mit diesem ritter kämpfen müssen'; zwischen diesem strophenviertel und dem nächsten ist dann zu suppliren: 'Und da wir dieser aufgabe nicht gewachsen waren, so würdet ihr' etc. Dann ist es nicht nöthig, woran ich erst gedacht hatte, nach shuld, not einzuschieben; frz. vac. — v. 6806. Ueber den erfolg der freigebigkeit vgl. zu Tristr. v. 626 f. — v. 6807. Vgl. Havel. v. 1359: And seyde: Louerd, pat al weldes - v. 6812. Die an sich nahe liegende änderung von We in Wel ist nicht nöthig; We kann denselben sinn haben wie in dem bekannten Welaway. - v. 6821. Statt meiner in den text gesetzten besserung des schlecht überlieferten verses würde ich jetzt lieber schreiben: Fro the mayde all awaye drew he, denn er, sc. Ip., muss doch wol subject sein; vgl. frz. v. 8376: Vnc cil n'i osa aprocher. — v. 6826. Zum ausdruck vgl. Amad. B XXXIII v. 4: Throzhe the forest his way lay rizte. — v. 6828. Ueber hye pryme vgl. Skeat zu The London Lickpeny v. 8 (Spec. of engl. lit. p. 375) und Notes p. 162 zu v. 119; hye pr. scheint mit fully pryme und pryme large im wesentlichen identisch zu sein und 'neun uhr des morgens' zu bezeichnen; vgl. frz. v. 8384: Mes quant il vint a prime dreit. Danach müssten die drei reisenden sieh allerdings ziemlich zeitig auf den weg gemacht haben. v. 6840. Vgl. v. 8334 So byd I yole; die verschiedenen hier und dort vorgenommenen besserungen rechtfertigen sich gegenseitig; zum überfluss ist diese betheuerung noch ein drittes mal zu belegen, Dame Siriz v. 115 ff. (Mätzn., Ae. sprachproben I 1 p. 107); We, we, oldest thou me a fol? So ich euer mote biden zol, Thou art ounvis. Hall verweist mich ausserdem auf Percev. v. 683: For alle the heghe days of zole. Wenn Mätzn. zu der obigen stelle bemerkt: 'Hier mag das fest bildlich für jedes hohe fest oder freudenfest stehen', so scheint mir diese verallgemeinerung nicht richtig zu sein; gerade weihnachten galt schon im engl. mittelalter für ein besonders fröhliches fest, welches man noch recht oft zu erleben wünschte; vgl. Ch. C. T. Group B v. 126 (Ch. The Pr. t. ed. Skeat, p. 5): At Cristemasse merie may ye daunce; Avow. Arth. LXIX v. 15 f.: For thay make als mirry chere, Als hit were zole day; über die festlichkeiten an Arthurs hofe zu weihnachten vgl. Gaw. str. III. - v. 6845. dalentes ist mir unverständlich und damit der ganze vers. - v. 6854. Zu Syttand für Rydand vgl. frz. v. 8442: Mut sist sur un riche cheual. Ein ähnlicher fehler liegt v. 7243 vor, wo wol richtig prykyng für rydyng eingesetzt worden ist, weil gleich wieder in der nächsten zeile ryde und zwar dort im reime steht. - v. 6856. Zu meiner ergänzung vgl. frz. v. 8433: Si li membra de l'auenture. - v. 6875: 'Ich habe sie (schon) gegen leute vertheidigt', oder ist wyghtes = wites, 'supplicia' zu nehmen? Die richtigkeit der überlieferung scheint mir keinesweges sicher. - v. 6878. Die redensart bite on his berde als ausdruck des zornes ist mir in der englischen poesie sonst nicht begegnet; Mätzn. I p. 273 s. v. biten führt nur an he boot hise lippes oder on his lippe. — v. 6881. Vgl. Guy A v. 380: Ich wene, pou art a fole musard, citirt bei Hall. p. 567 s. v.; bei Str. fehlt das wort. - v. 6886 f.: 'Sondern wird immer auf

dickes, dh. umfangreiches zielen, wo er leicht treffen kann'. Vor lay ist wol wyll einzusetzen. - v. 6900 f. Vgl. zum ausdruck Eger a. Gr. v. 979 f.: And then wold he noe longer abyde, But streight to sir Grime cold he ryde. - v. 6927 ff. Dieser witz, zu dem sich im Frz. nichts entsprechendes findet, begegnet in den romanzen öfters; so hier noch einmal in ausführlicherer form v. 8087 ff.; vgl. Beves v. 1869 ff.: Grander, queb Beues, y zaf hod And made him a kroune brod; po he was next vnder me fest, Wel y wot, ich made him prest, And hiz dekne ich wile make be, Er ich euer fro be te; Guy A v. 3651 ff. sagt Guy zu dem tödtlich verwundeten sultan: pou hast a croun schauen to pe bon, Tomorwe pou mizt sing anon; Wele pou pouztest to ben a prest, When pou of swiche a bischop order berst. - v. 6932. Das zusammengesetzte subst. somere-hors fehlt in den lexicis; frz. entspricht v. 8532 sumer. v 6934 on für in zu lesen? — v. 6945. Die correctur von ye in he rechtfertigt sich durch v. 6774. — v. 6965. Zum wortlaut vgl. v. 7387. v. 6948. sorowe als adj. kenne ich nur aus v. 8133, aus dieser stelle und aus der bei Hall. p. 773 s. v. aus Robin Hood angeführten; Str. erwähnt es nicht. Ueber denselben gebrauch von tene vgl. oben zu v. 2223. - v. 6956. Die einsetzung von he, welche das metrum nicht verbessert, wäre nicht nöthig, wenn wir v. 6955 f. übersetzen: 'Und war sehr verwundert über den, welcher eine so muthige that vollbracht hatte.' - v. 6960 = frz. v. 8550: E le plus fol de si ke a Rume, vgl. Guy A v. 6506: Hennes to Rome better nis nan; die v. 6962 durch die Normandie bezeichnete grenze hat der engl. dichter hinzugefügt. - v. 6980. Die änderung von deueres in dereynes verlangt reim und sinn: 'Wie kühn sind seine zweikämpfe'; vgl. frz. v. 8572: Pur un mut haut dreit deredner. — v. 6986. Die besserung dieses verses stützt sich auf die parallelstelle v. 7924. - v. 6889: 'Ich glaube, er verstellt sich nur'. Die eigenthümliche anwendung von do vergleicht sich den zu Tristr. v. 62 ff. besprochenen stellen. — v. 6992. Die besserung des verses basirt auf frz. v. 8582: Venge ce eenz od nus manger. Aber loke wird des verses wegen zu streichen sein, ebenso wie v. 6998 come and. - v. 6995 könnte der überlieferung zufolge höchstens heissen: 'Das auszuführen verlieren sie keine zeit' dh. das führen sie sofort aus. Aber man erwartet eher den gedanken: 'Damit haben sie kein glück', also etwa: There of they her swet tyne. — v. 7001: 'Eine genügende genugthuung geben'. — v. 7006. Das wort rapokys ist bemerkenswerth. Hall, führt p. 668 rappis = 'a dissolute person' an, und ich war geneigt, danach die überlieferung zu ändern; dem gegenüber verweist mich jedoch Hall auf das mir hier nicht zugängliche Cumberland Glossary, E. D. S. no. 20, p. 77, wo das wort rappak erklärt wird als 'a pet name for an unruly child', während rappis fehlt. Es wird also nichts zu ändern sein. — v. 7026—8. Betreffs erklärung dieser stelle bin ich auch bei wiederholter erwägung zu keinem ganz befriedigenden resultate gelangt. Am nächsten liegt es unzweifelhaft, die verse dem zwerge zu geben, als antwort auf den ihm eben gemachten vorwurf, er sei noch ein grösserer narr wie Ip., und v. 7028 them in the zu ändern: Die menschen machen die zu narren, dh. halten die für narren, welche weise sind, und tadeln die, in welchen keine, sc. thorheit, liegt: so geht es dir durchaus', dh. dieses fehlers machst du dich schuldig. Gegen diese auffassung spricht aber erstens per-

fore v. 7030, was sich auf die unmittelbar vorhergehenden worte zu beziehen scheint [dies bedenken liesse sich freilich durch umstellung der beiden strophenviertel beseitigen]; ferner die parallelstelle zu v. 7026, v. 6647, die dort im zusammenhange anders zu erklären war, und endlich bezeugt der frz. text v. 8593 ff., dass Im. in der that etwas ähnliches sagt: Ismeine le tresoi ben E dit: Crerrez me vus de ren, Ne sauez uus ke l'um reproue Vne ren ke lum suuent troue: Teus troue lum veisez e sagez, Ke tant sun fol de lor curages: Saueir ne volent co ke il veient Ne co ke il seuent pas ne creent; Se est il ore, amis, de uus. Danach würde man etwa erwarten: pat ar folis, makyth men wyse. Vielleicht liegt aber doch eine bewusste angleichung dieser stelle an v. 6647 vor. Ich empfehle dieselbe meinen lesern zu weiterer erwägung. v. 7029. Der vers ist zu kurz; es wird etwa And tho the, zu schreiben sein. — v. 7035 könnte der überlieferung nach höchstens heissen: 'Er begann, eine frage an euch zu richten, aber' etc., wobei jedoch das zweite hym anstoss erregt, und ausserdem wäre die behauptung thatsächlich unrichtig; der dichter könnte etwa geschrieben haben: Hym self feld two wyth speres orde, wozu sich Horn v. 1510 und Alis. v. 3815 vergleichen liesse. - v. 7058. Stond oder Stood für Stondyng würde den vers verbessern, ebenso v. 7075 That wrought was für Wrought. — v. 7077. Die hier ausgefallene zeile könnte nach analogie von v. 371 etwa gelautet haben: Furryd all wyth good armyne, auf kyrtel bezogen. - v. 7118 f. Vgl. hier v. 7154: 7163; Am. a. Amil. v. 472 f.: On sir Amis, pat gentil knizt, Ywis, hir love was al alizt, fast = Guy A v. 7001 f.: Opon sir Gii, pat gentil knizt, Ywis, mi loue is alle alizt. — v. 7120. bove von Hall in vowe gebessert. — v. 7128. Für the chambre ist gewiss Candre zu lesen, vgl. diesen vers und berin v. 7130 mit frz. v, 8748 f.: Hors de Candre, la v io fui Tenue e leale e a sage. - v. 7133-5 sind sicherlich unächt; sie sind inhaltlos und unterbrechen den gedankenzusammenhang. v. 7138. bewitt muss hier 'verhüten' heissen; Mätzn. I p. 283 f. führt diese bedeutung des wortes allerdings nicht an. - v. 7145. Für diese ausdrucksweise habe ich die folgenden parallelstellen gesammelt: Am. a. Amil. v. 1562: Sche brac his hert wib outen kniif; Parton. v. 3293*: Ye shall me sle without knyfe; Cov. Pl. p. 32 12 f.: For yf I xulde sle my wyff, I sclow myself withowtyn knyff; Parton. v. 3286*: With out stroke ye will me sle; Ch. Troyl. III v. 1309: How koude ye wythouten bonde me bynde? Das. II v. 582 f.: And right good thryft, I pray to god, have ye, That han swich oon icaught withouten net. - v, 7150. love ist hier ebenso mit 'liebesgott' zu übersetzen, wie A. d. W. l. X v. 55. v. 7157 ist wol on zu streichen. — v. 7166 fast = v. 7364, wo nur eft hinzugefügt ist. So rechtfertigt sich auch die einfügung von her an der zweiten stelle. - v, 7170. Der vergleich mit v. 5203 macht es wahrscheinlich, dass hier She sayd zu streichen ist. v. 7195. Ein nach sertes eingesetztes syr würde den vers verbessern, während dasselbe wort v. 7200 überflüssig ist. — v. 7200. Zu doughttur dere vgl. meine anm. zu Am. a. Amil. v. 518. - v. 7206. Zu Lett this alone vgl.frz. v. 8875: E lessum ceste autre bosoine; also: 'Gib die aussichten, die sich dir hier bieten, auf'. - v. 7224 ist gebessert nach dem nun gleichlautenden v. 6825. Der schreibfehler say dürfte

durch das folgende way veranlasst sein. — v. 7240 ergänzt nach v. 6833. - v. 7244 = Gowth. v. 219 = Emare v. 753; vgl. Triam.A v. 1323: As faste os he cowde ryde; Child II p. 287 Str. 75 = III p. 103 str. 2: As fast as he cold hie; Ottuell v. 945: As faste als he myghte goo. — v. 7251 ff. Eine seltsame ausdrucksweise, die ich so verstehe: Wenn einem etwas von jemandem zugesagt wird, der selbst nicht das recht hat, darüber zu verfügen, so ist es noch eine schöne sache, wenn man auch erst nach vierzig jahren in den besitz davon gelangt. frz. vac. - v. 7254. Zu der besserung des namens hier und v. 7291 vgl. frz. v. 8916: Del Tessaile fut dux e sire. — v. 7265. fals hat Hall eingesetzt: 'Herr, ihr habt ein falsches lied gesungen', dh. falsche versprechungen gemacht; man hätte auch idel schreiben können, nach analogie von Ferumbr. v. 2753 f.: Clarioun saide to be knight: bow syngest an ydel songe: Jis day schaltou ben yuelle ydyzt and to morne heze anhonge. — v. 7266 ff.: 'Wenn du eine so grossartige versicherung gibst und gewinnst sie dann nicht, bei meinem heil, da, scheint es mir, thatest du unrecht.' Wenn diese erklärung richtig ist, muss allerdings v. 7267 für Thou, das sehr leicht aus der vorigen zeile eingedrungen sein kann, And geschrieben werden. Wenn wir nan beibehalten, so kann es nur 'nicht' heissen; ebenso muss none v. 6725 erklärt werden, vgl. o. zu v. 4050; frz. weicht im wortlaute ab. — v. 7295. Vgl. meine anm. zu Tristr. v. 513. — v. 7298. he würde besser fehlen, ebenso v. 7301 had. — v. 7302 f. Hall schlägt vor, diese verse umzustellen; Lordynges — nober passt in der that besser zu dem sinn von 7304: 'Sie konnten nichts thun wie ihn bestatten.' — v. 7307. Zu meiner etwas gewaltsamen änderung vgl. frz. v. 9026: Ki ad co fet, v ert troue? Thay sayd wird zu streichen sein. - Welches viertel von str. 617 ausgefallen ist und was der inhalt der betr. drei verse war, ist weder aus dem original noch aus dem zusammenhange zu ersehen, weshalb ich auch nicht gewagt habe, an einer bestimmten stelle die lücke anzudeuten; ebenso wenig weiss ich zu sagen, was nach v. 7324 fehlt. - v. 7326. Vgl. Gener. A v. 3000: Not for the valour of al this town; Guy B v. 5323: He wolde not for all thys towne; das. v. 5920: Y wolde not ellys for all bys towne; vgl. das. v. 4092, 6565 und 5273; auch hier würde die einfügung von al den vers verbessern. — v. 7327 f. Beide verse sind unvollständig: die ergänzungen sollen nur als versuche gelten. — v. 7329. Vgl. zum wortlaute v. 7439 und 7784. — v. 7330. In der fehlenden vershälfte ist voraussichtlich erzählt worden, wie die nachricht sich in der stadt verbreitet, dass Ism. in der nähe ist und von einem ritter begleitet wird, der Magis, Creon und Lyonder besiegt hat; die prinzessin ist über diese kunde sehr erfreut (vgl. dazu inhaltlich hier v. 7503 ff.). Im. und Ip. verlassen, um Lyolyne nicht zu begegnen, die landstrasse. — v. 7333. In den fehlenden versen hat gestanden, dass die reisenden zu der eremitage kommen, wo Ip. sich früher zum turnier zu waffnen pflegte. Dort findet er seinen knappen Egeon vor und schickt ihn an Tholomewe mit dem auftrag, dieser möge am nächsten morgen, ohne sich vor Lyolyne's leuten sehen zu lassen, ihm seine rüstung bringen. Egeon macht sich auf den weg, um diesen befehl auszuführen. - v. 7335. Zu dieser scene vgl. ausser den zu Tristr. v. 1917 angeführten parallelstellen Li B

Disc. A v. 550 ff.: A logge they dyghte of leves In the grene greves With swordes bryght and broune; Beves v. 3622: And wip here swerdes a logge pizte; diese stellen stehen der vorliegenden dem wortlaute nach erheblich näher, wie frz. v. 9063 f.: Iloc de hors se sunt loge E descendu e herberge. — v. 7358 f. Vgl. Ip. B v. 349; Gener A v. 531 f.: What for love and what for thoght Of that night slept she noght. — v. 7368 ist offenbar zu lang; vielleicht ist She sayd zu streichen und das zweite she in I zu ändern; frz. vac. — 7371. euer oder this wird zu streichen sein; ebenso v. 7375 Full sore, v. 7402 the, v. 7408 euer. — v. v. 7375. Die streichung von Full sore würde den vers verbessern. — v. 7393. Zu anfang der folgenden strophe ist der gedanke ausgefallen: 'Vielleicht wird er mich tödten, wenn ich zu ihm gehe: aber es gäbe ja auch keinen süsseren tod für mich'; vgl. frz. v. 9135 f.: Aukes murrai plus a delit, Si cist bons cheualers me oscist. — v. 7407. Vgl. zum wortlaute v. 8633. — v. 7413. Vgl. zu sinn und wortlaut Degrev. v. 1554: The mone schone wondur-bryzt. - v. 7416. Die überlieferte lesung ist sinnlos; die sehr nahe liegende änderung erstreckt sich auf die umstellung éines wortes und zweier buchstaben: 'Aber so geht der liebesgott mit Im. um', so beherrscht er sie. — v. 7430. lygeaunce ist = alegeance, 'erleichterung', vgl. Mätzn. I p. 62, wo aber diese verkürzte form nicht erwähnt wird. - v. 7457: 'Wenn du dann noch irgendwie auf mich achtetest'. v. 7462: 'Aber ich würde dir bei meiner treue schwören', sc. wenn du auf dieses abkommen eingehen wolltest. - v, 7469: 'Denn ihr werdet nur recht handeln', dh. ihr werdet nichts unbilliges von mir verlangen. — v. 7471 ist zu kurz; man könnte etwa vor loo, Imayne einsetzen. — v. 7481. Vgl. zum wortlaute Flor. v. 804: The Romans lykyd ylle. — v. 7490. Zu der änderung von logys in coverys vgl. v. 7978: And coveryd him wyth his sheld; zum sinne v. 7587, 7596, 7651; wodebough oder auch bough allein wird öfters für 'wald, gehölz' gebraucht, vgl. hier v. 8536 und die zu Tristr. v. 2485 angeführten stellen; also: 'Und verbirgt sich im gehölze'. v. 7495. Wenn der dichter so geschrieben hat, so sind unter They Im. und der zwerg, unter hir die prinzessin zu verstehen. Da aber vom zwerge hier sonst garnicht die rede ist, so ist wol hyr zu streichen und dafür vielleicht vor symple, full einzusetzen; dann sind They hier und im nächsten vers die prinzessin und Imeine; vgl. frz. v. 9221 ff.: Ismeine vait od male chere, Vnc ne fina deske a la fere; La fere, quant veue l'a, De ses nuueles demanda. v. 7519 f.: 'Er folgte mir, und zwar gegen meinen willen, so lange kein verkehrter, böser mann da war', dh. so lange kein feind mich bedrohte, war mir seine anwesenheit sehr unangenehm. Aus dem folgenden zu ergänzen ist dann der verbindende gedanke: Dann freilich, als die gewalthätigen werber mich angriffen, war er mir sehr nützlich; freilich auch da etc. — v. 7533. Das überflüssige say, das aus der folgenden zeile eingedrungen sein kann, ist zu streichen. — v. 7554 f. Man vermisst zwischen diesen beiden versen eine übertragung von frz. v. 9281: Meulz voil desherite atendre. - v. 7556. Vgl. zum ausdruck v. 7972 und Rel. Ant. I p. 77 24: Had they onys zour month kyst. - v. 7560. Das ist die gewöhnliche reihenfolge der himmelsrichtungen in derartigen flickversen; vgl. C. M. v. 594: Als est and and west and north and soupe;

Li B. Disc. B v. 2167: East, west, north and south; A. d. W. l. X v. 44: Bi est, bi west, by norp and soup; John de Reeue v. 13 (Percy II p. 557): By east, west, north and southe; selten anders angeordnet, so Rich. v. 1376: I rede, est, west, soup and norp; Town. Myst. p. 234 18: Southe, north, eest, west; Ch. Group B v. 493 (T. of the m. of l. etc., ed. Skeat, p. 14): Bothe north and south, and also west and est. — v. 7587. Zu grene woode tre vgl. R. H. p. 451 17: Unter the green-wood shaw, und so oft in den Robin-Hood-balladen. v. 7596. Ueber holyn vgl. Schipper, William Dunbar, Berlin 1884, p. 136 ¹. — v. 7601. Ueber castel-tour s. meine anm. zu Tristr. v. 158; hier bleibt es natürlich unentschieden, ob c. t. für ein wort anzusehen ist oder nicht. - v. 7642. Eine beliebte versicherung, meist mit darauf folgenden til, so Havel. v. 1339 f.: For shal ich neuere blife be, Til i with eyen Denemark se, fast gleichlautend mit v. 1438 f.: Shal it neuere. hwil ich lyue, Ben glad, til that ich Denemark se; Sq. 1. deg. v. 411 f.: For i shall never be gladde of chere, Tyll i be venged of that squyer; Guy A v. 3049 f.: No neuer schal y blipe be, Til ich hat heued binim he; Child II p. 471 str. 13: And blythe and merry I never will be, Untill that errand you let me; Sowd. v. 902 f.: Shalle I never in herte be glade to daye, Till I may preve my myghte With Roulande; vgl. Kn. of court. v. 129 ff.; mit al what in demselben sinne Guy A v. 2311 f.: pat neuer blipe no worp he, Al what pat cite ynomen be; mit or, Guy B v. 4495 f.: And pozt, he shulde neuer be glad nor blype, Or he had vengyd Tyrrye swythe; Ferumbr. v. 1150 f.: By Mahoun, pat is my god in pref, ne schal y nozt be fawe, Er y sen him have mischef, anhanged and todrawe; mit but, Ip. B v. 1443 f.; vgl. auch Percev. v. 1790 f. - v. 7656. Die anfügung von There würde den vers verbessern. — v. 7665. wyste not ist an sich ganz überflüssig, lässt sich aber doch nicht ohne weiteres streichen; der hier angefangene satz ist in der folgenden zeile mit anderen worten wieder aufgenommen. — v. 7671. Nach same wird des verses wegen man einzusetzen sein. — v. 7686. In dem fortgefallenen versviertel scheint gestanden zu haben, dass Ip. Egeon zu Lyolyne schickt: 'um jenem ritter entgegen zu gehen und ihm zu sagen'; frz. vac. — v. 7699. Vielleicht ist zu lesen: And she sawe hym so straytly stede, vgl. v. 7122 und 8049. — v. 7712. Die besserung von before in perfore gehört Hall an. — v. 7715. Zu sorer sowe vgl. Minot V v. 12 und Hall's anm. z. d. st. — v. 7716. Am schlusse dieses verses ist ein ausrufungszeichen an stelle des fragezeichens zu setzen; vgl. frz. v. 9435 f.: Vus uenez pur vostre damage, Si n'estes pas de mun parage (curage A). — v. 7732. Ohne die einfügung von did nach thou ist die form saye nicht zu erklären. — v. 7758 f. Vgl. zu sinn und wortlaut v. 8054 f. — v. 7768. Zu der änderung von nowe in vowe vgl. frz. v. 9480 : Mes io voil, ke ele tenge sun uu. - v. 7766 ff. Hauptsächlich durch die erwähnung des gelübdes, v. 7768, liess ich mich verführen, v. 7767—72 dem Ip. zuzuweisen, aber frz. v. 9469 ff. sprechen deutlich dafür, dass diese verse Lyolyne angehören. — v. 7770. man ist des verses wegen besser zu streichen. - v. 7792. Die von Hall vorgeschlagene änderung von me in be ist nöthig, wenn fyght wyth me nicht etwa heissen kann: 'auf meiner seite streiten', was ich allerdings bezweifle. — v. 7794. Zum sinne vgl. Gener. A v. 5553 ff.: And his pavilouns from that

stede With al his oost remeve he did From the town twoo long myle, He logged hem there for a while; Vpon here lines he hath forbede, That [how] so ever he there spede, That noon of hem shul remew, Him to help or reskew. — v. 7802. Die änderung von hym in he war nöthig, denn der folgende vers kann nur Lyolyne in den mund gelegt werden, als wiederholung des inhaltes von v. 7750. — v. 7810. Blente ist natürlich in blenke zu ändern. — v. 7823. Zum sinne vgl. Ferumbr. v. 633: And eyper enpaynede him other to slo, ac zut nad pay no wounde. — v. 7835. Aehnliche ausdrücke hat Schmirgel aao. p. 22 gesammelt. — Zum sinne von v. 7838-40 vgl. hier v. 7996 f.,; Beves v. 4169 ff.: Alle pat sizen hem wib sizt, Seide, neuer in none fizt So stronge bataile size er pan Of Sarasin ne of cristene man; Parton. v. 1975 ff.: The frensh sayde, that suche another Cours on horsbak neuer afore They had seen, syth they were bore; Guy A v. 8183 ff.: So strong batayle was hem bitvene, So seyd pai, pat mizt it sene, pat seye pai neuer non swiche; Guy B v. 11729 f.: Harrowde seyde, wythowte fayle, He sawe neuer a grettur batayle; Reinbrun v. 1263 ff.: To him selue a seide pare, Swich fizt ne sez he neuer are Of dentes, pat were stronge; Eger a. Gr. v. 871 f.: A harder battell then was done thoe, Was never betweene knights 2. - v. 7841 f. Zum sinne vgl. hier v. 8135, Guy A v. 8462 ff.: So long pai fouzten bobe po, Wiche was ed better of hem to, No man chese no may; Guy B v. 8069 f.: Betwene hem was so grete fyght, That no man be bettur knowe myght; das. v. 9373 f.: Whedur of them was hardear, Ther wyste no man, pat was there; das. v. 11785 ff.: Harrowde sawe, wythowte fayle, Ayther can other so faste assayle, He cowde not chese the bettur pan; Triam. A v. 1504 ff.: Ther was none in felde thoo, That cowde chese the bettur of them twoo, So boldely they them bere; Arthur v. 93 f.: Ther ne wyst no man, as y can lere, Who of ham two was be bettere bere; Iw. v. 3594 ff.: Al that ever saw that batayl, Of thair might had grete mervayl; Thai saw neuer under the hevyn Twa knightes, that war copled so evyn. Of al the folk was none so wise, That wist, whether sold have the prise. - v. 7846. helmet = helm findet sich in keinem me. wörterbuche. — v. 7849. Mit he ist das pferd gemeint, vgl. frz. v. 9588: Li neirs destriers agenuilla; ebenso ist he v. 7873 zu verstehen; vgl. u. a. Ip. B v. 774 und Gener. B v. 2378 f.: That ye will take this stede and hym present To Auferius; so bin ich auch mit Alex. Monfries: An Introduction to the Study of Chaucer. London [1875] p. 68 überzeugt, dass Ch. C. T. Prol. v. 74: His hors was good, but he ne was nought gay, he auf das pferd geht und nicht auf den ritter, wie, so viel ich sehe, alle übrigen erklärer annehmen. — v. 7853. Es empfiehlt sich, für sighand sigh and zu schreiben, wenn nicht etwa besser sighing dafür einzusetzen ist nach analogie von v. 8189; der abschreiber hielt das verbalsubst. für ein part. praes. und änderte das südengl. suffix -ing in -and. — v. 7854 fast gleichlautend mit Town. Myst. p. 1652: God, that mayde bothe more and less. - v. 7854 f. Dass die frauen für den kämpfer beten, auf dessen seite sie sich stellen, begegnet in den romanzen häufig; so Iw. v. 2608 ff.: And the ladies everilk ane, That war thar forto se that sight, Praied ful fast ay for the knight; Li B. Disc. B v. 1474 ff.: There was many a gentleman And alsoe ladyes as white as swan, They prayed

all for the knight; Gener. B v. 3312 ff.: All the pepyll, that in the citee were, Men and women, to prayer they them gave, Besechyng god with devout maner, To spede hym well ther contre for to save. v. 7856. Die lesung can to asse würde den vers glätten. v. 7888. blow für blod ist eine gute conjectur Hall's. — v. 7887. Für hid dürfte kild zu lesen sein; getroffen ist Leon. ja auch so; frz. v. 9622 f. etwas anders. — v. 7892 f. Belege für den häufigen reim grounde: stounde gibt Schmirgel aao. p. 31 f. - v. 7918. Zu meiner besserung vgl. frz. v. 9666, wo es von Leon. heisst: Apuez s'est sur son escu; v. 9692 von Ip.: Ke se repue a son escu. - v. 7936. Aehnliche umschreibungen für den tod im kampfe bringt Breul bei zu Gowth. v. 605. — v. 7927: 'Unter allen, die in der welt regieren', dh. unter allen königen auf der welt. - v. 7937. Zu may haben wir zu ergänzen dayle wyth me aus v. 7925 oder etwas ähnliches. — v. 7939. Da allgemeine indische gesetzkunde mit diesem streite nichts zu thun hat, so kann hier nur von den von Lyol. aufgestellten regeln für den zweikampf die rede sein, zu deren beobachtung er Ip. etwa zwingen will. Dann handelt es sich freilich blos um ein fingirtes schreckmittel, denn von einer geltendmachung solcher gesetze ist im weiteren verlaufe der erzählung nirgends mehr die rede, wenn man nicht etwa v. 7958: 'Magst du im unrecht auch noch so gewaltig sein', hierher rechnen will; frz. vac. — v. 7940 f. Der zusatz felawe passt dem sinne nach, füllt die zeile und stellt den reim her; der nächste vers ist unvollständig; vielleicht ist nach no, londes einzusetzen, womit natürlich wieder das reich des Lyol. gemeint wäre. Zum sinne von v. 7940 ff, vgl. Ferumbr. v. 556 ff., wo Fer. zu Olyuer sagt: Garyn, me meruayllep myche of he, hat art so meyne a knyzt, How hou darst entremetrie of me, azen me to take fizt. A ful gret pite, me penkp, it were, for bou art so bold, To sle be in fizte here, ober to take be if y wold. — v, 7950. Vgl. Bradmond's anerbieten, wenn Beves ihn am leben lassen wolle, Beves O v. 817 f.: And thre cites with castellis and towrus I shall the geve with honowrus. — v. 7951 fast = v. 8807. — Zum inhalt von v. 7945 ff. vgl. Sowd. v. 1219 ff.: And saide: Nowe yelde the to me, Thou maiste not longe endure, And leve on Mahounde, pat is so free, And thy life I shalle the ensure. Thou shalt be a duke in my contre And men have at thyn owen wille, To my sustir shaltone wedded be: It were pite, the for to spille. — v. 7964. Vgl. Lüdtke zu E. T. v. 642 und Ch. Leg. Prol. v. 58: Al swere I nat, of this I wol nat lye. v. 7977. Des metrums wegen ist wol der ausfall eines epithetons zu swerd, etwa gode, anznnehmen. — v. 7980. Ob der dichter wirklich geyre geschrieben haben mag? Im ganzen nun folgenden kampfe kommen blos die schwerter zur anwendung. — v. 7982 f. Vgl. Triam. A v. 727 f.: Wyth helmes and armowre bryght, That felde schon as candulle lyght; dies wort wird auch sonst öfters zu vergleichen verwerthet, vgl. Ferumbr. v. 2544 von den mit gold und edelsteinen geschmückten götterbildern: pay schyne per in tal pal house, so dop pe candelizt. — v. 7988: 'Sie zerbrechen ringe mit ihren schlägen'; crasse ist = crase, 'zerbrechen', vgl. Mätzn. I p. 499 f. Zu braste v. 7989 würde allerdings craste besser passen. — v. 7990. In rücksicht auf den reim habe ich hewe in hewed verwandelt, eine form, die v. 5871

durch den reim gesichert ist. - v. 7992. Von den beiden helmen der kämpfer kann unmöglich gesagt werden, dass sie dieselben 'wie blumen auf das feld streuten', sondern höchstens von den auf ihnen angebrachten verzierungen; es wird also zu lesen sein: Of the helmus und The flowres; vgl. frz. v. 9791 f.: Del branc le fert el heame sus, (Les flours a or abate ius (nach B), und oben zu v. 5839. — v. 8001. Dass durch einen schwerthieb ein viertel vom schilde abgeschlagen wird, ist typisch und von Schmirgel aao. p. 25 durch eine anzahl stellen belegt; in derselben weise wird jedoch häufig auch der helm beschädigt; vgl. Gener. B v. 6368 f.: Vppon the hede he smote Generides, A quarter of his helme ther with he brake; Arth. a. Merl. v. 6175 f.: On he helme he him hitt And a quarter per of kitt; das. v. 9252 ff.: Arthour smot to king Rion, A quarter of his helme out hitt And his scheld ato ykitt; Guy B v. 9627 f.: He smote hym on he helme so there, That awey flewe a quartere. - v. 8003. Für So well hedid habe ich nach Hall's vorschlag So well he kid geschrieben; an zweiter stelle conjicirte derselbe So welldid he, wobei kein buchstabe zu ändern, sondern nur zwei worte umzustellen wären; aber ich möchte die erstere lesung vorziehen. — v. 8008. Ueber godes forbode vgl. Mätz. II p. 158 s. v. forbod. — v. 8011. Or des metrums wegen besser zu streichen. - v. 8016. betoke für toke würde den vers bessern. — v. 8017. Zum wortlaut vgl. Tristr. v. 195: To grounde when he zode. — v. 8018 ff. Diese kraft wurde besonders dem jaspis zugeschrieben, vgl. Gener. A v. 317 ff.: The fourt stoon was a jasper, The best stoon far or nere, Forto staunch mannes bloode, Were he wounded neuer so woode. — v. 8026 fast = Avow. Arth. XLII v. 4: Wille ze any more? in derselben weise wie hier zu einem besiegten gesagt. - v. 8048 ff. Zum sinne vgl. Guy A v. 8146 f.: Sir Amoraunt was agreuen strong, pat o man stode him bo so long. - v. 8054. Tho he wurde stil und metrum verbessern, ebenso v. 8081 die einsetzung von al vor in. — v. 8066. Man beachte das seltene wort chasse im sinne von 'verfolgen' oder 'verfolgung'. Entweder ist hier nach beg. hym einzusetzen, oder to in bo zu ändern; vgl. Gowth. v. 434: And made bo chasse, tyl it was nyzth. — v. 8082. Von dem verbum sliven belegt Str. 3 p. 509 nur den inf. aus Prompt. 459, Hall. p. 758 to-sliven aus Reinbr. v. 1258 f.: Helm and scheld, pat stronge were, pai gonne hem al to schliue, wo aber to nicht zum verbum zu gehören braucht. Das starke prät. slave scheint hier zum ersten male zu begegnen; auch für die ags. zeit dürfte es an gesicherten belegen fehlen (vgl. Sievers, Angelsächsische grammatik. Zweite aufl. Halle 1886, § 382). — v. 8099. Eine verwandte formel für die unterwerfung findet sich Parton. v. 2529 f.: Myne hede is nake and I submytte me, The hyltes of my swerde J vp holde; Tor. v. 2272 ff.; Gret ruth it was to behold, How his sword he did vp hold To his son that tyde. - v. 8111. Vgl. zum ausdruck Guy A v. 8365: Olive y lat be gon. - v. 8144. Die anfügung von The knyght vor he würde den vers verbessern und zugleich zu frz. v. 9877 stimmen: Ne targà (nach B) lunges le uassal. — v. 8174. Anstatt she in sho zu verwandeln, wäre besser tho hinzugefügt worden. — v. 8181 f. Das umgekehrte wird berichtet Octav. A v. 928 f.: Alle, pat about pe chylde stode, Laghed, as they were wode; Ch. House of F. III v.

719: And for to laugh, as they were wode. Zu der vorliegenden wendung aber vgl. hier v. 8294, v. 8627 und Tor. v. 246: Sche weppte, as sche were wod; Eglam. A v. 828: They weptyn, as they were wode. - v. 8190. Have besser zu streichen. - v. 8191. Vgl. Mätzn. II p. 135 f. s. v. fleoten und S. S. A v. 3540: The child flet forth in the flode; Alex. v. 531 ff.: pat hee sei pere Fleete in pe floode farre fro pe lond Of Barbre pe bryght god, brem too heholde; s. auch M. Arth. v. 803, 3603, 3711. — v. 8196. Went ist schwerlich richtig; man erwartet dafür Rest: vgl. frz. v. 9921: Las esteit mut, si se repose. - v. 8206: 'Obwol manche männer tüchtiger waren', kann sich nur auf Ip. beziehen, der ja thatsächlich nicht zu Melengere's rittern gehört. - v. 8209. Die einsetzung von wist wird durch die vergleichung von v. 6396 gerechtfertigt. — v. 8229. Da Cabanus der angeredete ist, so dürfte danach ein comma zu setzen und the beizufügen sein. — v. 8230 ist zu lang für eine cauda; man erwartet: And levyd them on the playne; there kann aus dem vorigen verse unrichtig wiederholt sein. - v. 8243. So ist der vers überliefert, aber die prinzessin ist nicht die nichte des Cab., sondern die des königs, daher Thy für My zu lesen. — v. 8251 fast = v. 8362. — v. 8261. some wurde des reimes wegen für seme geschrieben. Aber was bedeutet to some? Diesen zusatz einfach zu streichen und v. 8262 sawe, resp. sowe an das ende der zeile zu versetzen, ist doch wol zu billig. - v. 8269. Wenn der vers richtig überliefert ist, was mir noch zweifelhaft erscheint, so ist v. 910 und die z. d. st. angeführte stelle aus Max. zu vergleichen. — v. 8270. Vgl. York Pl. p. 198 v. 169, wo Martha Christus so begrüsst: Hayle, pereles prince of pesse! — v. 8275. Den unpersönlichen gebrauch von must habe ich nirgends angeführt gefunden und in der that begegnet er nicht häufig; mir scheint diese construction nach anologie von me bus gebildet zu sein, vgl. hier v. 8409, Ip. C p. 345 14, p. 352 41, p. 354 25, p. 354 44, p. 355 22; Cov. Pl. p. 54 19: My dere derlyng now must me lese; Chester Pl. p. 35 6: Therfore departe the muste ichone. — v. 8279 ist schwerlich ganz in ordnung; die von mir eingesetzte besserung wollte nur ein schüchterner versuch sein: 'Nimm dich meiner an: in meinem betrübten sinne habe ich gegen dich, guter gott, nichts übles gethan'. Nochmalige betrachtung der stelle führt mich dazu, in der ersten hälfte von v. 8279 die überlieferung zu wahren, indem ich Wyth me to take von Dethe me folowythe abhängen lasse: 'Der tod verfolgt mich, wohin ich auch gehe, um mich zu ergreifen', und v. 8278 als eingeschobenen ausrufsatz ansehe. Freilich wollen auch so die worte wyth s. ch. weder zum vorhergehenden noch zum folgenden recht passen. - v. 8282. Es wird ein vorhergehender vers ausgefallen sein, der etwa gelautet hat: Yf ye wyll, I drown me in he see; byde heisst 'befehlen'; vgl. frz. v. 9968 ff.: Si vus peise, que jeo (om. A) tant vif, Ne uus estot fors cumander, Ke io me nie en ceste mer. Die gleichfalls ausgefallene cauda wird das reimwort well gehabt haben. — v. 8284. Vor mekyll dürfte sorow ausgefallen sein. — v. 8300: 'Und ich will jetzt fort'. Diese besserung stützt sich auf frz. v. 9980: si tenc ma ueie. Sonst hätte man meinen können, es sei für As nur A zu schreiben und well a way mit dem gewöhnlichen wai la wai zu identificiren: 'Ach, wehe über diese zeit'; vgl. Tristr. v. 209: Allas pat ich while! - v. 8315.

Vgl. Octav. A v. 47: For woo hys chekys waxe all wete; s. auch zu Tristr. v. 732. - v. 8326 f. Vgl. zum wortlaut v. 8349 ff., v. 8598 f. und v. 8817 f.; ferner Eger a. Gr. 1065 f.: That man was never of woman borne, Shall make me yelde, one man to one; das. v. 1213 f.: That man was never borne of a woman, Cold never kill Graystele, one man to one. — v. 8355. Vgl. Iw. v. 3991 f.: Bot, whether it torn to wele or ill; Triam. A v. 113: Whethur that hyt were gode or ylle. - v. 8358. Nach shall ist wol here einzusetzen; vgl. frz. v. 10026: De cest liu ne se moue nuls. - v. 8364. Vgl. v. 8616, wo durch diese stelle die verwandlung von paste in gan pas gerechtfertigt wird. — v. 8372. Für sayd ist wol say him zu lesen; vgl. frz. v. 10041 f.: Capaneus l'ad ueu ia, Ses cheualers tost apela. — v. 8403: 'Und wenn er auch so frisch an leib und gliedern wäre', sc. wie ich müde und verwundet bin, mit beziehung auf den unmittelbar vorhergehenden vers. - v. 8404: 'Ehe ich mich ihm zu erkennen gäbe'. — v. 8406. Der vers ist zu lang; man könnte Syr streichen, oder noch besser für Cab., He schreiben; wer damit gemeint ist, geht ja klar aus dem zusammenhange hervor. — v. 8410. for to statt to würde den vers bessern. — v. 8413. Vgl. Sternberg aao. p. 29; von scharfen speerspitzen ist die rede ausser hier Ch. Thop. v. 172: The heed ful sharp igrounde; Sege of M. v. 1554: With growndyn speris and grym; Otuel v, 57: With grymly grownden gare; Ch Troyl. IV v. 15: with speres sharpe igrounde; Li B. Disc. A v. 1603: Tho he tok a schaft rounde Wyth cornall scharp ygrounde; von schwertern Ferumbr. v. 850: And pan he drow out Hautecler, is swerd ful scharp igrounde; das. v. 2281: Hure swerdes pan pay adrowe, pat wern scharp ygrounde, von streitäxten Guy A v. 9979: Axes and gisarmes scharp ygrounde. — v. 8415 hevyn = evyn. — v. 8419 fast = v. 8445. - v. 8422 f. Vgl. Beves v. 203 f.: Him self was boute be ferbe some Toward bat ferd; noch näher zur vorliegenden stelle stimmen Perc. v. 1117 f.: The kyng tase with hym knyghtis thre, The ferthe wolde hym selfe be, und Avow. Arth. V v. 5 f.: The king callut on knyztis thre, Him seluun wold the fuyrthe be. - v. 8436. Zu der änderung von fyrste in fyste vgl. frz. v. 10113 f.: El'un des sis, ke remis sunt, Ad ferru tres par mi le frunt; to wird des verses wegen zu streichen sein. - v. 8447. Vgl. u. a. Tristr. v. 3264: pe blod purch brini prong. — v. 8450 ist zu lang; man streiche it. — v. 8453. Eine merkwürdige parallelstelle ist E. T. v. 455: To reste hym there, he tok hys caste. — v. 8454 = frz. v. 10128: A vn chedne se est afusle. In den balladen ist dieser vers mit geringer modification typisch, vgl. Child IV p. 418 str. 181 = das. p. 500 O str. 51: She leand her back against an oak; vgl. auch Eglam. B v. 390 ff.: Eglamore saw no boote that tyde, But to an oake he sett his side Amongst the trees great; His good sword he drew out then And smote vpon the wild swine; endlich Eglam. Av. 370: Syr Egyllamowre restyd hym vndur an oke. - v. 8459. Für They ist wol he einzusetzen: 'Er wehrte sich rings herum, nach allen seiten hin'. — v, 8462. Der sinn des fehlenden strophenviertels wird sich etwa mit frz. v. 10137 ff. gedeckt haben: Purquant estranges coups i doune, La terre e li bois en resune. Lunges durat li chapleiz, Vole feu, volent estenceles Des espees cleres e beles. - v. 8476. Des verses wegen vielleicht

Anon hym zu lesen. — v. 8499 ff. Reinbr. v. 735 ff. fragt während eines zweikampfes Heraud Reinbroun nach seinem namen und fügt bei: I ne aske it for no vileinie, Boute for meche curteisie, For love ich asked the. - v. 8508. Ausser To ist nach sayd, he einzufügen. - v. 8510. Tristr. v. 226 heisst es ebenfalls von einem ringe: My fader zaf it me. - v. 8522. That wyth hym = 'Mit welchem'; aber That ist wol besser in though zu ändern oder zu streichen. — v. 8552. Unter you ist nicht nur Cab. zu verstehen, sondern alle die, denen Ip. die von ihm erbeuteten rosse schickt; frz. v. 10218 f. ausführlicher: Par mun oste les enueiai Al rei, a noz autres amis. — v. 8569. Besser that full sore. — v. 8573. Der vers ist unverständlich; vielleicht ist vor wette = vite, I einzusetzen: 'Um keinen preis wollte sie, dass ich es wüsste'. Das gegentheil wird v. 8786 gesagt. - v. 8577. Nach kepe dürfte etwa now einzuschieben sein. - v. 8579: 'Ihr wisst, als wir uns einst trafen'. Ip. spielt hier auf seine erste begegnung mit Cab. an, wie sie v. 2519 ff. erzählt wird. — v. 8582. deroye ist = deraine, wie in der von Mätzn. I p. 614 s. v. deraine angeführten stelle, Alis. v. 7353. — v. 8585. Die durch den reim geforderte comparativform ist schwer zu erklären; etwa: 'Der niemandem mehr unrecht gethan hat, sc. als dir, durch die lange verheimlichung seiner zukunft? Vgl. dazu v. 8590. -- v. 8598 ff. Vgl. zum sinne Eglam. A v. 1126 f.: The kynge seide: So god me save, Thou art beste worthy hur to have; das. v. 1253 f.: Beste worthy, syr knyght, art thou, To wedd thys frely fode. — v. 8601. Die einsetzung von Ip. für Cab. verlangt der sinn. Im übrigen vgl. Otuel v. 186 f.: And with a lagheande chere Said; Gener. A v. 233 f.: and with laghing chere She said to him on this manere. Hunt. H. v. 19: The yomon sayes with laghlyng chere. Ich benutze diese gelegenheit, um die zahl der von Breul zu Gowth. v. 454 und von Nuck zu Robert of Cisyle v. 331 angeführten epitheta zu chere einigermassen zu vervollständigen; Arthur v. 33: amyable, Gener. A v. 2703: angrie, das. v. 1853: benigne, Ch. Troyl. II v. 360: bettere, Arth. a. Merl. v. 8605: blipeful, Gener. A v. 138: careful, Parton. v. 853 und 3158: dedely, Gener. B v. 5764: frendly, Parton. v. 895: goodely, das. v. 2471: grete, Arth. a. Merl. v. 5715 und 7309: griseli, Guy B v. 11166: harde, Gener. A v. 1176 und 2264: hertie, Ch. Ass. of f. v. 414: ful humble, Lanc. v. 1552 und 2189: knyghtly, Lanc. v. 1435: lementable, S. S. A v. 462, 528 und 1184: lourand, Gener. A v. 3634: manful, Lanc. v. 2465: mery, Am. a. Amil. v. 1067: mornand, Fl. a. Bl. v. 507: murnyng, Arth. a. Merl. v. 8213: murne, Torr. v. 1048: nobill, Gener. A v. 681: pitous, Eglam. B v. 164, 503 und 1027: royall, Gener. A v. 1879: sighing, Grail p. 271 v. 200: smyleng, Ch. C. T. Group B v. 97: sobre, Ch. Troyl. I v. 14: sory, Gener. A v. 5699: stern, Ch. C. T. Group E v. 465: trouble, Ch. Troyl. III v. 380: unbrideled, Parton. v. 4882: ungodely, das. v. 3106*: wepynge, Ch. Troyl. II v. 1361: woful, Arthur v. 306: worthy; S. S. A v. 2166 wrop. — v. 8612. Vgl. York Pl. p. 50 v. 160: Sen firste pat god pis worlde began; s. auch das. p. 73 v. 85: Grete god, pat all pis grounde began. v. 8645. Wenn ich des reimes wegen here in hore verwandle, so indentificire ich dies natürlich mit ore = 'vorher'. - v. 8662 f.: 'Sie dachte bei sich, und zitterte schliesslich: er hat sich noch viel

mehr in ein geheimnissvolles dunkel gehüllt', dh. nicht blos bei dieser einen gelegenheit. — v. 8668 hat nur die länge einer cauda; man lese etwa: Do telle me now, yf that thou can. - v. 8679. frendship = 'freundschaft' in collectivem sinne gebraucht für 'freunde, verwandte', wie es z.b. Luther öfters anwendet, kennen weder die ags. wörterbücher noch Mätzn. II p. 210 s. v. Die ältere sprache braucht dafür kynrede, so die Oxford Bible, Gen. XII, 1; ne. soll jedoch fr. in diesem sinne vorkommen. — v. 8691. Diese von Hall vorgeschlagene besserung des verses passt dem sinne nach vortrefflich; bedenken erregt mir nur to, wofür man and oder nyth erwarten würde; vgl. Iw. v. 3898 und A. d. P. L. VI v. 51. — v. 8713 erscheint mir thou verdächtig, welches leicht aus derselben stelle der vorigen zeile übernommen sein kann; ich möchte he be dafür schreiben und diese drei verse so fassen: 'Imeine, da, unter solchen umständen, hattest du dort freilich wenig zu suchen, als er dich neulich so mürrisch aufforderte, wieder fort zu gehen'. frz. vac. — v. 8714. Das adv. von froward kennt Mätzn. II p. 203 f. garnicht, Str. 3 p. 224 nur aus Trev. — v. 8715. Die einsetzung von me für hem ist selbstverständlich; ausserdem würde die hinzufügung von fyrste nach he den vers bessern. — v. 8731 f. Zup. zu Guy B v. 10078 belegt diese phrase aus Gener. B und Guy A; sie ist thatsächlich typisch, vgl. Gener. B v. 4198: To kyng Guynan he toke the redy way; das. v. 6351: Streight in to Ynde thei toke the redy way; Li B. Disc. B v. 428 f.: Sir William, to Arthurs court He tooke the ready way. - v. 8745. ay vor hathe einzusetzen? — v. 8753: 'Wenn sie auch noch so zornig gewesen waren' erscheint fast widersinnig, und könnte sich höchstens auf die scene am abend nach der jagd (v. 809 ff.) und die daraus resultirende verstimmung mit ihren folgen beziehen; so liegt es nahe, dafür brathe, 'heftig, aufgeregt' einzusetzen: 'Wenn sie auch noch so aufgeregt waren'; frz. gibt keine handhabe zur besserung. - v. 8759. Zu meiner conjectur lathe für wrothe vgl. z. b. Havel. v. 76: Wo so dede hem wrong or lath. Hall möchte lieber das der überlieferung allerdings noch näher stehende wothe = 'noxa', dafür einsetzen. - v.8762. Die von Hall vorgeschlagene und von mir in den text aufgenommene besserung von dethe in skathe, die den reim herstellt, ist sehr ansprechend. — v. 8770. Vgl. zum ausdruck Sowd. v. 3091 f.: Roulande and Olyuere Arayed hem for to ride, wodurch auch die änderung von riggud in rayud sich rechtfertigt. - v. 8771. Das fehlende strophenviertel wird frz. v. 10412 f. entsprochen haben: Vnc fina si ke il fu; Assemblez sunt tuit li barun. - v. 8782 ff. Zu meiner besserung dieser drei verdorbenen verse vgl. frz. v. 10430 ff.: Ne sui pas uncore curunez, Ne uoil pas par ma enueiseure, En pris auer ai mis ma cure. lo ai vostre nece mut amee. Die richtige herstellung des englischen textes scheint somit gesichert (nur würde haue für winne der vorlage noch näher stehen); im übrigen gehören diese verderbnisse zu denen, die ohne herbeiziehung des originals nicht hätten beseitigt werden können. - v. 8801 f. Vgl. zu sinn und wortlaut York Pl. p. 473 v. 12: And to be crowned for his quene and he hym selue kyng. - v. 8803. they wird des verses wegen zu streichen sein. - v. 8812 ist erheblich zu lang und doch ist of Lor. nicht wol zu entbehren; vielleicht: The kynge of Lorayne his eyre. - v. 8814. Die ausge-

fallene zeile hat etwa gelautet: The land, that hade syr Amfeon; vgl. frz. v. 10474: La terre ki (fu a (om. A) Amphiun. - v. 8819. Ich nehme proffe, was der reim forderte, für eine kürzung aus reprove; zum sinne v. 8826 (bate für debate) und v. 8835. — v. 8842. That wol zu streichen; aber auch after hym = 'in zweiter linie'? ist bes. neben dem aftur an derselben stelle des folgenden verses, nicht unverdächtig. - v. 8845. herytage ist hier und v. 8849 'erbfolge, erbfolgeordnung', eine bedeutung, die bei Mätzn. II p. 487 fehlt. — v. 8851: 'Es, sc. Calabrien, wurde weder gekauft noch verkauft', dh. es ging durch direkte erbfolge auf Portusalus über. Diese beiden verba werden gern in ähnlicher weise wie hier einander gegenüber gestellt; vgl. Mätzn. I p. 363 f. s. v. buggen, ferner St. Gen. a. Ex. v. 1994 und meine erörterung dieser stelle, E. st. III p. 303 f., Tor. v. 2165 f.: To wend over the see fome, There god was bought and sold; Child I p. 244 str. 14 sagt Christus beim passahmahl: Ic am ibouht ant isold today for oure mete; Rol. a. Vern. v. 838: pi liif is bouzt and seld. — v. 8870 f. Vgl. Amad. A v. 767 f.: Ther sir Amadas and is nyfe With ioy and blys thei lade their lyfe. - v. 8876 f. Ueber den typischen reim sonde: londe vgl. Schmirgel aao. p. 19 und S. S. A v. 237 f.: He went himself and sent his sond Wide whar into fele lond. - v. 8877. Nach in ist wol any einzusetzen. - v. 8883: 'Die gebt nicht um einer kleinigkeit willen auf'. - v. 8887. rode zu streichen.

Continued Theory of the Continue of the Contin

[1986] [1986] - 1986 - 1986 - 1986 - 1986 - 1986 - 1986 - 1986 - 1986 - 1986 - 1986 - 1986 - 1986 - 1986 - 198

alls of the following the first of the first

THE LYFE OF IPOMYDON.

v. 12. Vgl. Guy A v. 4064 = Guy B v. 11239 = Sq. l. deg.v. 344: Gold and silver gret plente; S. S. A v. 3911: And gold and syluer grete plente; Parton. v. 2912: Of golde and syluer so grete plente. -- v. 21. Vgl. Gener. A v. 7885: She was feire of flesh and bloode. - v. 27 f. Die einsetzung von toke they ist wol unumgänglich. Dass einem kinde mehrere wärterinnen gehalten werden, lesen wir auch sonst, zb. S. S. A. v. 725 ff. (citirt zu Tristr. v. 79) und Child III p. 109 str. 13: Ye will take in my son, mother, Gie him to nurses nine, Three to wauk and three to sleep And three to gang between. - v. 30. chamber und halle finden sich häufig neben einander gestellt; vgl. Mätzn. II p. 413 s. v. halle, hier v. 41 f. und v. 132; S. S. B v. 106 f.: I bytake hym zow ilkone, To teche hym in chambyr and in halle. — v. 36 f. Vgl. Will. v. 1060: So well was William biloued wip riche and wip pore. - v. 40 ff. Vgl. Emare v. 61 f.: Abro tawzte bys mayden small Nortur, hat men vseden in sale. Das gegentheil wird Perceval zum vorwurf gemacht, Percev. v. 397: Lyttille thou can of nurtoure; vgl. das. v. 1567. - v. 43. Belege für in his manere gibt Zup. zu Guy B v. 779. v. 44 ist ein typischer vers; vgl. Tor. v. 930: I haue a dongttyr, pat ys me dere. - v. 46. Ueber absolut gebrauchtes vnderstand vgl. zu Tristr. v. 789. — v. 57 f. Vgl. Sq l. deg. v. 311 f.: To do hys office in the hall, Among the lordes both great and small; Gener. A v. 1323 f.: Generides serued in the hall Befor the king and the knightes all. - v. 59. Vgl. zu Tristr. v. 602, ferner Rich. v. 3087 f.: Beffore kyng Richard karff a knyght: He eete faster than he karve myght; Barb. Bruce I v. 353 ff.: To sanct Androws he come in hy, Quhar the byschop full curtasly Resavyt hym and gert him wer His knyvys, forouch him to scher. - v. 63 f. Vgl. Skeat, Ch. The Pr. t. etc. p. 154 zu v. 1927, Parton. v. 178: Bothe in to forest and in to ryuere; das. v. 631: O day to hunt, onother in the ryuere; Ch. Troyl. IV v. 384 f.: Ech for his vertu holden is for deere, Both heroner, and faucon for ryuere. v. 79 f. Ueber das spiel des steinwerfens vgl. Skeat zu Havel. v. 1022 und Zeller aao. p. 69 und note 238. Ausser den dort angeführten stellen habe ich mir die folgenden notirt, wo dies spiel

genannt wird; Isumbr. v. 606 ff.: And when knyghtes went, to put the stane, Twelve fote over thaym everylke ane He keste it as a balle; Therefore at hym thay hade envy, und Hall.'s anm. z. d. st. [in Isumbr. B v. 604 ff. wird dieser passus allerdings vermisst]; Child II p. 439 str. 1f.: Then said the ane until the other: John, will ye throw the stane? I will not throw the stane, brither, I will not play at the ba; das. p.330 B str. 3: He hath tane up a meikle stane And flang't as far as I cold see; Ein thouch I had been Wallace wicht, I dought na lift it to my knie; das. IV p. 418 str. 17: As it fell out upon a day, They a' did put the stane, Full seven foot ayont them a' She gard the puttin-stane gang; das. p. 421 str. 28 f.: But it fell ance upon a day, They were at the putting-stane, Whan Rose the Red she viewd them a', As they stood on the green. She hit the stane then wi her foot And kepd it wie her knee, And spaces three about them a', I wyte, she gard it flee. Zum ausdruck vgl. hier v. 240 mit anderem reime, fast = Degree v. 578: There was not such a one in that country; ferner Guy A v. 45 f.: In all England ne was ther none, That durste in wrath ayenste hym goon. - v. 82. Vgl. hier v. 599 f., wo durch die vorliegende stelle die einsetzung von joye gerechtfertigt wird; Sowd. v. 3239: Alle his barons of him wer gladd; zu v. 81 f. vgl. Grail p. 231 v. 87 f.: And gret ioie of him they made, And of him weren they wondir-glade. v. 88. Dieser ausdruck ist typisch, vgl. hier v. 250, 684, 1709, Ip. A v. 2273, Guy A v. 1635 = Guy B v. 5699: I am a knyght of farre contree; vgl. Guy A v. 5713: A man icham o fer cuntre; Guy B v. 5797: Comyn 1 am fro ferre cuntre, = das. v. 9263; ähnlich das. v. 6536, wo für farre, straunge steht, wie hier v. 269. — v. 94. Vgl. hier v. 124, Gener. B v. 146 f.: Hyre chere, hyr porte, it was in soch a wyse, That more goodly cowde noman devise; Will. v. 1952: And alle merbe, bat any man euer mizt deuise; das. v. 2985: Makende pe most ioye, pat man mizt deuise. - v. 103 ff. Zur sache s. hier v. 2265 ff., sowie Guy B v. 425 ff.: When he knyghtys had etyn And at he borde longe setyn etc. - v. 112. Ich habe his in this geändert, weil ein plural vorhergeht; man hätte sonst auch theyr schreiben können. - v. 119 ff. Vgl. zum inhalte Guy A v. 105 f.: He, that all hir beaute write wolde, To longe tarying make he sholde. - v. 121. porture erwähnt Hall. p. 639 ohne beleg; bei Str. 3 fehlt das wort; mit fragezeichen eitirt es Coleridge aao. p. 63 aus St. Swithin v. 25 (jetzt in P. L. S. p. 44): pat he teizte him such portoure, pat to a such child bicome. Selten ist es jedenfalls. Der reim zeigt, dass auch hier portoure zu schreiben ist. - v. 147. Vgl. Sq. l. deg. v. 107: And whi thou mournest night and day; Kn. of court. v. 291: Sore morned she both day and night. - v. 151. Vgl. hier v. 845 und 1838, sowie Eglam. B v. 1010: Sir, said the king, ffor charyte, und so mit vorliebe bei beginn von reden. - v. 179 f. Zum wortlaut vgl. v. 2037 f. — v. 187 f. Vgl. über diese typische redensart Zielke, Sir Orfeo, p. 13. - v. 223 f. Vgl. Triam. A v. 794 f.: The chylde wente to his modur free And preyed hur of hur blessynge. — v. 232. straunge begegnet öfters als epitheton eines flusses, so Ch. C. T. Prol. v. 464: Sche hadde passed many a straunge streem; merkwürdig ist nur im vorliegenden falle der davor gesetzte bestimmte artikel the; vergleichen liesse sich allenfalls M.

Arth. v. 3102: Strekes streke over he strem in to he strayte londez, ohne dass vorher von einem bestimmten flusse die rede gewesen wäre; ähnlich Beves v. 1959: Forp he wente be pe strem; trotzdem aber ist mir die richtigkeit der überlieferung an der vorliegenden stelle zweifelhaft. - v. 245 f. sind typisch; vgl. Zielke aao. p. 13. — v. 260. Des pförtners ausdrucksweise erweckt die idee, es handele sich um bettler, die um ein mittagessen bitten; aber der ausdruck ist typisch, vgl. Percev. v. 957 ff., wo der pförtner von einem sendboten sagt: Syr, he prayes the Off mete and drynke for charyte, For a messagere is he, And may nott lange stande. - v. 276. emprise = 'bedeutung'; in diesem sinne bei Mätzn. II p. 24 nur einmal belegt. — v. 293 f. Vgl. v. 687 f. — v. 306—8. Vgl. zur construction Beves v. 836 ff.: A fairer child neuer i ne siz, Neiper a lingpe ne on brade, Ne non, so faire limes hade. v. 313 f. Vgl. zu Tristr. v. 706. Eine schöne parallele zu der vorliegenden stelle bietet Guy A v. 10267 f.: When he grace were yseyd And be bordes adoun layd. Von dem dankgebet nach tische berichtet A Schultz aao. I p. 338 f. nichts; vgl. dag. Mätzn. II p. 298 s. v. grace, wo aber diese beiden belege fehlen. — v. 329. Es liegt nahe, vor nome, haue oder dafür a einzuschieben, um ersteres zur participialform zu machen; aber o kommt auch im praes. vor; vgl. Shoreh. p. 104 12: 14: nometh: cometh (bei Str. 3 s. v. nimen nicht angeführt); den inf. neomen, worauf nomen natürlich znrückzuführen ist, belegt Str. mehrfach. — v. 353 f. Vgl. v. 1817 f. - v. 354. Ueber den sinn von besemyd an dieser stelle vgl. Mätzn. I p. 263. In der bedeutung 'stattlich' ist dies partic. bisher nur an dieser stelle nachgewiesen. - v. 363. tame verstehe ich nicht und weiss auch keine änderung vorzuschlagen. - v. 386. l. in be forest. - v. 387. mandlessour findet sich in keinem engl. wörterbuche; der zusammenhang lehrt, dass darunter der 'treiber' zu verstehen ist. - v. 392. tryse kann nur das Str. 3 p. 575 angeführte trusse = 'bündel, haufen', sein, wobei nur auffällig ist, dass das frz. u der analogie des ags. y, süde. u folgt und mit altem i reimt. — v. 425 f. Zum wortlaut vgl. v. 1083 f. — v. 441. sclandre: honour ist kein reim; ich habe für das erstere wort deshonoure eingesetzt; derselbe reim findet sich Alis. v. 3868 f.: Gef he passeth with honour, Oure is the deshonour; Triam. B v. 636: 642: Durst doe him dishonor: The more that was his honor, - v. 445. Sehr häufig beginnt in dieser weise die rede mit einem tadel, wobei dann blame meist mit shame reimt; so hier v. 1723 f.; vgl. Beves v. 469 f.: Beues, queß Saber, pow ert to blame: schame; das. v. 1171 f.: Allas, zhe seide, ich was to blame: schame; Iw. v. 893 f.: He said: I am mekil to blame: shame. -v.494 fast =v.872; zum satzbau vgl. S. S. A v. 3108; A meri man the knight was ane. - v. 506. Ueber diese redensart habe ich zu Am. a. Amil. v. 1019 gehandelt, und sie mit 'sich keinen rath wissen' erklärt; diese bedeutung passt auch dort ganz gut; dagegen heisst es hier 'sich unverständig zeigen': 'Diese nacht zeigte sie sich sehr unverständig, wenn sie solche klage erhob um eines fremden mannes willen, von dem niemand wusste, wer er war'; ebenso v. 878; vgl. Rel. Ant. I p. 245 19 ff.: Nizttingale. I wes woed, Other I couthe to luitel goed, With the for to strive; S. S. A v. 2876: So fares foles, that can no gode; Town. Myst. p. 76 5 f.: Now, who wold any woman trow?

Certes, no man, that can any goode; und als gegensatz dazu Ip. C p. 325 29 f.: thoght, he covth mych goode. - v. 533. ladyes to see gehört dem sinne nach zum folgenden verse. - v. 535. Zu diesem verse ist were aus v. 533 zu suppliren. - v. 539. victoryus fehlt in den me. lexicis; Skeat, An etym. dict. p. 686 citirt das wort aus Palsgrave. - v. 541 f. Vgl. v. 821 f. und v. 1157 f. - v. 564 fast = Iw. v. 483: The quene answerd with milde mode; vgl. Ip. B v. 733, wo für mode, chere steht. — v. 579 = v. 837, wo es zweifelhaft bleibt, ob As l. d. schon zur direkten rede gehört, oder nicht. Diese worte sind typisch als versschluss nach verben des bittens oder dienens; vgl. Guy A v. 2551: And biddep be als his lord dere; Guy B v. 3670: And serue the as hys lorde dere; das. v. 4712: And seruyd yow as my lorde dere; das. v. 11646; And seruyd hym as hys lord dere; für lord steht maister Ip. B v. 797; vgl. auch v. 677. — v. 649. Für othir ist besser thridde zu schreiben. — v. 701 f. unterbrechen den zusammenhang und sind vielleicht hinter v. 704 zu stellen. - v. 707. Dieser vers klingt sehr geheimnissvoll; ihn auf eine regung von eifersucht beim könig zu beziehen, hindert der inhalt der nächsten zeile. - v. 725 f. v. 726 = Guy A v. 1480; nicht nur dieser vers, sondern auch der reim steward: coward ist typisch, vgl. Gener. A v. 67 f.: The king, hir lord, had a steward, A bold knight and noo coward; Parton. v. 1643 f.: There they fonde the kyngis styward, A knyght he semyd and no coward; Guy A v. 1937 f.: It is pemperours steward, A gode knizt and no coward; Guy B v. 10935 f.: The kyngys own stewarde, A stalworthe knyght and no cowarde; das. 6593 f.: Tho starte forthe the steward: Hyt semyd, he was no cowarde; Alis. v. 2107 f.: Tolomeus was his styward, Nas never yfounde coward. - v. 787. Vgl. v. 943. - v. 810. Vgl. v. 1765. - v. 812: 'Als ob er aus den wolken gefallen wäre'. Weitere belege für diese sprichwörtliche redensart fehlen mir. -- v. 815. Vgl. v. 1114. — v. 820: 'Der vierte kam in dieselbe reihe', dh. hatte dasselbe schicksal? Ich kenne diesen ausdruck anderswoher nicht; vielleicht ist zu vergleichen Alis. v. 1111 f.: Alisaundres folk forth gon flyng, Fyve hundred in a rynge. - v. 825. Vgl. zu Tristr. v. 69 f. und Child I p. 183 str. 33: His mother lay ower her castle wa, And she beheld baith dale and down. - v. 827. Die speerschäfte pflegte man mit bunten farben zu bemalen; vgl. A. Schultz aao. II p. 20, Sternberg aao. p. 27; von englischen belegstellen führe ich an Parton.* v. 5099: Sheldes, speres, peyntyd full gay; das. v. 6370: A spere all redy depeynted wele; das. v. 5392: Vpon a grete spere peynted blak. Sonst werden lanzen auch 'rund' genannt, so Li B. Disc. B v. 1697: With a speare, that was round; A bietet dafür v. 1589: Wyth a schaft all square; beide sprechen von shaftes rounde A v. 1603 und B v. 1711. — v. 833 fast = v. 1162. - v. 841 f. fast = v. 991 f. - v. 852 fast = v. 1002. - v.858. Zu dieser betheuerung vgl. Sq. l. deg. v. 151: By hym, that dyed on a tre; R. H. p. 429 17: But god, that died on the tree; Child II p. 284 str. 17: For his love, that dyed vppon a tree; über den nahe verwandten schwur: bi hym, that dyed on rode, vgl. zu Am. a. Amil. v. 388. — v. 879. seruyd ist schwerlich richtig; etwa lernyd? Das wort steht der schreibung nach dem überlieferten sehr nahe und passt inhaltlich gut, vgl. zu Tristr. v. 279.

— v. 902 fast = v. 1229. -- v. 929. Ich bedaure jetzt sehr, dass ich nicht v. 949-54 nach diesem verse eingesetzt habe, denn sie gehören unzweifelhaft hierher; der schreiber hatte sie übersprungen und dann am anfang von f. 67a nachgetragen, freilich ohne dem leser von dieser sachlage mittheilung zu machen. v. 937 f. Vgl. v. 1321 f. und v. 1377 f.; vgl. Amad. A v. 404 f.: On a mylke whyte stede, The same colour was his wede; das. v. 617 f.: Sir, on a mylke whyte stede, The same color his is wede; Orph. v. 143 f.: Al on snowewhite stedes, As white as milke were her wedes. - v. 947. as she dyd ere bezieht sich auf v. 792 ff. v. 978. Vgl. Zup. zu Guy B v. 436 und meine anm. zu Tristr. v. 3296. — v. 993. loue könnte sich nur darauf beziehen, dass je tapferer sich ein ritter zeigt, um so mehr die liebe der damen sich ihm zuwendet; aber man erwartet dafür vielmehr den begriff 'ruhm, ehre', also etwa los. — v. 1005. will I ist aus will me im vorigen verse zu suppliren. — v. 1006: 'Ehe ich dahin komme, wohin es mir am meisten noth ist,' sc. zu kommen. Die weglassung von is ist auffallend. - v. 1023: 'Aber sie stellte dieselbe erwägung an, wie früher', was sich natürlich auf v. 881 f. bezieht. — v. 1026 f. Das zweimalige toke in verschiedenem sinne ist hart; es wird nur erträglich dadurch, dass man v. 1026 him hinzufügt. — v. 1029. huntyng-wede = 'jagdkleid' fehlt in den lexicis. — v. 1061 ff. Unter he v. 1061 und 1063 ist doch wol Thol. zu verstehen; zwischen v. 1060 und 1061 haben wir Ipomadon's befehl, die dann mitgetheilte handlung auszuführen, zu suppliren; vgl. oben v. 771 ff. — v. 1091: 'Die rüstung schwarz wie das ross'. In armure wäre vorzuziehen. — v. 1096. Hier muss ein verspaar ausgefallen sein, aus dem wir erfahren hätten, wem die nun folgende rede zuzuweisen ist. - v. 1116. prangien ist bei Str. 3 p. 591 nur einmal und zwar aus D. Arth. 3755 nachgewiesen. — v. 1120. To hys men? Aber Ip. ist ja allein zum turnier gekommen; nach Ip. A hatte er wenigstens Egeon mitgenommen. — v. 1125. Umgekehrt Parton. v. 6574 f.: His spere brak, hit myght not last: cast. - v. 1148: 'Darum stach er ihn durch den arm.' Allerdings würde man eher berfore erwarten. — v. 1157. Ueber place hier und v. 1312 vgl. zu Tristr. v. 788. — v. 1190. Vgl. zum ausdruck v. 1968. — v. 1228. Um den reim mit byforne herzustellen, ist für corvyn, schorn zu lesen. — v. 1234. Was unter *chalenge* hier zu verstehen ist, ersehen wir aus Ip. A v. 4807 ff.; also 'bei der geltendmachung der ansprüche auf die dame'. — v. 1261. vnstoppid fehlt in den lexicis. — v. 1278 fast = v. 1660. — v. 1285 f. Vgl. v. 1919 f. — v. 1324. Vgl. Guy B v. 4217: The emperowre dud as a lord hende. — v. 1349. Ueber herbegage hier und v. 1431 vgl. Mätzn. II p. 480 s. v, herbergage. Die an beiden stellen übereinstimmende schreibung scheint diese wortform doch zu schützen. Uebrigens dürfte der sinn nicht sowol 'herberge', als 'beherbergung' sein. - v. 1352 f. Ein auffälliger übergang von indirekter rede in direkte, denn who - kynge ist von hathe fond abhängig. — v. 1379. Zum wortlaut vgl. v. 1396. -- v. 1381 f. Vgl. v. 1389 f. - v. 1389. Ueber diesen schwur vgl. zu Am. a. Amil. v. 2014. Von sonstigen erwähnungen des heiligen Martin habe ich mir notirt S. S. A v. 419 f.: pai dede hem out of pat gardin, pat is icleped be bois of seint Martin (bei Rom gelegen); Parton. v. 6422: At Tours in the mynstyr of seynt

Martyn; Parten. v. 2629 f.: Toures in Tourayn, poscede it shal ye, Seint Martins with the graunt eglise in fe, und Skeat's anm. z. d. st. — v. 1403 f. Vgl. v. 2070. — v. 1437 f. Zum sinne vgl. v. 1621 f. — Gehören v. 1445—50 wirklich hierher oder sind sie nach v. 1384 ausgefallen und hier am ende des abschnittes nachgetragen? Ich möchte mich für die letztere annahme entscheiden; besonders bildet auch But Ip., v. 1451, einen wirksamen gegensatz zu Caymes prahlerischer betheuerung. Wenn ich diese verse trotzdem nicht umgestellt habe, so war der grund der, dass sie hier nicht sinnlos sind; keiner der anderen beschenkten hat sich bedankt oder Ip.'s wirth für seine bemühungen entschädigt: so holt der könig das versäumte in ihrer aller namen nach. — v. 1459. Ueber forwakyd vgl. Skeat zu Will. v. 2236. — v. 1463. Vgl. zu dieser stellung Child I p. 243, str. 7: Lei thin heved i my barm, slep thou the anon! das. II p. 325 B str. 9: And lay yer head down in my lap. - v. 1465. Ueber die meile als zeitmass vgl. Zup. zu Guy B v. 2810; zu den vorliegenden versen stellt sich vor allem die eben citirte stelle: He hab hym restyd but a whyle, But the mowntance of a myle; vgl. ausserdem Parton. v. 2884 f.: Ye have sett now this two myle vay Ryght pensyfe and in grete heuynesse, wo ebenfalls von keiner reise die rede ist; Will. v. 1576 ff.: Alle pe surgens of Salerne so sone ne copen Haue lesed his langour and his liif saued, As he maide Meliors in a mile wei dede; S. S. B. v. 1590 f. Al the nyght there scho lay Til a myl byfor the day; Grail p. 116 v. 487 ff.: For at the zates so longe abod he there, Er he myht entren in oni manere, The space of ryht a long mile. - v. 1492. Vgl. zum worlaut v. 1800. — v. 1495 ff. Zu dieser demüthigenden stellung vgl. Skeat zu Havel. v. 2450; genau zu hier stimmt die dort citirte passus aus Alis.; etwas anders Havel. v. 2820 ff.: And demden him to binden faste Vpon an asse swife vnwraste, Andelong, nouht over-pwert, His nose went unto he stert; wie man sich das. v. 2449 f.: And keste him on à scabbed mere, Hise nese went unto be crice, die lage des verräthers Godard vorzustellen hat, wenn crice mit Mätzn. I p. 504 durch 'leisten, unterleib' übersetzt wird, ist mir wenigstens unklar. - v. 1498: 'Sie forderten ihn auf, einen neuen brauch zu lernen'. Zu dieser spöttischen redensart vgl. Sowd. v. 2569 f.: A newe game thai gan him lere, For in depe prison thay him caste; Guy A ed. Turnb. v. 3675 f.: The Sarrazins pai teche an iuel play, Euerich on oper yslawe lay; Guy B v. 10281 f. heisst es von Guy: A newe lesson he wolde hym (sc. Collebrand) teche, But he myght not hye reche; Town. Myst. p. 199 16 ff. sagt Primus tortor: We shalle teche hym, I wote, a new play of yoylle And hold hym fulle hete. — v. 1502. Dieser vers ist mir unverständlich. — v. 1532. Zum sinne vgl. Tristr. v. 238 ff.: Who may be ogain? As god wil, it schal be, Vnblife. - v. 1551. Man ändere des reimes wegen brokyn vp in vp broke. v. 1585. Vgl. Sq. l. deg. v. 892: In many a land both farre and nere. — v. 1588: 'Von mittlerem alter, (mit der aussicht, noch) lange zu leben.' - v. 1604: 'Die erbin von Calabrien wäre eine so und so geartete, dh. so schöne und vortreffliche, jungfrau'. v. 1609. Wegen der form wold ist dieser vers wol besser noch zur indirekten rede zu rechnen. — v. 1611. Vgl. v. 1679. — v. 1615 f. Vgl. v. 1689 f. — v. 1641. Auf diese stelle hat Mätzn.

II p. 30 s. v. endenten nicht rücksicht genommen; ich verstehe 'eingezackt' hier in dem sinne von ungleichmässig, an manchen stellen weiter abrasirt, an anderen weniger, so dass haar und bart wie 'mit dem beile zugehackt' aussieht. - v. 1650: 'Er glich übel, dh. wenig, einem tüchtigen ritter'; umgekehrt Guy B v. 9322: For he semed a doghty knyght. — v. 1658. Vgl. v. 1707 und v. 1805. v. 1740. Zu den zwei bisher bekannten belegen für stark-ded (vgl. Str. 3 p. 527 und Suppl. p. 76) tritt Avow. Arth. XIII v. 13 und dieser als vierter; als noch nicht registrirte zusammensetzung mit stark erwähne ich bei dieser gelegenheit starnaked, S. A. L. p. 140 v. 144. — v. 1745 ist typisch; vgl. hier v. 2263; Arth. a. Merl. v. 6559 = Rich. v. 113 = Sege of M. v. 388 = Sowd. v.2743: pai eten and dronken and made hem gladde; Parton. v. 2860: Eten and dranken and were ryght glade. Ballads p. 119 v. 61: When they had dronke and mad them glad. - v. 1759. Zum sinne vgl. v. 1882 f. — v. 1764. Vgl. v. 1795; nach analogie von v. 2073 oder Tor. v. 1216 f.: With a sword thou shalte her wynne, Or thou have her nowe, würde man Or für If erwarten; aber die beiden stellen stützen sich gegenseitig, also If th. h. h. = 'Wenn du sie haben willst'; ebenso hier v. 1788: 'Wenn du sie kaufen willst, sie ist zu theuer'. — v. 1835. Das verbum wrawlen fehlt bei Str. 3; doch vgl. Hall. p. 940: Wrawling = 'quarelling' or 'contending with a loud voice', also 'laut lärmen', was mit v. 1836 ganz gut in einklang zu bringen ist. - v. 1912. yaff ohne object ist auffällig. — v. 1938. Für stremes ist stremers = 'flaggen, banner' zu lesen: vgl. Str. 3 p. 538, Hall. p. 817 und Isumb. v. 221 ff.: Those schippes sawe thay ryde With toppe-castelles sett one lofte, Of riche golde thame semed wroghte, Stremours fro thame ferre gane glyde; dieselbe stelle lautet Isumb. B v. 209 ff.: Galeys they sawe come glyde With topcastels lyfte on lofte, With streamers of sendale softe. - v. 2052. Das verbum socouren ist in keinem der mir zugänglichen wörterbücher zu finden: 'Als dass er sich hinter einer steinernen mauer verschanzte'. - v. 2071. Camp. hat vorher kein wort davon gesagt, dass er den ring zu besitzen wünscht; Ip. hat nur aus seiner frage diesen falschen schluss gezogen. — v. 2075 f. Für das erste fayre ist wol ein anderes epitheton, wie etwa mylde, einzusetzen. - v, 2099 f. felle neben fallynge ist hart; für fallynge könnte etwa tumblynge gelesen werden. v. 2101. naknyd für nakyd zu lesen? - v. 2108. Weber zieht diesen vers noch zur rede des Campanus, während er sicherlich Ip. angehört. - v. 2137 f. Vgl. Beves v. 3057 f.: Eiber ober gan to kisse, And made meche ioie and blisse. - v. 2182. Da es sehr unwahrscheinlich ist, dass hier nur die eine farbe erwähnt sein sollte, so sind wol zwei verse ausgefallen, die ungefähr so gelautet haben: Somme were white and some were blake, Nother of theym ne was to lake. - v. 2183. Vgl. zu diesem schwur S. S. A v. 800: Hit was pite, so god mamende; dem entsprechend sagt in den Town. Myst. p. 267 13 der Primus miles: Yis, sir, as Mahowne me mende. as wisely wird besonders von Chaucer gern betheuerungen hinzugefügt; s. Leg. Lucr. v. 127: As wisly Jupiter my soule save; Troyl. III v. 1452: As mysely verray god my soule save, fast = Parton. v. 5584: As myssely god my soule saue; Troyl. IV v. 1336: as wysely god my soule rede; C. T. Group B v. 2112 (The pr. t. etc.

p. 27): also wisly god my soule blesse; Troyl. III v. 1469: As wisly god myn herte brynge to reste; das. v. 741 = IV v. 62: as wisly have I joye; II v. 1230: As wysly help me god the grete, vgl. Parton. v. 7224*: As wysly god helpe me so. - v. 2232. Wenn wir die überlieferte lesart beibehielten, so wäre das fest vierzig tage vorher bekannt gemacht worden, aber das wäre doch nicht longe byfore; da ausserdem das fest vierzig tage dauert und darauf extra als auf etwas früher schon erwähntes verwiesen wird, v. 2273 f., so ist an der wenigstens inhaltlichen richtigkeit meiner besserung wol nicht zu zweifeln. - v. 2243 ff. Vgl. die schilderung der vermählungsfeierlichkeiten in Guy A ed. Turnb. v. 3773 ff. In beiden fällen wird das paar vom erzbischof getraut. — v. 2253 f. blasen als signal zum essen vgl. zu Am. a. Amil. v. 1897 f. Aber menstrellis können doch unmöglich den trumpes und claryons parallel gestellt werden; es wird dafür menstracie einzusetzen sein; menstrellis kann aus v. 2258, wo es am platze ist, eingedrungen sein. - v. 2257 ff. Ueber die tafelmusik vgl. A. Schultz aao. I p. 334 und p. 493. Dieser stelle zufolge wäre nur während des ersten ganges musicirt worden, und dazu stimmt sehr gut Rich. v. 3429 f.: Fro kechene com the fyrste cours With pypes and trumpes and tabours. — v. 2271 f. inhaltlich = v. 2311 f. — v. 2291. Dieselben worte in anderer anordnung v. 2303. - v. 2293. an erledom ist natürlich dasjenige, welches vorher v. 2278 als von Camp. besitz ausgeschlossen erwähnt wurde. - v. 2294. Es läge sehr nahe, für a mayde, Imayne zu lesen; vgl. inhaltlich Ip. A v. 8805 ff., und was die entstellung des namens anlangt, meine anm. zu A v. 830 f.; dann wäre unter der königin die gemahlin Ip.'s zu verstehen; aber dem wortlaute zufolge ist doch wol mehr an die jungfrau zu denken, mit der Ip. an den hof des königs von Sicilien gezogen war, denn nach der auffassung dieser version herrscht ja Ip. nicht über Apulien, sondern über Calabrien; es könnte von Imeine also nicht gesagt werden, dass sie sich mit Ip. und seiner gemahlin in Pole-lond aufhält. Wenn das richtig ist, so muss freilich das überlieferte Polelond in Sesseney-lond geändert werden. — v. 2313 f. Vgl. Launf. v. 73 f.: And whan the bredale was at ende, Launfal toke his leve: to wende. - v. 2328 ff. sind typisch; vgl. Sq. l. deg. v. 1124 ff., And toke theyr leve and went theyr way, Eche lord unto his owne countre, Where that hym liked, [fehlt im alten druck; Ritson und Hazlitt setzen dafür thought ein] best to be. — v. 2334. Vgl. hier v. 2340 und Ch. The kn. t. v. 276: Til that the deeth departe schal us twayne. des lin johrhunderts sehr gewöhnlich; ebenso absolute participial-

constructionen wie p. 328 * all thinges left. — p. 328 * f. by ist unverstandlich und wol einfach zu streichen; [vgl. p. 336 * f. - p. 328 * f. Nach shuld ist wol him einzuserzen. — p. 328 * f. Zu that — sg. ist it was, oder was goon zu suppliren. — p. 329 * f. Unsaus vay ha, waht zu machen, gebört doch aber mehr wie ein bucht stabe, so dass in den vorigen zeilen wol etwas nicht in ordnung ist; vgl. * fp. A. v. 1445. — p. 830 * f. Zur construction vgl. p. 341 * f. zur construction vgl. p. 341 * f. zur construction vgl. p. 341 * f. zur das einlich nach p. 350 * f. — p. 830 * f. yaurney erklich Hall. p. 456 * mit 'a, day of bettle', was hier sehr gut pest. — p. 831 * f. Die conjunctive doe, kepe, meke verstehe ich nicht; man erwaten Die conjunctive doe, kepe, meke verstehe ich nicht; man erwaten

IPOMEDON.

p. 3233. Statt all einzusetzen, wäre es gewiss richtiger gewesen, ouer in owhere zu ändern; auch p. 337 11 ist für ouer where owhere zu schreiben. - p. 323 5 suggestion ist natürlich nicht das ne. 'suggestion', sondern das ne. subjection; vgl. die altfrz. schreibung sugection, z.b. Bartsch, Altfrz. chrestomathie, 1. aufl. p. 373 v. 38. — p. 323 15 und p. 350 30. homager fehlt bei Mätzn. und Str.; vgl. Hall. p. 456. = p. 3244. the feers scheint auf einem missverständniss des frz. la fere = 'die stolze', zu beruhen. - p. 325 9. passing all othre ist eine lieblingswendung des erzählers, vgl. p. 326 18, p. 330 50, p. 335 18, p. 339 50, p. 343 13. — p. 325 38 f.: 'zeigte er sich als ein tüchtiger und würdiger ritter', sc. in späterer zeit; man erwartet die hinzufügung eines wortes wie afterward. - p. 326². Der ausdruck in part. — him begegnet auch p. 339 19. — p. 326 17. semlyhode = 'semlynesse', kenne ich nur aus dieser stelle. - p. 326 39. So that etc. schliesst sich inhaltlich nicht an den unmittelbar vorhergehenden, sondern an den vorletzten satz an. - p. 327 8. Man beachte die ungewöhnliche adverbialform longly für das gewöhnliche longe. — p. 327 ¹². Zu and made — be vgl. p. 327 ⁴⁵ f., p. 328 ⁸² f., p. 328 ⁴³ f., p. 328 ⁵⁰ f., p. 332 ¹, p. 333 ²⁵ Zu and made — be vgl. p. f., p. 340 30, p. 342 7, p. 344 10 ff., p. 352 42, p. 354 34 f., p. 357 7 f. p. 32744. that nimmt das that vor if, z. 42, wieder auf; vgl. p. 33040 ff. p. 327 51. Ein derartiger gebrauch des part. präs. wie hier und p. 328 12 answeryng, p. 328 16 supposing, p. 329 1 knowing, p. 329 11 lieng, p. 330 9 bering, p. 331 18 seing, p. 347 21 knowing, ist in der prosa des 15. jahrhunderts sehr gewöhnlich; ebenso absolute participialconstructionen wie p. 3284 all thinges left. — p. 32816 f. by ist unverständlich und wol einfach zu streichen; vgl. p. 336 32. - p. 328 30. Nach shuld ist wol him einzusetzen. - p. 328 37. Zu that — sq. ist it was, oder was goon zu suppliren. — p. 329 13 ff. Um aus vay ha, valet zu machen, gehört doch aber mehr wie ein buchstabe, so dass in den vorigen zeilen wol etwas nicht in ordnung ist; vgl. Ip. A v. 1445. — p. 330 12 f. Zur construction vgl. p. 341 10 und p. 350 42 f. — p. 330 17 und p. 340 21 gebessert nach p. 328²⁹ und p. 334²³. — p. 330⁴⁹. journey erklärt Hall. p. 486 mit 'a day of battle', was hier sehr gut passt. - p. 331 7 f. Die conjunctive doo, kepe, make verstehe ich nicht; man erwartet

that mit dem ind. — p. 331 14. of the which lordes sum of theim ist befremdlich, aber wol kaum zu ändern. Allerdings begegnet of theim gleich darauf noch zweimal, so dass es hier leicht durch ein versehen des schreibers eingedrungen sein könnte. — p. 333 4 gebessert nach p. 333 ¹⁸. — p. 333 ⁴⁷. Für *I see* möchte man lieber for thi I see oder als I see lesen. — p. 334 29. Ist für him in, his zu lesen? Vgl. Ip. A v. 2368: And ordeyned his araye. — p. 334 30. mvte of houndes ist unser meute von hunden'; bei Str. Suppl. p. 65 nur belegt aus Will. v. 2192: Alle men pat mut herde of pe muri houndes; ob aber hier das wort, wie an unserer stelle 'pack of hounds' bedeutet, wie Str. will, ist mir sehr zweifelhaft, besonders auffällig wäre der bestimmte artikel vor muri h.; Skeat giebt es im glossar durch 'cry of hounds' wieder, und auch Hall. p. 568 kennt diesen nebensinn des wortes. — p. 335 6 f. Die antwort Ipomadons entspricht nicht der gestellten frage, bes. ist nay ohne weitere hinzufügung auffällig; vielleicht ist danach ein satz ausgefallen, vgl. Ip. A. v. 2541 f. — p. 336 46. *with him* ist mindestens überflüssig. — p. 337 28. Wir haben nicht nöthig, für al as zu lesen, vgl. p: 343 f. — p. 338 25. of on ist sehr merkwürdig, kehrt aber p. 339 27, p. 344 32 ff. u. ö. wieder. — p. 338 42. vnhorsed fehlt in den wörterbüchern; vgl. hier p. 339 45 und Gener. A. v. 5227: His men were vnhorsed and taken. — p. 338 43 f. Vgl. p. 342 21 ff. — p. 338 47. Es ist say für said zu lesen. — p. 339 15. Vor hors ist that einzusetzen. — p. 339 28. Vgl. p. 342 44 f. — p. 340 41 as that day = 'was diesen tag anbetraf? - p. 341 18. Für his ist mi zu lesen. — p. 341 47. Dass agayn at even zu lesen sei, scheint p. 345 38 zu lehren; doch vgl. p. 353 41 f. - p. 342 36. and ist besser zu streichen. — p. 344 35. Nach presonere ist ein nebensatz ausgefallen, des sinnes: 'wenn man ihm nicht zu hülfe gekommen wäre'; vgl. Ip. A v. 4095. — p. 349 4. Aus welchem worte kann Wern entstellt sein? das dafür eingesetzte but ist blos ein nothbehelf. - p. 351 10 f. Ueber fole sage vgl. meine anm. zu Am. a. Amil. v. 1946, Stoffel, E. st. IX p. 177, Zupitza, Deutsche literaturz. Jahrg. 1885 p. 717, Skeat, Notes p. 141 zu v. 83. fole sage ist in der that, wie Stoffel vermutet, 'a court-jester' und zwar eine typische bezeichnung für einen solchen; das geht aus der vorliegenden stelle und aus frz. v. 8113 ff. hervor, wo der zwerg zu Ismeine sagt: Bele, io ai veu meint fole sage: Ore uoldreie ke il par sa rage Eust vostre enemi ocis E aquite nostre pais. Auch für me. sage habe ich seitdem eine anzahl belege gesammelt; so findet sich wise and sage Gen. A v. 2544, Parten. v. 78, 1624, 2710, 3950, Cov. Pl. p. 9 14; ryghtwis and sage Parton. v. 3221 und v. 5806, mit anderen adj. oder allein M. Arth. v. 814, Parten. v. 1264, v. 2473 und v. 5003; S. S. B v. 2293 f.: And hadde seven clerkys wyse And broghten vp a usage, ist des reimes wegen sage für wyse einzusetzen; für adv. sagely vgl. Parten. v. 1833. Mit dem ausdruck fole sage vgl. man endlich fole vnnyse, Ip. A v. 7514. — p. 351²⁴. Unter bakbend ist jedenfalls der 'schwanzriemen', frz. cropiere zu verstehen; vgl. A. Schultz aao. I p. 387 f. In den wörterbüchern ist dieser technische ausdruck nicht zu finden. Für Capaneus ist Caenius einzusetzen. — p. 351 29 f. Der ausdruck were a cukwold hoode ist typisch; in dem bekannten gedichte The Cokwolds Daunce (Remains

p. 352-357

of the Early Popular Poetry of England, ed. by Hazlitt, London 1864, Vol. I p. 35 ff.) sagen die hahnreis, nachdem auch Arthour die probe mit dem horne nicht bestanden hat, über ihn, v. 184 ff.: He hath vs scornyd many a tyme, And now he ys a cokwold fyne, To were a cokwolds hate. — p. 352 46, overgeten = 'overtake' finde ich nur bei Hall. p. 594 aus Palsgrave notirt. — p. 353 7. Für No, das nicht in den zusammenhang passt, ist vielleicht Ho zu schreiben. — p. 354 14. Für and wäre besser when she zu lesen. — 354 48. Ich bezweifle, dass the tyme of the day richtig überliefert ist; für tyme erwartet man pryme, vgl. Ip. A v. 6828. — p. 355 4. Zu by ist her entweder nachzutragen oder wenigstens zu suppliren. — p. 355 33. Das verbum vitell = 'verproviantiren', kenne ich nur aus dieser stelle. — p. 356 1. Statt com hätte z. b. auch sterte eingesetzt werden können. — p. 357 37 f. Vor a wird with ausgefallen sein.

egis, atti e netroe et a la ret et la la la la la

Nachträge und besserungen.

Einleitung.

P. XI z. 6 v. u. Ip. A wird erwähnt von C. Sachs, Beiträge zur kunde altfrz., engl. und prov. lit. Berlin 1857, p. 64. - p. XVI z. 13 v. o. Ip. C] l. Ip. B. — p. XXVI. Die namen Ipomedon, Campaneus, Adrastus und Amphiorax werden ferner zusammengenannt in Chaucer's Quene Anelyda v. 57 ff., vgl. Skeat's anm. z. d. st. in: Chaucer. The minor poems. Oxford 1888, p. 314 f., wo namentl. auch von der schreibung Campaneus für Cappaneus die rede ist. Das. z. 5 v. u. Ip. A und C haben] l. Ip. C hat. — p. LII. Dass der verf. der englischen prosa gerade die uns erhaltene redaktion des frz. gedichtes vor sich gehabt hat, ergiebt sich u. a. auch daraus, dass er einen sehr auffälligen inhaltlichen widerspruch in demselben gedankenlos herübergenommen hat. frz. v. 4080 heisst es im verlaufe der schilderung des ersten turniertages: Daires chet mort en mi la pree = Ip. C p. 33948 f.: that he fell down deid, während dieser dann frz. v. 5663 = Ip. C p. 34936 f. wieder als lebend eingeführt und frz. v. 7346 ff. = Ip. C p. 3501 f. durch einen gefangenen an sein rencontre mit dem schwarzen ritter erinnert wird, mit dem er thatsächlich garnichts zu thun gehabt hat. Ip. A drückt sich v. 3318 vorsichtiger so aus: That downe he fell as a stone, wo aber auch die einsetzung von ded nach fell den vers verbessern würde. Die zweite incongruenz, dass Daires später an den schwarzen ritter erinnert wird, während er vielmehr dem weissen unterlegen ist, ist freilich auch hier vorhanden. Zur erklärung resp. beseitigung dieses ganzen höchst frappanten widerspruches zwischen den beiden episoden des romans vermag ich vorläufig nichts plausibles beizubringen: daraus, etwa unter hinzunahme der thatsache, dass die ganze episode von Ip.'s aufenthalt in Frankreich in Ip. B ganz fehlt, den schluss zu ziehen, dieselbe sei erst später von einem bearbeiter zugedichtet, wäre doch wol ein etwas zu billiges auskunftsmittel. - p. LXIII z. 10 ff. Dabei sind allerdings noch v. 497 ff. in betracht zu Dass man Ip. am hofe für einen feigling hält, ist aber nirgends vorher gesagt. - p. LXVIII vor 6) ein-

zuschieben: Ip. A v. 2432 A grette horne aboute his hals = v. 2699; der ersteren stelle entspricht frz. v. 2699: En tur sun col porte un corn gros; der zweiten frz. v. 4279: A sun col ad sun corn pendu. Zu vergleichen ist ferner Ip. A v. 591: His horne abowte his halse he caste, wo frz. v. 584 vac. - p. LXXV ist zwischen 3) und 4) einzuschieben Ip. A v. 2513 f.: Cabanus, goo witte ther wille, Whethere they come for good or ille im verhältniss zu v. 2537 f.: He send me, for to witte your wille, Whedur ye come for good or ille, wo sich an keine der beiden entsprechenden stellen des originals, v. 2792-4 und v. 2805-7, ein näherer anschluss zeigt; ferner Ip. A v. 2910 ff.: Syr Monestus, I vnderstond, The kynges sonne of Ireland, That new was dubbyd knyghte, im verhältniss zu v. 3713 f.: Syr Manastus of Irelande, Was newe dubbyd, I vnderstand, wo bes. die gleichheit der reimworte zu beachten ist; vgl. frz. v. 3327-30 und v. 4615 u. 4619; doch stehen sich hier die frz. texte ihrerseits theilweise nahe: v. 3330: Il ert de nuuel adubez fast = v. 4619: Cil ert de nuuel adubbe. — Das. z. 4 v. u.: hier] l. demnächst unter 5). — p. LXXX. Hieher gehört noch Ip. A v. 115 ff.: Man Shall never to wyffe me helde, But yf he be the best knyghte, = frz. v. 123 ff., übertragen nach v. 2244 f.: That me shuld neuer wedde no wyghte, But yff he were the beste knyghte, wo frz. v. 2543 vac.; zum inhalt vgl. auch Ip. A v. 1569 f. - p. XCII. Zu b) gehört noch die erwähnung der haukes Ip. Av. 2426, entlehnt aus v. 2525, wo frz. v. 2800 entspricht. — p. XCIV. Zwischen 2) und 3) einzuschieben: Ip. A. v. 924: Ellys were they ill avysed, iwis fast = v. 988: Ellys ille avyssud were they; frz. an beiden stellen nichts. — Ip. A v. 105: Her thought no prynce her pere im verhältniss zu v. 960: I thought no kynge ne prynse my pers; frz. vac. - p. CX. Unter den zuthaten des bearbeiters möchte ich noch hervorheben seine erklärung des ausdrucks: drewlereyne, v. 2801 f., für die sich frz. v. 3071 der natur der sache nach nichts entsprechendes finden kann. — p. CXVII. Nur in einem falle sind, soviel ich sehe, durch die vom englischen dichter vorgenommenen kürzungen momente der erzählung weggefallen, welche an späterer stelle als bekannt vorausgesetzt werden. Die frage Lyolyne's an Ip., wie er zu dem pferde seines bruders gekommen sei, ist nur verständlich, wenn vorher berichtet war, dass Leaundiere's pferd schwarz war und Ip., nach der tödtung des ritters, sich dasselbe angeeignet hatte; beides steht richtig in der vorlage. vgl. frz. v. 8980 f.: E sist sur vn riche cheual, Reluisant neire cume mure und v. 9015: Ipomedon prent le cheval; dagegen bietet Ip. A v. 7285 und v. 7293 nichts entsprechendes. Offenbar ist sich der engl. dichter auch später noch nicht klar darüber, dass es sich um Leaundiere's pferd handelt; sonst könnte er nicht v. 7645 ganz allgemein von a blake stede sprechen, gegenüber frz. v. 9365: sun cheual neir, ein ausdruck, bei dem man freilich an sich auch eher an das für den dritten turniertag gewählte schwarze ross wie Dies manco wird an das von Leaundiere erbeutete denken würde. dadurch allerdings einigermassen ausgeglichen, dass auch nach Ip. A. v. 7656 ff. Imeine an dem von Lyonder gewonnenen pferde sieht, dass der zweite schwarze ritter mit dem narren identisch ist. — p. CXVIII. Für die dort beginnende zusammenstellung über die alliteration

in Ip. A konnte ich leider noch nicht benutzen: Ch. Fl. Mc Clumpha: The Alliteration of Chaucer. Leipzig [1888]. — p. CXXVIII z. 32. c) Verba] l. 3) Verba. Das. z. 38: d)] l. e). — p. CXLIV z. 10 ff. v. u. Zu den dert angeführten fällen von inversion in Ip. A stellen sich noch v. 326 f. und v. 2255 ff. Ueber inversion in anderen me. romanzen spricht Schleich zu Iw. v. 342. — p. CLVIII z. 2 v. u. ist vor 5) einzufügen: v. 2981: 84: 87: 90. — p. CLXIV. Zu den endungslosen pluralen gehört noch hounde v. m. stounde v. 603 f.; demnach ist wol auch v. 2567 f. hovnde: grounde für hovndes ground es zu lesen, da der letztere plural anstössig ist; dagegen ist der reim: houndes: foundes v. 3045 f. nicht zu beanstanden. — p. CLXV z. 11 ff. Ebenso wie los und rys ist ples v. 260 gebildet, was ich also nicht hätte im pleses ändern sollen.

Text.

Ip. A. 181 an] l. an. 249 langare] l. langare. 312 ynne] danach ein semicolon einzusetzen. 349 wote] wote. 498 convenence] l. con-515 Covarde] l. Covarde. 521 dedes] dedee ms. note: sere ms.] 1. sere ms. 632 laste.] der punkt zu streichen. 684 corvde] l. corvde, da ms. covde bietet. wonder well] l. wonder-well. 687 opur] l. othur. 717 hym] danach ein comma einzufügen. sertes] l. sertes. 755 note: were ms.] l. were ms. 822 forgate] l. forgate. 840 weneo] l. wenes. 848 or] l. or. 856 maye!"] l. maye! 1080 longe] l. longe. 1103 hottest] l. hottest. 1333 love] l. love. 1350 be] l. be. 1368 nyghte] l. nyghte. 1481 note: hade ms.] zu streichen. 1483 ofte] l. ofte. 1845 warre] l. werre. 1955 note: then ms. 1. them ms. 2233 makes 1. makes. 2546 für das comma nach Cab. ein punkt zu setzen. 2551 dere!"] dere! .2686 note grace ms.] l. gracee ms. 2753 bathe] l. bathe. 3252 note: Josane ms.] l. Josan ms. 3370 Josane] l. Jasone. 3830 note: o. red] l. red. Zu 3986 gehört die bei 3992 stehende note me th.] wyght ms. 4151 note: tale t. le] l. tale] t. le. 4266 note: geyre ms.] l. geyre ms. Zu 4385 gehört die bei 4374 stehende note ston.] for stonyede ms. 4473 note: eyre ms.] l. heyre ms. 4681 Nach Why ist ein comma eiuzusetzen. 4980 rede sore] l. rede-sore. Zu 5256 gehört die bei 5252 stehende note: that—nev.] I seyne ms. 6099 Nach me ist ein comma einzusetzen. 6128 dyscryde.] l. dyscryde." 6157 hathe] l. hase mit entspr. note. 6441 thore!"] l. thore. 6659 not] l. nought, mit entspr. note. 6918 not] l. no. 8691 note: is ms.] l. is] as ms. 8851 sold] l. sold.

Ip. B. 1679 distoyed] l. distroyed. 2303 Ipomadon] l. Ipomadon

m. d. note: Iponadon (!) ms.

Ip. C p. 324⁴⁸ the] l. he. p. 331²² oft he] l. of the. p. 336⁸ sou raynly] l. soueraynly. p. 336¹⁶ man hed] l. manhed. p. 337¹⁶ gettest] l. grettest. p. 341⁷ soupre] l. souper. 352¹⁶ right,] l. right,"

Anmerkungen.

Ip. A. Zu v. 92 f. vgl. Douglas Jerrold, Mrs. Caudle's Curtain Lectures, The twenty-second lecture: But no: no man - not the best that ever trod, Caudle - should ever make me look so contemptible. — v. 114. Für eld, v. 2524, das dort doch zu abstrus klingt, ist wol beld (= ae. beald) zu lesen. — v. 127. Zu der änderung von Owghte in Nowghte, die sich auf frz. 117 ff. und v. 156 ff. stützt, will And im folgenden verse nicht passen, wofür man But erwarten würde; And würde vielmehr etwa Inowghe für Owghte voraussetzen lassen, was aber v. 107 f. widersprechen würde. Leider muss ich mich auf die constatirung dieser schwierigkeit beschränken. Zu love amowre vgl. den eigennamen Lufamour, Perc. v. 1565. v. 178. Ob bewte zu a knyght oder zur folgenden rede gehört, lässt sich nicht entscheiden; zum sinn von bewte vgl. auch Schleich zu Iw. v. 859. — v. 219. Das wird je länger, je mehr der fall sein, d. h. meine reiselust wird immer noch zunehmen. Etwas befremdlich bleibt ja der ausdruck. - 258. home natürlich schlechte schreibung für whome. - v. 313 ff. Ueber thierbilder vgl. jetzt auch Bormann, Die jagd etc. p. 81 f. – v. 320 l. wille für das überlieferte wolle. — v. 359. men and all ist schwerlich richtig; nach and ist ein wort ausgefallen. - v. 414. many and moo ist sicherlich richtig; vgl. Isumbr. v. 716: With knyghtes many and maa (Isumbr. B liest v. 722 anders); Horn Ch., ed. Caro v. 194: For the Irise ost was mani & mo. — v. 423. worthily für worthy zu lesen. - v. 461. one ist anstössig, denn es handelt sich doch nicht darum, dass Ip. allein serviren soll; l. etwa here one? — v. 515 hym war beizubehalten; vgl. v. 1149 und Schleich zu Iw. v. 1204. — v. 562. Für wold breke wird brake zu lesen sein. — v. 581 zu lesen: That was there the dere won? — v. 587. Ueber das aufrichten von zelten bei einer jagd vgl. Bormann a. a. o. p. 94 f. v. 819. Nach thorow wird his einzusetzen sein; vgl. v. 1542. v. 906 In bed] 1. Zu bed. — v. 968. Für nedyd dürfte deinyd zu lesen sein; vgl. frz. v. 1028: Ja ne deignoie d'estre amie etc. v. 1074. parcevyd für parcevys zu lesen. — v. 1087. thye ist sinnlos; ist etwa bye = erwerben, zu lesen? vgl. frz. v. 1150: Ky querrom d'amer achaisons. — v. 1152. Für mo l. mon. — v. 1159. Ueber querte vgl. noch Schleich zu Iw. v. 1488 und Hupe, Engl. stud. XI p. 495. — v. 1195 f. Dass lythe für das überlieferte lyghte bedenklich ist, wurde o. p. CLXV bemerkt; ausserdem ist das verbum liegen' hier unpassend und der vers sehr kurz; man könnte etwa vermuthen: Who so ys takyn ther wyth, [that wight], Or wyth inne whom he is alyght etc. - v. 1332. frz. v. 1380 ist zu lesen: Fort est [malveis] a conustre homme; malveis ist genau = engl. ille. v. 1490: Nun ich es weiss, bin ich befriedigt. v. 1560. payne ist verdächtig, man erwartet ein verbum des sinnes: ,sich aufschwingen zu.' - v. 1561. And h. th. well in b. zu lesen? hold ohne hinzufügung ist schwerlich richtig. - v. 1764. Es ist wol And für But zu lesen; vgl. frz. v. 1798: E nul d'eus d'autre ren ne sout. — v. 1801. mony a fold ist hier und v. 2150 beizubehalten. — v. 1941. thy für hyr zu lesen? Vgl. frz. v. 2004 f.: Tenir deussez vostre terre E vers vos enemis defendre. — v. 1987. When für Then zu lesen; ebenso wol has für had. — v. 2015. Es liegt nahe, für

To, They zu lesen; vgl. frz. v. 2129: Revenuz sunt. — v. 2028. Zu be se and sond vgl. Schleich zu Iw. v. 3657. — v. 2239. Vor matter ist ein adj. ausgefallen. — v. 2385. with für in zu lesen? — v. 2398. Weitere belege für sor oder sorel als pferdefarbe giebt Bangert: Die thiere im altfrz. epos. Marburg 1884, p. 56. — v. 2461. Zu coveren over vgl. Degrev. v. 1383. - v. 2539. l. On pes or warre yf ye thought? - v. 2627. innes ist beizubehalten; vgl. Schleich zu Iw. v. 3024. — v. 2809. knyghtes für kynges einzusetzen? Doch vgl. v. 2826. - v. 2824. warnynges erscheint verdächtig, vor allem passt dazu das verbum parcevyd nicht; vielleicht ist mit kleiner änderung skarnynges zu lesen. v. 3043. Die einsetzung von was ist überflüssig; vgl. z. b. v. 3206. — v. 3454 horse ist als plural anzusehen, ebenso wie Iw. v. 1776 (s. Schleich's note z. d. st.; vgl. frz. v. 4281: Od ses destrers. v. 3474 Ueber das verschenken des erlegten wildes vgl. jetzt Bormann a. a. o. p. 79 f., über den gebrauch, die jagdtrophäe einem fürsten oder einer dame darzubringen, das. p. 96 f. - v. 3892. Liart als eigenname belegt Bangert a. a. o. p. 40. — v. 4051. Vgl. frz. v. 5326: Trop a recreant me tendereie. Durch die einsetzung von coward für recreant hat der engl. bearbeiter die anspielung auf recreaunte v. 4048 zerstört. — v. 4093. Good für Lord einzusetzen? - v. 4408. Vgl. frz. v. 5976: Cil l'ad mut ben aparceu, so dass man für lyked etwa parceyved erwarten würde; einen sinn giebt ja lyked auch. — v. 4413. Statt der hinzufügung von not wäre besser Litill in Mikill geändert worden. — v. 4737. Vor hurt ist her einzufügen. — v. 4968. And wol zu streichen; vgl. v. 5046. — v. 4987 ff. Ueber das verschenken von pferden nach dem turnier vgl. ferner Bangert a. a. o. p. 96 f. — v. 5171 ff. Die rede des wirthes schliesst nicht erst mit v. 5173, sondern mit v. 5171, die beiden folgenden verse gehören der königin an, vgl. frz. v. 6791 ff. v. 5221. Zu den dort gesammelten belegen für die gegenüberstellung von ,verlieren' und ,gewinnen' gehört noch Byron, Child Harold I str. 49°: And points to yonder cliffs, which oft were won and lost. - v. 5529 ff. Aus meinen ausführungen zu dieser stelle geht hervor, dass hackeney = frz. haquenee keineswegs "ein anderer name für palefroi" ist, wie Bangert a. a. o. p. 15 annimmt. Das. vgl. über roncin, über unfreiwilligen pferdetausch p. 99. — v. 5757. have ist zu streichen. — v. 6002. Zu stere wird ein object vermisst; man ändere ne in no. — v. 6021. Ein dritter englischer beleg für dieses sprichwort findet sich in Gower's C. A., herausg. von Pauli, Bd. I p. 238, wo es von dem supplantator heisst: His own estate thus he up haileth And taketh the brid to his beyete, Where other men the bushes bete. — v. 6149. Für full ist wol fully = ne. foully zu lesen. Nach hynge ist ein comma zu setzen. - v. 6515. Vor haue ist wol not ausgefallen, vgl. frz. v. 8039 f. — v. 7367. Die form sitt für sitteth, oder wie man in diesem texte vielmehr erwarten würde, sittes, im reime auf mett, ist anstössig; man könnte für she sitt etwa her sett lesen. — v. 7407 f. Die wortstellung in v. 7408 ist unnatürlich; das richtige dürfte sein hee (nur graphische variante des überlieferten high): What wyght, in erthe that euer there be. v. 7539-41 finden im original keine entsprechung; ich habe s. z. alle drei verse der Imeine gegeben, glaube aber jetzt, dass v. 7539 der fiere angehört, die die rede ihrer vertrauten unterbricht. -

v. 7576. Das eingesetzte colour macht den vers zu lang; auch ist es allenfalls zu entbehren. — str. 650. Die zwei ersten strophenviertel sind vielleicht umzustellen. — v. 7735. saw ist merkwürdig; man würde vielmehr gaf erwarten; vgl. frz. v. 9451: Si f is, par deu, un coup de lance. — v. 7872. Für haue ist hadde zu lesen. — v. 7875. Für storyde ist statt hitt besser mett einzusetzen, indessen ist sicherlich auch der vorige vers verdorben. — v. 8018. Ueber die heilkraft von ringen vgl. jetzt auch Schleich zu Iw. v. 1527. - v. 8135 ist wol besser zum folgenden zu ziehen wie zum vorhergehenden. — v. 8601. Epitheta zu chere führt auch Schleich zu Iw. v. 1638 an. v. 8744 Das für yree der hs. eingesetzte gree kann schon deshalb nicht richtig sein, weil der späte reim curtesly: gree: by: drewry in diesem gedichte einzig dastehen würde; auch der sinn befriedigt wenig. Die schreibung for thy wäre doch wol ein zu billiges auskunftsmittel? — v. 8751 Für he ist wol they zu lesen. — v. 8823 rekynd? — v. 8842 einfach zu lesen: That was bryme and bold?

Ip. B. v. 363. Weber (III p. 446) und Kirschten a. a. o. p. 10 schlagen vor, für das räthselhafte tame, tane zu lesen; tane könnte dann freilich nur in dem sinne von ,to appoint' genommen werden (vgl. Zup. zu Guy B v. 5742 und Schleich zu Iw. v. 3027), wofür aber immer noch die in unserem texte begegnende construction anderweitig nachgewiesen werden müsste. — v. 388. Weber's vermuthung (aao. p. 452), wandlessour sei aus vavassour verdorben, hat wenig für sich. Das altfrz. veneor, an welches man eher denken könnte (vgl. Bormann a. a. o. p. 25 f.), ist engl. sonst nicht nachzuweisen. Ich weiss keinen rath. - v. 463 = Guy B v. 4207. v. 642. Für Calabre ist doch wol Seseney einzusetzen, denn nach Cal. geht Ip. erst später (v. 747) mit dem könig. — v. 908 ff. Diese frage der königin bleibt merkwürdigerweise unbeantwortet. - v. 1764. Vgl. jetzt Kaluza zu Tor. v. 59, Engl. st. XII p. 436. Ich möchte doch bei der ansicht bleiben, dass diese stellen sich gegenseitig stützen. - v. 2122. Unter you ist der könig und Campanus zu verstehen, nicht, worauf der wortlaut zunächst hinweisen würde, letzterer allein.

Ip. C. p. 331¹⁴. Für the lordes würde man eher the neighebours erwarten; vgl. frz. v. 1809: lur veisins. — p. 336²³ ff. he p. 336²⁵ muss sich auf Ip. beziehen; da aber von ihm in diesem absatze noch nicht die rede war, so muss wol nach shuld be p. 336²³ ein satz mit dem inhalte von Ip. A v. 2849 ff. ausgefallen sein. — p. 337¹⁸. Für tournement wol tournementes zu lesen. — p. 338²⁵. of on begegnet auch Flor. v. 1427: And felle of on hur palfray. — p. 342²³ &] so ms.; vgl. Tobler, Germ. XIII p. 91 ff. — p. 342²⁸ Das subject zu dide ist the erle of Flaundres, daher nach Fl. ein comma einzusetzen. — p. 343⁴⁰ Nach then ist Jason einzusetzen. — p. 355³³. Vgl. Flor. v. 1168: And vetaylyd hyt wyth warme store.

In bezug auf die herstellung verderbter eigennamen hätte ich wol consequenter verfahren sollen. Allerdings ist häufig die festsetzung der ursprünglichen form schwierig. Ich habe nur an den

im register angekreuzten stellen geändert.





Alamadure A 6139. Amphyon A *1886; *1927; *1950; 1956, 1998 (Amfyon); *2082 (Amphion); 2217 (Amfyon); 2224 (Amphivn); 2283, 2953, 2958, 3123, 3198, 3204, 3237, 3540 (Amfyon). — C 332²³ (Amphion); 333³, 333¹¹, 333⁴³, 334⁴⁷, 337⁷, 337⁹, 339⁶, 341^{22} , 342^{42} (Ampheon). Anferas A 4203. Antymore A 2956; 2962 (Ottymore); 3117 (Ottynore); 3174, 3199 (Attynore). — C 338²¹, 338²³, 338⁴², 338⁴⁹ (Anthenor). Arthus C 34930; 34933; 3504; 350^6 ; 350^{14} ; 350^{36} . Aryus A*4197; 4299 (Adyrus). — C 345²³ (Adrattus). Astore A 2936; 3522. Cabanus A 42; 58; 2041 (Gabanus); 2478; 2504; 2513; 2531; 2546; 2619: 2558; 2628; 2634; 2639; 2667; 2678;2690; 2707; 2774; 3273; 2864; 3283; 3292; 3306; 3519; 3313; 3544;3584; 3775; 3800; **38**06; 3809; 3813; 3822; 3831; 3854; 4557; 4074; 4159; 4563; 4574; 4586; 4589; 4789; 4792; 4843;4990; *5025; 5029; 5125; 5142; 5176; 5263; 5266; 6376; 6394; 6548; 8207; 8202; 8229; 8240; 8252; 8286; 8301; 8307; 8313; 8334; 8340; 8352; 8372; 8380; 8392; 8394; 8401; 8406; 8424; 8434; 8473; 8475;

8496; 8523; 8554; 8589; 8614; 8626; 8649; 8689; 8727; 8763; 8865. 8691; B 723, 743, 908 (Campanyus); 1129, 1138 (Campaynus); 1140 (Campanus); (Campaynus); 1336, 1341, 1393, 1417, 1685, 1959, 1967, 1981, 1991, 2004, 2009, 2015, 2021, 2035, 2059, 2063, 2075, 2097, 2105 (Campanus); 2283 (Camppanus). — C 323¹¹ (Capaneus); 334⁴⁷ (Capanius); 335^{23} , 335^4 , 335^{5} , 335^{26} , 336^{2} 335^{31} , (Campanius); 336^{26} , 336^{33} , 336^{35} , 339^{26} . 339^{29} , 339^{27} , 339^{28} , 339^{33} 339³⁶, 339⁴⁰, 339⁴³, 339⁴⁴ (Capanius); 33944 (Campanius); 33947, 341227, 34110, 341 15. 34230, 34233, 341²², 342²⁷, 342³⁰, 342³³, 342⁴⁰ (Capanius); 342⁴³, 343²² (Campanius); 34431, 34413 f., 345°, 347²¹, 347²⁸, 347³⁰, 352¹⁸, 352²⁵, 357²⁴, 357²⁷, 357²⁸, 357³³, 357⁴², 357⁴³ f., 357⁴⁷, 357⁴⁹, 358¹ (Capanius). Cananeus A 3866; 3881 (Canoneus); 4021 (Gananeus); 4095; 5066; 5346; 5476; 6301; 6346 (Canoneus); 6358. — B 725, 1121, 1127 (Caymys); 1240 (Caymes); 1471, 1485, 1491, 1499, 1504, 1507, 1523 (Caymys); 2128 (Caymes). — C343¹² (Kanius); 34316, 34319, 34322, 343^{45} , 344^{33} , 347^{11} , 348^{16} , 348^{23} , 349°, *35124, 35143, 35145 f., 35148 (Kaenius).

Catryus A 5659; 5700; 8561. Cavdor A 4450. Cawnus A 8840. Cryst A 3958 (gen. Crystes); *4245 (gen. Crystys). Dayres A 2964; 3303; 4078 (Dares); 5663 (Dayre); 5672 (Dayere); 5719; 5736, 5753 (Dayre); 5763; 5765; 5783; 5789, 5808, 5814 (Dayre); 5894; 5907 (Dayre); 5918; *5926; 5929; 5937; 5955, *5996,6000,6053(Dayre).— C 33942, 33710, 33944, 33947 349³⁵, 349³⁹, 350¹⁹ 34930. 34944, 350^{2} , 350^{29} , 350³⁵, 350⁴⁰ (Daires). Dryas A 1802; 1926 (Drias); 1957; 1965 (Dreas); 1993; 1998; 2100; 2235; *3522; 3828, 3836 (Dreas); 3923 (Deras); 4078 (Dares); 4387, 4430, 4438, 4441 (Dreas); 4444; 4447, 4450, 4461, 4464, 4472, 4490, 4494 (Dreas). — C 33138, 33226, 33232, 33310 (Drias); 333¹⁷ (Driaas); 342⁴¹, 342⁴³, 342⁴⁹ (Drias). Dryseus A 2976; 3778 (Dreseus); 4075 (Dreus);5665. Egyon A *2069; 2289; 3084; 3136; 3443; 3455; 3887; 4017; 4298; 4583; 4903, 5639 (Egyone); 5645; 6083; 6093 (Egyone); 6141; 6178; 6188; 7585; 7593, 7615 (Egyone); 7621; 7632; 8814 (Egyone). — C 334^{20} , 334^{22} , 349²⁵, 350⁴² (Egeon). Ermagynes A 139; 5608 (Ermogynes). — B 15 (Ermones); 43, 203 (Hermones). — C 32411, 32421, 34915 (Hermogines). Greon A 6897; 6909; 6922; 6933; 7282, 7323 (Cryon); 7506; 7523. — B 1601, 1779,

1841, 1934 (Geron). — C 3545,

354²³, 355³¹, 356³⁹ (Creon).

839; 863; 869; 992; 1277;

Jason A 762; 786; 830; 835;

1281; 1285; 1307; 1322; 1334; 1341; 1355 (Jasone); 1382; 1388; 1397; 1481; 1552; *3143, 3176, *3190, *3225, *3229 (Ja-*3208, *3252; *3346, *3348, sone); *3353, *3363, *3370, *3375, *3384, *3408, *3432, *3701, *3707, *3740, *3771, 3860, *3939, 3940, *3949, *3952, *3961, *3973, *3976, *3996, *4278, *4284, *4405, *4417, *4628, *4630, *4634, 4662, *4668, *4673, *4708, *4709, *5024, *5260, *8811 (Jasone). — B 345; 348; 411; 424; 445; 452; 456; 471; 473; 479; 491; 829; 836; 841; 844; 863; 866; 971; 974; 990; 999; 1009; 1017; 1174; 1181; 1183; 1189; 1193; 1200; 1342; 1421; 1509; 2169; 2305. — C 326⁴⁷, 326⁴⁸, 32734, 3271, 328^s, 32816, 32829, 328^{25} , 32834, 32845, 32919, 33845, 33830, 33837, 33912, 33916, 3409, 340^{8} 34010, 34018, 34015, 34024 34210, 34217, 34219, 34224, 343³, 343^{29} , 34335, 343^{34} , 343^{38} 44786, 344^{4} , 346^{6} , 34787, 347^{38} 34740, 34741, 347⁴⁴, 347⁴⁹. Jesu B 154; 226; 2072 (Jesus). Imayne A *831; 905; 1410; 1421; 1445, 1448, 1469, 1472, 1487, 1515 (Ymayne); (Ymaynne); 1552, 1520 1817 (Ymayne); 1820; 1828; 1861; *2147, *2160; 2205 (Ymayne); 3184; 3418; 3424; 3846; 4255; 4268; 4708; 6521; 6534; 6554; 2620; 6643; 6674; 6682; 6701; 6704 (Imayn); 6711; 6715; 6720; 6794; 6823; 6847; 6855; 6862; 6915 (Imayene); 6942; 6954; 7017 (Imayn); 7031; 7052; 7064; 7079; 7097; 7116; 7122; 7085; 7174; 7195; 7221; 7143; 7227; 7249; 7290; 7228;

7312; 7342; *7358; 7370;	3925; 3938; 4000; 4120;
7397; 7402; 7416; 7434;	
	4162; 4167; 4188; 4192;
7447; 7461; 7473; 7477	4233; 4239; 4290; 4295;
(Ymayne); 7481; 7494;	4310; 4328; 4331; 4377;
7497; 7527; *7657; 7668:	4390; 4395; 4408; 4425;
7677; 7680; 7701; 7852;	4478; 4505; 4514; 4521;
7856; 7862; 7951; 8185;	4523; 4556; 4562 (Ipoma-
8204; 8212 (Imayn); 8216;	
	don); 4575 (gen. Ipomadons);
8219; 8233; 8322; 8337;	4584; 4595; 4601; 4627;
8665; 8701; 8705; 8712;	4721; 4813; 4853; 4912;
8722: 8807. — B *447(?) —	5081; 5096; 5322; 5370;
C 326 ⁴⁴ , 226 ⁴⁵ , 326 ⁴⁹ , 326 ⁵⁰ ,	5430; 5466; 5472; 5487;
3272, 3291, 3295, 32910, 32912,	5508; 5552; 5595; 5609;
32914, 32916, 32918, 32926,	5621; 5634; 5647; 5682;
3322, 3327, 33214, 33218,	
33326, 33331, 3391, 34035,	
333^{26} , 333^{31} , 339^{1} , 340^{32} ,	5735; 5751; 5771; 5777;
344 ¹² , 345 ⁴⁸ , 346 ⁴⁵ , 347 ⁵ ,	5793; 5813; 5822; 5837;
347^8 , 352^6 , 352^{23} , 352^{40} ,	5858; 5861; 5874; 5886;
352 ⁴⁷ (Eman); 353 ¹ , 353 ³ ,	5892; 5897; 5933; 5943;
353 ¹⁴ , 353 ²⁰ (Emain); 353 ³⁹	5966; 5987; 6006; 6034;
(Eman), 35343, 35346, 3543,	6048; 6065; 6079; 6086;
354 ⁴ , 354 ⁵ , 354 ¹⁴ (Emain);	6187; 6223; 6248; 6253;
354 ¹⁷ (Eman); 354 ²² , 354 ²⁶ ,	6292; 6331; 6355; 6521;
354^{27} , 354^{31} , 354^{34} , 354^{49} ,	
2551 25512 (Tracin), 25514	6557; 6595; 6637; 6678;
355 ¹ , 355 ¹² (Emain); 355 ¹⁴	6730; 6760; 6763; 6785;
(Eman), 355 ²⁰ , 355 ²⁴ (Emain),	6820; 6834; 6842; 6873;
355 ²⁷ (Eman); 355 ²⁹ , 355 ⁴⁰	6894; 6906; 6918; 6940;
(Emain); 357 ¹⁴ (Emayn);	7112; 7176; 7212; 7236;
357 ¹⁶ (Emain); 357 ³⁰ (Emayn).	7263; 7275; 7287; 7332;
Ipomadon A 163; 184; 244;	7340; 7428; 7477; 7584;
353; 522; 590; 612; 630;	7620; 7638; 7644; 7705;
655; 672; 699; 729; 737;	
764; 774; 814; 867; 875;	
	7868 (Ipomadone); 7880;
888 (Ypomadon); 1271; 1278;	7896; 7898; 7902; 7908;
1340; 1524; 1604; 1616;	7979; 8001; 8012 (Ipo-
1622; 1652; 1667; 1676;	madone); 8039; 8048; 8078;
1688; 1700 (Ipomadone);	8117;8156;8192;8201;8367;
1724; 1742; 1766; 1919;	8400; 8409; 8418; 8427, 8431,
2064 (Ipomadone); 2288;	8440 (g e n. Ípomadons); 8443;
2297; 2309; 2369: 2435;	8451; 8458; 8488; 8505;
2450; 2502; 2528; 2540;	8584; 8586; 8595; *8601;
2586; 2633; 2639; 2666;	
2691; 2696; 2709; 2726;	8684 (Ipomadone); 8727;
	8740; 8760; 8781; 8805;
0000 10000	8876; 8885 . — B 24, 52,
3063; 3076; 3085; 3130;	95, 134, 139, 191, 212, 228,
3133; 3140; 3150; 3163;	237, 267, 279, 315, 346,
3166; 3202; 3210; 3219;	373, 393, 399, 417, 428, 451,
3249; 3262; 3312; 3315;	460, 515, 528, 539 (Ipo-
3330; 3345; 3369; 3441;	mydon); 633 (gen. Ipomy-
3447; 3485; 3593; 3633;	dons); 637, 669, 676, 695,
3728; 3738; 3742; 3785;	727 751 754 759 771 770
3791; 3797; 3808; 3812:	727, 751, 754, 758, 771, 779,
0001' 00=0' 00=0'	795, 803, 885, 890, 897,
3834; 3879; 3902; 3911;	920, 926, 930, 941, 955,

973, 979, 1013, *1025, 1045, 1056, 1077, 1119, 1149, 1213, 1243, 1259, 1278, 1451, 1457, 1479, 1488, 1491, 1525, 1554, 1592, 1629, 1633, 1881, 1906, 1925, 1933, *1947, 2029, 2037, 2044, 2051, 2069, 2079, 2103, 2113, 2164, 2275 (Ipomydon); 2291; 2303; 2324, 2335 (Ipomydon). — C 324^{14} , 324^{26} , 324^{44} , 325^{3} 32517, 325^{63} 325^{46} , 326^{9} 327^{3} , 327^{20} . 326^{20} , 327^{6} , 32750, 329^{29} , 328^{9} , 330^{4} 3309, 330^{12} , 330^{15} , 330^{33} 33037, 334^{23} , 334^{48} , 334^{19} , 335¹³ f., 335²⁶, 33537, 335^{30} , 337^{20} , 338^{3} , 338^{24} , 33631, 34044 341^{25} , 33825, 338^{45} , 34138, 34310, 34418, 34137, 3457, 345^{35} , 34440, 34420, 34722, 346^{3} , 347^{27} 347^{31} , 34828, 348^{39} , 348^{7} 348^{15} , 34940, 34914, 349^{37} 348^{49} , 34948. 35011, 34945 349^{47} , 350^{28} , 350^{32} 350^{20} , 35014, 352^{43} , 350^{36} , 351^{6} , 352^{27} , 353^{23} , 35331, 3534, 353^{7} , 353^{37} , 35346 353^{42} 3547, 354^{49} , 355^{3} , 354^{9} 355^{9} , 355^{27} , 355^{35} , 355^{37} 355^{12} 355^{42} , 35550, 35540, 355^{44} , 356^{8} , 356^{2} , 35615 356^{5} , 356^{27} , 356^{16} , 356^{22} , 356^{28} , 356^{30} , 356^{30} , 356^{42} , 356^{45} , 356^{49} , 357^{12} , 357^{18} , 357^{40} , 357^{43} , 357⁴⁴, 358⁶ (Ipomedon). Leyvnder A 7256; 7272 (Lyvnder); 7296; 7306 (Lyvnder); 7329; 7507; *7524 (Lyondere); 7659 (Lyonder). — C 355², 355⁵, (Leaundiere); 355³¹, 356³⁹ (Leaundrere). Lusyfere A 3693. Lyolyne A 6166; 6500; 6697 (Lyelyne); 6719; 6735; 6766; 6861; 6866; 6943; 7255(gen. Lyolynes); 7314; 7508; 7550; 7573; 7588; 7597; 7614;7623;7632;7693;7704; 7707; 7720; 7844; 7882;

7892; 7919; 7976; 7998;

8072; 8079; 8066; 8022; 8137; 8149; 8096; 8120; 8266; 8299; 8317; 8168; 8332 (Lyolyone); 8359; 8374; 8385; 8449; 8518; 8564; 8758; 8646; 8677; 8767. C 350^{44} , 352^{12} , 35313, 354^{3} , 353^{34} , 354^{11} , 355^{1} , 355¹¹, 357¹¹, 357⁴¹ (Leonyn). Madon A 1999. Marye B 226. Martyn B 1389. Maugis A *6705; 6757; 6858 (Mawgis); 6867, 6949, 7282, 7323 (Magis); 7506, 7523 (Mawgis). — C35312 (Maugis); 353^{15} , 353^{18} , 353^{26} , 354^{4} , 354¹², 355³¹, 356³⁹ (Maugys). Mellyagere A 30; 61 (Melyagere); 78; 1848 (Malengere); 1871 (Melangere); 2003 (Melyager; 2022 (Melyngere); (Melangere); 20492045,(Malengere); 2212 2121(Melangere); 2270 (Manlengere); 2543 (Melyngere); 2588 (Melengere); 2708 (Melenger); 2771, 2830 (Melengere); 2901, 2913 (Malengere); 3433, 3715, 3890, 3914 (Melengere); 4599, 5214, 5341, 6207, 6282 (Mellengere); 6541 (Melengere); 6605, 6707 (Mellengere); 6975 (Mallenger); 7511 (Mellengere); 8205 (Melengere); 8213 (Melyngere); 8241, 8769 (Mellengere); 8864 (gen. Mellengers). — B 571 (Melliager); 577 (Melliagere); 597, 667 (Mellyager); 674; 721; 1652; 1842 (Melliager); 1956 (Melliagere); 2107 (Melleager). — C 323² (Melliagere); 323¹⁶ (Melliager); 33245 (Melliagere); 34038 (Melliager); 343²⁰ (Melliagere). Monestus A 2910; 3520, 3713, 3734, 3768 (Manastus); 3776 (Manastas); 3781, 4072, 4364(Manastus); *6388(Maunstas); 8231 (Manestus). — C

337¹, 341¹⁵, 342¹², 342²⁵, 344²⁹ (Monestius).

Myghell A 1991; 3824; 3989; 4989 (Mighell); 5059; 6650; 6971; 6987; 7187; 7910.

Pers B 1589; 2239 (Piers). Portusalus A 8841; 8846.

Prynsyus A 8613; 8638 (Pryncyous); *8650 (Pryncyous); 8692 (Pryncyous).

Segamvs A 4508; 4520 (Sygamus); 4524; 4756; 6370; 6374; 8231.

Semyon A 2979; 3267 (Isomyon). — C 337¹³ (Ismelon); 339²³ (Ismalon); 339²⁶, 339²⁹, 339³⁴ (Ismelon).

Sykasbas A 3686 (vgl. die note z. d. v.).

Thoas A 3492, *4060; 4747. — C 348¹⁷, 348²⁴ (Theos).

Talamewe A 146; 197; 200; 205 (Thalamewe); 289

(Thalamew); 308; 322; 337; 623 (Tholamewe); 740 (Thalamewe); 1055, 1210 (Thelamewe); 1244 (Thalamewe); 1252 (Thelamewe); 1538, 1712 (Thalamewe); 2318 (Thalamewe); 2312 (Tholamewe); 2427 (Tholemewe); 2630, 2641 (Tholamewe); 6050, 6190, 6247, 8126, 8132 (Thalamewe); 8805 (Tholamewe). — B 34, 53, 149, 169, 179, 185, 211, 237, 379 (Tholomew); 639 (Tholomewe); 659, 772, 795, 2292, 2297 (Tholomew). C 324^{33} , 325^{1} , 327^{47} , 329^{30} , 334^{26} , 334^{33} , 329^{35} , 340^{47} , 34146, 34346, 3497 (Tholo- 349^{6} , 345^{37} , mew); 34923 (Tholomewe); 3516, 35244, 35644 (Tholomew).

Ortsnamen.

Allmayne A 1734; 1913 (Almayene); 2979 (Almayne); 3267. — C 337¹³, 339²⁴ (Almayne).

Araby A 134; 969; 1734 (Arabye).

Athenes C 345^{23} ; 345^{45} ; 345^{48} ; 346^{18} .

Barlett A 1640; 2296 (Barlet); 5615; 8798 (Berlett).

— C 330¹⁹: (Barbelet).

Brettayne A 133; 1733; 2922 (Breytayne); 3328 (Breten); 3331 (Breteyne); *3538 (Bretayn.)

Burgayne A 7205; 7440 (Burgone); Burgayn (8809). — C 32644, 35520 (Burgoigne).

Calabyre A 67 (Calabrye); 74 (Calabur); 99 (Calabere); 177 (Calabrye); 250; 302; 1772 (Calabur); 2029 (Calabur-

londe); *2840 (Calaber); *2966 (Calabere); 5036 (Callabur); 5640 (Callabre); 5645 (Callaber); 5739; 6094 (Calebere); 6168; 6481; 6490 (Calabere); 6584 (Calabyr); *7443 (Calaber); 8190 (Calabere); 8243; 8253 (Calabyr); 8296, 8316 (Calaber); 8846 (Calabere). - B 111 (Calabrelond); 133, 165, 244, 549, 642, 747, 1100, 1338, 1353, 1435, 1596, 1597, 1604, 1606, 1672 (Calabre); 1825 (Calabre-lond); 1961, 1973 (Calabre); 1977 (of Calabrelonde. — C 32314, 32315, $324^5, 324^{25}, 324^{34}, 324^{45}, 324^{49},$ 329^{32} , 331^{13} , 332^{10} , 332^{48} , 334^{20} , 336^{21} , 337^{31} , 338^{38} , 338^{47} , 332^{46} , 336^{21} , 337^{3} , 338^{47} , 339^{6} , 34121, 342⁴¹, 344⁴, 341^{24} ,

34480, 345^{27} , 345^{39} , 348^{26} 349^{26} , 350^{44} , 350^{46} , 352^{34} , 352^{45} , 356^{40} , 357^{20} , 357^{21} , 357^{26} . 350^{46} , 352^{8} , 357^{19} ,

Canders A *2031; 2276; 2843 (Candores); 2856 (Candires); 4807; *4888, 4892, 4969, *5052, 5313, 6117, 6488 (Candres); 8731 (Cander). — $C 332^{46}$, 336^{23} , 336^{44} , 348^{26} , 348⁴². 350¹, 350⁴⁹ (Caundres).

Cessyle A 25; 1840, 1843 (Sissille); 2002 (Sesille); 2355, 2443 (Cesille); 2508 (Cesile); 2534 (Sissille); 6205, 6211, 6218 (Cesille); 6974 (Cesile); 8204 (Cesille); 8249 (Cessyle-lande);8309(Cesille); 8866 (Cessyle). — C 323¹, 33219, 33234, 332^{9} , 334^{16} 334^{28} , 334^{44} , 338^{26} , 340^{38} , 347^{17} , 351^{7} , 339^{31} , 35111 353¹⁵, 357¹⁴, 357³⁰ (Cecile).

Cypres A 136. Denmark A 2937 (of Den-

marke).

Flaundres A 2970; 3779, 3798 (Flaunders). — C 337¹⁵; $340^1; 342^{28}; 342^{34}, 342^{27}, 344^{31}.$

Fraunce A 32, 133; 1733; 4428; 5633; 5642; 5647; 5681; 5741; 5658; 5750; 5883; 5921; 5958; 5790; 5973; 5997; 6023; 6029; 6082; $8560. - C 349^{24}$ 34920, 349³⁸, 349³⁶, 349³⁸, 350^{36} .

Grekes see A 8123.

Gresse A4194 (inGresse-londe); $4257. - C 345^{23}$ (Grece).

Ireland A 2135; 2911; 2941 (?); 3520; 3713, 4072, 4364, 4432 (of Irelonde). — C 33648 (Irlond); 34115; 34212; 344³⁰ (Irlond).

Loren A 2965; *3316 (Lorene); 3537 (Lorayne); *5661 (Lorene); 5664 (Loreayne); 8812 (Lorayne). — C 337¹⁰ (Loreyn); 33942 (Lorreyne); 349³¹, 350²⁷ (Loreyn).

Lumbardy A 133; 1733.

Normandy A 2134; 2931; 3787 (Normandye); 4077; 6962 (Normandye). — C 3336, 3374 (Normandie).

Norwaye A 2940.

Orkeney A 2941.

Oxlyane A 182.

Palerne A 2472; 2626; 3289; $6220. - C 334^{44}; 335^{24},$ 339³¹ (Palern).

Palestyne A 6860.

Paris A *5681. — C 349³³ (Parichs); 350¹⁶ (Paryss).

Pers A 969.

Poyle A 137; 1607 (Poyll); 1638; 1914; 2295; 5597 (Poylle); 8512; 8530 (Poylle); 8670; 8788; 8797; 8844. -- B 11 (Poylelond); 521; 634;1589; 2239; 2087,2277, 2288 (Poyle-land); 2295(Pole-lond). 324¹⁰ (Poile); 330¹¹; 330¹², 33018 (Poile); 349²²; 358⁶ (Poill).

Roome A 6960.

Rosy A *2133; 2974 (Russye). — C 3336 (Russe).

Seseney B 657; 1602 (Sessenylond); 1651 (Sesseyn); 2219 (Seseny-lond); 2284 (Sesanaylond).

Skottelond A 2940; 4393 (Skottelonde). — C 346³⁵

(Scotland).

Spayne A 2097; 2949; 3117; 3139; 3180; 3531; 4362. — C 333^5 , 337^6 , 338^{21} , 338^{24} , 338²⁸, 338⁴², 338⁴⁹ (Spayn), 339^7 , 341^{20} .

Tebes A 8859.

Tesayle A *7254; *7260,

*7291 (Tessayle).

Ynde A 182; 2462; 6138 (Ynde Mayore); 6173 (Y. Maiore); 6504 (Y. Mayore); 6860; 7949; 8151 (Yndde). — Ć 350⁴⁴, 352¹¹ (Inde Maior); 357⁶ (Inde).

Flussname.

Jurdanne A 3215.

Völkername.

Frenchemen C 3509.

Thiernamen.

Beymovnd A 4831 (in Baymovnde). — C 341³⁰ (Beamound); 348³¹ (Beaumound).

Blaunchard C 341³¹; 348³⁰ (Blauncherd).

Blokan A 3551; 4152 (Bloncan).

Gager B 1047.

Lyard A 3892; *3911;

4023; 4088; 4129; 4156; 4996; 5215. Gilmyn B 1251. Morhaunt C 341³⁰. Nobillet A 3551; 3576 (Nobilled); 4152 (Nobillet). Redel A 3553; 3576, 4143 (Rydell); 4154 (Rydall). — C 341³⁰, 344⁴⁹, 345³, 348³⁰ (Ridell).

Register zu den anmerkungen.

abide and speke A 4630. above A 5. abowne A 4220. acc. c. inf. A 2493. ailen A 1214. ayre A 345. all way A 147. and that I se A 1194. anlehnen an eine eiche A 8454. apostrophe an den tod A 4688. aray A 240. asay und asaylen A 2482. aske a prest A 3205. as lord dere B 579. as wisely B 2183. aufrichten des zeltes A 587. avow A 112. avowen A 5433. bakbend C 35124 bechers, klammern eines -A 2658; schenkung eines — A 2671.

beginnen ohne beifügung eines inf. A 15. bell A 2889. benedicite A 4480. besemyd B 354. beside bei forest A 2475. bestattung in einer kirche A 3240. betellen A 144. bett, bezeichnung für ein kostbares — A 310. bewitten A 7138. biggen and sellen A 8851. biten on his berde A 6878. blasen als signal zur mahlzeit B 2253. blemesshen A 3131. blodpuddyng A 6152. bounden with A 6482. brace A 3263. breken with outen knif A 7145. breme as bare A 3652.

brethel A 857. bryght of ble A 757. brysteles A 6148. bus A 45. butterye dore A 465. cayren A 336. cantel A 6751. carpen A 6612. caste of A 604, — infewter A v. 4568, — refl.gebraucht A 6212. ceorfen A 684. kepen A 2727. chalenge B 1234. chambyr and halle B 30. chasse als subst. A 8066. chere, epitheta zu — 8601. chin und chinebon A 4454. kirtel A 660. kyth A 616. comforten A 4707. commandement als reimwort A 577. conusance A 3653. cope of heven A 5201. corn and hay A 323. costen A 1908. cousin nere A 36. covyrd-heddyd A 3072. crapot A 2654. crasen A 7988. crokyd A 6240. a croune make A 6927. cunnen of curtesye A 319. dankgebet nach tische B 313. degre A 2467. deroye A 8582. dihten a logge A 7335. doughtur dere A 7200. dreden A 865. drei hirsche als jagdbeute A3446. drive the day to ende A 2043. dru = leman A 2739.einleitung eines sprichwortes A 220. emprise B 276. encheson why A 3639. endenten B 1641. erthelich man A 3988. eschange A 1362. fayllard A 2102. faine als subst. A 6085. faire = fairre A 164.faring well und f. ille A 6226.

feyntenes A 643. finen A 2707. five im reim A 2924. fole natural A 6610. fole sage C p. 35110. forgate he nought A 775. for god avowe A 833. for shame A 1393. forsitte A 1854. forwakud B 1459. fragen, welche an einen fremden gerichtet werden A 1605. frendship A 8679. fretten A 6457. frith A 2447. frowardely A 8714. furthermost A 2394. geinseien A 5223. gill A 6410. gite A 6460. give tene A 1082. god, that made sonne and mone A 1296. gon = gangbar sein A 1134; gone als conj. sg. prs. A 2741; gon on fote oder on erthe A 63. graunten at the laste A 283. gres A 3571. greten A 3832. grete plente A 4201. hackeney und courser A 5529 und nachtr. häretiker A 2104. hard on hill A 3542 hard setten A 3204. helmzierrath A 7992. helmet A 7846. herbegage B 1349. herber A 2046. herytage A 8845. hewen, das schwache prät. von — A 5871; 7990. hye bord A 6473. hye pryme A 6828. himmelsrichtungen A 7560. homager C 32315. hoven and abyde A 3730. huntyng-wede B 1029. ycore A 2401. in a sory tyme A 5576. Ynde A 182; 2466. Ynde Maiore A 6138. innes A 2627 und nachtr.

insamble A 4202. in youthe ne in elde A 114. it im reime 1902. jagdhorn A 2432. jagdhund, arten und anzahl A 609, koppeln A 604. jagdzeit A 563. jay A 6312. yole A 6840. Jordan A 3214. journay C p. 33049. lace A 663. lachettes A 4458. lahhe to skorn A 459. lance und spere A 2403. langare A 2155. lassis A 2112. launde A 578. lef und loth persönlich gebraucht A 1839. lepe up A 5382. lere a newe game B 1498. lest of love A 941. liard A 3892. lygeance A 7430. *lippes* 6152. lytell gode cunnen B 506. lyuerly A 5382. Lombardy A 133. longly C 3278. loos and price A 28. lorde off peas A 8270. love sb. A 7150; verb. A 765. love-amowre A 127 und nachtr. Lucifer 3692 m für n oder un in jungen hss. A 218. mayster A 2631. maner A 240. many and moo A 414 und nachtr. mantel A 370. meten 2839. mile als zeitmass B 1465. musard A 6881. must unpersönlich gebraucht A 8275. mute of houndes C 33430. namenentstellung A 830. nasell A 5491. non = nicht A 4050 und7266. nortoure B 40.

nortouren A 5161. not for this town A 7326. of bei einer zeitbestimmung A 1058. oft statt eft geschr. A 839. or ought longe A 5449. Orkenaye A 2940. overgete C 35246. overgoo A 1510. overhye A 5534. pale and wan A 196. participialconstructionen C 327⁵¹. passing all other C 325°. pensel A 2961. peren A 3692. pferd, zur strafe rückwärts auf ein — gebunden werden B 1495. piment A 3290. place A 3083. plowgh-gade A 6233. point A 27; A 2174. portoure B 121. presenten A 3474. prüderie, fehlen der — bei der germanischen frau im ma. A 2192. querte A 1159. questen A 619. quirre A 4734. ray A 584. rapokys A 7006. rede-sore A 2398. reime, die bes. beliebt sind: abide: ride A 6900; abode: rode A 3276; anoyed: destroyed A 2091; arte: parte A 1253; blak: lakk A 2410; blame: shame B 445; kniht: aliht A 7118; eyre: fayre A37; emperour: honour A 310; $face: grace \ A \ 166; faste:$ at the laste A 5376; foundes: houndes A 3046; fine: ermine A 370; grounde: stounde A 7892; honour: deshonour B 441; juste: ruste A 2813; last : cast B 1125; launce: conusaunce A 3653; lif: strif 2684; milke: silke A 2384; okes: strokes A 3009; ride: be-

side A 2475; schroude: proude A 106; skille : tille A 277; scolys : foolys A 806; $soght: noght \ A \ 3432; \ sonde:$ londe 8876; spere : were A 6568; stede: wede B 937 f.; sterte: herte 3279; steward: coward B 725; swere: dere A5421; weste: foreste A 592; white: delite A 2387. renne at devise A 4143. repeire A 342. rewell bon A 6455. ryall A 64. riche als epith. zu cite 2031. ride and go A 1164. ring B 820. ritterschlag A 1692. rivere B 64. ross, zu — in die halle eindringen A 6253; — oder maulthier für den gebrauch der damen A 6454. row A 6147. sage C 35110. say in romance and in ryme A 5337. say schortely nay A 850. sattel A 6241. seker A 3878; A 6241. semes A 2458. semlyhode C 326¹⁷. se selde A 164. se the herte-blode A 1963. se the sothe A 2999. sharp grounde A 8413. shild of gold A 4448. shene A 381. sib ful nere 2372. simple A 3673. syrcote A 6461. sith the world began A 3507; vgl. A 8612. sitten sore 6501. slakien of A 1637. sliven A 8082. sloo 2664; slayn 3537. slowche A 663. soket A 5722. sokouren B 2052. sodomiterei A 2112. somere-hors A 6932. sore A 2398.

sorowe als adj. A 6948. sorowen A 1152. sought für gothe einzus. A 201. sowen A 5184; A 7715. speke worshipe alicui A 54. speerschäfte, epitheta der B 827. speerspitzen, scharfe — A 8413. sprichwörter A 1383, 6021 und nachtr. squate A 4352. staleworthy A 2042. standard A 3703. stark-ded B 1740. stedde A 3083. steden A 3801. steigbügel, ohne — in den sattel springen A 5865. steinwerfen B 79. straunge als epith. eines flusses B 232. stremers B 1938. suggestion C 323⁵. synonyma, romanische und germanische — zu compositen verbunden A 127. takynne A 1621. tafelmusik B 2257. tater A 6237. tene als adj. A 2223. throngen B 1116. tyne sb. A 3909. town and cite A 3344. town and feld A 2728. träger schwarzer farbe A 6156. träger weisser farbe A 2384. trapoure A 6457. *tryse* B 392. turment verschrieben für turnament A 2868. turne the hors hede A 6554. turneyen A 4819. turnier, dauer A 2254; beginn A 2271. tuskes A 6150. typische ausdrücke für: jünglings- und greisenalter A 58; das lehnsverhältniss A 71; vorhandner überfluss an le-

bensmitteln A 324; ermah-

nung, nicht zu sparen A 333;

einen streit zu ende bringen

A 347; durch nichts aus der

fassung gebracht werden A 383; bewillkommnung eines fremden A 429; von vornehmer geburt A 501; verfliessen eines zeitabschnittes A 506; warum? A 704; einen befehl ausführen A 790; nimm es nicht übel! A 870; abschiednehmen A 298 und 887; unter jeder bedingung A 934; nirgends in der welt A 975; etwas vollständig erzählen A 1784; ich bitte dich um gottes willen A 2365; einsehen, dass man sich in die nothwendigkeit fügen muss A 2780; einen speer ergreifen A 3275; jem. nach kräften trösten A 4707; vor den anwesenden A 5273; niemand antwortet A 6508; ich will nie mehr fröhlich sein, bis etc. A 7642; als ob sie toll wären A 8181; es mag daraus werden, was da will A 8355; den geraden weg einschlagen zu etc. A 8731; aus fremdem lande kommen B 88; essen, trinken und sich amüsiren B 1745; in die heimath zurückkehren B 2328.

unbryght A 6234. uncoupelen A 604. under hevyn A 397.

understand, absolut gebraucht B 46.

under the mone A 6796.

unhorsed C 33842.

unryde A 5725; vgl. str. 548.

unstoppid B 1261. unsought A 6519.

unterwerfung, symbol der — A 8099.

ventaile A 3317.

ventoure A 3754.

ventoures A 3764.

verallgemeinernder relativsatz statt conditionalsatz A 1174.

vergleichungen mit: espenlaub A 6727, feldblume A 111, kerzenlicht A 7982, sonnenstrahl A2405, durch glasscheinende sonne A 5022, stein A 3617, biegsame ruthe A 2335. verlieren und gewinnen A 5221 und nachtr.

verschenken von jagdtrophäen A 3474 und nachtr., von pferden A 4987 und nachtr.

versicherungen und schwüre, as I be savyd fro hell A 4112, be god and seynt Myghell A 6650, be god, that ys but one A 1241; Be him, that all shall wolde A 1893; be hym, that oweth this day A 477; bei der messe A 1544; be seint Martin B 1389; be mi thrifte A 479; bei sonne und mond A 228; be thou bolde A 2716; be this daye A 3504; by my hode A 2599; for charyte B 151; 260; for Cristes pite A 3958; For god, that dyed vppon a tree B 858; So byd I yole A 6840; So god me mend A 1552; as I have roo A 986. Be thee leeffe on the lynde A 1878.

verwechselung von of und on A 567.

victoryus B 539.

visibyll A 100.

vitellen C 35533.

vorhänge mit thierbildern bestickt A 313 und nachtr.

vorschneiden der speisen B 59. wälder in der nähe von grossen städten A 527.

wärterinnen B 27.

walteren A 3135.

wandlessour B 387 und nachtr. wawien A 3091.

wekyr A 6242.

waite A 3092.

weren a cukwoldes hode C 351²⁹.

werre und pees gegenübergestellt
A 1889.

when = whence A 497.

whild A 6674.

wirkung eines schwerthiebes A 5839; A 8001.

wise als subst. A 2324. wise of lare A 736.

witsafe A 3223.
wodebough A 7490.
womanhede A 90.
wrawlen B 1835.
zelt A 2899.
zerbrechen der lanzen A 4422.
zweikampf, einen so hartnäcki-

gen und andauernden — hat noch niemand gesehen A 7838; niemand weiss, wer im — momentan das übergewicht hat A 7841; frauen beten für den einen streiter im —, A 7854.

Abkürzungen.

Die in einleitung und anmerkungen gebrauchten abkürzungen me. textausgaben sind im allgemeinen dieselben wie in Stratman's Dictionary³ (vgl. p. V—X) und dem dazu gehörigen Supplement (vgl. p. V). Dort nicht zu finden sind die folgenden:

Alex. = A fragment of the allit. rom. of Alisaunder, in: The Romance of William of Palerne etc. edited by Skeat. London 1867, p. 177 ff.

Alexius = die fassung der Alexiusus-legende in der schweifreimstrophe, herausgeg. von
Horstmann, Herrig's Archiv,
Bd. 59, p. 79 ff.

Am. a. Amil. = Amis and Amiloun, herausgeg. von E. Kölbing. Heilbronn 1884. (Altengl. bibl. bd. II).

Amad. A = Sir Amadas, in Webers Metrical Romances. Edinburgh 1810, Vol. III p. 243 ff.

Amad. B = Sir Amadace, in Three early english metrical Romances, Edited by Robson. London 1842, p. 27 ff.

Arth. a. Merl. = Arthour and Merlin, die version der Auchinleck-hs., herausgeg. von Kölbing. (Altengl. bibl. bd. IV). Unter der presse.

Arthur = Arthur, ed. Furnivall. London 1864.

Ath. = The romance of Athelston, ed. Wright, Rel. Ant. II, p. 85 ff.

Beues = The romance of Sir Beues of Hamtoun. Edited by E. Kölbing. Part I. II. London 1885/86. — Beues O = der in Oxford befindliche alte druck, in der ausgabe am fusse der seitenreproducirt.

Ch. = The poetical works of Geoffrey Chaucer, edited by R. Morris. Vol. I—VI. Wo die C. T. nach Groups citirt sind, liegen die beiden von Skeat für die Clarendon Press Series edirten bändchen zu grunde.

Child = The English and Scottish Popular Ballads, edited by F. J. Child. Part I—IV. Boston.

Cok. = The land of Cokaygne, in Mätzner's Sprachproben I, 1 p. 147 ff.

Cov. Pl. = Ludus Coventriae, edited by Halliwell. London 1841. Dame Siriz = Mätzner's ausgabe, Sprachpr. I, 1 p. 103 ff.

Degarre = Sire Degarre. Edinburgh 1849.

Degree oder Degr. P = Sir Degree, in Bishop Percy's Folio MS., edited by Hales and Furnivall. Vol. III p. 16 ff.

Eger a. Gr. = Eger and Grine, Percy's Folio MS. Vol. I p. 341 ff. Laing's ausgabe des alten druckes (Early Metrical Tales. Edinburgh 1826) ist mir leider erst nach dem druck der anmerkungen zugänglich geworden.

Eglam. A = Sir Eglamour of Artois, in The Thornton Romances. Edited by Halliwell, London 1844, p. 121 ff.

Eglam. B = Eglamore, in Percy's Folio MS. Vol. II p. 338 ff.

E. T. = The Erl of Tolous etc. Herausgeg. v. G. Lüdtke. Berlin 1881.

Gam. = The Tale of Gamelyn, edited by W. Skeat. Oxford 1884.

Gener. A = A Royal Historie of the excellent knight Generides. Edited by Furnivall, 1865.

Gener. B. = Generides, edited by A. Wright. London 1878.

Gol. a. Gaw. = Golagros and Gawane, herausg. von Trautmann, Anglia II p. 410 ff.

Gowth. = Sir Gowther, herausgeg. von K. Breul. Oppeln 1887.

Grail = The History of the Holy Grail by Lonelich, edited by Furnivall. Part I. II. London 1874/75.

Guy A = The Romance of Guy of Warwick, edited from the Auchinleck MS. etc. by J. Zupitza. Part I. London 1883. Von v. 3921 ab = The Romances of Sir Guy of

Warwick and Rembrun his son. Edinburgh 1840, p. 152 ff.

Guy B = The R. of G. of W. The second or 15th-century version, edited by J. Zupitza. London 1875/76.

Horn = Das lied von King Horn. Herausgeg. von Th. Wissmann. Strassburg 1881.

Isumbr. B = Syr Isenbras, Select pieces of Early Popular Poetry. Vol. I. London 1817, p. 77 ff.

K. T. V = The king of Tars, herausgeg. von F. Krause, Engl. stud. XI p. 1 ff., Vernon-hs.

Lanc. = Lancelot of the Laik. edited by W. Skeat. London 1865.

Li B. Disc. A = Lybeaus Disconus, Ritson's Romances, Vol. II p. 1 ff.

Li B. Disc. B = Libius Disconius, in Percy's Folio MS. II p. 404 ff.

Octav. = Octavian, herausgeg. von G. Sarrazin, Heilbr. 1885 (Altengl. bibl. bd. III), p. 63 ff.

Octov. = die südenglische version der sage, aao. p. 1 ff.

Orf. oder Orph. = Sir Orfeo, herausgeg. von O. Zielke. Breslau 1880.

Ottuell = The English Charlemagne Romance. Part. II.
The Sege off Melayne etc., edited by S. J. Herrtage.
London 1880, p. 53 ff.

Percy s. o. u. Degree.

Reinbr. — Reinbrun, s. o. u. Guy A.

R. H. = A little Geste of Robin Hood etc., in An English Garner, edited by E. Arber. Vol. VI p. 423 ff. Robson s. o. u. Amad. B.

Rol. a. V. oder Vern. = Rouland and Vernagu, in The English Charlemagne Romances. Part VI. The Taill of Rauf Coilyear etc. edited by Herrtage, London 1882, p. 35 ff.

Seege of M. = The E. Ch. R. II. p. 1 ff., s. o. u. Ottuell.

Skeat, Notes = The Vision of William concerning Piers Plowman etc. Edited by Skeat. Part. IV. London 1885.

Sowd. = The English Charlemagne Romances. Part V. The Romance of the Sowdone of Babylone etc. Reedited by E. Hausknecht. London 1881.

S. S. A = The Proces of the Sevyn Sages, in Weber's Metrical Romances. Vol. III p. 8 ff., verglichen mit Engl. stud. VI p. 443 ff.

S. S. B = The Seven Sages, ed. by Thom. Wright, London 1845, verglichen mit Engl. stud. VI p. 448 ff.

The kn. of court. = The knight of courtesy and the fair lady of Faguell, in Rit-

son's Romances, Vol. III p. 193 ff.

Thomas of Erc. = Thomas of Erceldoune. Herausgeg. von A. Brandl. Berlin 1880.

Tor. = Torrent of Portyngale. Re-edited by E. Adam. London 1887.

Triam. A = The romance of Sir Tryamoure, ed by Halliwell. London 1846.

Triam. B oder Triam. P = Sir Triamore, in Percy's Folio MS. II p. 78 ff.

Triam. C = Syr Triamoure, inSelect Pieces etc. Vol. I. p. 5 ff.

Wars of Al. = The Wars of Alexander, edited by Skeat. London 1886.

York Pl. = York Plays, edited by L. Toulmin Smith. Oxford 1885.

